



Gc  
977.301  
M26n  
v.1  
1390088

M. L.

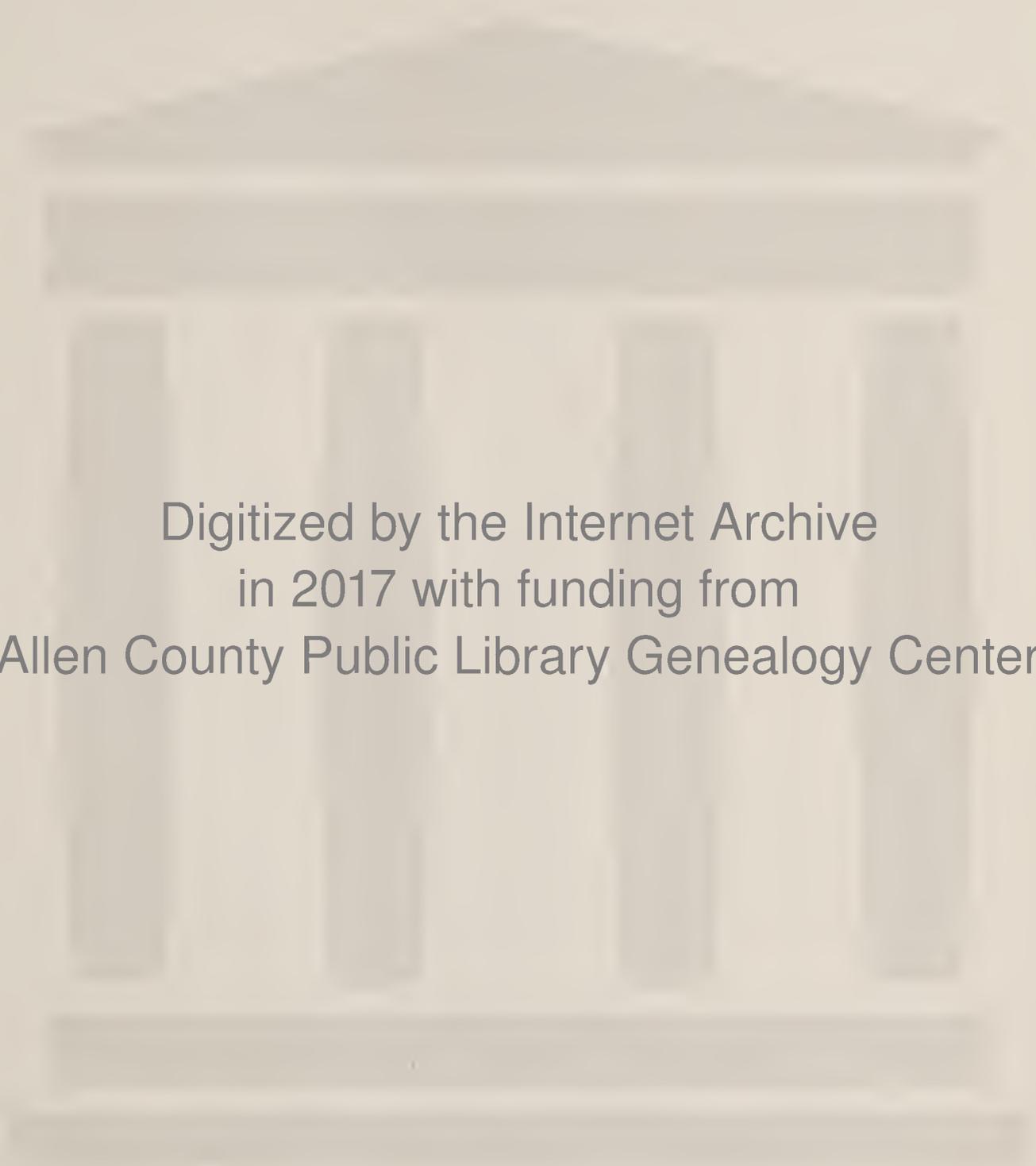
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00839 7603





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

<https://archive.org/details/centennialhistor01nort>







CENTENNIAL MEMORIAL MONUMENT, EDWARDSVILLE

Centennial History ✓

OF

Madison County, Illinois

and Its People

1812 to 1912

---

Edited and Compiled by

W. T. NORTON

ALTON

---

Associate Editors:

HON. N. G. FLAGG, Moro

J. S. HOERNER, Highland

---

VOLUME I

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

Publishers:

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY

CHICAGO AND NEW YORK

1912



1390088

## FOREWORD

This work is not designed to be a detailed history of Madison county in chronological sequence. Rather should it be termed "Madison County in History." The effort has been made to chronicle the physical conditions and the important events whose evolution transformed it from a beautiful wilderness to a place in the forefront of modern attainment. The endeavor has been to record the forces that erected its thriving cities, transmuted its wild prairies into cultivated fields; that unearthed its mineral wealth; built up mammoth factories, reared stately cathedrals, spacious school houses and famous institutions of learning.

History is but the pen-portraiture of great men in action; kings of commerce, finance, manufactures, agriculture, science and literature, and leaders in patriotic and religious achievement. It is these who have made the past century notable, and the editors have labored to render such due honor in this Centennial Commemoration.

U. S. REYNOLDS 42,50 12-3-66 2 Vols INV. 1723 P.O. 3090



## INTRODUCTORY

### COMMEMORATING A CENTURY OF PROGRESS.

CHARLES BOESCHENSTEIN ORIGINATOR OF CELEBRATION—MADISON COUNTY CENTENNIAL ASSOCIATION—MADISON COUNTY CENTENNIAL (1812-1912)—PERFECTING THE DETAILS—DESCRIPTION OF THE MONUMENT.

Coincident, almost, with the plan of the publishers of this work to issue a volume in commemoration of the leading historical events in the one hundred years of Madison county's existence as a civic organization, came the local movement at Edwardsville to fittingly celebrate its centennial anniversary which falls on the 14th of September, 1912. Plans for the proper observance of this momentous incident which also commemorates the establishment of representative government in Illinois, have been made on a comprehensive scale, in consonance with the importance and significance of the occasion. The idea of a suitable commemoration caught the popular favor immediately. Leading citizens of the county came forward with words of commendation and valuable suggestions. The interest spread to the State and bore fruit, in the preliminary stages of the work, in a favorable legislative enactment. It was recognized at the outset that the celebration must be more than a county or state affair as momentous national events, of which Madison county was the center, clustered around the wonderful year of 1812. Recognition of these vital considerations compelled the making of plans on lines not limited by local boundaries.

CHARLES BOESCHENSTEIN ORIGINATOR OF  
CELEBRATION.

The original proposition for a grand celebration of the centennial anniversary was made

by Hon. Charles Boeschenstein, of the *Edwardsville Intelligencer*. In his paper he urged the proposition on the public attention in so forcible a way as not only to attract attention but to arouse sympathetic enthusiasm. It resulted in the proposition being endorsed by the citizens in general and in the taking of practical action by the Edwardsville Commercial Club. At a meeting in February, 1911, the Club placed the matter under consideration in the hands of a special committee. This committee reported resolutions setting forth the advisability of the commemoration and giving reasons therefor. It also recounted briefly the notable events of the past century and their far-reaching effects. The report was adopted unanimously and developments followed with commendable rapidity.

MADISON COUNTY CENTENNIAL ASSOCIATION.

Actual work may be said to have begun with the appointment by the club's president, Mr. J. F. Ammann, of an executive committee charged with the work of organizing and incorporating the Madison County Centennial Association, with the purpose of putting the proposition on a business-like and authoritative basis. The Association inaugurated its work by going before the legislature and presenting the subject for the consideration of the State's lawmakers. Their memorial was favorably received and the legislature passed a bill giving formal recognition to the project

and appropriating \$5,000 for the erection of a suitable commemorative monument at Edwardsville. The bill was introduced in the Senate May 11, 1911, promptly passed by both Houses and was approved by the governor May 25th. Four days after the bill had become a law, a charter, dated May 29, 1911, was secured from the secretary of state for the Madison County Centennial Association, with the following organization: President, Charles Boeschstein; vice presidents, Louis D. Lawnin and J. Fred Ammann; secretary, Ralph D. Griffin; treasurer, Dent E. Burroughs; board of directors: Dr. E. W. Fiegenbaum, Dent E. Burroughs, William H. Hall, Chas. E. Gueltig, Ralph C. Wayne, Henry E. Dierkes, Thomas Williamson, Louis May, Louis D. Lawnin, William R. Crossman, J. Fred Ammann, John Stolze, Percy P. Lusk, John R. Sutter, Ralph D. Griffin and Charles Boeschstein.

Honorary presidents: Edmond Beall, Alton; Norman G. Flagg, Moro; Joseph G. Bardill, Highland; William Dickman, Edwardsville.

Such has been the unanimity of opinion and general harmony with which the splendid work has been carried forward, that there has been no occasion for a single change in the personnel of this organization.

Immediately after the completion of the organization the Association issued the following condensed statement of the history it desired to commemorate:

#### MADISON COUNTY CENTENNIAL (1812-1912.)

The year 1912, will mark the one hundredth anniversary of the inauguration of representative government in Illinois, the establishment of Madison County and the designation of Edwardsville as the seat of justice.

The Illinois General Assembly at its last session officially recognized the importance of the anniversary and appropriated \$5,000 for the erection of a permanent memorial in Edwardsville. In like recognition, the Madison County Centennial Association has been incorporated, and is planning a celebration in

Edwardsville commencing September 14, 1912, of these events, together with the wonderful record of progress that the succeeding years have unrolled within the confines of the county. State, county and city will unite in this celebration and the Centennial itself will make history.

From the time when Thomas Kirkpatrick opened a tavern near the banks of Cahokia Creek, to the present, the history of this great county is full of fascination. Edwardsville, in addition to being the seat of justice, was made a land office and all who wished to settle north of Kaskaskia were required to come here to enter lands.

Fort Russell, a short distance northwest of Edwardsville, in command of Colonel William Russell, the most noted soldier of his time in the West, became the strongest military post of the frontier. The cannon of Louis XIV were removed from old Fort Chartres and with these and other military munitions it blazed with pioneer splendor. Governor Edwards made it his headquarters and it was in effect the seat of government of the territory.

The Kickapoo Indian agency was located in Edwardsville and it was here that the United States negotiated with the Indians for the tract of land comprising more than ten million acres, which now constitute the great corn belt of Illinois, and extends north to the Kankakee river.

Eight persons who filled the office of governor of Illinois, at various periods were residents of Edwardsville. Three spent a large part of their lives here. They were: Ninian Edwards, the only governor of the territory and afterwards governor of the state, Edward Coles and Thomas Ford. Four others, John Reynolds, Joseph Duncan, Thomas Carlin and John M. Palmer lived here during part of their eventful careers. Charles S. Deneen, present governor of the state, was born here.

Edwardsville was the home of the first two United States senators from Illinois, Ninian Edwards and Jesse B. Thomas, and they lived here during their terms of office. Benjamin Stephenson, who was representative to congress when Illinois was a territory, and Daniel P. Cook, who was the first representative to congress from Illinois after it became a state, were numbered among its residents. A host of other men who became famous in history in this state and many who later won distinction in other states, lived in Madison County.

Hallowed with history and romance, the county has been favored by limitless natural advantages. Its lands are part of the garden spot of the nation and its growth as a manufacturing community is a marvel of industrial development. The United States

census shows that during the decade from 1900 to 1910, Madison County gained nearly forty per cent in population, the largest per cent of growth of any Illinois county.

Contemplation of the wonderful events and achievements during this century make fitting a commemoration that will prove an inspiration to future generations.

Everyone who lives in Madison county, or has lived here, should be here in September, 1912. Meet your friends in the old home, see the pageants and witness the spectacles, hear the addresses and music, entertain and be entertained, and be filled anew with the realization that Madison county is the grandest county of the great commonwealth of Illinois.

MADISON COUNTY CENTENNIAL ASSOCIATION,  
Charles Boeschstein, President.

#### PERFECTING THE DETAILS.

The preliminaries being arranged the work of perfecting the details was undertaken by the officials with the enthusiastic support of the people. As the plans unfolded every day brought new tasks to the workers, it was eventually decided that the celebration should cover a period of eight days from Saturday, September 14 to Saturday the 21st, both inclusive. The general features of the celebration have been assigned, as to dates, as follows:

Saturday, September 14—Home Coming Day.

Sunday, September 15—Centennial Sunday.

Monday, September 16—Dedication Day.

Tuesday, September 17—School Children's Day.

Wednesday, September 18—Federal and Old Soldiers' Day.

Thursday, September 19—Automobile and Flower Day.

Friday, September 20—Labor Day.

Saturday, September 21—Farmers' Day.

Besides this general division, plans have been made for assigning certain days to each of the different cities and towns in the county, and allowing each community to arrange local features for its especial part in the celebration. The programme was finally "whipped into

shape," and it was decided to make the great central feature a splendid historical pageant, or panorama, presenting in a series of genuine moving pictures, the events of which Madison county has been the theater.

This pageant will be on a scale of grandeur never before undertaken under like circumstances, and at the same time careful attention will be paid to historical accuracy. Not only are the pictures to be presented, but the scenes will be enacted by actors especially selected for the portrayal of the historic characters.

Second to this great pageant in importance will be the great exhibition of farm products and manufactures of Madison county. In this everybody in the entire county is to have a part, and there was early aroused a spirit of friendly emulation that gives assurance of a magnificent display.

Next, probably, in importance comes the aeroplane flights. These have been planned for nearly every day of the celebration, and some of the most noted aviators and "bird men" in the country have been interested in the matter from the beginning.

The dedication of the splendid monument, (see frontispiece), for which the state appropriated \$5,000, will be one of the most important events of the celebration. The dedication and unveiling are set for Monday of Centennial week, and the elaborate ceremonies will be participated in by notables from all over the state and various parts of the country. This monument, intended to commemorate a century of progress, may properly be said to be the conception of Charles J. Mulligan. The location selected is the beautiful City Park near Public Library. Arrangements have been made by which the presence is assured of all the State officers of Illinois, and these are to take part especially in the dedication and unveiling of the monument. Members of both houses of the State legislature, judges of the State Supreme court and other legal tribunals; officials of the large

cities in the state; old settlers and old soldiers are to be among the honored guests.

To add military "pomp and circumstance" to the celebration, a regiment of state militia will be in camp in Edwardsville during the larger part of the week, and the Alton Naval Militia will also be present. Drills, parades and marches will add to the brilliancy of the occasion. There will be music and oratory without stint, and over all will prevail the spirit of genuine Madison County hospitality.

Especial attention will be given to the "Home Coming" feature of the celebration, and former residents of the county and their descendants have been specially invited to add their presence to the success of the occasion.

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE MONUMENT.

The character and design of the monument was a matter which called for careful consideration. The selection was in the hands of a special committee appointed by the Legislature. In response to calls for plans, designs were submitted by a large number of artists of note and finally the contract for the memorial was awarded to Charles J. Mulligan of Chicago, and W. C. Zimmerman was selected as the sculptor. The design for the monument shows a splendid figurative and artistic conception. It was at first thought it would be necessary to use three sections of stone but it

was finally decided to use a single block of Georgia marble. Mr. Mulligan and Mr. Zimmerman visited the quarries of the Georgia Marble Company, in that state and spent some time there making a selection and in "rough-shaping" the mammoth block of marble. The block selected weighed 60,000 pounds. As designed by the sculptor the memorial stands sixteen feet high and is strikingly symbolical and suggestive. The apex of the huge block is surmounted by a great belted globe, and on this is engraved a map of Illinois of which Madison county was once so large a part. On the four fronts of the memorial are sculptured striking allegorical figures. One of these is typical of Justice with arms outstretched around two pillars, and swords pointed downward. The other three figures represent Wisdom, Virtue and Plenty. The carvings on the other sides of the monument are: an American Indian, typifying the original inhabitants of the county; an American farmer and illustrations of the American Revolution. On the face of the monument are engraved the words: "Commemorating One Hundred Years of Progress."

This splendid memorial will convey to coming generations, as nothing else could, an adequate conception of the appreciation of the people of to-day for the labors and sacrifices of the pioneers which made possible the triumphs of the present.

# CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I

### PRIMEVAL INHABITANTS

SUCCESSORS OF MOUND BUILDERS—THE ILLINI OR ILLINOIS—PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY—PONTIAC'S DEATH AVENGED—THE IROQUOIS DESCEND ON THE ILLINI—TWILIGHT OF FRENCH OCCUPANCY. 1

## CHAPTER II

### UNDER THE FLEUR DE LIS

ORIGINAL COUNTY BOUNDARIES—SOLDIERS OF THE CROSS—AN ILLUSTRIOUS TRIUMVIRATE—THE "FRIGHTFUL (CASTLEATED) ROCKS"—THE GREAT FRENCH DISCOVERERS—ANCIENT MADISON COUNTY. 7

## CHAPTER III

### ENGLISH OCCUPATION (1765-77)

FORT BELLE FONTAINE—FROM FRENCH TO BRITISH RULE—CLARK'S HISTORIC CAMPAIGN—FROM BRITISH TO AMERICAN RULE. 16

## CHAPTER IV

### THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION

EVOLUTION OF MADISON COUNTY—PATRICK HENRY, FIRST ILLINOIS GOVERNOR—BRITISH-INDIAN ATTACK ON ST. LOUIS—GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY—MADISON COUNTY IN 1812 AND 1912—RIVERS AS CIVILIZING AGENTS—FRENCH AND ANGLO-SAXON COLONISTS—ABOUT LAND SURVEYS. 19

## CONTENTS

## CHAPTER V

## COUNTY GOVERNMENT

TERRITORIAL COUNTY OFFICERS APPOINTED—OFFICERS ELECTED UNDER THE STATE—BOARDS OF COMMISSIONERS—COUNTY COURTS—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS. 26

## CHAPTER VI

## THE EDWARDS ADMINISTRATIONS

GOVERNOR EDWARDS AND ILLINOIS TERRITORY—MOUNTED RANGERS ORGANIZED—WAR AGAINST BRITISH AND INDIANS—GOVERNOR EDWARDS AND MADISON COUNTY—INDIAN MASSACRES IN MADISON—THE WOOD RIVER TRAGEDY—BARBARITY OF RANGERS. 31

## CHAPTER VII

## THE ANTI-SLAVERY CONTEST

COLES, A KNIGHTLY FIGURE—EARLY OPPOSED TO SLAVERY—MADISON'S PRIVATE SECRETARY—JEFFERSON ALSO AN ABOLITIONIST—COLES FREES HIS SLAVES—"IRREPRESSIBLE CONFLICT" IN ILLINOIS—COLES "CAMPAIGN OF EDUCATION"—SUED FOR FREEING SLAVES—LEAVES ILLINOIS FOREVER—ANTI-SLAVERY WORK REVIEWED—MADISON COUNTY'S SPECIAL PART—DECIDED BY CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN ILLINOIS.

## CHAPTER VIII

## EARLY GLIMPSES OF THE COUNTY

GOVERNOR COLES' VIEW OF 1815—GOVERNOR REYNOLDS IN 1861—PECK'S GAZETTEER—CLIMATIC COMPARISONS. 56

## CHAPTER IX

## KILLING OF LOVEJOY

CONSEQUENCES TO ALTON—LOVEJOY IN ST. LOUIS—RISE OF BITTER FEELING AT ALTON—LOVEJOY DEFENDS HIMSELF—STORY OF RIOT AND DEATH—THE DEFENDERS OF THE PRESS—ALTON TRIALS—ALFRED COWLES. 60

## CHAPTER X

## POLITICAL AND LEGISLATIVE

- FIRST COUNTY ELECTION—IN THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY (1818-1912)—JUDGE JOHN Y. SAWYER—LINCOLN AND GILLESPIE—VETERAN OF THE LEGISLATURE—OTHER PROMINENT MEMBERS—"SONS OF THEIR FATHERS." 75

## CHAPTER XI

## POLITICAL AND JUDICIAL REPRESENTATIVES

- STATE OFFICERS—ON STATE BOARDS AND COMMISSIONS — CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION —PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS—MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS—MEMBERS OF SUPREME COURT. 87

## CHAPTER XII

## MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION

- FOREST TRAILS—FIRST ROADS, BRIDGES AND FERRIES—STEAMBOAT NAVIGATION—ALTON, ST. LOUIS' RIVAL—THE EAGLE PACKET COMPANY—REVIVAL OF THE RIVER TRADE—EARLY AND LATE RAILROAD BUILDING—ELECTRIC RAILROADS. 90

## CHAPTER XIII

## A CENTURY OF NEWSPAPERDOM

- THE "EDWARDSVILLE SPECTATOR"—DRAWBACKS TO PIONEER JOURNALISM—HOOPER WARREN —DIFFERENCE WITH GOVERNOR COLES—"SPECTATOR" OVERLOOKS LOVEJOY TRAGEDY—"ALTON TELEGRAPH"—"EDWARDSVILLE INTELLIGENCER"—"EDWARDSVILLE REPUBLICAN"—THE "ALTON BANNER" AND "ALTON JOURNAL"—"COLLINSVILLE HERALD"—"HIGHLAND UNION" AND "JOURNAL"—HOOPER WARREN AGAIN—LAWSON A. PARKS—HON. JOHN BAILHACHE—HON. GEORGE T. BROWN—REV. JOHN M. PECK—OTHER MADISON COUNTY EDITORS. 101

## CHAPTER XIV

## HIGHER EDUCATION

- SHURTLEFF COLLEGE—MONTICELLO SEMINARY—WESTERN MILITARY ACADEMY—URSULINE ACADEMY OF THE HOLY FAMILY. 117

## CHAPTER XV

## EARLY DAYS IN MADISON COUNTY

REV. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT—HIS "EARLY DAYS IN MADISON COUNTY"—ALTON AND UPPER ALTON—MILTON—THOMAS CARLIN—OLD-TIME EDWARDSVILLE—POLITICS IN THE EARLY NINETEENTH CENTURY. 130

## CHAPTER XVI

## EARLY-DAY TRAGEDIES

HANGING OF ELIPHALET GREEN—WINCHESTER-SMITH MURDER TRIAL—WERE THE WIDOW'S WRONGS RIGHTED?—THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD—A THREE DAYS' HORROR IN THE STATE PENITENTIARY—THE GHASTLY WANN DISASTER. 148

## CHAPTER XVII

## THE JOHN ADAMS JOURNAL

JOHN ADAMS—DOWN THE OHIO TO ILLINOIS—BUILDING THE EDWARDSVILLE MILL—PREPARES FOR THE CLOTHING BUSINESS—MANUFACTURES CASTOR OIL—FAILS TO MAKE BEET SUGAR—BUSINESS AND PIETY. 157

## CHAPTER XVIII

## AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE

FIRST IMPROVED FARM—FROM 1818 TO 1836—EARLY ADVANCES IN AGRICULTURE—COUNTY AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION—FOURTH ANNUAL STATE FAIR—HORTICULTURE—HON. W. C. FLAGG—ALTON HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY—ORGANIZATION OF STATE HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY—AGRICULTURAL PROGRESS—ACREAGE AND CROPS—DAIRY AND LIVE-STOCK INTERESTS—A MODEL DAIRY FARM—AGRICULTURAL POPULATION DISTINCTIVELY GERMAN. 161

## CHAPTER XIX

## ADVANCE GUARD OF CIVILIZATION

FIRST LAND OWNERS IN THE COUNTY—FIRST PERMANENT FARM IN ALTON TOWNSHIP—PERMANENT PIONEERS—MEETING OF SOUTH AND NORTH—SAMUEL JUDY, FIRST PERMANENT SETTLER—THE GILLHAMS, WHITESIDES AND PREUITTS—OTHER PIONEERS—FIRST SETTLERS BY TOWNSHIPS—GOVERNOR REYNOLDS' CENTURY-OLD PICTURE—JOSEPH GILLESPIE ON EARLY TIMES—SAMUEL P. GILLHAM'S RECOLLECTION—GEORGE CHURCHILL AND GEORGE CADWELL. 171

CONTENTS

xiii

CHAPTER XX

FLORA AND FAUNA

TREES AND PLANTS—PLANT GROWTH—FAUNA—BIRDS—DRIVEN TO THE CITIES. 183

CHAPTER XXI

LEGEND OF THE PIASAU

PROF. JOHN RUSSELL'S VERSION—ANOTHER VERSION OF THE LEGEND—ANCIENT MARK FOR ARROW AND BULLET—HOW LEGEND IS PERPETUATED—THE LEGEND OF LOVERS' LEAP. 187

CHAPTER XXII

A "SPECTATOR" OF 1837

PIONEER BUSINESS MEN OF ALTON AND THE LINES OF TRADE IN WHICH THEY WERE ENGAGED—SOME BUSINESS MEN AND FARMERS OF 1822. 192

CHAPTER XXIII

THE CENSUS FIGURES

POPULATION 1820-1910—ANALYSIS BY DECADES—INDUSTRIAL GROWTH IN WESTERN MADISON COUNTY—POPULATION BY TOWNSHIPS—RACIAL TYPES. 196

CHAPTER XXIV

THE COAL MINING INDUSTRY

FIRST DISCOVERIES OF COAL IN ILLINOIS—FIRST ILLINOIS RAILROAD—FIRST MINES IN MADISON COUNTY—RAILROAD BUILDING—PROGRESS OF THE INDUSTRY—WORKING AND SAFEGUARDING THE MINES—SOME COAL MINING STATISTICS. 199

CHAPTER XXV

HON JOSEPH CONWAY

AN EARLY MADISON COUNTY LEGISLATOR WHO OVERTURNED THE STATE JUDICIAL SYSTEM TO GET EVEN WITH A CIRCUIT JUDGE. 204

## CHAPTER XXVI

## SLAVERY AND SLAVE HOLDERS

INDENTURED SLAVES—SLAVE HOLDERS IN MADISON COUNTY IN 1814—VALUE OF SLAVES AND HORSES IN 1820. 207

## CHAPTER XXVII

## "AFFAIRS OF HONOR"

CAUSE OF SHIELDS-LINCOLN DUEL, THE "REBECCA ARTICLE"—MATTER SATISFACTORILY SETTLED—TWO OTHER DUELS "FALL THROUGH"—ANOTHER MADISON COUNTY "AFFAIR OF HONOR." 209

## CHAPTER XXVIII

## NOTED FUGITIVE SLAVE CASE

MULATTO GIRL LEFT IN ALTON—SEIZED AFTER MARRIAGE—RELEASED FOR \$1,200—ILLUSTRATES WORKINGS OF FUGITIVE SLAVE LAW—OVER FIFTY PER CENT TO "SLAVE CATCHERS"—AN EYE WITNESS OF THE TRIAL—JUDGE RESIGNS IN DISGUST—THE PRINCIPALS' AFTER LIFE. 213

## CHAPTER XXIX

## CASUALTIES IN THE COUNTY

THE TORNADO OF JUNE, 1860—TORNADO AND CYCLONE OF THE SEVENTIES—DESTRUCTIVE WIND STORM OF 1896—GREAT RIVER FLOODS—EARTHQUAKE SHOCKS—EXPLOSION OF POWDER MAGAZINE. 218

## CHAPTER XXX

## SCHOOLS OF MADISON COUNTY

FIRST STATE SCHOOL LAW—FIRST PUBLIC (FREE) SCHOOL IN THE STATE—PIONEER PUBLIC (PAY) SCHOOLS—EARLY SCHOOLS BY TOWNSHIPS—SYSTEM AND STATISTICS OF THE PRESENT—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS, 1870-1910. 223

## CHAPTER XXXI

## POLITICS IN THE COUNTY

WHIGS AND DEMOCRATS—POLITICAL CONDITIONS IN ILLINOIS—POPULAR PRESIDENTIAL VOTE, 1820-1908—VOTE FOR ELECTORS, NOV. 6, 1820, AND NOV. 1, 1824—LIQUOR QUESTION, 1855—POLITICAL SUMMARY—TEMPERANCE IN MADISON COUNTY—THE GREAT LINCOLN-DOUGLAS DEBATE OF 1858—SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION—REVERSION TO EARLY POLITICAL TYPE. 227

## CHAPTER XXXII

## FIRST STATE INSTITUTION

STATE PENITENTIARY ESTABLISHED — THE LEASE SYSTEM—PENITENTIARY MOVED TO JOLIET—AS A MILITARY PRISON—COMMANDERS—MORTUARY RECORDS—NOW A CHILDREN'S PLAYGROUND. 240

## CHAPTER XXXIII

## ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE COUNTY

THE CAHOKIA DISTRICT—MONKS' MOUND—SUGAR LOAF MOUND—THE TEMPLE OF THE SUN—PROBABLY ANTEDATED THE BUFFALO—FROM AGRICULTURISTS TO NOMADS—CAHOKIA PYRAMID GREATEST IN THE WORLD—THE TRAPPISTS. 245

## CHAPTER XXXIV

## LITERATURE AND AUTHORS

LUCY LARCOM—MINISTERS IN THE LITERARY FIELD—"FROM TIMBER TO TOWN"—COUNTY HISTORICAL WORKS—THE HAPGOODS AND A. F. BANDELIER—DR. J. C. CLARKE—OTHER MADISON COUNTY AUTHORS. 254

## CHAPTER XXXV

## THE GERMANIC ELEMENT

ITS INFLUENCE ON THE PROGRESS AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE COUNTY. 258

## CHAPTER XXXVI

## VARIOUS WAR TIMES

THE BLACK HAWK WAR—GENERAL HENRY, THE HERO—OTHER COMMISSIONED OFFICERS  
 LAST MEXICAN WAR SURVIVORS—THE CIVIL WAR—ALTON A GREAT MILITARY CAMP  
 AGAIN—SUPPLIES TRANSFERRED FROM ST. LOUIS—GALLANT MADISON COUNTY MILITARY  
 MEN—COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, THREE YEARS' SERVICE—WAR TIME AT HOME—TORIES  
 AND LOYALISTS AT HOME—TYPICAL EXPERIENCE OF A PRIVATE SOLDIER—A MADISON  
 COUNTY SOLDIER'S EXPERIENCE IN SOUTHERN PRISONS—A LOCAL WAR TIME TRAGEDY—  
 THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC. 263

## CHAPTER XXXVII

## PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS

BRIDGES OVER THE MISSISSIPPI—CAHOKIA DIVERSION CANAL—ORIGIN AND PROGRESS OF  
 THE ENTERPRISE—STRAIGHTENING A RIVER CHANNEL—SILVER CREEK DRAINAGE DISTRICT. 291

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

## LIBRARIES OF THE COUNTY

THE EDWARDSVILLE LIBRARY IN 1819—PRESENT EDWARDSVILLE PUBLIC LIBRARY ASSOCIA-  
 TION—THE HAYNER MEMORIAL LIBRARY—SHURTLEFF-CARNEGIE LIBRARY—OTHER LI-  
 BRARIES. 294

## CHAPTER XXXIX

## THE ALTON SCHOOL CASE

COLORED CHILDREN REFUSED ADMITTANCE TO LOWER GRADES OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS—MAN-  
 DATES OF SUPREME COURT IGNORED. 301

## CHAPTER XL

## FINANCIERS AND CAPITALISTS

EARLY CAPITALISTS OF THE COUNTY—BUSINESS EFFECT OF LOVEJOY'S MURDER—BENJAMIN  
 GODFREY, SIMEON RYDER AND OTHERS—ALTON NATIONAL BANK—RICHEST PER CAPITA  
 TOWN—GRANITE CITY—OPULENT LAND OWNERS. 305

## CHAPTER XLI

## MUSIC IN MADISON COUNTY

EARLY MUSICAL CENTERS—MONTICELLO SEMINARY—ALTON MUSICIANS—BANDS AND SOCIETIES—SCHOOLS OF MUSIC—OTHER BANDS, ORGANISTS, ETC.—MUSIC IN HIGHLAND. 313

## CHAPTER XLII

## PUBLIC MONUMENTS IN THE COUNTY

LOVEJOY MONUMENT MOVEMENT—DESCRIPTION OF MONUMENT—THE WOOD RIVER MONUMENT—CONFEDERATE MONUMENT AT ALTON—MEMORIAL TO UNION SOLDIERS—THE LOUIS ARRINGTON MONUMENT. 318

## CHAPTER XLIII

## TO ALTON'S EARLY CREDIT

HER OLD-TIME CHARTER—ITS DONATIONS OF LOTS FOR THE SUPPORT OF THE GOSPEL AND OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS. 325

## CHAPTER XLIV

## PROGRESS OF EDUCATION

ALTON'S EARLY PRIVATE SCHOOLS—PUBLIC SCHOOLS—ORGANIZED PUBLIC SYSTEM—ALTON'S LATER PUBLIC SCHOOLS—BOARD OF EDUCATION. 329

## CHAPTER XLV

## PIONEER CHURCHES OF THE COUNTY

FIRST CAMP MEETING—FIRST PROTESTANT MINISTER—PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—UPPER ALTON METHODISTS—PIONEER M. E. CHURCH OF EDWARDSVILLE—ALTON CHURCHES—WANDA—ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL OF ALTON—ALTON GERMAN EVANGELICAL—CHURCH OF THE REDEEMER—THE A. M. E. AND UNION BAPTIST — GERMAN METHODISTS — PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—EARLY BAPTIST CHURCHES IN COUNTY — UNITARIAN CHURCH OF ALTON — CHURCH OF CHRIST (CHRISTIAN)—PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES—CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—LIBERTY PRAIRIE AND OMPHGENT—THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN MADISON COUNTY—NUMBER OF CHURCHES IN COUNTY. 336

## CHAPTER XLVI

## A LOOK BACKWARD

GEN. Z. M. PIKE'S NARROW ESCAPE FROM DEATH IN MADISON COUNTY—SOME NOTED EXPLORERS—GERSHOM FLAGG'S PIONEER LETTERS—THE OLD CABIN—NOT A SUCCESSFUL POLITICIAN—REMINISCENCES OF GAIUS PADDOCK FAMILY—MADISON COUNTY'S PIONEER SURVEYOR. 352

## CHAPTER XLVII

## MURDER OF JACOB BARTH

STORY OF THE CRIME—MOB ATTEMPTS LYNCHING — DISPERSED BY SHERIFF — CRIMINALS TRIED AND PUNISHED—DECLINE OF RESPECT FOR LAW—ORIGIN OF MADISON GUARDS. 362

## CHAPTER XLVIII

## RESOURCES AND MANUFACTURES

UTILIZATION OF NATURAL RESOURCES—MINING AND MANUFACTURE OF CLAY—STONE INDUSTRIES—BASIS OF INDUSTRIAL EXPANSION—VARIED INDUSTRIAL SYSTEM. 366

## CHAPTER XLIX

## MEDICAL PRACTICE AND PRACTITIONERS

PAST AND PRESENT FACILITIES—THEY SIMPLY "CALLED THE DOCTOR"—PROGRESS OF MEDICAL EDUCATION—MEDICAL SOCIETIES—FIRST ACT FOR MEDICAL REGULATION—LATEST REGULATING ACT—THE COUNTY'S FIRST PHYSICIAN—EDWARDSVILLE'S FIRST DOCTOR—FIRST PHYSICIAN IN EASTERN MADISON—PIONEER MUSICIAN—A SOUTHERN POLITICIAN—PROMINENT IN THE CIVIL WAR—A "THOMSONIAN" CERTIFICATE—M. D. AND D. D.—OF INTERNATIONAL FAME—TOO SYMPATHETIC FOR A DOCTOR—TWO "OLD FAMILY DOCTORS"—IN PRACTICE FORTY-ONE YEARS—DR. JOSEPH POGUE—HIGH-GRADE SWISS PHYSICIANS—DR. CHARLES DAVIS—PIONEER IN PUBLIC EDUCATION—THE FATHER OF NEW DOUGLAS. 371

## CHAPTER L

## BENCH AND BAR OF MADISON COUNTY

THE CIRCUIT BENCH—FORMER LAWYERS WHO PRACTICED AT THIS BAR—PRESENT PRACTITIONERS—ALTON COURTS. 412

## CHAPTER LI

## BANKING AND FINANCE

EARLY FINANCIAL VENTURES OF ILLINOIS TERRITORY—STATE BANK AND BRANCHES—LOSS TO THE STATE FOR A DECADE—ANOTHER STATE BANK—BUILDING UP OF ALTON—CONSTITUTIONAL PROHIBITION AGAINST STATE BANKING—PRESENT BANKING LAW—DEVELOPMENT OF BANKING IN COUNTY—BANKING IN ALTON BY EDWARD P. WADE. 440

## CHAPTER LII

## OFFICIAL CENTENNIAL ROSTER

MILITARY COMMISSIONS—CIVIL APPOINTMENTS—CIRCUIT CLERKS—COUNTY JUDGES—COUNTY CLERKS—SHERIFFS—TREASURERS—CORONERS—STATE'S ATTORNEYS—SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS—SURVEYORS—RECORDERS—PROBATE JUDGES — PROBATE CLERKS — COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—COUNTY COURTS—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS AGAIN—SUPERVISORS. 452

## CHAPTER LIII

## ALHAMBRA TOWNSHIP

EARLY SETTLERS FROM THE SOUTH—ALHAMBRA VILLAGE LAID OUT—BUSINESS AND BANKING—GRAIN AND PRODUCE CENTER—KAUFMANN. 459

## CHAPTER LIV

## ALTON TOWNSHIP

THE FIRST ALTON SETTLEMENT—RUFUS EASTON AND OTHER FOUNDERS—UPPER ALTON LAID OUT (1816)—RALLIED FROM BLOW OF LOVEJOY RIOT—TOWN CHARTERED (1821)—ALTON'S MAYORS FROM 1837 TO 1912—AFTER THE WAR OF 1832—THE FLOOD OF 1844—DANIEL WEBSTER VISITED ALTON—MEXICAN WAR—CHOLERA IN 1849—TWO PRESIDENTS VISITED ALTON—LINCOLN-DOUGLAS DEBATE—OLDEST FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY IN ILLINOIS—THE CIVIL WAR—PIONEER MASONS AND ODD FELLOWS—PUBLIC UTILITIES—OLD-TIME CITIZENS AND BUSINESS MEN—INDUSTRIAL NOTES OF TODAY. 467

## CHAPTER LV

## CHOUTEAU TOWNSHIP

NATURAL FEATURES—EARLY SETTLEMENT—EARLY LAND CLAIMS ENTERED—PIONEER HARDSHIPS, PLEASURES AND DANGERS—EDUCATION AND RELIGION—FIRST MILL AND STORE—INDIAN MOUNDS—OLD SALEM CEMETERY—THE OLD GILLHAM ESTATE—MADISON VILLAGES—OLD SALEM AND MITCHELL—THE DRIVEN WELL—COUNTY BOARD REPRESENTATION—PROTECTION FROM FLOODS. 484

## CONTENTS

## CHAPTER LVI

## COLLINSVILLE TOWNSHIP

FIRST SETTLERS IN THE COUNTY—PROSPEROUS AND HISTORIC—UNIONVILLE, NOW COLLINSVILLE—THE COLLINS BROTHERS—THE CORPORATION—COAL AND INDUSTRIES—SCHOOLS AND NEWSPAPERS. 491

## CHAPTER LVII

## EDWARDSVILLE TOWNSHIP

EARLY SETTLEMENTS—TOWN LAID OUT—FAMOUS RESIDENTS—JUDICIARY AND CIVIL GOVERNMENT—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—SOCIAL AND FRATERNAL—THE POSTOFFICE—FIRST NEWSPAPER—EARLY MILLS—TRANSPORTATION—WATER PROBLEM SOLVED—EDWARDSVILLE AS A CITY—COURT HOUSES—INDUSTRIES—AS A RESIDENTIAL CITY. 497

## CHAPTER LVIII

## FORT RUSSELL TOWNSHIP

STATISTICAL VIEW—RAILROADS—PRODUCTS, TOWNS AND POSTOFFICES—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—EARLY SETTLERS—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION. 507

## CHAPTER LIX

## FOSTERBURG TOWNSHIP

FIRST SETTLERS—TOWNSHIP'S FOSTER FATHER—FOSTERBURG VILLAGE—CHANGES IN POPULATION—BUILDERS OF THE TOWNSHIP. 512

## CHAPTER LX

## GODFREY TOWNSHIP

RESOURCES AND INDUSTRIES—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—PUBLIC MEN AND PROMINENT CITIZENS—REMINISCENCES OF G. F. LONG—RECOLLECTIONS OF REV. DR. SCARRITT—SOME NOTES OF THE SCARRITT FAMILY—TRANSPORTATION—CHANGES IN POPULATION—A GREAT INDUSTRY. 516

## CONTENTS

xxi

### CHAPTER LXI

#### HAMEL TOWNSHIP

THE ORIGINAL PIONEERS—ALSO CAME BEFORE 1820—IN THE TWENTIES—EARLY CENSUS—CENTENARIAN—TOWNSHIP IN 1853—A SCREAMING TORNADO—THE JUDY FAMILY—CARPENTER—PROPERTY VALUATION. 522

### CHAPTER LXII

#### HELVETIA TOWNSHIP

THE PIONEERS—ANIMALS, BIRDS AND INDIANS—SETTLEMENTS IN WESTERN SECTIONS—SEBASTOPOL—ST. MORGAN—PROMINENT FARMERS. 525

### CHAPTER LXIII

#### HISTORY OF HIGHLAND

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF HIGHLAND—FOUNDATION OF THE TOWN—INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT AND GENERAL GROWTH—FIRST GENERAL ELECTION—POSTOFFICE ESTABLISHED—GERMAN AND SWISS IMMIGRANTS—HIGHLAND IN 1841—ENTERPRISES OF THE PAST—HIGHLAND MILITIA—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—THE PUBLIC SCHOOL—PROMINENT MEN—SOCIETIES AND LODGES—INCORPORATED AS A VILLAGE—ORGANIZE AS A CITY—PRESIDENTS AND MAYORS OF HIGHLAND—INDUSTRIES—BANKS—STORES AND HOTELS—A CITY IN A PARK. 529

### CHAPTER LXIV

#### JARVIS TOWNSHIP

PHYSICAL FEATURES—JOHN JARVIS AND OTHER EARLY SETTLERS — FIRST SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—CITY OF TROY. 552

### CHAPTER LXV

#### LEEF TOWNSHIP

FIRST SETTLER AND LAND OWNER—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS—JACOB LEU, OR LEEF—OTHER GERMAN SETTLERS—DIAMOND MINERAL SPRINGS. 561

## CHAPTER LXVI

## MARINE TOWNSHIP

PIONEER SETTLERS—THE DECADE 1820-1830—THE FOUNDER OF MARINE—FEW DESCENDANTS LEFT—PATRIOTISM—MARINE VILLAGE—A MIDNIGHT TRAGEDY—CHURCHES. 563

## CHAPTER LXVII

## MORO TOWNSHIP

FIRST SETTLER—THE PALMERS AND OTHERS—NATURAL FEATURES AND TOWNS—CHURCHES AND SCHOOL HOUSES—STATISTICS AND GOVERNMENT. 569

## CHAPTER LXVIII

## NAMEOKI AND VENICE TOWNSHIPS

FLOODS IN NAMEOKI TOWNSHIP—FAMOUS PREHISTORIC MOUNDS—FIRST AMERICAN SETTLERS—MEANING OF NAMEOKI—VENICE TOWNSHIP—VENICE VILLAGE—THE VILLAGE OF MADISON—GRANITE CITY (PITTSBURGH OF THE WEST). 572

## CHAPTER LXIX.

## NEW DOUGLAS TOWNSHIP

THE PIONEERS—THE TORNADO OF 1876—NEW DOUGLAS VILLAGE—OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION—A STOCK RAISING AND DAIRYING COUNTRY—NOTED NATIVES. 583

## CHAPTER LXX

## OLIVE TOWNSHIP

SOME OF THE EARLY SETTLERS—MINING DEVELOPMENT—LIVINGSTON—WILLIAMSON. 587

## CHAPTER LXXI

## OMPH-GHENT TOWNSHIP

FIRST EVENTS AND SETTLERS—WORDEN VILLAGE—COAL MINING INTERESTS—PRAIRIE CITY—GENERAL TOWNSHIP MATTERS. 590

CONTENTS

xxiii

CHAPTER LXXII

PIN OAK TOWNSHIP.

PIONEER CITIZENS—NOTABLE SETTLEMENT OF FREED SLAVES—GENERAL ITEMS. 594

CHAPTER LXXIII

ST. JACOB TOWNSHIP.

FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST BIRTH WITHIN THE FORT—DR. GERKE, PIONEER GERMAN—THE TOWN OF ST. JACOB—AS A VILLAGE. 597

CHAPTER LXXIV

SALINE TOWNSHIP

FIRST TRACES OF SETTLEMENT—THE McALLILY FAMILY—MILITARY AND POLITICAL CHARACTER—JAMES REYNOLDS—NEW SWITZERLAND—INDUSTRIES—EDUCATIONAL AND POLITICAL—TOWN OF SALINE (GRANTFORK P. O.)—PIERRON. 601

CHAPTER LXXV

WOOD RIVER TOWNSHIP

FIRST SETTLERS—WOOD RIVER MASSACRE MONUMENT—FIRST SCHOOLS—UPPER ALTON—LITERARY, RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL—INDUSTRIES AND BUSINESS—BETHALTO—EAST ALTON—WOOD RIVER AND BENBOW CITY—THE ASSASSINATION OF HON. D. B. GILLHAM 607

ADDENDUM

MINING VILLAGES NOT OTHERWISE MENTIONED. 618



# INDEX

---

- Abendroth, Julius, 1190  
Abbott, Jeremiah, 49, 103  
Abbott, Levi A., 897  
Abbott, William J., 794  
Adams, Emil, 273  
Adams, John, 157, 455, 502  
Adams (John), Journal—John Adams, 157; down the Ohio to Illinois, 157; building the Edwardsville mill, 158; prepares for the clothing business, 159; manufactures castor oil, 159; fails to make beet sugar, 160; business and piety, 160  
Adams, O. M., 471, 472  
Adams, (Mrs.) W. R., 276  
Adler, Leonard W., 1050  
Advanced School, Alton, 331  
"Advocate," 104  
African Methodist church, Alton, 343  
Agriculture—First improved farm, 161; from 1818 to 1836, 162; early advances in agriculture, 163; County Agricultural Association, 163; fourth annual state fair, 164; agricultural progress, 167; acreage and crops, 168; dairy and live-stock interests, 168; population distinctively German, 170  
Ahrens, Christian, 909  
Ahrens, Louis, 1167  
Albro, S. A., 612  
Alden, Emily G., 257  
Aldous, James H., 726  
Aldrich, Anson, 524  
Aldrich, Robert, 522, 523, 524  
Alhambra, 175  
Alhambra school house (illustration), 463  
Alhambra township—Early settlers from the south, 459; Alhambra village laid out, 461; business and banking, 462; grain and produce center, 464; Kaufmann, 464  
Alhambra village, 461  
Allen, Abram, 585  
Allen, George C., 564, 577  
Allen, George Townsend, 84, 388, 564, 565  
Allen, Rowland P., 175, 564, 565, 577  
Allison, Jesse, 562  
Allison, Thomas, 562  
Allouez, 9  
Alsop, Robert, 584  
Alton, Menton, 132, 134, 177; a spectator of 1837, 192; some business men and farmers of 1822, 194; her old-time charter, 325; early private schools, 329; public schools, 330; organized public system, 331; later public schools, 332; board of education, 334  
Alton Artillery Company, 288  
Alton & St. Louis Railroad, 96  
Alton & Sangamon Railroad, 96, 449, 473  
Alton & Terre Haute Railroad, 473  
Alton Bank, 449  
Alton Banking & Trust Company, 451  
"Alton Banner," 108  
Alton Boxboard and Paper Company, 483, 615  
Alton Brick Company, 483, 521  
Alton Building and Savings Institution, 449  
Alton City Court, 412  
Alton City Guards, 288  
Alton City Hall (illustration), 236, 466  
Alton College of Illinois, 119  
Alton Conservatory of Music, 315  
Alton colored school, 331  
"Alton Courier," 104, 473  
"Alton Daily Courier," 107  
"Alton Daily Republican," 108  
"Alton Daily Sentinel-Democrat," 108  
"Alton Daily Telegraph," 108  
"Alton Daily Times," 108, 109  
"Alton Democrat," 108  
Alton's first brick house, 470  
Alton's first lawyer, 471  
Alton's first railroad, 473  
Alton German Evangelical church, 342  
Alton, Granite & St. Louis Railroad, 99  
Alton high school, 334  
Alton Horticultural Society, 165  
Alton, Jacksonville & Peoria Railroad, 99  
Alton Jaeger Guards, 288  
"Alton Journal," 109  
Alton Manufacturing Company, 367  
Alton Marine & Fire Insurance Co., 449  
"Alton Monitor," 106  
"Alton Morning News," 108  
Alton Mutual & Savings Bank, 449  
Alton Mutual Insurance and Savings Company, 310  
Alton National Bank, 309, 310, 444, 450, 451  
"Alton National Democrat," 107  
Alton Naval Reserves, 290  
"Alton Observer," 105, 473  
Alton postmasters, 480  
Alton postoffice, 479  
Alton postoffice (illustration) 481  
Alton Printing Company, 105  
Alton, St. Louis' rival, 92  
Alton Savings Bank, 450  
Alton school case—Colored children refused admittance to lower grades of public schools, 301; mandates of Supreme Court ignored, 302

- Alton Seminary, 119  
 "Alton Spectator," 104, 472  
 Alton State Bank, 448  
 "Alton Telegraph," 472  
 "Alton Telegraph and Democratic Review," 105  
 "Alton Telegraph and Madison County Record," 105  
 Alton township—The first Alton settlement, 468;  
 Rufus Easton and other founders, 468; Upper  
 Alton laid out (1816), 468; town chartered (1812),  
 470; Alton's mayors from 1837 to 1912, 471;  
 after the war of 1832, 472; rallied from blow of  
 Lovejoy riot, 473; flood of 1844, 474; Daniel  
 Webster visited Alton, 475; Mexican war, 475;  
 cholera in 1849, 475; two presidents visited Al-  
 ton, 476; Lincoln-Douglas debate, 476; oldest fire  
 insurance company in Illinois, 476; The Civil war,  
 478; pioneer Masons and Odd Fellows, 479; pub-  
 lic utilities, 479; old-time citizens and business  
 men, 481; industrial notes of today, 482  
 "Alton Trials," 69, 70, 72  
 Alton Volunteer Guards, 266  
 "Altone," 93, 414  
 Ambrosius, Conrad A., 926  
 Ambuehl, Edward N., 1077  
 Ambuehl, John, 562, 1142  
 Ambuehl, Nicholas, 562  
 "American," 104  
 American Coal Washer Company, 483  
 American (Know Nothing) party, 233  
 American occupation—Patrick Henry, first Illinois  
 governor, 19; British-Indian attack on St. Louis,  
 20; government of the northwest territory, 21;  
 territory of Indiana, 21; county of Madison  
 (1812), 21; rivers as civilizing agents, 23; French  
 and Anglo-Saxon colonists, 23; about land sur-  
 veys, 25  
 American pioneers in county, 172  
 American Steel Foundries Company, 581  
 Ammann, J. Fred, 829  
 Ammann, Joseph, 311  
 Ammann, Joseph C., 542, 544, 547  
 Anderson, Gilmore, 597  
 Anderson, James G., 597  
 Anderson, John P., 1070  
 Angevine, Jonathan, 104  
 Angier, A. W., 109  
 Anson, Augustus, 493  
 Antenen, Alexander, 890  
 Anthony, John, 575  
 Anti-slavery in Illinois, 46, 47, 51, 52, 208  
 Anti-slavery in Madison county, 53, 207  
 Appel, Louis, 544  
 Appel, Louis J., 545  
 Archaeology of the county—The Cahokia district,  
 245; Monks' Mound, 247; Sugar Loaf Mound, 247;  
 The Temple of the Sun, 248; probably antedated  
 the buffalo, 249; from agriculturists to nomads,  
 250; the Trappists, 251  
 Area of the county, 25  
 Arkabauer, John M., 588  
 Armbruster, A. Charles, 951  
 Armstrong, John Maclay, 409  
 Armstrong, William D., 313, 315, 640  
 Arnold, Aaron, 502  
 Arrington, Louis, 323  
 Arrington (Louis) Monument, 323  
 Arrington, William P., 700  
 Arthur, Hiram, 453  
 Ash, Jared P., 273  
 Ash, William M., 746  
 Ashley, Chester, 417  
 Assassination of Hon. D. B. Gillham, 616  
 Atkins, Amos, 489  
 Atkins, Henry, 1125  
 Atkins, John, 575  
 Atwater, Caleb, 470  
 Atwater, Joshua, 501, 574  
 Atwood, Moses G., 329, 331, 332, 476  
 Aufderheide, Fred W., 1201  
 Austin, Garritson R., 392  
 Austin, Ira E., 701  
 Authors (See literature)  
 Aylward, D. E., 589  
 Aylward, P. J., 589  
 Aylward (D. E.) & Company, 589  
 Badgley, David, 161, 344  
 Baer, C., 539  
 Baer, (Rudolph) & Sons, 600  
 Bailey, Alvin, 341  
 Bailey, H. J., 456  
 Bailey, James, 940  
 Bailey, Samuel G., 74, 418, 471  
 Bailhache, John, 104, 113  
 Baker, David J., 88, 418, 967  
 Baker, David J., Jr., 89  
 Baker Family, 967  
 Baker, Henry S., 83, 89, 98, 421, 435, 439, 967  
 Baker, Jas. W., 267, 268, 475  
 Baldwin, Amos, 342  
 Baldwin, Theron, 123, 344, 516  
 Ballard, Washington C., 500  
 Ballinger, Mary J., 712  
 Ballinger, William, 712  
 Balsiger, John, 542  
 Baltus, Peter J., 128, 349  
 Bandelier, A. E., 534, 539, 542  
 Bandelier, Adolph F., 256, 540  
 Bandy, James, 1186  
 Bandy, J. M., 434  
 Banking and finance (see also financiers and capi-  
 talists),—Financing navigation scheme, 441; State  
 bank and branches, 441; loss to the state for a  
 decade, 442; another state bank, 443; building  
 up of Alton, 443; constitution prohibits state  
 banking, 444; present banking law, 444; develop-  
 ment of banking in county, 444; Banking in Ed-  
 wardsville, 446; Leclair, a profit sharing commu-  
 nity, 447; banking in Alton, 448  
 Bank of Edwardsville, 446  
 Bank of Livingston, 589  
 Bank of Marine, 567  
 Banks, John, 1085  
 Banner Clay Works, 506  
 Baptist church of Troy, 344  
 Barber, James, 388  
 Barber, John, Sr., 347  
 Barber, John, Jr., 347  
 Bardill, John, 605  
 Bardill, Josias G., 84, 544, 549, 1014  
 Bardin, W. T., 545  
 Bardsley, Edmund C., 941  
 Bargaetzi, Simon, 601  
 Bargetze, Simon, 1089  
 Barnett, Edward, 594, 741  
 Barnett, Joseph A., 454, 594, 1116

- Barnett, K. T., 595  
 Barnett, Thomas, 594  
 Barnsback, George, 312  
 Barnsback, H. C., 106  
 Barnsback, Julius A., 559  
 Barnsback, J., 455  
 Barnsback, J. J., 163  
 Barnsback, Roy S., 834  
 Barr, A. C., 647  
 Barraclough, George, 505  
 Barry, A. S., 166  
 Barry, (Mrs.) A. S., 298  
 Barth, George F., 618  
 Barth, Jacob, 362  
 Bartlett, Joseph, 176, 455, 594  
 Bassett, Hector, G., 790  
 Battle of Bad Axe, 265  
 Bauer, W. H., 105  
 Bayle, Hugh E., 455, 456  
 Beaird, Joseph A., 442  
 Beall, A. M., 483, 615  
 Beall, Charles L., 483, 616  
 Beall, Edmond, 83, 84, 472, 616, 852  
 Beall, E. H., 483, 616  
 Beall, J. W., 335, 483, 615  
 Beall (Bros.) Company, 483, 615  
 Beck, Anton, 605  
 Beck, Paul, 594  
 Beck, Theodore, 1123  
 Becker, John, 495  
 Becker, William C., 1027  
 Belk, Thomas W. L., 880  
 Belleville, 325  
 Benbow, Amos E., 891  
 Benbow, A. E., 608, 615  
 Benbow City, 615  
 Bench and bar of Madison county—The Circuit bench, 413; former lawyers who practiced at this bar, 416; present practitioners, 426; Alton courts, 438  
 Bender, Edward J., 721  
 Bender, Gustave, 1167  
 Benedict, Florence, 296  
 Benen's fort, 608  
 Benson, Mary E. (Gary), 256  
 Benton, Thomas H., 150  
 Bernays, Carl Ludwig, 539  
 Bernays, F. B., 540  
 Bernays, F. Jacob, 395, 539  
 Bernays, George, 395, 539  
 Bernhardt, Fred, 955  
 Bernhardt, Henry, 989  
 Bernhardt, John, 1054  
 Bernhardt, Peter, 836  
 Berry, Ben D., 455  
 Berry, M. E., 591  
 Best, James, 590  
 Beste, Herman P., 1049  
 Bethalto, 508, 612  
 Bethalto Cornet Band, 315  
 Bethalto Custom and Merchants Mill, 613  
 Bethel Methodist church, 338, 500  
 Bethlehem United Baptist church, 345  
 Bettmann, August C., 641  
 Betz, A. F., 458  
 Bickelhaupt, Emma, 296  
 Biel, W. J., 581  
 "Big Four Cut-Off," 588  
 Billed, George, 455  
 Billings, Henry W., 81, 89, 311, 418, 438, 471  
 Binney, Harry, 968  
 Binney, Robert W., 857  
 Birbeck, Morris, 49, 565  
 Birds, 185  
 Birge, William, 346  
 Bischoff, Christian, 1113  
 Bishop, D. M., 226, 456  
 Bissell, William H., 88  
 Black, H. L., 451, 483  
 Black, William, 1161  
 Black Hawk war—Causes for, 263; General Henry, the hero, 265; other commissioned officers, 265; Alton's part in it, 472  
 Blackwell, David, 49  
 Blair, Henry, 595  
 Blair, John L., 334  
 Blakeman, Curtis, 49, 54, 82, 162, 163, 494, 564, 577  
 Blakeman, Curtis, Jr., 566  
 Blattner, John, 540  
 Blattner, J. Rudolph, 533, 534  
 Blattner, Louis, 547  
 Blase, William, 664  
 Blinn, 614  
 Bliss, W. F., 359  
 Bloemker, Ernest, 831  
 Blood, Charles E., 495  
 Bluff Line Station at Alton (flood of 1903) (illustration), 220  
 Boals, Manuel H., 613, 715  
 Boards of supervisors, 28  
 Boernstein, Heinrick, 396, 539  
 Boeschenstein, Charles, 106, 110, 115, 296, 440, 446, 497, 502, 638  
 Bode, W. A., 109  
 Bodine, J. E., 537  
 Bohm, Emma S., 783  
 Bohm, William H., 782  
 Boilvin, Nicholas, 452  
 Bond, Shadrach, 448  
 Bonner, Stith O., 456, 788  
 Boone, Levi D., 381  
 Boosinger, Jesse, 1091  
 Borough, Joseph, 89  
 Bosshard, Heinrich, 540  
 Bostwick, John H., 611  
 Bostwick, (Mrs.) John, 611  
 Bouse, Joseph, 973  
 Bowers, Joseph, 379  
 Bowman, Edward M., 651  
 Bowman Family, 678  
 Bowman, Horatio B., 678  
 Bowman, H. J., 614  
 Boynton, William P., 431, 439, 943  
 Brackett, James Lord, 385  
 Bradley, Joshua, 119  
 Bradsbury, James, 224  
 Bradshaw, Fielding, 207  
 Bradshaw, William P., 424  
 Braley, Philander, 495  
 Brammell, (Mrs.) Alice, 981  
 Brammell, J. A., 576  
 Brandes, August, 912  
 Brandes, Louis, 1068  
 Branding, Henry, 1182  
 Brandt, Ernst, 703  
 Braner, Fred W., 1007

- Brard, Frances, 295  
 Bratvogel, Gottlieb, 1140  
 Braznell, Daniel, 686  
 Breath, Abraham, 566, 567  
 Breath, Adams, 104  
 Breath, Edward, 104, 105, 472  
 Breath, James, 564  
 Breckinridge, William L., 271  
 Breese, Sidney, 414  
 Brenholt, John J., 83, 301, 302, 427, 439, 471, 567, 663  
 Brensing, Henry, 957  
 Bridges, William, 553  
 Briggs, William, 602  
 Bringhurst, John, 285  
 Bringhurst, R. P., 318  
 Brisbois, Michel, 452  
 Britsch, Charles, 605  
 Broekmann, John, 1105  
 Brooks, Roswell, 568  
 Brooks, S. S., 103, 105  
 Brookside (Troy), 560  
 Brown, Ansel L., 107, 115, 502, 596, 610  
 Brown, C. C., 515  
 Brown, David E., 166  
 Brown, Edward, 455  
 Brown, Erastus, 380, 610  
 Brown, Frances S., 816  
 Brown, George T., 87, 89, 107, 113, 216, 471, 472  
 Brown, James R., 106  
 Brown, John, 255  
 Brown, Joseph, 232, 309, 471, 472, 474, 476  
 Brown, J. W., 115  
 Brown, Michael, 225  
 Brown, Nathaniel, 610  
 Brown, Oliver, 610  
 Brown, R. J., 456  
 Brown, Shad, 610  
 Brown, William T., 163, 454, 455, 457  
 Browne, J. S., 166  
 Brueckner, Theophilus, 395  
 Brueggemann, Henry, 471, 472, 480  
 Bruene, Henry, 1139  
 Bruiding, Josephine, 127, 129  
 Bruner, Jacob C., 241, 456, 480  
 Bruner, John A., 92, 474  
 Brunnworth, F. W., 836  
 Buchanan, J. S., 104  
 Buehta, M. M., 595  
 Buehter, John, 534, 544  
 Buek Inn, 618  
 Buekley, Leland Hamilton, 435  
 Bueknell, S. E., 464  
 Buekmaster Guards, 288  
 Buekmaster, John, 480  
 Buekmaster, Julia, 480  
 Buekmaster, Nathaniel, 82, 241, 265, 455, 480  
 Buekmaster, Samuel A., 79, 81, 89, 241, 270, 471, 478  
 Buchlmann, F. J., 600  
 Buenger, Louis, 1102  
 Buente, E. H., 1013  
 Buhrman, J. H., 465, 894  
 Building stone, 369  
 Bullock, J. Russell, 417  
 Bunn, E. W., 585  
 Burbank, Sydney, 242  
 Burke, E. A., 455  
 Burley, David, 591  
 Burley, William, 591  
 Burnett, Frank W., 421  
 Burnett, George B., 106, 422  
 Burns, James J., 505  
 Burrough, Joseph, 454  
 Burroughs, Benjamin R., 416  
 Burroughs, Dent E., 702  
 Burroughs, George D., 434, 877  
 Burroughs, John C., 168, 510  
 Burroughs, Mallory L., 434, 818  
 Burroughs, William G., 434  
 Burton, Charles H., 430  
 Burton, John, 567  
 Butler, Aaron, 480  
 Butler, William, 209, 211  
  
 Cabaret island (French Tavern), 575  
 Cable flour mill, 566  
 Cadwell, George, 27, 53, 82, 181, 374, 378, 453, 454, 574, 575  
 Cahokia, 4  
 Cahokia creek, 292, 507  
 Cahokia diversion canal, 291, 489  
 Cahokia mound, 492, 572  
 Caldwell, C. A., 98, 309, 449, 450, 471, 667  
 Calhoun county, 5  
 Calla Lily farm, 169  
 Cameron, John G., 419  
 Camp, John, 109, 458, 586  
 Campbell, Cornelius, 576, 577  
 Campbell, Edward E., 109, 437, 439  
 Canedy, Harry A., 1013  
 Canel, John B. E., 454  
 Canisius, Theodore, 397  
 Cannole, A., 111  
 Cantine (Tuintine), 574  
 Cardinal, J. Baptiste, 468  
 Cardinal, John Marie, 452  
 Carlin, Thomas, 34, 442  
 Carlock, Abram, 175  
 Carmi, 325  
 Carnegie Library at Shurtleff College, 299  
 Carey, W. M., 614  
 Carlin, Thomas, 137, 499  
 Carlin, W. E., 166  
 Carpenter, James, 605  
 Carpenter, Nathan, 574  
 Carr, George W., 557  
 Carr, H. M., 334  
 Carroll, Michael, 348  
 Carroll, Thomas J., 1178  
 Carter, Henry T., 570  
 Cartledge, Richard, 200  
 Cartwright, Peter, 337  
 Cary, Joseph W., 842  
 Case, C. D., 109  
 Casey, S. K., 241  
 Cassens, Dietrich, 658  
 Cassens, Theodore, 659  
 Cassidy, J. W., 111, 579, 582  
 Castle, L. M., 120  
 Castleated (pictured) rocks, 11  
 Castor oil pioneer, 159  
 Casualties in the county—Tornado of June, 1860, 218; tornado and cyclone of the seventies, 219; destructive wind storm of 1896, 219; great river floods, 219; earthquake shocks, 222; explosion of powder magazine, 222

- Caswell, H. C., 456  
 Caswell, Josiah, 560  
 Catholic church in Madison county, 348  
 "Catholic progress in Madison," 349  
 Catlin, George, 352, 353, 607  
 Caton, John, 415  
 Cauger, Frank M., 901  
 Centennial county roster—Military commissions, 452; civil appointments, 453; circuit clerks, 454; county judges, 454; county clerks, 455; sheriffs, 455; treasurers, 455; coroners, 456; state's attorneys, 456; school superintendents, 456; surveyors, 456; recorders, 457; probate judge, 457; probate clerks, 457; county commissioners, 457  
 Centennial monument, 324  
 Chambers, J. B., 448  
 Chandler, Martin, 514  
 Chandler, Ransom, 513  
 Chandler, S. B., 95  
 Chapin, W. A., 272  
 Chapman, Joseph, 389, 455, 480, 505  
 Chavers, Alfred, 213, 217  
 Cherry Street Baptist church, Alton, 341  
 Chicago & Alton Railroad, 96  
 Chicago & Eastern Illinois Railroad, 98, 201  
 Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, 96  
 Chicago, Peoria & St. Louis Railroad, 98  
 "Chicago Western Citizen," 106  
 Chickering, John W., 74, 418  
 Chief of the Illini, 188  
 Childs, George M., 913  
 Chilton, Augustus, 597  
 Chilton, Cyrus, 597  
 Chilton, Thomas, 597, 601  
 Chilton, William, 597  
 Chippewa, 607  
 Chipron, Emile, 1002  
 Cholera in Alton (1849), 475  
 Chouteau, 176  
 Chouteau island, 484  
 Chouteau township—Early settlement, 485; early land claims entered, 485; pioneer hardships, pleasures and dangers, 485; education and religion, 486; first mill and store, 487; Indian mounds, 487; Old Salem cemetery, 487; the old Gillham estate, 488; Madison villages, 488; Old Salem and Mitchell, 488; the driven well, 489; county board representation, 489  
 Christ church, Collinsville, 346  
 "Christian News," 108  
 Church of Christ, Monticello, 344  
 Church of the Redeemer (Congregational), 343  
 Churches of the county—Early, 144; First camp meeting, 336; first Protestant minister, 337; Presbyterian churches, 337; Upper Alton Methodists, 338; Troy, 338; Alton churches, 339; Wanda, 342; St. Paul's Episcopal of Alton, 342; Alton German Evangelical, 342; Church of the Redeemer, 343; the A. M. E. and Union Baptist, 343; German Methodists, 343; Presbyterian churches, 344; Unitarian church of Alton, 345; Church of Christ (Christian), 346; Marine, 346; Protestant Episcopal churches, 346; Cumberland Presbyterian church, 347; Liberty Prairie and Omph Ghent, 348; number of churches in county, 349  
 Churchill, George, 49, 54, 82, 102, 163, 181, 553, 558  
 Citizens National Bank, 450  
 Citizens' State Bank of Alhambra, 462  
 Citizens' State and Trust Bank of Edwardsville, 447  
 Civil war—Enlistments from Madison county, 269; Alton a great military camp, 269; supplies transferred from St. Louis, 270; gallant Madison county military men, 271; war times at home, 275; Tories and Loyalists at home, 277; typical experience of a private soldier, 278; a Madison county soldier's experience in southern prisons, 280; a local war time tragedy, 285; the Grand Army of the Republic, 288; soldiers of the Revolution and of 1812, 289  
 Clark, George Rogers, 17, 18, 20, 24  
 Clark, Vaitsh, 486  
 Clarke, J. C., 256  
 Clarke, Thomas C., 965  
 Clawson, B. B., 1181  
 Clayton, Samuel, 1150  
 Clifford, Andrew, 480  
 Climatic comparisons, 58  
 Cline, W. T., 341  
 Clover Leaf (see Toledo, St. Louis & Western)  
 Coal mining industry—First discoveries of coal in Illinois, 199; first Illinois railroad, 199; first mines in Madison county, 200; progress of the industry, 201; working and safe-guarding the mines, 202; some coal mining statistics (1870-1911), 202  
 Coal Branch mines, 200, 618  
 Cole, G. M., 423  
 Cole Milling Company, 546  
 Coles, Edward, 41, 42 (portrait), 43, 52, 56, 87, 103, 139, 163, 208, 442, 594, 595, 596  
 Coles administration—Coles, a knightly figure, 43; early opposed to slavery, 43; Madison's private secretary, 44; Jefferson also an Abolitionist, 44; Coles frees his slaves, 45; "Irrepressible conflict" in Illinois, 46; Coles' "campaign of education," 48; sued for freeing slaves, 50; leaves Illinois forever, 51; Anti-Slavery work reviewed, 51; Madison county's special part, 53; decided by central and southern Illinois, 55  
 Coles plantation, 596  
 Colledge, W. A., 125  
 "College Review," 111  
 Collet, Daniel W., 608  
 Collet, John W., 608  
 Collins, D. D., 495  
 Collins, Frederick, 493  
 Collins, James, 267  
 Collins, Michael, 493  
 Collins, (Mrs.) Pauline, 323  
 Collins, William, 493, 494  
 Collins, William A., 997  
 Collins, William B., 493, 494, 495  
 Collins, (Augustus) & Company, 494  
 Collins brothers, 367, 493  
 Collinsville, 57, 109, 176, 493  
 "Collinsville Advertiser," 109, 496  
 "Collinsville Argus," 109  
 "Collinsville Liberal Democrat," 109  
 Collinsville Presbyterian church, 337, 344, 494  
 "Collinsville Semi-Weekly Herald," 496  
 Collinsville township—First Settlers in the county, 491; prosperous and historic, 491; Unionville, now Collinsville, 493; the Collins Brothers, 493; the corporation, 495; coal and industries, 495; schools and newspapers, 495  
 "Collinsville Weekly Herald," 109

- Columbia (Troy), 557  
 "Commercial Gazette," 105  
 Commonwealth Steel Company, 581  
 Commit, John, 589  
 Confederate monument at Alton, 322  
 Congressional townships, 25  
 Connole, Henry, 1201  
 Connor, Ephraim, 491  
 Conrad, William, 660  
 Consolidated Coal Company of St. Louis, 200  
 Conway, Joseph, 79, 204, 454, 455  
 Cook, Cyrus L., 296, 424, 454  
 Cook, Daniel P., 35, 49, 413, 499  
 Cook, Henry, 453  
 Cook, John, 269, 493  
 Cook, Lemuel A., 579, 905  
 Cook, William, 1171  
 Cooper, John, 480  
 Cooper, J. T., 455  
 Cooper, Joseph, 571  
 Copeland, James T., 243  
 Copley, Milton E., 645  
 Coppinger, John B., 457, 781  
 Coppinger, J. E., 288  
 Coppinger, John W., 83, 425, 471  
 Corbett, James T., 483, 722  
 Corey, A. W., 115  
 Corn Products Refining Company, 581  
 Coulter, Archibald, 601  
 County boards of commissioners, 27  
 County commissioners, 28  
 County courts, 27, 28  
 County government—About land surveys, 25; territorial county officers appointed, 26; officers elected under the state, 27; county courts, 28; county commissioners, 28; boards of supervisors, 28; some territorial appointments, 29  
 County superintendents of schools, 226  
 Court of common pleas, 27  
 Court House and City Hall, Edwardsville (illustrations), 498  
 Cousley, J. A., 105, 116, 334  
 Cousley, P. B., 335  
 Cousley, W. P., 273  
 Coventry, George, 367, 499  
 Coventry, Sarah, 296, 297  
 Cowles, Alfred, 70, 71, 72, 73, 149, 419  
 Cox, Anthony, 91  
 Cox, Isaac, 455, 609  
 Cox, M. C., 486  
 Coyle, Patrick, 577  
 Craig, E. L., 346  
 Craig, George A., 827  
 Craig, Thomas E., 34  
 Crane, William P., 886  
 Crawford, Alexander W., 946  
 Crawford, R. W., 455  
 Crawford, S. G. B., 612  
 Crawford, "Uncle Bobby," 596  
 Crego, George, 330  
 "Crisis," 103  
 Crocker, Herbert C., 505  
 Crossman Family, 115  
 Crossman, George W., 432  
 Crossman, R. B., 107  
 Crossman, S. V., 106, 107  
 Crossman, Thomas M., 502, 624  
 Crossman, William R., 502  
 Crouch, Augustus Burr, 399  
 Crowe, George F., 455  
 Crownover, Garrett, 542  
 Crume, Daniel, 468, 610  
 Culp, Herbert L., 728  
 Culp, J. S., 168, 609, 674  
 Culp, S. H., 979  
 Cumberland Presbyterian church, Alton, 347  
 Cumberland Presbyterian church of Liberty Prairie, 509  
 Cummings, Thomas, 574  
 Cutter, George W., 820  
 Dablon, Claude, 9  
 Daech, William, 454  
 Daenzer, Antone, 640  
 Daiber, J. G., 828  
 Dairy Interests, 168, 169  
 Dake, O. C., 456  
 Dale, M. G., 422, 454, 457  
 Dale, (Mrs.) M. M., 295, 296  
 Darrow, James L., 495  
 Darrow, Joseph L., 346, 384  
 Dauderman, H. W., 464  
 Daudermann, Daniel, 916  
 Daudermann, H. D., 846  
 Daudermann, John A., 948  
 Daudermann, John J., 722  
 Davidson, George, 608  
 Davidson, Thomas, 608  
 Davis, Cary H. H., 273  
 Davis, Charles, 405  
 Davis, Ella, 166  
 Davis, George T. M., 74, 105, 267, 417, 471, 670  
 Davis, H., 329  
 Davis, Hannah, 570  
 Davis James, 166  
 Davis, Levi, 87, 213, 264, 439, 1030  
 Davis, Levi, Sr., 422  
 Davis (Sam.) Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, 323  
 Day, Eugene, 612  
 Day, M. H., 340  
 DeBlois, Austen K., 120, 255  
 DeCamp Coal & Mining Company, 588, 591  
 Deck, Harry E., 586, 770  
 Deck, Jacob, 512  
 Decosterd, Jules, 1067  
 Dee, Ed., 600  
 Defontaine, Jean Baptiste, 547, (portrait) 548  
 Defontaine's wind mill, 547  
 DeForest, Edgar E., 1018  
 Deibert, Jacob, 1089  
 Deibert, John, 635  
 Deibert, Louis, 647  
 Deimling, John F., 1016  
 Delaplain, Joshua, 456  
 Delicate, Jesse G., 840  
 Dempster, Robert, 922  
 Deneen, Charles S., 87, 499, 500, 517  
 Deneen, William S., 500  
 Detharding, G. A., 342  
 Dewey, George H., 399  
 Dewey, John S., 394, 552  
 D'Wolf, William F., 83, 418, 517  
 Diamond, John, 268  
 Diamond Mineral Springs, 562, 605  
 Dickinson, Katharine V., 662

- Dickman, J. F., 1122  
 Dickmann, William, 84, 677  
 Dickson, George, 456, 815  
 Dickson, Mark, 480  
 Dietz, William, 675  
 Dillon, John D., 514  
 Dimmock, Charles W., 455  
 Dimmock, Thomas, 115, 318, 320  
 Dinkmeier, Johann H., 772  
 Dinzler, Frances R., 956  
 Dinzler, John, 956  
 Dixon, J. E., 589  
 Dobbins, Robert, 982  
 Doerper, Ernst, 817  
 Dolbee, Florence, 299  
 Dolbee, Shadrach R., 104, 774  
 Dolbee, S. R., 104  
 Dominant Ninth Choral Society, 315, 774  
 Donk Brothers Company, 201  
 Dooling, Thomas P., 226, 456  
 Dornseif, Louis, 591  
 Dorr, Charles E., 777  
 Dorr, H. R., 591  
 Dorris, Charles H., 496, 950  
 Dorsey, 571  
 Dorsey, Benjamin L., 312  
 Dorsey, E. M., 775  
 Dorsey, Harvey E., 878  
 Dorsey, L. L., 592  
 Dorsey, Nimrod, 312  
 Dorsey, W. B., 507  
 Douglas, Paul R., 795  
 Drummond, James T., 310, 471, 472  
 Drummond, John N., 310, 666  
 Drummond, (Mrs.) John N., 323  
 Dubach, Ferd., 544  
 Duffey, William H., 889  
 Duggan, D. F., 847  
 Dugger, Wesley, 531  
 Duncan, George D., 483  
 Duncan, H. M., 526  
 Duncan, James, 98, 483, 724  
 Duncan, Joseph, 175, 448, 499, 525, 604  
 Duncan Brothers foundry and machine shop, 483  
 Dunford, Thomas, 201  
 Dunnagan, Abner, 487  
 Dunnagan, Sarah M., 487  
 Dunnegan, Isaiah, 176, 487, 509  
 Dunnegan, James E., 427, 438, 439, 660  
 Durer, Bernard, 505  
 Dusenbury, Absalom Townsend, 408  
 Dustmann, H. Fred, 741  
 Dustmann, John E., 699  
 Dustmann, Louis W., 742
- Eagle hotel, 532, 534  
 Eagle Packet Company, 94  
 Early-Day Tragedies—Hanging of Eliphalet Green, 148; Winchester-Smith murder trial, 149; Were the widow's wrongs righted? 150; the underground railroad, 151; a three days' penitentiary horror, 152; the ghastly Wann disaster, 153  
 Early, William P., 430, 454, 585  
 East Alton, 613  
 East End Bank, 549  
 East End Mercantile Company, 549  
 East St. Louis & Suburban Railroad, 99  
 East St. Louis Drainage district, 572
- East Side Flood Protection system, 292  
 East Side Levee and Sanitary district, 490  
 Easton, Rufus, 177, 312, 468  
 Eaton, George D., 125  
 Eaton, Henry A., 768  
 Eaton, Henry B., 412, 438, 780  
 Eaton, Henry K., 454, 457, 524  
 Eaton, Nathaniel J., 868  
 Eaton, William P., 224, 456, 524, 779  
 Eberhardt, Henry W., 109, 939  
 Eberman, Joseph, 557  
 Edgar, W. S., 390  
 Education—First state school law, 223; pioneer public (pay) schools, 224; system and statistics of the present, 225; county superintendents (1870-1910), 226; Madison County Teachers' Association, 226  
 Edwards administrations—Governor Edwards and Illinois territory, 31; Mounted Rangers organized, 33; war against British and Indians, 33; Governor Edwards and Madison county, 35; Indian massacres in Madison, 37; the Wood river tragedy, 38; barbarity of rangers, 40  
 Edwards, B. F., 119, 344, 381, 480, 501  
 Edwards, Charles F., 1052  
 Edwards, Cyrus, 78, 89, 105, 480, 611, 707  
 Edwards, John, 579  
 Edwards, Julia, 139  
 Edwards, Nelson G., 84, 420  
 Edwards, Ninian, 31, 32, (portrait), 88, 306, 416, 442, 452, 499, 507, 609  
 Edwardsville, 57, 138, 176, 325  
 Edwardsville Baptist church, 501  
 Edwardsville Belt line, 99  
 Edwardsville Concert Band, 315  
 "Edwardsville Democrat," 107, 502  
 Edwardsville Electric Light and Power Company, 503  
 Edwardsville First Presbyterian church, 500  
 Edwardsville high school (illustration), 501  
 "Edwardsville Intelligencer," 110, 502  
 Edwardsville Methodist church, 500  
 Edwardsville Milling Company, 503  
 Edwardsville Post No. 461, Grand Army of the Republic, 502  
 "Edwardsville Republican," 107, 502  
 "Edwardsville Spectator," 101, 102, 502  
 "Edwardsville Times," 107  
 Edwardsville township—Early settlements, 497; town laid out, 497; famous residents, 499; judiciary and civil government, 499; churches and schools, 500; social and fraternal, 502; the post-office, 502; first newspaper, 502; early mills, 502; transportation, 503; water problem solved, 503; Edwardsville as a city, 503; court houses, 505; industries, 505; as a residential city, 506  
 Edwardsville Water Company, 503  
 Feck, John F., 432, 877  
 Eggen, Jacob, 532, 533, 534, 535, 543, 544  
 Ellert, Henry C., 813  
 Eisele, Fred A., 456, 750  
 Elble, John, 458, 698  
 Eliot, W. G., 345  
 Ellet, John S., 521  
 Elliott, Grant L., 1012  
 Ellis, G. Curtis, 834  
 Ellis, John M., 295  
 Ellison, Charles M., 565, 1144

- Ellison, Elijah, 533, 565  
 Ellison, Jacob, 565  
 Emerald Band, 314  
 Emery, George, 335  
 Emerson, William S., 345, 382  
 English occupation (1765-77)—Fort Belle Fontaine, 16; from French to British rule, 17; Clark's historic campaign, 17; from British to American rule, 18  
 English, Robert Breckinridge, 436, 439  
 English, R. W., 210, 480  
 Enloe, Asahel, 454, 456  
 Enlow, Ben S., 241  
 Enos, Charles Rowley, 410  
 Equitable Powder Company, 608, 613  
 Erickson, Martina C., 123  
 "Erzaehler (Der)" 110  
 Espenschied, Karl, 962  
 Espenschied, Sophie, 833  
 Essenpreis, Philip M., 1062  
 Estabrook, John, 510  
 Evans, Joseph F., 390  
 Everett, Relief V., 329  
 Everett, William W., 952  
 Evergum, William, 614  
 Ewan, J. E., 610  
 Ewing, John, 265
- Fahnestock, E. K., 488  
 Fahnestock, J. K., 488  
 Fahnestock, J. T., 455  
 Fahnestock, LeRoy, 488  
 Fairbanks, Crawford, 615  
 Faires, Charles L., 1168  
 Faires, John, 1169  
 Fairview Christian church, 346  
 Famous Cahokia or Monks' Mound (illustration), 246  
 Ferber, Silas W., 471  
 Farley, Charles A., 345  
 Farley, R. E., 322  
 Farmer's Elevator Company, 613  
 Farrell, Patrick, 784  
 Farrell Family, 784  
 Farrimond, Joseph, 1026  
 Farrimond, Joseph, Jr., 589  
 Farris, James, 459  
 Faulkner, Harry, 434, 776  
 Faulstich, Joseph C., 458, 472, 660  
 Fauna, 184  
 Federal Lead Works, 483, 615  
 Fekete, Alexander, 403  
 Felder, Abraham, 404, 540, 543  
 Ferguson, Charles J., 614  
 Ferguson, Edward C., 863  
 Ferguson, Elijah, 563  
 Ferguson, F. H., 335  
 Ferguson, Harry H., 98, 850  
 Ferguson, Isaac, 163, 175, 452, 453, 509, 563, 597  
 Ferguson, John L., 563  
 Ferguson, Joseph, 597  
 Ferguson, Robert, 471  
 Ferguson, Rodney, 267  
 Ferguson, William J., 850  
 Feutz, Edward, 542, 549, 983  
 Fields, Lewis, 758  
 Fiegenbaum, Edward W., 344, 371, 537, 708  
 Fiegenbaum, J. H., 344
- Fiegenbaum, Mrs. (nee Miss Julia Gillespie), 296  
 Fiegenbaum, William, 343, 537  
 Fillmore, Millard, 476  
 Financiers and capitalists (see also Banking and Finance)—Early capitalists of the county, 305; business effect of Lovejoy murder, 306; attempt to corner lead market, 306; Alton National Bank, 309; richest per capita town, 311; Helvetia Milk Condensing Company, 311; Granite City, 311; opulent land owners, 312  
 Finke, Adolph, 334  
 First Alton Presbyterian church, 339  
 First Anti-Slavery society in Illinois, 611  
 First Baptist church of Alton, 341  
 First Baptist church of Edwardsville, 344  
 First Baptist church of Upper Alton, 340  
 First carload of coal, over the Chicago & Alton, 201  
 First county election, 75  
 First Methodist church of Alton, 340  
 First Methodist church in Illinois, 500  
 First National Bank, 444, 446  
 First National Bank, Alton, 310, 450  
 First National Bank of Granite City, 581  
 First National Bank of Highland, 547  
 First National Bank of Madison, 578  
 First public (free) school in the state, 224  
 First settled farm in Alton township, 172  
 First temperance movement in Madison county, 146  
 First Trust & Savings Bank, Alton, 451  
 Fisher, Harry M., 452  
 Fisher, Judson, 345  
 Fisher, Waldo, 334  
 Fitch, George Whitefield, 395  
 Fitch, John, 107, 115, 418  
 FitzMorris, D. C., 116  
 Flagg, Artemas, 355  
 Flagg, Edmund, 610  
 Flagg Family, Gershom, 765  
 Flagg, Gershom, 135, (portrait) 164, 312, 355, 358, 510, 765  
 Flagg, Norman G., 84, 85, 168, 224, 569, 768  
 Flagg, Willard, C., 56, 82, 84, 130, 133, (portrait) 162, 165, 168, 256  
 Flagg homestead, 766  
 Fleming, R. K., 103  
 Fletcher, E. F., 267  
 Fletcher, William, 933  
 Flick, C. H., 613  
 Flood of 1844, 474  
 Flora—Trees and plants, 183; plant growth, 183  
 Floss, Joseph, 314, 315  
 Flynn, James E., 822  
 Flynn, Peter, 609  
 Fobes, Philna, 123  
 Foederer, John A., 1062  
 Ford, Ben, 111  
 Ford, Charles F., 852  
 Ford, Thomas, 87, 307, 414, 417, 442, 444, 449, 499 -  
 Forman, J. G., 345  
 Former residence of W. W. Pearce, Alhambra (built 1858), (illustration), 460  
 Forquer, George, 49  
 Fort Belle Fontaine, 16  
 Fortmann, J. H., 536  
 Fort Russell, 176, 502  
 Fort Russell township—Statistical view, 507; railroads, 508; products—towns—postoffices, 508;

- schools and churches, 508; early settlers, 509; township organizations, 510
- Foster, 176
- Foster, Alonzo, 513, 583
- Foster, David, 347
- Foster, George E., 613
- Foster, J. W., 585
- Foster, Lemuel, 106
- Foster, Oliver, 512, 513, 583
- Fosterburg, 583
- Fosterburg township—First settlers, 512; township's foster father, 512; Fosterburg village, 513; Civil war records, 513; changes in population, 514; builders of the township, 514
- Fouke, Philip B., 364
- Franck, Joseph, 1118
- Francy, William T. Jr., 751
- "Free Lance," 108
- "Freie Presse," 108
- French, Lefferd, 563
- French settlement, 527
- Fresen, E. A., 447
- Frey, Emil, 539
- Frit, Jefferson, 524
- Frit, John, 524
- Fricke, Elizabeth, 1093
- Fricke, Rudolph, 1092
- Frohardt, Louis P., 581, 960
- Fruit, John A., 1192
- Fruit, Thomas E., 425
- Funderburk, Daniel, 175
- Funderburk, David, 583
- Fugitive Slave case at Alton—Mulatto girl left in Alton, 213; seized after marriage, 213; released for \$1,200, 214; illustrates workings of slave law, 215; over fifty per cent to "slave catcher," 215; an eye-witness of the trial, 216; judge resigns in disgust, 217; the principals' after life, 217
- Garesche, F. A., 949
- Gaertner, Edward C. H., 712
- Gager, John H., 334
- Gambrill, Alexander H., 421, 438
- Garesche, F. A., 577
- Gaskill, David, 557
- Gaskill, Sylvanus, 594
- Gates, Joseph, 382
- Gates, William C., 798
- Gauen, A. Carl, 1042
- Gay, Anna, 329
- Geers, Cyrus A., 433
- Geers, M. Lester, 433
- Geers, William L., 1056
- Gehrig, J., 464
- Gehrs, O. H., 567
- Geiger, William, 601
- Geismann, John, 998
- General assemblies, 76
- General Phil. Sheridan Camp, No. 50, Sons of Veterans, 502
- "General Pike," 101
- General Washington hotel, Edwardsville, 500
- Georgieff, Mathew, 111
- Gerbig, Louis, 1154
- Gerding, Edward G., 950
- Gerke, Henry C., 598, 754
- Gerke, William H., 567, 598, 734
- Gerling, Henry A., 1163
- German Baptist church of Fosterburg, 345
- German Maennerchor, 315
- German Methodist church of Edwardsville, 500
- German M. E. church of Alton, 344
- Germans in Madison county, 258
- Gerry, Reuben, 66
- Gershon, Norman, 164
- Gibraltar, 607
- Gibson, John B., 510
- Gieselmann, Julius, 1108
- Giffings, Salmon, 494
- Giger (Geiger), John, 597
- Gilbert, Charles, 588
- Gilbert, Harry, 587
- Gilead Methodist church, 555
- Gilham, William, 576
- Gill, William, 456
- Gillespie, David, 421, 454, 457
- Gillespie, Joseph, 53, 54, 79, 80, 81, 163, 179, 264, 415, 454, 501, 622
- Gillespie, May, 296
- Gillespie, Matthews, 455
- Gillespie, Theresa, 129
- Gillham, Daniel B., 82, 167, 616
- Gillham, Edward L., 696
- Gillham Family, The, 694
- Gillham, Isaac, 574
- Gillham, Isom, 453, 455
- Gillham, James, 174, 485, 488
- Gillham, John, 176
- Gillham, J. F., 430, 456, 568, 697
- Gillham, L. O., 489
- Gillham, Ryderus C., 342, 694
- Gillham, Ryderus C. Jr., 697
- Gillham, S. B., 458
- Gillham, Samuel P., 180, 485
- Gillham, Willard L., 616
- Gillham, William, 264, 453, 454
- Gilman, B. I., 449, 517
- Gilman, W. S., 69, 71, 74, 309, 449, 470, 473
- Gindler, Henry, 1051
- Gippert, Henry A., 1194
- Gisler Jonathan, 837
- Glaff, Willard C., 166
- Glass, Elliot Breese, 428
- Glass, F. B., 456
- Glen Carbon Railroad, 200, 618
- Glock, Adolph, 540, 1036
- Godfrey, 177
- Godfrey, Benjamin, 96, 121, 308, 342, 448, 449, 473, 475, 516
- Godfrey and Griggs, 449
- Godfrey, Gilman & Company, 307, 443, 449
- Godfrey township—Resources and industries, 516; churches and schools, 516; public men and prominent citizens, 517; reminiscences of G. F. Long, 518; recollections of Rev. Dr. Scarritt, 519; some notes of the Scarritt family, 520; transportation, 521; changes in population, 521; a great industry, 521
- Goff, Peter, 266, 268
- Gonterman, Caleb B., 1118
- Gonterman, Jacob, 557
- Gonterman, Laura A., 1120
- Gonterman, Thomas E., 1120
- Good, Thomas, 338, 500

- Goodger, Arthur, 342  
 Gordon, Charles George, 451  
 Gornet, John W., 1006  
 Gossrau, Reinhold, 314, 315, 737  
 Goulding, Charles L., 714  
 Grand Army of the Republic posts, 289  
 Granite City, 311, 579  
 "Granite City Daily Record," 111  
 Granite City Hospital, 582  
 Granite City National Bank, 581  
 Granite City postoffice (illustration), 580  
 "Granite City Press and Herald," 111  
 Granite City Steel Works, 579, 581  
 Granite City Trust and Savings Bank, 581  
 Grassy lake, 484  
 Gratian, Joseph, 314  
 Gratian, William J., 314  
 Graves, F. W., 340  
 Gray, John, 461  
 Grayson, William H., 938  
 Greathouse, Isaac, 241  
 Green Castle, 462  
 Green Castle Methodist church, 462  
 Green, Eliphalet, 148  
 Greenwood, 618  
 Greenwood, Edwin P., 446, 923  
 Gregg, Jacob, 552, 556  
 Gregg, John, 556  
 Gregg, Herman, 556  
 Gregg, Titus, 554, 556  
 Griffin, Isaac, 453  
 Griggs, Stephen, 448, 449, 471  
 Groeteka, Henry L., 651  
 Grosenheider, John H., 791  
 Gross, Emil L., 859  
 Gruaz, Timothy, 527, 542  
 Gruen, Edward, 797  
 Guelich, E., 334, 400  
 Gueltig, Chas. E., 431, 505  
 Gueltig, Fred, 819  
 Guernsey, W. E., 330  
 Guggenbuehler, John, 535, 544, 545  
 Gwynn, Osear J., 910  
  
 Haagen, Emil C., 436  
 Haagen, Louis, 334  
 Haek, Charles, 878  
 Hackethal, Charles H., 982  
 Hackethal, Christian, 1148  
 Hadley, (Mrs.) M. J., 295  
 Hadley, Mary W., 629  
 Hadley, Wilbur C., 456, 1173  
 Hadley, William E., 416, 632  
 Hadley, W. F. L., 82, 88, 424, 446, 628  
 Hagnauer, Robert, 454, 542  
 Hagnauer & Knoebel Hardware Company, 549  
 Haight, E. A., 332  
 Haight, Robert A., 331, 335, 584, 631  
 Hair, J. T., 256  
 Haley, W. D., 299, 345  
 Hall, Jennie V., 825  
 Hall, Joseph, 200  
 Hall, Junius, 74, 420  
 Hall, William, 618, 825  
 Hall, W. H., 505  
 Halleck, H. W., 242  
 Halliburton, Westley W., 677  
 Halter, Robert, 400  
  
 Hamel, 176  
 Hamel township—The original pioneers, 522; also came before 1820, 522; in the twenties, 523; early census, 523; a centenarian, 523; township in 1853, 523; a screaming tornado, 524; the Judy family, 524; Carpenter, 524; property valuation, 524  
 Hamilton, George, 348  
 Hammer, Edward, 532  
 Hammer, Julius, 316  
 Hampton (Moro), 570  
 Handshey, Fred., 590  
 Hanlon, William W., 738  
 Hanniberry, Patrick, 176  
 Hapgood, Charles H., 483  
 Hapgood, Norman, 256  
 Hapgood Plow Company, 483  
 Happy, Cyrus, 89, 424  
 Hardin, John J., 210  
 Hardy, I. E., 243, 396  
 Harford, H. L., 324  
 Harmonie Singing Society, 543  
 Harmonie Maennerchor, 316  
 Harniseh, Joseph, 544  
 Harnsberger, C. E., 998  
 Harnsberger, Ephraim, 461  
 Harris, John B., 432, 825  
 Harris, Rollin P., 742  
 Harrison, William Henry, 21  
 Harshaw, William, 488  
 Hart, Benjamin K., 471, 777  
 Hart, Harrison E., 272, 288  
 Hartnett, Maurice, 592  
 Hartmann, Christopher A., 940  
 Hartmann, Louis J., 747  
 Haskell, Abraham S., 407  
 Haskell, Harriet Newell, 123  
 Haskell, John A., 297  
 Haskell, William A., 153, 189, 404  
 Haskell, W. A., 757  
 Hastings, Charles H., 976  
 Hastings, Grace A., 816  
 Hastings, J. Barnard, 1043  
 Hatch, John, 480  
 Hauck, Frederick, 1063  
 Hauskins, F. M., 900  
 Hautelmann, Christina W., 1156  
 Hautelmann Family, 1156  
 Hawley, (Mrs.) A. T., 299  
 Hawley, George E., 94  
 Hawley House, 468  
 Hayden, George D., 843  
 Hayden, William, 331, 470, 482  
 Hayden, William H., 475  
 Hayner, (Mrs.) Jennie, 297  
 Hayner, (Jennie D.) Library Association, 298  
 Hayner, John E., 297, 450, 655  
 Hayner Memorial Library, 297  
 Hays, G. W., 599  
 Healey, Joseph, 588  
 Hearne, Frank P., 803  
 Heath, William, 610, 612  
 Hebenstreit, Joseph, 588  
 Hebenstreit, T. G., 588  
 Hediger, John P., 1065  
 Heepke, Henry, 706  
 Heiens, William, 702  
 Heim, Louis C., 109, 567, 1100

- Heinemann, Katarina R., 1110  
 Helmbacher Forge & Rolling Mill Company, 577  
 Helmkamp, G. F., 856  
 Helmkamp, Herman H., 863  
 Helvetia, 175  
 Helvetia Milk Condensing Company, 168, 311, 544  
 Helvetia township—The pioneers, 525; animals, birds and Indians, 526; settlements in western sections, 526; Sebastopol, 527; St. Morgan, 527; prominent farmers, 527  
 Hendershott, David, 554, 557  
 Henderson, William, 285  
 Hendrickson, Thomas, 242  
 Henke, Friedrich, 524, 789  
 Henry, Charles L., 976  
 Henry, H. Simon, 455, 630  
 Henry, James D., 264, 265, 499, 502  
 Henry, Patrick, 19  
 Henson, M., 226, 579, 581  
 Henson, Mark M., 456  
 Henze, August W., 1143  
 Herb, Charles A., 82, 318, 471  
 Herman, Bertha, 927  
 Herman, Henry, 534, 1003  
 Herriek, William B., 374  
 Herrin, Bertha K., 895  
 Herrin, Edward M., 895  
 Herrin, John, 598  
 Hess, Charles P., 673  
 Hess, Henrietta F. C., 1191  
 Hessin, William, 104  
 Hewitt, Franklin, 480  
 Higham, John, 611  
 Higham, Mary M., 611  
 Higher education—Shurtleff College, 117; Monticello Seminary, 121; Western Military Academy, 125; Ursuline Aeademy of the Holy Family, 127  
 Highland—Early settlement, 529; foundation of the town, 530; industrial development and general growth, 532; first general election, 532; post-office established, 532; German and Swiss immigrants, 532; Highland in 1841, 533; enterprises of the past, 534; Highland militia, 535; schools and churches, 535; the public school, 537; prominent men, 538; societies and lodges, 542; incorporated as a village, 543; organize as a city, 543; presidents and mayors of Highland, 544; industries, 544; banks, 547; stores and hotels, 549; institutions, 550; a city in a park, 550  
 Highland Altenheim, 550  
 Highland Bank, 547  
 "Highland Bote (Der)", 110  
 Highland Brewery, 311  
 Highland Brewing Company, 545  
 Highland City flouring mills, 534  
 "Highland Citizen," 110  
 Highland Embroidery Works, 546  
 Highland French and English Congregational church, 537  
 Highland German Catholic (St. Paul's) church, 536  
 Highland German Methodist church, 536  
 Highland German Methodist Episcopal church, 343  
 Highland German Protestant Congregation, 536  
 "Highland Herald," 106, 110  
 Highland House, 534  
 "Highland Journal," 110  
 "Highland Leader," 110  
 Highland Library Association, 542  
 Highland Madison county fair, 550  
 Highland Milling Company, 546  
 Highland Store Company, 549  
 Highland Turnverein, 543  
 "Highland Union," 110  
 Highland woolen mills, 534  
 Hildebrand, Jesse, 242  
 Hiles, Perry H., 433  
 Hilker, Edward W., 963  
 Hill, Edward G., 429  
 Hill, Frederick Trevor, 236  
 Hill, G. W., 94, 474  
 Hilliard, George A., 166  
 Hillskotter, John E., 428, 455, 728  
 Hinch, William, 175, 459  
 Hinde, John, 111  
 Hirsch, Joseph A., 845  
 Hite, B. R., 456, 458  
 Hitz, Adolph, 462, 464, 1188  
 Hoehuli, John, 600, 1048  
 Hodge, Alexander, 513, 514  
 Hoefli, Anthony, 527  
 Hoehn, Leonard, 1148  
 Hoelseher, Herman G., 925  
 Hoelter, Henry, 972  
 Hoerner, John S., 110, 115, 258, 316, 529, 561, 601, 1009  
 Hoffman, B. E., 107, 452, 455, 542  
 Hoffmann, C. G., 1073  
 Hoffmeister, Fred, 482  
 Hogan, John, 338, 341  
 Holden, Charles, 1041  
 Holden, Chas., Jr., 480  
 Holden, Edward J., 1040  
 Hollister, Edward, 299, 339, 471, 472  
 Hollister, (Mrs.) E., 299  
 Holtmann, George, 1195  
 Holtmann, Otto, 1182  
 Holzweg, Gus, 947  
 Homn, John, 865  
 Hope, Alexander W., 427, 438, 471, 472  
 Hope, Thomas M., 387, 471, 472  
 Hopkins, Mary B., 708  
 Hopkins, William H., 142  
 Horine, William H., 503  
 Horn, Matthew J., 290  
 Horseshoe lake, 572  
 Horticultural, 166  
 Horticulture—Planters of first orchards, 164; decline of horticulture, 155; Alton Horticultural Society, 165; Hon. W. C. Flagg, 165; organization of State Horticultural Society, 166  
 Horton, William S., 804  
 Hosto, Ernst H., 802  
 Hosto, William, 803  
 Hotel Madison, 479  
 Hotz, George, 455  
 Hotz, Henry P., 446, 505  
 Hotz, Joseph, 455  
 House, J. B., 314  
 House where first Anti-Slavery society was organized, Alton (illustration), 62  
 Howard, Abraham, 175, 597  
 Howard, Charles, 164, 471, 479, 590  
 Howard, John, 598  
 Howard, Joseph, 175  
 Howland, Henry R., 248  
 Hoxsey, Alexander, 312

- Hoxsey, Archibald, 312  
 Hoxsey, James, 312, 1070  
 Hoxsey, James R., 759  
 Hoxsey, Mary L., 1072  
 Hoxsey, Nellie, 461  
 Hoxsey, William, 175, 459  
 Hoyt Metal Company, 581  
 Hrubetz, Albert, 1150  
 Hubbell, Louis B., 273, 288  
 Huber, Martin, 1001  
 Huber, Samuel J., 1093  
 Hudson, John T., 104, 341, 471  
 Huegy, Moritz, 534, 544  
 Huetto, Charles, 799  
 Hug, Christ J., 994  
 Huggins, Jonathan, 166  
 Hughes, Samuel T., 272, 273, 488  
 Hull, E. S., 165, 166, 518  
 Humbert, Frederick, 165, 384  
 Hunter, Charles W., 318, 368, 468, 470, 609  
 Hunter's Tavern and the Illini Hotel, Alton (illustrations), 469  
 Hunterstown Baptist mission, 341  
 Huppert, Jacob, 612  
 Hurlbut, T. B., 73, 105, 340, 480, 611  
 Hurlbut, Wilberforce L., 617  
 Hurlbut, W. L., 272  
 Huser, Abraham, 601  
 Huskinson, William, 685  
 Hutchins, 256  
 Hutchins, James D., 1180  
 Hydraulic Press Brick Company of St. Louis, 368
- Ihne, A. J., 664  
 Iles, Elijah, 442  
 Illini (Illinois), 2, 3  
 Illini Hotel, 479  
 "Illinois Beobachter," 107  
 Illinois Central Railroad, 98  
 "Illinois Corrector," 103  
 Illinois Corrugated Paper Company, 483  
 Illinois country, 21  
 Illinois Glass Company, 370, 482  
 "Illinois Intelligencer," 102  
 Illinois Mutual Fire Insurance Company, 476  
 "Illinois Republican," 102, 103  
 Illinois State Medical Society, 374  
 Illinois Stoker Company, 483  
 "Illinois Temperance Herald," 105  
 Illinois Terminal Railroad, 96  
 Illinois & Missouri Bridge and Belt Company, 291  
 Illinois & St. Louis Railroad, 95  
 Immaculate Conception church, Edwardsville, 501  
 Indian creek, 570  
 Indian mounds (Chouteau), 487  
 Indians—Successors of Mound Builders, 1; The Illini, or Illinois, 2; Pontiac's conspiracy, 3; Pontiac's death avenged, 3; the Iroquois descend on the Illini, 4; twilight of French occupancy, 4  
 "Insuranceville," 476  
 "Intelligencer," 106  
 Irish, Benjamin, 391  
 Irish, Tyler J., 394, 458, 574  
 Irwin, John G., 295, 423, 454  
 Isenberg, G. W., 464  
 Isaacs, Thomas W., 871  
 Ittner, Theodore, 990
- Jackson, Albert M., 125, 635  
 Jackson, Andrew, 585  
 Jackson, William, 166  
 Jacob, T. N., 293  
 Jageman, William, 838  
 James, Abraham, 570  
 James, Isaac, 570  
 James, Jacob, 570  
 James, John, 389  
 James, Martin, 570  
 James, William M., 483  
 Jameson, M., 341  
 Jansen, Edward C., 1163  
 Jarvis, 175  
 Jarvis, Benjamin W., 109, 496, 552, 1064  
 Jarvis, John, 338, 552, 553, 556, 557  
 Jarvis, W. W., 1126  
 Jarvis township—Physical features, 552; John Jarvis and other early settlers, 552; first schools and churches, 555; city of Troy, 556  
 Jaschke, Anthony M., 874  
 Jefferson barracks, 17  
 Jeffress, A. W., 1048  
 Jeffress, J. W., 566  
 Jinkinson, John B., 515  
 Jinkinson, Richard, 514  
 Job, Jacob, 574  
 Job, Mary E., 667  
 Job, Moses, 487  
 Job, Zephaniah B., 363, 574, 577, 608, 679  
 Joesting, Frederick C., 669  
 Joesting, Fred W., 471  
 Joesting, G. A., 450, 451  
 Joliet, Louis, 12, 467  
 Johann, Charles H. F., 946  
 Johannigmeir, August, 1132  
 Johannstossett, Anna, 788  
 Johnson, Andrew, 476  
 Johnson, Bluford, 393  
 Johnson, Frank O., 1195  
 Johnson, Isom, 1106  
 Johnson, James, 91  
 Johnson, James L., 827  
 Johnson, John, 362  
 Johnson, Thomas, 562, 605  
 Johnson, Thomas, Jr., 603  
 Jones, Alexander W., 420  
 Jones, A. D., 188, 189  
 Jones, Benjamin J. Sr., 1075  
 Jones, Bennett, 522  
 Jones, David, 455, 935  
 Jones, Edward W., 584  
 Jones, Franklin, 585  
 Jones, Martin, 456, 585  
 Jones, Obadiah, 33  
 Jones, William, 27, 76, 175, 344, 453, 455, 502, 508, 584, 587, 609  
 Jones, William H., 424  
 Jones, William W., 388  
 Judd, John B., 111, 579, 822  
 Judy, Jacob, 174, 368  
 Judy Samuel, 27, 76, 161, 164, 173, 452, 454, 491, 497, 502  
 Judy, Thomas, 153, 174, 523, 524, 594  
 Juncker, Henry Damien, 128, 349  
 Justices of the peace (territorial) 29

- Kabel, Herman, 636  
 Kaemper, William L., 928  
 Kaenders, Peter, 918  
 Kaeser, Albert F., 1018  
 Kaeser, Fritz, 545, 1010  
 Kahle, A. J., 832  
 Kahle, Louis H., 1115  
 Kalbfleisch, George, 446, 456, 881  
 Kalbfleisch, John G., 1137  
 Kamm, Robert, 544  
 Kapp, Joseph, 1039  
 Kaseberg, John, 576  
 Kaseberg, Minnie, 526, 926  
 Kaufman, Albert, 929  
 Kaufman, Augusta, 904  
 Kaufman, Gustav, 904  
 Kaufman, John W., 613  
 Kaufmann, 464  
 Kauffman, Jacob, 613  
 Kauffman, John, 613  
 Kauffman Milling Company, 613  
 Keating, Edward, 83, 345, 417, 471  
 Keele, R. C., 345  
 Keiser Brothers, 591  
 Keirse, E. D., 513  
 Keley, Henry, 523, 524  
 Kell, James, 404, 592  
 Kell, William, 590  
 Kell, W. F., 592  
 Keller, John, 458  
 Kellenberger, A. J., 335  
 Kellenberger, George S., 331  
 Kellenberger, Lewis, 471  
 Keller, John, 458  
 Kelley, George, 454  
 Kelly, Abner, 558  
 Kelly, Oliver L., 523  
 Kelsey, James E., 867  
 Kendrick, A. A., 120, 617  
 Kennedy, George, 452  
 Kennedy, George W., 579  
 Kennedy, L. T., 584  
 Kennedy, T. H., 455  
 Kent, Loren, 272  
 Keown, Andrew, 461  
 Kerens-Donnawald Company, 591  
 Kern, Anna, 296  
 Kerr, Daniel, 83, 418  
 Kerr, Mathew, 576  
 Keshner, Joseph F., 447, 631  
 Kinder, Calvin, 576  
 Kinder, Thomas W., 1195  
 Kinder, T. W., 456, 458, 576  
 King, James T., 278, 280, 709  
 King, John, 471  
 Kinne & Pabst, 547  
 Kinne, Charles, 532, 544, 549  
 Kinne, Edward, 532  
 Kinne, Frederick, 532  
 Kinne, Louis, 311  
 Kinne, Louis E., 542, 547, 549  
 Kinne (C.) & Company, 549  
 Kinney, William, 442  
 Kinzer, Alfred L., 781  
 Kirkpatrick, Marshall E., 579  
 Kirkpatrick, Thomas, 27, 90, 176, 454, 497, 499, 574  
 Kirsch, Martin, 1085  
 Kiser, Charles R., 579, 908  
 Klaus, Herman, 848  
 Klein, N. O., 458  
 Kleipeter, Edward, 314  
 Klemm, Gottlieb, 844  
 Knaekstedt, Christian, 806  
 Knebel, Leopold, 605  
 Kneedler, Christopher D., 931  
 Kneedler, R. Guy, 429, 931  
 Knoche, Charles H., 739  
 Knoebel, John B., 404  
 Knowles, George H., 456  
 Koeh, Adolph G., 1037  
 Koeh, August F., 851  
 Koeh, Charles, 316  
 Koch, Fritz, 544  
 Koeh, Gus, 544  
 Koeh, J. W., 613  
 Koeh, Louis, 458, 1000  
 Koehlor Milling Company, 503  
 Koehne, W. H., 290  
 Koeneke, Charles, 343  
 Koeneke, William, 344  
 Koenig, George, 537  
 Koepfli, Caspar, 383, 389, 532, 603  
 Koepfli, Joseph, 165, 533, 537, 542, 604  
 Koepfli, Solomon, 89, 165, 312, 533, 537, 538, 542, 604  
 Koerner, Gustavus, 87, 415  
 Kohl, Fred, 581, 1205  
 Kolb, Louis, 1079  
 Koontz, A. F., 111  
 Kording, Fred W., 716  
 Kraft, Anton J., 562, 763  
 Kraft, Fred T., 455  
 Kraft, Louis H., 1021  
 Kraus, Ernst, 536  
 Krenzer, Ferdinand, 547, 996  
 Krepps, J. A., 110  
 Kreuter, John H., 899  
 Kriege, William C., 847  
 Kriger, John, 667  
 Krite, Julius A., 978  
 Kroeger, A. E., 587  
 Krome, William H., 83, 426, 446, 454, 643  
 Krome, (Mrs.) W. H. (nee Gillham), 485  
 Krum, J. M., 329  
 Krum, John M., 104, 417, 454, 471, 472  
 Kruse, Edward C., 1096  
 Kuethe, William, 571  
 Kuhn, Jacob, 455  
 Kuhn, John, 272  
 Kuhn, John H., 243, 273, 288  
 Kuhnen, Louis O., 997  
 Kuhnen & Siegrist Hardware Company, 549  
 Kunnemann, Christian H., 457, 636  
 Kunz, Louis, 344  
 Kurz, Chas. T., 110, 536, 970  
 Kyle, Albert H., 992  
 Ladies' Loyal League of Alton, 276  
 "Ladies' Pearl," 107  
 Laird, (Mrs.) J. P., 299  
 Lamb, John, 591  
 Lamb, J. G., 480  
 LaMothe, W. P., 92, 474  
 Lampe, Charles P., 503  
 Land owners, first in the county, 171  
 Landolt, Fred, 876

- Landolt, Joseph, 744  
 Landolt, J. F., 866  
 Lane, Gilbert H., 665  
 Lane, John, 483  
 Lane, J. S., 471  
 Lange, C. W. F., 749  
 Lange, Theodore W., 1154  
 Langworthy, Augustus, 137, 379, 480, 610  
 Lanhan, Hartley, 455  
 Lanterman, Daniel A., 456  
 Lanterman, Edward A., 756  
 Lanterman, William H., 851  
 Larcom, Lucy, 254, 517  
 Lathy, Henry Kent, 391, 605  
 Latowsky, Oscar, 875  
 LaTrappe monks, 199  
 Latzer, Louis, 311, 458, 545, 1060  
 Laubinger, John, 533  
 Loughton, George R., 483  
 Lawnin, L. D., 811  
 Lawyers (see Bench and Bar)  
 Lea, Henry, 166  
 Lea, James H., 449  
 Leath, J. T., 214  
 Lebegue, John, 1105  
 Lebegue, Julius, 1104  
 Leclair, 447  
 Leder, Jacob, 1035  
 Leder, John, 1034  
 LeDuc, Francis, 1162  
 LeDuc, Louis, 1090  
 LeDuc, Peter C., 1204  
 Lee, John E., 576, 906  
 Lee, (Mrs.) M. I., 276  
 Leech, Charles S., 734  
 Leef, 175, 562  
 Leef, (Leu), Jacob, 562  
 Leef, Jacob A., 689  
 Leef, Jacob B., 462  
 Leef, J. D., 464  
 Leef, John S., 458, 884  
 Leef township—First settlers and land owners, 561;  
   other early settlers, 562; Jacob Leu, or Leef,  
   562; other German settlers, 562; Diamond min-  
   eral springs, 562  
 Leggett, Abraham, 141  
 Lehmer, James D., 613  
 Lehne, T. Fred, 792  
 Lejoy, Pierre, 497  
 LeMasters, Morgan, 429, 579  
 Lemen, Edward C., 409  
 Lemen, James, 119, 344  
 Lemen, Joseph, 344, 345  
 Leroy, Hippolyte, 1067  
 Leu, John, 544, 1026  
 Leu, John A., 957  
 Leuscher, Adolph, 730  
 Leuscher, Frederick, 729  
 Leverett, Cyrus W., 426, 439  
 Leverett, John, 741  
 Leverett, Warren, 739  
 Leverett, Washington, 119  
 Levis, Charles, 482  
 Levis, Edward, 482, 1207  
 Levis, George M., 98, 451, 482  
 Levis, J. M., 482  
 Levis, R. H., 482  
 Levora, John M., 865  
 Lewis, F. L., 343  
 Lewis and Clark expedition, 354  
 Lexow, Charles, 705  
 Leyden, T. F., 932  
 Leyhe, Henry, 94, 474, 818  
 Leyhe, William, 94, 474  
 Liberty Prairie Cumberland Presbyterian church, 348  
 Libraries of the county—Edwardsville Library in  
   1819, 294; Edwardsville Public Library Associa-  
   tion, 295; the Hayner Memorial Library, 297;  
   other libraries, 299  
 Liche, Henry, 589  
 Lieb, Daniel, 264  
 Liebler, George, 1008  
 Limacher, P., 536  
 Lime, 369  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 11, 80, 83, 85, 209  
 Lincoln, William S., 70, 74, 420  
 Lincoln-Douglas debate, 234, 476  
 Lincoln Hotel and Alton House (illustration), 235  
 Lincoln school, Alton, 332  
 "Lincoln-Shields duel," 209  
 Lindendale park, 542, 551  
 Linder, Usher F., 419  
 Lindley, John, 175, 597  
 Lindley, Samuel, 564  
 Link, Lena, 743  
 Link, Michael S., 743  
 Lippincott, Thomas, 35, 41, 49, 52, 102, 103, 105, 130,  
   131 (portrait), 150, 339, 340, 564, 607  
 Litchfield & Madison railroad, 98, 201  
 Literature and authors—Lucy Larcom, 254; "From  
   Timber to Town," 255; county historical works,  
   256; Dr. J. C. Clarke, 256; other Madison county  
   authors, 257  
 Little, Josiah, 267, 472, 475  
 Live stock interests, 169  
 Livesey, R. F., 585  
 Livingston, 201, 588  
 Livingston, David G., 588, 793  
 Livingston, John, 588  
 Livingston, Robert, 589  
 Livingston, Robert W., 586, 893  
 Lockhart, Bird, 453, 456  
 Lockhart, Daniel, 177  
 Lockwood, Samuel D., 49, 87, 89, 147, 414  
 Loew, M. A., 612  
 Lofton, John G., 27, 454, 499, 574  
 Lofton, Joseph G., 455  
 Logan, James B., 115, 255, 347  
 Logan, John A., 232  
 Logan, William C., 348  
 Lohmann, August C., 1002  
 Long lake, 484, 572  
 Long, B. F., 166, 167, 271, 383, 476, 518  
 Long, Enoch, 137, 271, 340, 518  
 Long, George Frank, 271, 518, 618  
 Long, George W., 271, 517, 518  
 Long, H. C., 271  
 Long, Joseph F., 458, 585, 586  
 Long, Mathias, 819  
 Long, Peter, 587  
 Long, Preble, 271, 518  
 Long, Stephen H., 271, 354, 518  
 Long, Thomas J., 821  
 Long, Thomas M., 456  
 Look, Horace, 494, 495  
 Loomis, Hubbel, 119, 329, 475, 611, 708

- Loomis, Sophia, 329  
 Lorenz, Frank, 530, 602, 986  
 Lorenz, Edward, 530, 602  
 Lory, Henry, 544  
 Lotus Quartet, 316  
 Lovejoy, Elijah Parish—105, 114, 340, 473, Killing of, 60; consequences to Alton, 60; in St. Louis, 61; rise of bitter feeling at Alton, 61; Lovejoy defends himself, 62; story of riot and death, 64; The defenders of the press, 69; "Alton Trials," 69, 70; Alfred Cowles, 73  
 Lovejoy, Elijah P., (illustration), 61  
 Lovejoy's Alton home and printing office (illustrations), 65  
 Lovejoy's death (pro-slavery riot at Alton), illustration, 67  
 Lovejoy monument, Alton (illustration), 319  
 Lovejoy, Owen (illustration), 69  
 Lover's Leap, 12, 190  
 Lover's Leap at Alton (illustration), 190  
 Lowe, Warren W., 616  
 Lower Alton (Alton), 480  
 Lowry, Robert L., 226, 456, 1029  
 Lowry, John, 464  
 Luckey, W. T., 520  
 Ludwig, Adolph, 896  
 Ludwig, Joseph, 811  
 Lueders, Fred G., 1133  
 Lueker Family, The, 683  
 Lueker, Fred C., 793  
 Lueker, F. W., 683  
 Lufkin, Stephen, 348  
 Lumaghi, Louis, 495  
 Lumaghi, L. F., 458  
 Lumaghi, Octavius, 391, 495  
 Lusk, Charles Marion, 391  
 Lusk, John T., 175, 294, 312, 455  
 Lynch, Clay H., 425  
 Lynch, C. H., 505  
 Lynch, William J., 886  
 Lynch, W. J., 111  
 Lynn, J. A., 428, 439
- Mabbs, William E., 1075  
 McAdams, Clark, 116, 245, 248  
 McAdams, William, 257  
 McAdow, Samuel, 347  
 McAllily, (Samuel) family, 602  
 McAllily, William C., 600  
 McAllister, Thomas, 588  
 McCambridge, F., 458  
 McCasland, Charles D., 914  
 McClernand, John A., 212  
 McClure, Samuel R., 730  
 McCorkle, Jessie, 296  
 McCormick, George M., 82, 456  
 McCormick, Wilbur L., 1072  
 McCray, Calvin, 554, 557  
 McCray, Horatio, 554, 557  
 McCray-Dewey Academy, 559 (illustration)  
 McCrea, H. T., 512, 513  
 McCullom, Malcom, 216  
 McDonald, William C., 838  
 McDow, Robert, 575  
 McFee, T. P., 576  
 McGaughey, J. T., 591-2  
 McGee, James, 577  
 McGinnis, J. C., 439
- McGinnis, John F., 427  
 McGregor, S. E., 456  
 McGriffe, James G., 456  
 McInerney, James J., 108, 115  
 Mack, Reuben, 380  
 McKay, Stanley A., 120  
 McKee, John, 139  
 McKee, Samuel P., 389  
 McKendree, William, 336  
 McKenney, S. D., 342  
 Mackinaw, Harry J., 455, 759  
 McKinley high school, Granite City (illustration), 580  
 McKinney, A. R., 334  
 McKinney, Bunyan Hursey, 408, 584  
 McKinney, George A., 754  
 McKinney, Guy L., 882  
 McKittrick, James, 587  
 McKittrick, Samuel W., 431  
 McKittrick, William, 458, 587  
 McLin, David, 347  
 McMahan, Robert, 553  
 McManis, Charles N., 340  
 McManus, Jonathan, 590  
 McMasters, S. Y., 119, 255, 342  
 McMichael, James B., 461  
 McMichaels, Joseph B., 455  
 McMillen, George A., 334  
 McMillen, Ray, 614  
 McMullen, James, 585  
 McNulty, George F., 425, 456  
 McPike, Henry G., 166, 237, 471  
 McQuillan, Augustin P., 939  
 McRoberts, Samuel, 414
- Madison county—Boundaries (1812), 7; earliest forts, missions and stations, 8; soldiers of the cross, 8; an illustrious trimvirate, 9; the "Frightful (castled) rocks," 11; the great French discoverers, 12; in 1812, 21; in 1912, 23; organized, 75; a century ago (Reynolds), 177; population 1820-1910, 196; analysis by decades, 196; industrial growth in western Madison, 197; population by townships (1890-1910), 197; racial types, 198  
 Madison county in 1912 (map), 23  
 "Madison County Advertiser," 106  
 Madison County Agricultural Association, 163  
 "Madison County Anzeiger," 107  
 "Madison County Bote," 107, 109, 110  
 Madison Coal Corporation, 618  
 "Madison County Courier," 106  
 "Madison County Enquirer," 106  
 "Madison County Gazetteer," 481  
 "Madison County Gazetteer and Directory," 256  
 Madison County Poor Farm, Edwardsville (illustration), 504  
 "Madison County Record," 106  
 Madison County State Bank, 446  
 "Madison County Sentinel," 108  
 Madison County Teachers' Association, 226  
 Madison Guards, 288, 365  
 "Madison Republic," 111  
 "Madison Tribune," 111  
 Madison village, 577  
 Magoffin, Ebenezer, 242  
 Maher, Edward L., 839  
 Maier, Carl, 536, 1011  
 Main avenue to Lindendale Park (illustration), 541  
 Main street, Alhambra (illustration), 460

- Malan, John P., 1205  
 Maney, Lucy, 129  
 Manning, William, 368  
 Manufacturers—Utilization of natural resources, 366; mining and manufacturing of clay, 368; stone industries, 368; varied industrial system, 369; statistics, 370  
 Maps—Madison county boundaries, 1812, 22; Madison county in 1912, 23  
 Marcoot, Maurice, 991  
 Marine, 58, 175  
 Marine Christian church, 346  
 "Marine Gazette," 109  
 Marine Presbyterian church, 337, 344  
 "Marine Telegram," 109, 567  
 Marine township—Pioneer settlers, 563; the decade, 1820-1830, 564; the founder of Marine, 565; few descendants left, 565; patriotism, 565; Marine village, 566; midnight tragedy, 567; churches, 568  
 Marks, J. E., 826  
 Marogna, Joseph V., 536  
 Marquette, Jacques, 9, 12, 467  
 Marquette and Joliet (illustration), 6  
 Marsh, E., 309, 449, 450  
 Marsh, H. A., 480  
 Marsh, Joseph V. E., 429, 439  
 Marshall, H. J., 493  
 Marti, Julius, 984  
 Martin, William, 70, 83, 89, 417, 438, 471, 517  
 Martin, William H., 402, 952  
 Martin, (Mrs.) W. W., 299  
 Maryville, 618  
 Mason, A. P., 517  
 Mason, Hail, 140, 455, 516  
 Mason, James, 138  
 Mason, Paris, 523  
 Mather, Thomas, 49, 295, 443  
 Mathews, Sarah, 563  
 Mathews, (Mrs.) H. S., 276  
 Matter, M., 549  
 Matthews, James M., 1074  
 Maul, John, 200  
 Maxey, Bennet, 480, 611  
 Maxfield, J. B., 290  
 May, Charles, 1099  
 May, Otto, 1187  
 May, William F., 1202  
 May, William L., 141, 367  
 Meacham, Joseph, 609  
 Mead, Dugusta W., 1045  
 Mead Family, The, 1045  
 Mechanicsburg, (Troy), 560  
 Medical practice and practitioners—Past and present facilities, 371; they simply "called the doctor," 372; progress of medical education, 372; medical societies, 374; first act for medical regulation, 375; latest regulating act, 377; the county's first physician, 378; Edwardsville's first doctor, 379; first physician in eastern Madison, 383; pioneer musician, 385; a southern politician, 387; prominent in the Civil war, 388; a "Thomsonian" certificate, 389; M. D. and D. D., 391; of international fame, 396; too sympathetic for a doctor, 397; two "old family doctors," 399; in practice forty-one years, 401; Dr. Joseph Pogue, 402; high-grade Swiss physician, 403; pioneer in public education, 406  
 Meeker, Orren, 347  
 Meese, William A., 204  
 Megowen, L., 166  
 Meier, Fred, 1055  
 Meinecke, Henry, 995  
 Meiners, William, 1015  
 Melling, P. J., 244, 618  
 Menard, Pierre, 441, 448  
 Mendelssohn Club, 314  
 Menz, John, 549  
 Menz, J. B., 549  
 Merrill, Peter, 480  
 Merrill & Son, 612  
 Merriman, E. H., 209  
 Merriwether, E. B., 439  
 Merwin, Edgar G., 959  
 Messenger, John, 511, 522  
 Messerli, Charles, 970  
 Messerli, William, 977  
 Metcalf, Andrew W., 83, 421, 682  
 Metcalf, Lyne S., 471  
 Metcalfe, Richard Lee, 393  
 Methodist hill, 531  
 Methodist Hill French Evangelical church, 537  
 Methodist hill school house, 535, 537  
 Metz, August, 1053  
 Metzler, Joseph D., 821  
 Mewes, William F., 1061  
 Mewes & Schrupf, 605  
 Mexican war—Illinois troops, 266; organized at Alton, 267; last Mexican war survivors, 268; Alton's part in it, 475  
 Meyer, Adolph, 545, 953  
 Meyer, Caspar, 546  
 Meyer, Deidrich, 1073  
 Meyer, Henry, 115  
 Meyer (H.) & Company, 108  
 Meyer, Louis, 1038  
 Meyer & Guye, 613  
 Michael, William R., 988  
 Miller, Andrew, 143, 455  
 Miller, John A., 513, 514, 612  
 Miller, Louis, 987  
 Miller, (Mrs.) Mary, 595  
 Miller, Samuel A., 348  
 Miller, Samuel L., 479  
 Miller, Valentine, 1054  
 Miller, William, 264  
 Millett, Thomas, 1015  
 Milnor, George S., 483  
 Mills, B. H., 115  
 Mills, Ruth, 315  
 Milton, 134, 136, 608  
 Mississippi river and Alton and St. Louis trade, 91  
 Mississippi river bridges, 291  
 Mississippi river steamers, 95  
 "Missouri and Illinois Temperance Herald and Washingtonian," 105  
 Missouri Car and Foundry Company, 577  
 "Missouri Cumberland Presbyterian," 107  
 Mitchell, John J., 96, 299, 310, 312, 576  
 Mitchell, (Mrs.) J. J., 298  
 Mitchell, William H., 310, 312, 450  
 Mojonnier, Auguste, 547  
 Mollet, Nicholas, 861  
 "Monitor," 109  
 Monks of La Trappe, 251, 572  
 Monk's Mound, 572  
 Montgomery, A. Reid, 571  
 Montgomery, A. R., 873

- Montgomery, Elinor K., 688  
 Montgomery, James, 570  
 Montgomery, John, 19  
 Montgomery, Nelson, 688  
 Montgomery, Phoebe E., 688  
 Montgomery, William, 84, 312, 571, 608  
 Montgomery Guards, 288  
 Monticello Female Seminary, 121  
 Monticello Seminary, 121, 122 (view), 223, 299, 475  
 Moore, Abel, 38, 321, 367, 608, 609  
 Moore, Brooks, 455  
 Moore, Daniel G., 453, 456  
 Moore, Edmund, 382  
 Moore, Frank, 38, 272, 321  
 Moore, Franklin, 321, 609  
 Moore, Franklin B., 271  
 Moore, George, 367, 608  
 Moore, Harriet, 321  
 Moore, Isaac, 611  
 Moore, John E., 272  
 Moore, J. Milton, 511  
 Moore, Marquis D. L., 1135  
 Moore, William, 608  
 Morfoot, Thomas, 709  
 Morgan, E. M., 527, 542  
 Morgan, Jas. N., 243, 272  
 Morgan, John, 316  
 Morgan, William H., 457, 889  
 Moro, 176, 570, 571  
 Moro township—First settler, 569; natural features and towns, 570; churches and school houses, 571; statistics and government, 571  
 Morris, D. C., Fitz, 115  
 Morris, William, 610  
 Morrison, Guy, 312  
 Morrison, William, 526  
 Morriss, Alexander W., 1193  
 Morriss, Robert C., 1087  
 Morse, Samuel G., 499  
 Mother Ursula, 128  
 Mt. Olive and Stamnton Coal Company, 588, 589  
 Mount Olive Baptist church, 345  
 Mudge, D. H., 431  
 Mudge, Solomon H., 603  
 Mueller, Jacob, 1080  
 Mueller, John, 937  
 Mueller, Joseph, 535  
 Munday, B. C., 613  
 Munday, C. B., 567, 614  
 Munday, J. G., 614  
 Munson, B. B., 313  
 Murder of Jacob Barth—Story of the crime, 362; mob attempts lynching, 362; mob dispersed by sheriff, 363; criminals tried and punished, 363; decline of respect for law, 365; origin of Madison Guards, 365  
 Murdock, Francis B., 74, 419  
 Murphy, Daniel J., 581, 823  
 Murphy, Mary H., 874  
 Murphy, William A., 314  
 Murphy, W. H., 108, 109  
 Murray, C. A., 455  
 Murray, John, 163  
 Music in Madison County—Early musical centers, 313; Monticello Seminary, 314; Alton musicians, 314; bands and societies, 314; schools of music, 315; other bands, organists, etc., 315; music in Highland, 316  
 Musuard, Rene, 9  
 Mutchmore, T. A., 570  
 Myers, George S., 310  
 Nagel, John, 1081  
 Nameoki, 176, 574  
 Nameoki township—Floods, 572; famous prehistoric mounds, 572; first American settlers, 572; meaning of Nameoki, 574  
 "Naroden Glas," 111  
 Nash, Charles O., 809  
 National American Sharpshooter's Society, 542  
 National Enameling and Stamping Company, 579, 581  
 National Road, 559  
 National Roofing Materials Company, 506  
 Neff, Alvin A., 719  
 Neidringhaus, F. G., 579  
 Neidringhaus, G. W., 581  
 Neidringhaus Memorial church, 581  
 Neidringhaus, William F., 579  
 Nelson, N. O., 447, 448, 810  
 Nelson (N. O.) Manufacturing Company, 506  
 Netzhammer, William, Jr., 819  
 Neubauer, Fred J., 1160  
 "Neue Blatt" (Das), 110  
 Neuhaus, Henry, 748  
 Neumeyer, William, 644  
 Neustadt, Anton, 109, 423  
 New Diggings, 200  
 New Douglas, 175  
 New Douglas township—The pioneers, 583; the tornado of 1876, 583; New Douglas village, 584; a stock raising and dairying country, 585; noted natives, 585; Madison County Old Settlers Association, 584  
 New Douglas village, 584  
 "New Douglas World," 109  
 New Hope Baptist church, 345  
 New Switzerland, 603  
 New Switzerland House, 533  
 Newhaus, Phillip H., 771  
 Newby, E. W. B., 267  
 Newman, James, 330, 331  
 Newman, Joseph, 91, 509  
 Newport, 576  
 Newsham, Thomas J., 273  
 Newspapers—Drawbacks to pioneer journalism, 101; Hooper Warren, 102; difference with Governor Coles, 103; first agricultural paper, 103; "Spectator" overlooks Lovejoy tragedy, 104; "Alton Telegraph," 104; "Edwardsville Intelligencer," 106; "Edwardsville Republican," 106; "Edwardsville Democrat," 107; The "Alton Banner," 108; "Alton Journal," 109; "Collinsville Herald," 109; "Troy Call," 109; "Highland Union," 110; "Highland Journal," 110; Hooper Warren again, 111; Lawson A. Parks, 112; Hon. John Bailhache, 113; Hon. George T. Brown, 113; Rev. John M. Peck, 114; other Madison county editors, 115; veteran journalists, 115  
 Niagara, 614  
 Nicholas, Louis, 9  
 Nickerl, Frank, 936  
 Niedringhaus, George W., 801  
 Niedringhaus, Ralph E., 917  
 Niedringhaus, William F., 800  
 Niedringhaus, William H., 771  
 Niemann, G. A., 1200

- Niles, Franklin, 420  
 Nixon, Utten S., 812  
 Noonan, Michael F., 1140  
 Noonan, Margaret M., 1141  
 Norcum, A. J., 613  
 Norris, Orrin G., 654  
 North, Alton, 618  
 Northwest territory, 21, 25, 47, 207  
 Norton, Augustus T., 106, 115, 213, 341, 1164  
 Norton, Wilbur T., 89, 105, 108, 115, 480, 596, 1207  
  
 O'Bannon, Richard, 571  
 Ochs, Nicholas, 855  
 Ockerson, J. A., 293  
 O'Connor, Ephraim J., 161, 172, 497  
 O'Connell, John A., 1086  
 Ogle, William, 455  
 Oglesby, Richard J., 232  
 Ohm, August, 787  
 Oldest fire insurance company in Illinois, 476  
 Old Madison, 488  
 Old wind mill at Highland, built by Jean Baptiste Defontaine (illustration), 548  
 Olin, Franklin W., 613, 1149  
 Olive, 175  
 Olive, Abel, 587  
 Olive, George W., 587  
 Olive, James, 457, 587  
 Olive, Joel H., 587  
 Olive, L. A., 585  
 Olive, William, 401, 587  
 Olive township—Some of the early settlers, 587; mining development, 588; Livingston, 588; Williamson, 589  
 Olney, George W., 87  
 Omph Ghent, 176  
 Omph-Ghent township—First events and settlers, 590; Worden village, 591; coal mining interests, 591; Prairie City, 592; general township matters, 592  
 O'Neil, B. J., 436, 439  
 Opel, John F., 524  
 O'Reilly, Charles A., 900  
 Osborn, George H., 1017  
 Osborn, James, 685  
 Oswald, F., 456, 464  
 Oswald, Fridolin J., 813  
 Otwell, William, 494  
 Ouatoga (portrait), 188  
 "Our Faith," 108  
 "Our Times," 107  
 Overbeck, F. W., 296  
 Owen, Riley P., 438  
 Owens, Z. B., 509, 511, 687  
  
 Pabst, Selmar, 311, 540, 547  
 Paddock, Gaius, 140, 510  
 Paddock's Creek, 508  
 Paddock's Grove, 508  
 Padon, John, 560  
 Pagan, August J., 1006  
 Palmer, Elihu J., 151, 345, 569  
 Palmer, John M., 87, 302, 499, 569, 1128  
 Palmer, Louis D., 569  
 Palmer, W. S., 569  
 Paris, James, 140  
 Paris, Jules, 905  
 Parker, George, 313  
 Parker, John B., 566  
 Parkinson, Alfred J., 598  
 Parkinson, Daniel B., 598  
 Parks, Lawson A., 104, 105, 111, 472  
 Parsons, Edward C., 907  
 Parsons, Lewis B., 271, 419  
 Patterson, Andrew C., 994  
 Paul, William H., 989  
 Paust, George, 706  
 Pearce, Edward, 591  
 Pearce, Francis Marion, 405, 464  
 Pearce, Hugh A., 561  
 Pearce, James, 175, 461, 561  
 Pearce, James B., 461, 464  
 Pearce, Joseph B., 561, 964  
 Pearce, Mathias B., 808  
 Pearce, W. W., 461, 462, 464  
 Pearson, John M., 82, 166, 168, 299  
 Pearson, John M., 517  
 Pearson, (Mrs.) John M., 276  
 Peck, John Mason, 114, 117, 144, 223, 254, 306, 340, 341, 470  
 "Peck's Gazetteer" (1834), 57  
 Peers, James N., 496  
 Peers, Joshua S., 495  
 Penning, George, 823  
 People's Bank, 614  
 "People's Miscellany and Illinois Herald," 105  
 Pepper, Gabriel, 934  
 Perley, (Mrs.) A. A., 295  
 Perley, (Mrs.) T. E., 255  
 Perley, (Mrs.) R. G., 299  
 Perrin, Thomas H., 115, 334, 480  
 Perry, Gideon B., 391  
 Perry, Herman C., 1169  
 Peter, Simon, 336  
 Peters, 618  
 Peters, Herman C., 1022  
 Peterson, Cyrus A., 245  
 Petit, John H., 105  
 Pettingill, D. A., 489  
 Pfeiffenberger, L., 471  
 Pfeiffenberger, Lucas, 472, 634  
 Phelps, A. E., 341  
 Phinney, Charles, 309, 482  
 Physicians (see Medical practice and practitioners)  
 Piasau bird—Prof. John Russell's version (illustration), 187; another version of the legend, 188; ancient mark for arrow and bullets, 189; how legend is perpetuated, 189  
 Picker, Ben, 614  
 Pickett, Abraham, 204  
 "Pictured rocks," 12  
 Pierce, Daniel, 95  
 Pierce, (Mrs.) James, 605  
 Pierron, 605  
 Pierron, August, 605  
 Pierron, J., 605  
 Pierron Mercantile Company, 606  
 Pierson, Stephen, 471  
 Pike, Frank, 600  
 Pike, Zebulon M., 16, 352, 354, 607  
 Pilz, Paul, 747  
 Pinckard, Nathaniel, 137, 336, 610, 612  
 Pinckard, Thomas S., 610  
 Pinckard, William G., 341, 468, 470, 610  
 Pin Oak, 176

- Pin Oak township—Pioneer citizens, 594; notable settlement of colored people, 595; general items, 596; the Coles plantation, 596
- Pioneer M. E. Church of Edwardsville, 338
- Piper, C. W., 592
- Piper, N., 461
- Pizzini, August, 979
- Pizzini, Dominick, 977
- "Ploughboy," 162
- Plassmann, Gustave, 1114
- Platt, Henry, 288
- Pleasant Ridge Baptist church, 345
- Poag, Harry, 487
- Pogue, Joseph, 375, 623
- Pogue, (Mrs.) Joseph, 296
- Pogue, Robert, 141
- Political and judicial representatives—On state boards and commissions, 87; congressional representation, 88; presidential electors, 88; members of supreme court, 89
- Political and legislative—First county election, 75; in the general assembly (1818-1912), 76; Judge John Y. Sawyer, 78; Cyrus Edwards, 78; Lincoln and Gillespie, 79; veteran of legislature, 82; other prominent members, 82; "Sons of their fathers," 84; Madison county legislators, Lincoln's contemporaries, 85
- Politics—Early, 146; Whigs and Democrats align, 227; political conditions in Illinois, 228; popular presidential votes, 1820-1908, 228; liquor question (1885), 230; political summary, 230; temperance in Madison county, 233; the great Lincoln-Douglas debate, 234; semi-centennial celebration, 237; reversion to early political type, 238
- Pomeroy, Elizabeth, 524
- Pontiac, 3
- Pontiac's conspiracy, 3
- Pope, Nathaniel, 311, 330
- Porter, Rudolph, 615
- Portraits—Ninian Edwards, 32; Edward Coles, 42; Elijah P. Lovejoy, 61; Owen Lovejoy, 69; James Semple and Lyman Trumbull, 86; Hooper Warren, 100; Thomas Lippincott, 131; Willard Cutting Flagg, 133; Gershom Flagg, 135; Ouatoga, chief of Illini, 188; Dr. J. L. R. Wadsworth and W. T. Norton, 247; Jean Baptiste Defontaine, 548
- Posey, Alex, 265
- Posey, Jubilee, 595
- Post, William, 471
- Powell, Alexander C., 945
- Powell, Alexander Monro, 406
- Powell, Maury D., 432, 1066
- Powell, Winfield S., 1027
- Prairie City, 592
- Prairietown, 571
- Presbyterian church of Rattan's Prairie (Moro), 337
- "Presbyterian Reporter," 106
- President Mill and Elevator, 612
- Press (see newspapers)
- Preuitt, E. K., 571, 760
- Preuitt, Solomon, 175, 264, 453, 472, 509, 570
- Preuitt, Martin, 174
- Prickett, Abraham, 89, 163, 442, 453, 454, 499
- Prickett, David, 419, 454, 502
- Prickett, Edward I., 446
- Prickett, (Mrs.) E. M., 295
- Prickett, George W., 454
- Prickett, Isaac, 312, 456, 470
- Prickett, J. A., 505
- Prickett, John A., 163, 395, 396, 455, 457, 625
- Prickett, William R., 83, 89, 311, 446, 621
- Prickett (J. A.) & Sons, 446
- Prickett, (William R.) & Co., 446
- Priest, Henry C., 699
- Priest, (Mrs.) H. C., 341
- Priest, Lucia I., 699
- Primas, Joseph M., 657
- Primas, Rudolph F., 972
- Primas, William, 657
- "Protestant Monitor," 106
- Providence Baptist church, 345
- Pruitt, Jacob, 608
- Pruitt, Solomon, 468
- Pruitt, William, 452
- Public improvements—Bridges over the Mississippi, 291; Cahokia diversion canal, 291; origin and progress of the enterprise, 292; straightening a river channel, 293; Silver creek drainage district, 293
- Public Library at Edwardsville (illustration), 504
- Public monuments in the county—Lovejoy monument movement, 318; description of monument, 320; the Wood river monument, 321; Confederate monument at Alton, 322; memorial to Union soldiers, 323; the Louis Arrington monument, 323; Centennial monument, 324
- Public school building, Highland (illustration), 538
- Pugh, J. H., 49
- Purviance, William F., 553
- Quade, Frederick W., 787
- "Qui Vive," 111
- Quick, D. A., 585
- Rabb, William, 367, 454
- Raber, Frank C., 1010
- Railroads, 96, 200
- Ramsay, George, 526
- Ramsay, James A., 526
- Ramsay, Norris W., 525
- Ramsey, William S., 996
- Randall, Adelia, 315
- Randall, Josiah, 27
- Randle, George D., 502
- Randle, Greenberry, 555
- Randle, Irvin B., 422
- Randle, John N., 295, 502
- Randle, Josias, 142, 336, 367, 453, 455, 499
- Randle, Peter Wilkins, 298, 384
- Randle, Richard, 338
- Rapp, Joseph, 735
- Rath, Conrad, 489, 711
- Rath, Henry, 1135
- Rattan, Sarah, 608
- Rattan, Thomas, 176, 607
- Rattan's Prairie, 607
- Ray, D. G., 120
- Ray, Thomas, 587
- Read, Daniel, 119
- Reagen, Reason, 321, 608
- Redford, William, 1094
- Reece, Morgan E., 589
- Reed, O. S. & Company, 107
- Reed, (Mrs.) R. S., 493
- Reid, Henry W., 123
- Reid, William H., 310

- Reinemann, George, 920  
 Renault, Philip, 46, 207  
 Renfro, Jesse, 554  
 Republic House, 534  
 Residences of Lyman Trumbull, Cyrus Edwards and  
     D. J. Baker, Sr., Alton (illustrations), 477  
 Reynolds, James, 601, 602  
 Reynolds, John, 34, 81, 95, 163, 177, 199, 413, 499  
 Reynolds, Joseph, 177  
 Reynolds, Joseph S., 176  
 Reynolds, Robert, Sr., 163  
 Rice, Sylvester Stuart, 402  
 Richards, Benjamin H., 725  
 Richards Brick Company, 506  
 Richardson, D. A., 329  
 Richardson, L. A., 567  
 Richmond, I. J., 480  
 Richmond, Volney P., 508  
 Ricks, Lewis, 587  
 Ridgely, 571  
 Ridgely, Nicholas H., 95  
 Ridgely Christian church, 346, 571  
 Riedel, C. F. W., 111  
 Rieger, Joseph, 536  
 Riehl, Anna, 257  
 Riehl, E. A., 166  
 Riehl, Edwin H., 166, 168, 809  
 Riehl, Frank C., 190, 257  
 Rigglin, Harry, 557  
 Rigglin, Ignatius, 553  
 Rigglin, James, 557  
 Riggs, John D. S., 120  
 Riley, Calvin, 517  
 Riley, Frank, 349  
 Riliet, Constant, 542  
 Rinderer, J. D., 605  
 Riniker, Henry, 455, 542  
 Rinkel, John M., 805  
 Ritter, Herman, 425  
 River floods, 219  
 Roach, Daniel, 523  
 Roach, Francis, 523  
 Robbins, S. W., 456  
 Roberts, John G., 579  
 Roberts, William J., 1155  
 Robertson, Robert H., 860  
 Robinson, Benaiah, 89, 360, 456, 530  
 Robinson, Henry, 576  
 Robinson, Henry C., 1005  
 Robinson, James, 454  
 Robinson, John, 331, 456  
 Robinson, John S., 272  
 Robinson, Joseph G., 273, 288, 365, 455  
 Robinson, William S., 510  
 Rock, C. F., 503  
 Rock Spring park, 483  
 "Rock Spring Seminary," 223  
 Rockford, Rock Island & St. Louis Railroad, 96  
 Rockwell, Augustus B., 888  
 Rockwell, Dennis, 143  
 Rodgers, Andrew F., 268, 272, 475, 653  
 Rodgers, Ebenezer, 345, 483, 611, 626  
 Rodgers, Edward, 340, 341, 343, 483, 736  
 Roedger, Herman, Jr., 1078  
 Rogers, A. F., 82  
 Rohland, C. B., 775  
 Rohland, (Mrs.) C. B., 315, 774  
 Roman, Walter, 1151  
 Root, Augustine K., 869  
 Rosebery, Oscar J., 1149  
 Rosenberg, J., 579, 835  
 Roseberry, W. J., 456  
 Rosevear, Edwin, 916  
 Ross, David, 202  
 Roth, Florence, 1077  
 Roth, George, 542, 544, 1076  
 Rudey, Daniel, 562  
 Ruegger, Adolph, 456, 542  
 Ruegger, George, 455, 542  
 Ruegger, Theodore, 403  
 Ruggles, James, 105  
 Ruhr, Louis J., 992  
 Rush, John, 546  
 Russell, John, 4, 187  
 Russell, William, 472, 507  
 Rutherford, Friend S., 272, 364, 420  
 Rutledge, Elmer E., 456  
 Rutledge, J. E., 588  
 Rutledge, Walton, 200, 456, 704  
 Rutz, Gallus, 403, 542  
 Ryan, James, 349  
 Ryder, Nelson L., 433  
 Ryder, Simeon, 308, 339, 474, 680  
 Ryhiner, Frederick, 386, 534, 539, 546  
 Ryhiner, (F.) & Company, 534  
 Ryrie, Daniel D., 310  
 Ryrie, John A., 310  
 Ryrie, William, 329  
 St. Andrew's church, Edwardsville, 347  
 St. Boniface's German Catholic church, 501  
 St. David's Benevolent Choral Society, 316  
 St. Jacob, 175, 599  
 St. Jacob township—First settlers, 597; birth within  
     the fort, 597; Dr. Gerke, pioneer German, 598;  
     the town of St. Jacob, 599; as a village, 599  
 St. Jacob Turnverein, 600  
 St. John's M. E. church, 338, 500  
 St. Joseph's Hospital, 550  
 "St. Louis," 93, 472  
 St. Louis, Jacksonville & Chicago Railroad, 96  
 St. Louis, Springfield & Peoria Railroad, 99  
 St. Louis Smelting & Refining Company, 495  
 St. Louis Terminal Association, 291  
 St. Louis, Troy & Eastern Railroad, 98, 201  
 St. Louis, Vandalia & Terre Haute Railroad, 96  
 St. Mary's, 607  
 St. Mary's Irish Catholic church, 501  
 St. Morgan, 527  
 St. Patrick's church, Alton, 348  
 St. Phillips, 46  
 Salem (Wanda) cemetery, 487, 488  
 Saline, 175, 604  
 Saline township—First traces of settlement, 601;  
     the McAllily family, 602; military and political  
     character, 602; James Reynolds, 602; New  
     Switzerland, 603; industries, 604; educational  
     and political, 604; Town of Saline (Grantfork  
     P. O.), 605; Pierron, 605  
 Salu (Alton), 480, 609  
 Sandbach, Edward, 591  
 Sander, Frederick W., 864  
 Sanders, H. M., 456  
 Sargent, B. F. (Mrs.), 216  
 Sauer, Thomas W., 1117  
 Sauvage, William M., 764

- Sawyer, Benjamin, 785  
 Sawyer, John Y., 78, 104, 162, 419, 454, 456  
 Sawyer, Seth T., 74, 104, 364, 421, 785  
 Scantland, Lewis, 558  
 Scarritt, Isaac, 309, 331, 332, 333, 519, 521  
 Scarritt, Jotham A., 341, 517, 519  
 Scarritt, Nathan, 177, 516, 520  
 Scarritt, Nathan, Jr., 521  
 Scarritt, Russell, 521  
 Schaefer, John, 599  
 Scharf, N., 200  
 Scheibal, Joseph, 663  
 Scheurer, Frederick, 1079  
 Scheurer, William, 567  
 Schiele, Louis, 599  
 Schiettinger, Charles, 544  
 Schlafly, August, 450  
 Schlafly, L. A., 98  
 Schlechte, Willhelmina, 732  
 Schliepsich, William, 591  
 Schmeltzer, David, 597  
 Schmeltzer, Virginia, 597  
 Schmidt, Andrew C., 1083  
 Schmidt, Anton, 1028  
 Schmidt, Charles G., 1084  
 Schmidt, Frederick J., 1033  
 Schobs, Carl, 345  
 Schoeck, William D., 1059  
 Schoeffler, J. W., 335  
 Schofield, J. M., 273  
 Schools (see Education)  
 Schott, Albert H., 1017  
 Schott, Bertha E., 1200  
 Schott, Charles, 410  
 Schott, Darwin, 1101  
 Schott, Eugene, 544, 546  
 Schott, Martin J., 311, 545, 1199  
 Schreiber, L. A., 462, 549  
 Schreifels, Leonard, 755  
 Schroeder, Christ F., 902  
 Schroepfel, Adam, 1179  
 Schroepfel, G. H. R., 954  
 Schroepfel, Martin, 947  
 Schrumpf, Ben. H., 1060  
 Schrumpf, Fred, 985  
 Schrumpf, Peter, 1091  
 Schulte, H., 462  
 Schwaab, Philip, 942  
 Schwartz, Angela, 129  
 Schwarz, John, 752  
 Schwarz, W. C., 315  
 Schweppe, Harry M., 731  
 Schwerzer, Herman, 273  
 Scott, F. W., 111  
 Scott, J. W., 576  
 Searcy, George W., 598  
 Sebastian, W. P., 432  
 Sedgwick, Henry F., 417  
 Seely, Walter J., 134, 608  
 Seger, C. H., 451  
 Segar, John W., 1112  
 Seitz, J. G., 480, 971  
 Selck, Charles G., 340  
 Selb, Theodor, 576, 892  
 Semple, Daniel, 553  
 Semple, James, 82, 86 (portrait), 87, 88, 89, 264, 415, 530, 533, 566, 1157  
 Setchanoff, Victor S., 1124  
 Seward, Benjamin J., 143, 499  
 Seward, William H., 476  
 Seybold, Robert, 175, 553  
 Seybt, Charles H., 540, 546, 1198  
 Shaffer, George D., 794  
 Shaffer, William H., 802  
 Sharp, George W., 362  
 Sharp, Robert, 362  
 Shepard, L. F., 462  
 Shepard, Mark, 564  
 Sherwood, Adiel, 119  
 Shields, James, 83, 209, 211, 415  
 Shinn, John, 526, 564  
 Short, Green W., 512  
 Shurtleff, Benjamin, 119, 390  
 Shurtleff College, 117, 118 (views), 223, 329, 475  
 Shurtleff Conservatory of Music, 315  
 Siegrist, Fred, 544, 1020  
 Silver, Zephaniah, 614, 782  
 Silver creek, 552  
 Silver Creek church of Christ (Christian), 346  
 Silver creek drainage district, 293  
 Silver Cornet Band, 314  
 Silver Ridge, 614  
 Simon, Henry A., 1126  
 Simms, Oliver C., 981  
 Simpson, James E., 1007  
 Simpson, Jesse L., 433, 717  
 Sims, J. Morgan, 1128  
 Sinclear, Robert, 150  
 Sippy, Abraham, 575  
 Sippy, B. F., 226  
 Six Mile House, 574  
 Skeen, Charles C., 577  
 Skillman, Charles, 387  
 Slater, Elijah, 137  
 Slavery and slave holders—Indentured slaves, 207;  
     slave holders in Madison county in 1814, 208;  
     value of slaves and horses in 1820, 208  
 Sloo, Thomas C., Jr., 36  
 Sloo & Company, 449  
 Sloss, Joseph H., 365, 419  
 Sloss, William L., 418  
 Smart, Laban, 554  
 Smiley, N., 534  
 Smith, Christian P., 672  
 Smith, Charles W., 458, 489, 1176  
 Smith, Daniel D., 149  
 Smith, David, 472, 480  
 Smith, Eunice C., 1032  
 Smith, George, 82, 480  
 Smith, George Alton, 83, 84  
 Smith, Henry P. S., 671  
 Smith, James, 337, 480  
 Smith, James Perd, 570  
 Smith, John Gustavus, 404  
 Smith, J. M. S., 393  
 Smith, Robert, 83, 88, 299, 899  
 Smith, Theophilus W., 54, 103, 121, 212, 414, 442, 443, 566  
 Smith, Utten, 330  
 Smith, William Eliot, 451, 478, 482, 1032  
 Smith, William H., 898  
 Smith, William H. C., 648  
 Smith, William M. P., 432, 505, 1175  
 Snedeker, Isaac D., 166  
 Snyder, John, 669  
 Snyder, William H., 364, 415

- Sohn, Fred, 599  
 Soldiers of the Revolutionary war, 289  
 Soldiers of the War of 1812, 289  
 Soma, Louis, 659  
 Sone, Manning & Company, 307  
 Sonntag, J. F. William, 921  
 Southard, Lemuel, 268  
 Southard, Lemuel, Sr., 488  
 Southard, L. M., 484, 489  
 Souther, Timothy, 480  
 "Sovereign People," 105  
 Sparks, David Rhodes, 82  
 Sparks, David R., 683  
 Sparks, D. R., 268, 475  
 Sparks, H. B., 483  
 Sparks (C. F.) Machine Company, 483  
 Sparks Milling Company, 368, 482  
 Spaulding, Don Alonzo, 456, 517, 524  
 Speckmann, Louis, 737  
 Spencer, Benjamin, 146, 610  
 Speiring Quartette, 314  
 Spies, Jacob, 566  
 Spies, L. A., 169  
 Spilman, C. H., 1120  
 Spilman, James Fisher, 392  
 Spindler, John J., 1025  
 Springer, Chas. E., 272  
 Springer, Charles F., 89, 420  
 Springer, Edward C., 427, 699  
 Springer, John, 509  
 Springer, Thomas O., 454  
 Springer, Thomas W., 454  
 Springer Family, The, 691  
 Squiers, Michael, 494  
 Squire, Amos, 574  
 Squire, Henry C., 805  
 Squire, James, 226, 456  
 Squire, Joseph, 576  
 Staats, L. N., 456  
 Stadtmann, Rudolph, 110  
 Stahl, C. E., 571  
 Stahl, Cyrus S., 884  
 Stahl, Hiram E., 570  
 Stallings, Thomas, 983  
 Stamps, Charles F., 576  
 Standard Milling Company, 368  
 Standard Oil Refinery, 483  
 Standard-Tilton Milling Company, 482  
 Stanton, Lizzie, 330  
 "Star of the West," 102, 103  
 Stark, Solon, 385  
 Starkey, Joel U., 612  
 Starr, Harry E., 723  
 Starr, Henry, 417  
 Starr, James E., 166  
 Starr, Jesse W., 503  
 Starr, William E., 454  
 State & Trust Bank, Highland, 547  
 State Bank of Alton, 307  
 State Bank of St. Jacob, 600  
 State Bank of Shawneetown, 448  
 State Bank of Agriculture, 167  
 State factory inspection service, 370  
 State Horticultural Society, 166  
 State Penitentiary—Established, 240; the lease system, 240; Penitentiary moved to Joliet, 241; as a military prison, 241; commanders, 242; now a children's playground, 244  
 Steck, Joseph B., 691  
 Steindell Trio, 314  
 Stelzel, Charles F., 451, 581, 733  
 Stephenson, Benjamin, 88, 89, 139, 499  
 Stevens, Benjamin Franklin, 408  
 Stevenson, Benjamin, 453  
 Stiritz, Louis, 516  
 Stocker, Fred, 546, 993  
 Stocker Artificial Stone and Gravel Company, 546  
 Stokes, James B., 270, 478  
 Stolze, John, 446  
 Stone, James S., 309  
 Stone, Manning & Co., 443, 449  
 Stoneware Pipe Company, 613  
 Stout, Richard, 613  
 Stowell, O. S., 450  
 Strackeljahn, Herman H., 1109  
 Strasen, Dan M., 1189  
 Streeper, Calloway N., 456, 717  
 Street, James, 587  
 Streif, Peter, 1021  
 Streuber, Joseph P., 431, 457, 542, 713  
 Strong, Henry L., 392  
 Strong, Newton D., 83, 420  
 Stuart, Alexander, 33  
 Stubbins, W. W., 110  
 Studebaker, Roger B., 579, 918  
 "Sucker," 106  
 "Sucker Life Boat," 107  
 Sugar Creek Presbyterian church, 337  
 Sugar Loaf Mound, 492  
 Sugar Loaf U. S. Station, Collinsville (illustration), 492  
 Suhre, Herman E. F., 654  
 Suhre, William, K., 464, 646  
 Suhre, William, 843  
 Sullivan, M. R., 431  
 Suppiger, A. A., 226, 456, 532, 542  
 Suppiger, Bernard, 1081  
 Suppiger, Bertha, 1098  
 Suppiger, Caroline P., 1004  
 Suppiger, David, 533, 1097  
 Suppiger, Edward, 1098  
 Suppiger, Eliza G., 1082  
 Suppiger, Fred B., 543, 544  
 Suppiger, Godfred M., 1004  
 Suppiger, John, 533, 544, 604  
 Suppiger, Joseph, 529, 530, 531, 533, 535, 537, 538, 539, 546, 603  
 Suppiger, Melchior, 533  
 Sutter, John A., 807  
 Sutter, Otto, 402  
 Sweeney, N. D., 456  
 Sweeney, W. P., 600  
 Sweetser, William M., 862  
 Swett, David, 176, 590  
 Swett, Mary, 590  
 Sybert, John, 1041  
 Tabor, Solomon, 462  
 Talleur, August, 566, 1097  
 Talmadge, Frank, 346  
 Tansey, R. P., 201  
 Taphorn, Gerhard, 731  
 Tasey, R. P., 576  
 Tatum, Mary, 590  
 Taylor, Zachary, 34  
 Tegtmeier, Fred H., 1185

- "Telegraph," 104, 473  
 "Temperance Banner," 108  
 "Temperance Watchman," 108  
 Territorial county officers, 26  
 Terry, Charles W., 435, 447, 649  
 Tessler, Samuel, 1020  
 Tetherington, John, 456  
 Theodoroff, Christopher, 724  
 Thener, J. H., 1014  
 Thomas, James D., 30  
 Thomas, Jesse B., 33, 35, 88, 204, 233, 413, 499  
 Thomas, Jesse B., Jr., 87, 89, 417, 454  
 Thomas, William B., 316, 762  
 Thomas Band, 315  
 Thompson, Geo. M., 107  
 Thompson, John W., 633  
 Thompson, Samuel H., 338, 555  
 Thompson, William H., 1088  
 Thomson, Samuel, 390  
 Thornton, James P., 241, 436, 439  
 Thorp, David, 532  
 Thorp, Emily S., 537  
 Thorp, H. M., 542  
 Thrailkill, Joseph S., 714  
 Threadgill, Jesse M., 887  
 Thurnan, Otto, 1057  
 Tibbetts, M. D., 954  
 Tillson, John, Jr., 443  
 Tino, Louis, 1068  
 Tilton, H. C., 120  
 "Tiskilwa," 91  
 Tobias Brothers, 613  
 Todd, John, 19, 379  
 Toledo, St. Louis & Western Railroad ("Clover Leaf"), 96  
 Tolman, D., 516  
 Tomlinson, D. G., 614  
 Tonsor, Henry O., 655  
 Tontz, C., 462  
 Tontz, Jones, 458, 542, 604  
 Tornado of June, 1860, 218  
 Torrence, Gilian, 296  
 Townsend, William, 453  
 Township high school, Collinsville (illustration), 496  
 Township organization, 25  
 Toy, Wm. H., 110  
 Trabue, Aaron, 345  
 Transportation—Forest trails, 90; first roads, bridges and ferries, 90; steamboat navigation, 91; the Eagle Packet Company, 94; revival of the river trade, 95; early and late railroad building, 95; electric railroads, 99  
 Trares, Henry, 447, 850  
 Trauernicht, A., 585  
 Trauernicht, A. J., 585  
 Trautner, Nicholas, 1197  
 Travis, Arthur, 563  
 Travous, C. N., 425  
 Treadway, R. M., 104, 472  
 Trembley, L., 527  
 Trenchery, Emil, 314  
 Trenchery, Wilhelmina, 314  
 Tribble, John, 272, 364, 420  
 Tribut, Adolph P., 1069  
 Tri-City Bank, 579  
 "Tri-City Labor Herald," 111  
 "Tri-City Progress," 111  
 Troeckler, Frank, 452, 489, 726  
 Troecklin, Fred, 578  
 Trolliet, Alfred, 824  
 Trow, John F., 72  
 Troy City, 556  
 Troy City public school (illustration), 558  
 "Troy Call," 109  
 "Troy Record," 109  
 "Troy Weekly Bulletin," 109  
 Trumbull, Lyman, 83, 86 (portrait), 88, 89, 418  
 "Truth Seeker," 106  
 Tucker, Ben W., 273, 288  
 Tuffli, Charles F., 456, 542  
 Tuffli, Peter, 533  
 Tulley, Frederick E., 841  
 Tunnell, (Mrs.) Frank, 596  
 Turkey Foot, 37  
 Tuxhorn, Albert G., 681  
 Tuxhorn, Charles F., 860  
 Tuxhorn, Edith M., 682  
 Twelfth Street Presbyterian church of Alton, 347  
 Twing, M. W., 341  
 Twiss, Eben, 564  
 Uelsmann, William, 668  
 "Uncle Remus Park," 244, 472  
 Underwood, William H., 415  
 Union Baptist (Colored), Alton, 343  
 Union Guards, 288  
 Union Stockyards, 577  
 Unionville (see Collinsville)  
 Unitarian Church of Alton, 345  
 United States Radiator Corporation, 506  
 Upper Alton, 132, 136, 137, 468, 480, 609  
 Upper Alton Methodist church, 338  
 Upper Alton Presbyterian church, 340  
 Urban, A., 531  
 Ursuline Academy of the Holy Family, 127, 223  
 Utiger, Robert D., 464  
 Utiger, Sulvan, 531  
 Uzzell, Charles A., 579, 829  
 Uzzell, J. U., 223, 226, 322, 456, 626  
 Valier, Charles, 566, 600  
 Valier-Spies Milling Company, 566, 600  
 Vaughn, Ernest, 1015  
 Vaugniaux, Louis, 544  
 Venice, 177, 576  
 Venice city hall and public school (illustrations), 573  
 Venice elevator, 576  
 Venice township—Venice village, 576; the Village of Madison, 577; Granite City ("Pittsburg of the West"), 579  
 Views—Discoverers of Madison county (Marquette and Joliet), 6; house where first anti-slavery society was organized, Alton, 62; Lovejoy's home and printing office, 65; pro-slavery riot and death of Lovejoy, 67; Shurtleff college buildings, 118; Upper Alton Carnegie library, 120; Monticello Seminary, 122; Western Military Academy, 124; the Judy residence, 174; the Piasau bird, 187; Lover's Leap at Alton, 190; Bluff Line station at Alton (flood of 1903), 220; 1846 Whig ticket (facsimile), 231; Lincoln Hotel and Alton House, 235; Alton City Hall, 236; Cahokia, or Monk's Mound, 246; Hayner Memorial Library, Alton, 297; Alton's first brick house, 310; Lovejoy monument, 319; Wood River monument, 321;

- Confederate monument, Alton, 322; Main street and former residence of W. W. Pearce, Alhambra, 460; Alhambra school house, 463; City Hall, Alton, 466; Hunters' Tavern and the Illini Hotel, Alton, 468; view of square from steamboat landing, Alton, 474; Edwards homestead and residences of Lyman Trumbull and D. J. Baker, Sr., 477; Alton Young Men's Christian Association building, 478; postoffice, Alton, 481; Sugarloaf U. S. station, Collinsville, 492; township high school, Collinsville, 496; court house and city hall, Edwardsville, 498; old Wabash Hotel, 500; Edwardsville high school, 501; old Wabash Hotel (another view), Prickett-Eberhardt house, home of James Mason and office of Hooper Warren, Edwardsville, between pages 502 and 503; Edwardsville public library and Madison County Poor Farm, 504; Highland mill (1837), 531; public school building, Highland, 538; main avenue to Lindendale park, Highland, 541; old Defontaine wind mill, Highland, 548; St. Joseph's Hospital, Highland, 550; Main street, Troy, 556; Market street, Troy, 557; Troy City public school, 558; McCray-Dewey Academy, Troy, 559; public school, Marine, 566; Venice city hall and public school, 573; high school, Madison, 578; Granite City postoffice and McKinley high school, 580; Worden school house, 591; Wood River public school, 614.
- Vineyard, William, 554  
 Vogt, Frederick C., 798  
 "Voice of Illinois," 105  
 Voigt, John, 830  
 Volz, Joseph, 872  
 Vorwald, Frank, 903  
 "Vorwärts," 107  
 Vulliet, Francis, 537  
 Vulliet, Louis, 537  
 Vulliet, Mary, 537
- Wabash hotel, Edwardsville, 500  
 Wabash system, 96  
 Wade, E. P., 309, 318, 320, 448, 470  
 Wade, Samuel, 309, 470, 471, 472, 482, 1166  
 Wadsworth, Dr. J. L. R. and W. T. Norton (illustration), 247  
 Wadsworth, James La Rue, 406, 495, 1145  
 Wainwright, D. V., 329  
 Waggoner, B. G., 430  
 Wagner, Francis M., 562  
 Walker, George, 95  
 Walker, Jacob W., 454  
 Walker, James, 517  
 Walker, Robert E., 721  
 Wall, George W., 415  
 Wall, Hampton, 591, 592  
 Wall, Thomas, 523  
 Wall, William P., 591  
 Wallace, John, 134, 608  
 Wallace, Mary, 295  
 Walter, Benedict, 314  
 Walter, Bernard, 129  
 Walter, Louis E., 83  
 Wanda Methodist church, 342  
 Wanda (Old Salem), 488  
 Wann disaster, 153  
 Ward, Pleasant, 1029  
 Warnock, John, 413  
 Warnock, Wilbur M., 426, 631  
 Warnock, W. W., 1043  
 Warren, Henry, 273  
 Warren Hooper, pioneer editor, 49; portrait 100, 102, 111, 502  
 Warwick, John, 175, 563  
 Washburne, E. B., 48, 53, 80  
 Waters, William L., 744  
 Watson, Henry, 1031  
 Watson, Janet J., 1031  
 Watson, Roe Duke, 437, 439  
 Watts, Amos, 416  
 Weatherford, William, 264  
 Weaver, John, 226, 456  
 Webb, James, 517  
 Weber, Jacob, 534  
 Weber, John G., 1152  
 Webster, B. F., 517  
 Webster, Daniel, 232, 475  
 Webster, William, 514  
 Webster, Zenas, 176, 569, 571  
 Weder, Andrew, 879  
 Weder, August, 1095  
 Wedig, John, 1150  
 Wedig, J. Harrison, 973  
 "Weekly Telephone," 110  
 Weeks, J. H., 480  
 Weidman, Peter Schermerhorn, 401  
 Weidmer, John, 613  
 Weigler, George H., 482  
 Weiman, Mary, 128, 129  
 Weindel, J., 605  
 Weinheimer, Henry, 542  
 Weiss, Charles, 110  
 Weir, John H., 386  
 Weitkamp, Henry, 1170  
 Welsh, George W., 566  
 Wendler, George, 1153  
 Wentz, George, 1096  
 Wentz, Leo, 567  
 Wescoat, Wilmer, 166  
 West, Emanuel J., 55, 454  
 West, E. M., 89, 338, 446, 455, 456, 627  
 West, John, 725  
 West, Thomas S., 461  
 West, William, 725  
 West & Prickett, 311, 446  
 West Brothers, The, 725  
 Western Cartridge Company, 608, 613  
 "Western Cumberland Presbyterian," 108  
 Western Hotel, 576  
 Western Military Academy, 124 (view), 125, 224, 611, 634  
 "Western Pioneer and Baptist Standard Bearer," 105  
 "Western Ploughboy," 104  
 "Western Weekly Mirror," 105  
 Westwood, John, Jr., 589  
 Wetzel, Adolph, 883  
 Wetzel, H. D., 808  
 Weyhr, William, 576  
 Wharf, H. T., 464  
 Wheeler, D. T., 449  
 Wheeler, (Mrs.) Piety F. H., 871  
 Wheeler, Sanford B., 1184  
 Wheeler, William E., 455, 456, 869  
 White, Horace, 238  
 White Hussar Band, 314  
 White & Merritt, 557

- Whitelaw, A. K., 751  
Whiteside, Jacob, 27, 454, 491  
Whiteside, Joel, 174  
Whiteside, John, 174  
Whiteside, John B., 209  
Whiteside, Robert, 574  
Whiteside, Samuel, 174, 264, 453, 502  
Whiteside, William, 452  
Whiteside, William B., 150, 264, 452, 455  
Whitney, James W., 417, 610  
Whitney, Royal J., 750  
Whitten, George E., 831  
Whittlesey, M. K., 343  
Whyers, Richard, 200  
Wick, John F., 546  
Wick, Louis J., 546  
Wick Pipe Organ Company, 546  
Wickliffe, Joseph H., 456  
Widicus, Daniel, 1047  
Widicus, Jacob W., 1162  
Wiegand, Joseph, 544  
Wiemers, George F., 730  
Wieneke, Anton, 1172  
Wieneke, Henry, 1172  
Wiggins, W. C., 500  
Wiggins, Samuel, 442, 443, 564  
"Wiggins loan," 442  
Wildi, John, 311, 533, 547, 1023  
Wildi, Louisa S., 1024  
Wilhelm, John, 1082  
Wilkinson, G. E., 335  
Willard, Samuel, 396  
Willi, Edward C., 1058  
Williams, David, 200  
Williams, Hezekiah, 398  
Williams, Irby, 609, 688  
Williams, I. S., 330  
Williams, Joel, 168  
Williams, Joel M., 688  
Williams, J. R., 94  
Williams Brothers, The, 688  
Williamson, 201, 589  
Williamson, Daniel G., 428  
Williamson, John, 589  
Williamson, Mathew, 589  
Williamson, Thomas, 433, 592, 718  
Willmann, J., 316  
Willmann, J. H., 316, 544  
Willis, John H., 111  
Willman, John, 1183  
Wilson, A. M., 347  
Wilson, James, 456  
Wilson, Joseph, 455  
Wilson, Thomas R., 456  
Wilson, William, 429, 439  
Winchester, Palemon H., 149, 264, 420  
Wing, Henry L., 394  
Winter, J. H., 1111  
Winter, William E., 290  
Wirth, Julius, 410  
Wise, Charles P., 423  
Wise, Lea & Mitchell, 449  
Wiseman, Nellie (Burroughs), 507  
Wolf, Adolphus P., 446, 629  
Wolf, Hermann E., 883  
Wolf, William, 1103  
Wolf, William L., 1044  
Wood, N. N., 119  
Wood River Baptist church, 344  
Wood River massacre, 609  
Wood River monument, 321  
Wood River public school (illustration), 614  
Wood River township—First settlers, 607; Wood River Massacre monument, 609; first schools, 609, Upper Alton, 609; literary, religious and educational, 610; industries and business, 612; Bethalto, 612; East Alton, 613; Wood River and Benbow City, 614; assassination of Hon. D. B. Gillham, 616  
Wood River tragedy, 38  
Wood River village, 614  
Wood, T., 456  
Woods, John R., 275, 456  
Worden, John C., 591  
Worden Building and Loan Association, 591  
Worden Mining Company, 591  
Worden village, 591  
Wortmann, B. H., 314  
Wright, Tolman, 608  
Wright, William, 148  
Wright, William R., 1203  
Wright, W. R., 268, 272, 475, 612  
Wulfemeyer, Herman H., 920  
Wurdack, William, 503  
Wyckoff, D. A., 451  
Wyman, Edward, 125  
Wyss, S. H., 451  
Yager, Charles M., Jr., 896  
Yager, John H., 83, 288, 422, 482, 895  
Yager, Levi D., 437, 439  
Yanda, Frank, 974  
"Yankee-all-town" (Alton), 468  
Yates, J. Albert, 968  
Yates, Thomas W., 455  
Yates, W. E., 315  
Yeakel, Carl F., 924  
Yerkes, Titus P., 407, 610, 642  
Young, Anthony W., 471  
Young, Edwin D., 700  
Young, E. B., 796  
Young, Henry C., 584  
Young, Thomas, 617  
Youree, Charles S., 456  
Zellermann, August, 1103  
Zerges, William, 592  
Zika, John, 637  
Zimmerman, John, 911  
Zimmerman, John, 1031  
Zobrist, Edward, 1037  
Zoelzer, F. C., 571, 975  
Zoller, Christian H., 806



# HISTORY OF MADISON COUNTY

---

## CHAPTER I

### PRIMEVAL INHABITANTS

SUCCESSORS OF MOUND BUILDERS—THE ILLINI OR ILLINOIS—PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY—PONTIAC'S DEATH AVENGED—THE IROQUOIS DESCEND ON THE ILLINI—TWILIGHT OF FRENCH OCCUPANCY.

The Indians found upon the American continent when it was first discovered by white men were not the original inhabitants. They supplanted a vanished race or races of a probably higher type of civilization than themselves. But as to the origin or racial type of these primeval inhabitants nothing is known. Ethnologists have their theories and speculations, but theories, however, learned and plausible, do not constitute history. Just as little is known of the history and origin of the Indians known to white men. There are no ruins of temples, towers, shrines and palaces lying prostrate, overgrown with forests and vegetation, as in Mexico, to tell the tale of vanished splendor and civilization; no inscriptions, as on the ancient tablets dug up from the ruins of Nineveh, Baalbec and the buried cities of Egypt, to unfold the record of a vanished past,—nothing save the remnants of what appear to be ancient fortifications and the stupendous works of the Mound Builders which contain no record which give any clue as to their origin. All their past is wrapped

in mystery, and the only agreement as to the Mound Builders is a negative one, viz: that they were not the Indians known to white men. But as Madison county seems to have been the main seat of power of the Mound Builders and the locality where their greatest works survive, this question will be treated in a separate chapter.

#### SUCCESSORS OF MOUND BUILDERS

A new land, and yet, some claim, an older land than Europe, geologically—it is new only in the sense of being new to us and to history. The Indians of the Illinois country were wandering tribes coming from where they knew not and caring not whither they drifted, sometimes living a communal life in villages and cultivating the soil to a limited extent, but mainly rangers over the forests, plains and prairies, with few fixed places of abode, and yet their wanderings circumscribed within certain territory by the cordon of surrounding hostile tribes. Some writers claim the American Indians to be the descendants of the Lost

Ten Tribes of Israel, which were dispersed abroad, and to discover in them traits and types peculiar to the ancient Jews, but this, and many other theories and speculations as to their origin, have no better basis than the author's ingenuity or imagination. The book is still sealed. Of history and records among the Indians the early explorers found none. Neither did those scholars and ethnologists who lived among them for years in order to learn something of their past establish anything definite or satisfying. Myths, legends, traditions, bequeathed from one generation to another, they found in plenty. But while weird and strange, the legends were fantastic and incredible to the last degree. After going back two or three generations they were lost in the mists, and fact, if there was any, was lost in fancy.

But that they had once been strangers in a land they claimed as their own is told by the mute relics of a vanished race that evidently preceded their own as lords of the soil, and were, moreover, of a higher racial type. The Cahokia group of mounds, in the southern part of Madison county, stands alone, as the greatest memorial of their existence in the United States. Of the Indians themselves the records above ground are confined to rude pictographs and figures painted on rocks and cliffs, some of them displaying considerable artistic skill, and emblematic of events or incidents in the lives of the tribes, or designed to display some legend or tradition. The most notable of these pictographs in the Mississippi valley was the picture of the Piasa bird portrayed on the cliffs of Alton. The main relics of the race are beneath the ground, in the graves of their warrior chiefs, where have been found vast quantities of arrow heads, battle axes, stone pipes, implements, ornaments, votive offerings, utensils and pottery, some artistically and curiously fashioned but all telling of a rude and primitive existence in which the use of metal

tools was unknown, save that of copper among some of the Lake Superior tribes.

#### THE ILLINI, OR ILLINOIS

The Illini, or Illinois, as the French phrased the word, and from which the state and its greatest river take their name, were an aggregation of distinct but kindred tribes,—the Kaskaskias, the Peorias, the Cahokias, the Tamaroas, the Kickapoos and others. The meaning of their name is men, or superior men, but they did not live up to their assumptions and were not the equals in intelligence or advancement of the Mohawks, the Iroquois of New York, or the Cherokees and Chickasaws of the south. They were proud, vain, boastful in their naked savagery; cruel, treacherous and slothful; yet they possessed many noble traits, a vivid imagery, drawn from nature, and a natural eloquence that was appealing in its richness of expression. The gay-hearted, joyous, adaptable and tactful Frenchman won their confidence and affection; the Anglo-Saxons never did, save in individual and exceptional cases, but never as a race. The French danced with them, joined with them in the chase, lived in their wigwams and intermarried with them. The English regarded them as their natural enemies and kept them at swords' points.

The general characteristics of the Illinois were those of the tribes the continent over, but they were reputed to be more inert and cowardly. Along the Rock and Illinois rivers they dwelt in villages, or towns, sometimes numbering several thousand inhabitants, as in the case of the Indian town on the Illinois river on the present site of Utica, and that on the island near the mouth of Rock river. About the time of the early French explorations these northern Illinois tribes were driven from their ancient homes by the incursions of the fierce and relentless Sioux and the savage and fiery Iroquois. They became wanderers in the

wilderness of central and southern Illinois, and seemed loath or afraid to resume the communal life of the towns, though there were villages of certain tribes in Sangamon and McLean counties and one of the Kickapoos in central Madison. They raised a little corn, and some beans and squashes, but relied mainly on the chase for their support, the game of the woods and prairies and the fish of the rivers and lakes, with the varied abundance of the wild fruits and products of the forests. They made little provision for the future; they reveled in summer in nature's prodigality of supplies, and starved in winter through lack of foresight in providing for the future. They likewise made little provision for protecting themselves against the severities of the inclement season either in their habitations or their persons. Such garments as they wore were made of skins and furs of wild animals, which were often fashioned with rare skill by the squaws and richly adorned. They were children of nature and took nature as it came. They were incessantly at war with neighboring tribes, and later with the encroaching white settlers, and their ferocity is a tale of continuous horrors unspeakable and unwritable, but be it said of the white settlers that when at war on the border they showed no more mercy than did their savage foes. All men are accused of being barbarians at bottom. It may be said, however, in some extenuation of the war of extermination waged against them by the English that the Indians made no use of the beautiful and fertile lands they occupied, except as a field for the battle and the chase, and if the whites had not exterminated them the Indians would have exterminated each other—a work they were busily engaged in when diverted, in some measure therefrom by the incursion of the whites.

#### PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY

There was no national organization among them; they were divided into scores of differ-

ent tribes, speaking different languages or dialects, with each tribe looking upon its neighbor as its natural prey. At the way Indian wars were raging at the time of the French occupation of the Illinois country, it would only have been a short time until the rival tribes would have extirpated each other and left the wilderness tenantless. Their nearest approach to racial or national unity, in the Mississippi valley, was after the session of the country by France to England in 1763, when the great chieftain Pontiac, foreseeing the doom of his people in the encroachments of the colonists, organized the great conspiracy extending over the territory from Canada to the Gulf and from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi, and uniting all the tribes therein in a concerted attack on all the English forts, settlements and outposts along the frontier; and then followed the two bloodiest years ever known to the pioneers on the border. The whole valley was aflame with burning villages and isolated cabins, forts were captured, old and young were slaughtered, cruelty demoniac and horrors infinite reigned supreme. But the French settlements along the Mississippi suffered little from the widespread conflict. It was the English against whom the conspiracy was organized by Pontiac, in a confident but vain hope of help from the French government in regaining the land of his fathers. It was in our neighboring town of Cahokia, in 1767, after the collapse of the conspiracy, that the mighty chieftain met his death at the hands of an Illinois renegade Indian, hired by a trader to assassinate him.

#### PONTIAC'S DEATH AVENGED

A fearful retribution was exacted from the Illinois Indians for this murder for which the tribe was made responsible. In revenge therefor the Pottawattomies made war upon them. The Illini being defeated, so runs the legend, fled for refuge to the tall cliff on the Illinois river, in what is now La Salle county, which

was inaccessible from three sides and from the fourth was approachable only by a narrow causeway, easily defended, and where they repulsed their pursuers. But the pursuers then changed their tactics, cut off all supplies of food and water, and literally starved the whole tribe to death, only one woman surviving when the foes gained possession of the mount. Thus was the death of Pontiac avenged at Starved Rock.

#### THE IROQUOIS DESCEND ON THE ILLINI

Among the Indian myths and traditions that have come down to us is that of the Piasa Bird, the scene of which is laid in Madison county, and is founded on the famous Indian painting on the cliffs at Alton. The legend, as related by John Russell, appears elsewhere in this volume. As far as the present territory of Madison is concerned, the ninety years following its discovery by Marquette and Joliet is a twilight period marked by few recorded incidents connected with the Indians. La Salle, however, records a nearby illustration of savage ferocity that he came upon near the mouth of the Illinois soon after its occurrence. On his voyage down the Illinois, in 1680, he followed in the wake of the destroying hosts of the Iroquois who had driven the local tribes from their villages and pursued them southward. The invaders not only destroyed the villages of the unhappy Illini, and put to death every living thing, but they even tore open the graves, mutilated the bodies and strewed them over the plain. Near the mouth of the river, on the east side, apparently, the explorers came upon the spot where the pursuers had overtaken the helpless women and children of the tribe, their warriors having abandoned them and fled. The attention of the Frenchmen was first attracted by seeing in the distance numerous forms of human beings, upright but motionless. They landed and made an examination, finding the forms to be those of squaws who had been captured and

burned at the stake, their charred remains standing as mute evidences of savage brutality. Tradition says the victims numbered seven hundred. But we must not forget that prior to this period and later, in England, France and Spain, among alleged civilized people, the souls of saints and martyrs were ascending to Heaven in columns of smoke and flame, a sacrifice to the malevolence of religious bigots, and that in the same countries alleged witches were burned to death. Burning their enemies at the stake seems a savage instinct that civilization has never yet eradicated from the nature of men, and is even now frequently chronicled in our newspapers as the form of punishment or revenge most favored by howling mobs for those charged with revolting crimes. In this respect the enlightened Caucasian can assume no airs of superiority, as a race, over the primeval denizens of the forest.

#### TWILIGHT OF FRENCH OCCUPANCY

During this twilight period of French occupancy the settlers on the American Bottom lived mainly at peace with the Indians and the devoted priests won many followers among the savages to whom they brought the story of the Cross. The five settlements, of which Cahokia was the oldest, increased slowly by emigration from Canada, and later on from France by way of New Orleans, but their progress is not a part of this narrative. The migration from Canada passed by the present bounds of this county and located in the colonies further south. No mission seems to have been established within the present limits of the county, but as Cahokia mission was located only six miles south, there is no doubt that the missionaries of the Jesuits were constantly traversing the soil of this county on their self-denying labor of winning souls to the Christian faith. It is claimed, however, that a French settlement once existed on Chouteau island, whether a mission or not is unknown. The proof of this settlement seems to rest on

the finding, by the early English settlers, about 1802, of the remnants of pear and apple orchards on the island, the trees being evidently of great age, indicating, of course, prior occupancy by white men. Undoubtedly all the territory of Madison was well known to the traders and trappers of Cahokia and that the county was threaded with their trails. It was also constantly traversed by wandering tribes of Indians, but no villages except that of the Kickapoos on Indian creek seem to have been permanently located in the county during the ninety years of French domination. But that

it was, at one time, prior to recorded history, the home of a teeming aboriginal population is attested by the vast quantities of relics and implements, of which we have spoken, found in the graves along the bluffs and in the mounds of the American Bottom. Calhoun, the peninsula county, lying between the Illinois and the Mississippi rivers and twelve miles beyond the north line of Madison, is richer in Indian remains than any other county in the state and is a favorite field of research by archaeologists.



DISCOVERERS OF MADISON COUNTY  
(MARQUETTE AND JOLIET)

## CHAPTER II

### UNDER THE FLEUR DE LIS

ORIGINAL COUNTY BOUNDARIES—SOLDIERS OF THE CROSS—AN ILLUSTRIOUS TRIUMVIRATE—  
THE “FRIGHTFUL (CASTLEATED) ROCKS”—THE GREAT FRENCH DISCOVERERS—ANCIENT  
MADISON COUNTY.

“Come, my friends,  
'Tis not too late to seek a newer world.  
Push off! and sitting well in order smite  
The sounding furrows; for my purpose holds  
To sail beyond the sunset, and the baths  
Of all the western stars, until I die—  
It may be that the gulfs will wash us down;  
It may be we shall gain the Happy Isles.  
One equal temper of heroic hearts,  
Made wreck of time and fate, but strong in will  
To strive, to seek, to find and not to yield.”  
—Tennyson’s “Ulysses.”

#### ORIGINAL COUNTY BOUNDARIES (1812)

To the present generation of Madison county residents, the successors of vanished races occupying a great county in the third greatest state of the Union, it seems strange to reflect that their home was once a part of the French empire on this continent, and not a small section of it, either; for when the county was first constituted by Governor Edwards, in 1812, its boundaries were as follows: “To begin on the Mississippi, to run with the second township line above Cahokia east until it strikes the dividing line between Illinois and Indiana territories; thence with said dividing line north of the line of Upper Canada, thence west with said line to the Mississippi river, and thence down the Mississippi to the beginning.”

These were generous boundaries, but on the northwest were defective, for the reason that

the line of Upper Canada would not strike the Mississippi, but range north of it. This fact ought to have been known to the Governor, for the reason that Capt. Zebulon Pike, in 1805, with a government expedition, had determined the source of the Mississippi and its course in Minnesota south of the Canadian line, but it is true that the Canadian boundary line was not at that time clearly defined. In addition to all of Illinois north of the south line of Madison this county thus included the State of Wisconsin, part of the upper peninsula of Michigan, part of Lake Superior and a large slice of Minnesota east of the Mississippi.

This vast domain of Madison county comprised some one hundred and sixty thousand square miles of territory, and its population today is approximately ten millions. In 1812, when organized, it contained the following military posts, its cordon of defense against the British and Indians in the war of 1812, viz: Prairie du Chien, Green Bay, Fort Dearborn (Chicago), Fort Clark (Peoria), Rock Island, Monterey, on the Illinois river; Fort Russell, a fort at mouth of the Illinois and a station four miles below Alton opposite the mouth of the Missouri. With the exception of the scattered settlements of hardy pioneers all else was a beautiful wilderness over which ranged herds of deer and numerous beasts of prey. The early French explorers also spoke

of vast droves of buffalo and elk, and recorded the slaying of wild goats, but buffalo, elk and goats were extinct at the time of the organization of the county. Within its boundaries were waged all the battles and skirmishes with the British and Indians in the war of 1812—that is, all that occurred within the present boundaries of Illinois.

#### EARLIEST FORTS, MISSIONS AND STATIONS

But over all this vast domain of Madison county once floated the white lilies of France. Here were located the earliest forts, missions and stations of the first French explorers, Marquette, Joliet, the peerless La Salle, Tonty, Hennepin and many heroic Fathers whose deeds and discoveries are recorded in the "Relations of the Jesuits." Between the years 1673 and 1812 three flags had floated over its soil. France, England and the United States had here successively unfurled their banners and claimed dominion and sovereignty while across the Mississippi waved the bold ensign of Spain, destined, like those of France and England, to be furled and disappear before the power of the great republic. While still a part of the French empire, Madison county was the highway between the two seats of French power in the new world, Quebec and New Orleans; one at the mouth of the St. Lawrence the other near the mouth of the Mississippi. First, the early French explorers from their farthest western post at Mackinac, crossed to Green Bay; thence made the portage from the Fox to the Wisconsin river; thence down that stream to the Mississippi. A little later the portage from the Chicago river to the DesPlaines and to the Illinois was discovered, and still later the crossing from the foot of Lake Michigan to the Kankakee and the Illinois.

#### SOLDIERS OF THE CROSS

Over these several routes, the explorers, missionaries, couriers du bois, traders and

trappers, passed on their long and lonely voyages from Quebec and Montreal to the Mississippi. These expeditions, by the water route, were fraught with every peril known to life in the wilderness—skulking savages lurked in ambush at every exposed point, as they hoisted their sail to the breeze or paddled their light canoes on their weary way. Ravenous beasts threatened them when they camped on land by night. They braved tempest and storm. They were scorched by the summer's sun and benumbed by the winter's cold. Their frail barks were tossed by adverse winds and often swallowed up by engulfing waves. Ceaseless vigilance was the price of safety, and they knew neither rest nor chance for recuperation. They suffered from hunger and nakedness, and were strangers to all the comforts and endearments of life. But as the advance guard of civilization they endured hardship as good soldiers bearing into an unknown land the standard of the cross and the oriflamme of France.

Nothing in the history of missionary zeal since the great command was given by our Lord, "Go ye forth and teach all nations," surpasses in devotion and sacrifice that of the Catholic Fathers who went forth in His name to this service. They knew not fear nor shadow of turning; content for all their sacrifice if they might make but a single convert from among the denizens of the forest. They gathered the youth and maidens into mission schools under the shadow of the Cross. They preached to painted warriors the gospel of peace and good will, and mediated between warring tribes. Ofttimes their gentle pleadings were in vain, their lofty courage no shield of defense, and they went to the stake with a smile on their lips and a blessing for their persecutors. They confronted danger with joyous insouciance, and welcomed death as the portal to their Father's house. And these missionaries were not alone messengers of the great salvation, but they were practical pio-

neers, loyal to their king and country, zealous in extending the dominion of their home-land beyond the seas. They were oftentimes men of gentle, or noble birth; scholars and scientists who could give a material turn to the results of their explorations. They were skilled in the crafts and arts of peace, and yet, on occasion, could handle the weapons of war.

More adventurous than the English settlers of Plymouth and Jamestown, who hung for a century on the fringe of the continent knowing nothing of the wilderness beyond, the French explorers and colonists penetrated to the heart of the continent (for that is what the Mississippi valley is and will ever remain). Leaving Quebec and Montreal behind them, they followed nature's highways towards the setting sun. Philadelphia was founded in 1681, but a year earlier than that LaSalle had established a colony on the Illinois, in territory which, in 1812, was within the bounds of Madison county. The explorers paddled their canoes up the turbulent St. Lawrence, debouched on the vast expanse of Lake Ontario, made a portage at Niagara, followed Lake Erie to Detroit; thence through the straits of Mackinac to Lake Michigan, and still westward. They sought a passage to the Pacific and ever in the sunset sky they saw a shadowy hand beckoning them onward.

As early as 1659 French traders, accompanying friendly Indians, penetrated to Green Bay and the southern shore of Lake Superior, which lies within the territory included in the original domain of Madison county. Their report on their return to Quebec of the wonders and capabilities of the countries they had visited, fired the missionary zeal of Bishop Francis de Laval (a divinity school in Montreal now bears his name) and a missionary was selected by lot to visit Green Bay and establish a mission. The lot fell upon an aged priest, Rene Musuard, who departed alone, with little preparation, "trusting," he wrote, "in the Providence that feeds the little birds in

the desert and clothes the wild flowers of the forest." In October, 1660, he reached a bay on the south shore of Lake Superior and established a mission. Eight months later, on his way to the island of St. Michaels to establish another mission, he was lost in the forest and never more heard of.

#### AN ILLUSTRIOUS TRIUMVIRATE

Then came an interregnum in missionary exploitation. The colony of New France was fighting for existence at Montreal and Quebec, menaced by the hostile Iroquois, but, at last, answering the call of the Company of the Jesuits, the king reinforced the garrisons with a royal regiment. In 1665, with better conditions at Quebec, Father Allouez, undismayed by the sad fate of his predecessors, embarked on a mission to the far west, and in September passed the straits through which the upper lakes rush to the Huron. Landing on the south shore, he said mass, consecrating the forests which he claimed for the Christian king. It was a meeting place of the Indian tribes, and during his long sojourn there he lighted the torch of faith for more than twenty nations. From the unexplored recesses of Lake Michigan, which the French called Lac des Illinois, came the Potawatomes, worshippers of the sun, who invited him to their homes. Also came the Illinois, a hospitable race, but rent and torn by bloody wars with the Sioux on the north and west, and the Iroquois on the east. Curiosity was aroused by their tales of the noble river on which they dwelt, which flowed to the south. "They had no forests, but vast prairies on which herds of deer and buffalo grazed on the tall grasses. Their country," wrote Allouez, "is the best field for the Gospel. Had I leisure I would have gone to their dwelling place to see all the good that was told me of it."

Other priests followed him in 1668, Louis Nicholas, Claude Dablon and Jacques Marquette. "For the next few years," says Ban-

croft, "the illustrious triumvirate, Allouez, Dablon and Marquette, were engaged in establishing the influence of France over the vast lake region, mingling happiness with misery, and winning enduring glory by their fearless perseverance." An old map, attached to the "Relations of the Jesuits" and bearing date 1670, shows the mission de St. Xavier, at the head of Green Bay, establishing the fact that, prior to that date, the territory included in the Madison county of 1812, was settled by Europeans. The "Relations" continue that the purpose of discovering the Mississippi, of which they had heard from the Indians, sprung from Marquette himself. As far back as 1669 he had resolved on attempting the discovery, but was long delayed by the necessities of his mission field. Meanwhile he selected a young Illinois Indian to instruct him in the dialect of that tribe. Marquette made known his plans to Talon, the intendant at Quebec, who favored them, and appointed Louis Joliet, a native of that city and a brave explorer, to accompany him. The intendant wished to ascertain whether the French, descending the great river, would bear the banner of France to the Pacific or plant it side by side with Spain on the Gulf of Mexico. A band of friendly Potawatomies, hearing of Marquette's plan, tried to dissuade him from his purpose. "Those distant nations," they said, "never spare the stranger. The great river abounds in monsters which devour men and canoes." The good Father replied: "I shall gladly lay down my life for the salvation of souls."

Early in June, 1673, the explorers departed from Green Bay, ascending the Fox river to the Portage. On the tenth of that month, leaving the Fox river, Marquette, Joliet and five Frenchmen, lifting their canoes upon their backs and guided by two Indians, crossed the divide to the Wisconsin, embarked on that broad river and, "in seven days' voyaging," says Marquette, "entered happily the great

river with a joy that could not be expressed." This was on June 17, 1673. The starting point was in the Madison county of 1812 and the discovery of the Mississippi, at what is now Prairie du Chien, was within the same territory. The explorers passed on their way, much impressed with the beauty and fertility of the country, the luxuriant vegetation and the abundance of deer, buffalo and other game. They conferred with various Indian tribes, meeting with no misadventure. The Indian men met with were stark naked. At length they reached the mouth of the Illinois, during the latter part of June. Marquette, in his narrative of "Voyages and Discoveries in the Valley of the Mississippi," writes as follows of their journey, as they reached this locality: "As we coasted along rocks, frightful for their height and length, we saw two monsters painted on one of the rocks, which startled us at first, and on which the boldest Indian dare not gaze long. They are as large as a calf, with horns on the head like a deer, a frightful look, red eyes, bearded like a tiger, the face somewhat like a man's, the body covered with scales and the tail so long that it twice makes the turn of the body, passes over the head and down between the legs, ending at last in a fish's tail. Green, red and a kind of black are the colors employed. On the whole these two monsters are so well painted that we could not believe any Indian could have been the designer—as good painters would find it hard to do so well; besides they are painted so high upon the wall that it is hard to get conveniently at them to paint them. As we were discoursing of them, sailing down a beautiful, clear, still water, we heard the noise of a rapid, into which we were about to fall. I have seen nothing more frightful: A mass of large trees, entire with branches, real floating islands, came rushing from the mouth of the river Pekatanoni (the Missouri), so impetuous that we could not without great danger expose ourselves to pass across. The agita-

tion was so great that the water was all muddy and could not get clear. Pekatanoni is a considerable river, coming from the northwest, and empties into the Mississippi. Many Indian towns are ranged along this river, and I hope by its means to make the discovery of the Red or California sea."

The "frightful rocks," to which the good Father alludes, were the range of bluffs extending from Grafton to Alton; thence receding back from the river some five or six miles and extending to the Kaskaskia river. Between the bluff range and the river lies the far-famed American Bottom, some twenty-five miles of which, in length, lie within the present confines of Madison and is the garden spot of the state, no other section of the country equalling it in fertility. It received its name from the fact that the first American settlers located thereon.

#### THE "FRIGHTFUL (CASTLEATED) ROCKS"

Between Grafton and Elsah, and for two or three miles below, the "frightful rocks" are fashioned into many weird and fantastic shapes and forms. Stately columns and pillars stand out from the face of the cliffs, leaving caves, hollows and amphitheatres between. A side view gives the impression of the long-extended turreted walls and towers of medieval castles. They are termed the "castleated rocks," and are unsurpassed in awe-inspiring grandeur on the Mississippi; but why the Frenchmen should have looked upon them with fear is hard to explain. How the cliffs came to be thus fashioned is a question upon which geologists differ. The material is magnesian or oolitic limestone, and the agent that fashioned them was evidently erosion, but that hardly explains the uniformity of the unique formation.

One thing is plain: The outlet of the great lakes was once down the valley of the Illinois and the Mississippi. Some great upheaval or convulsion of nature threw up a barrier, or

watershed, along the west shore of lake Michigan which turned the drainage of the lake system eastward, and the magnificent river which once swept down the valley of the Illinois dwindled to the present, comparatively, puny stream, leaving rich bottom lands on either side. But the Mississippi in those days was a lordly stream, at least six miles wide, opposite the present boundaries of Madison and Jersey counties. It expanded from the bluffs on the east side of the Mississippi to the bluffs on the further side of the Missouri, and that river itself emptied into the Mississippi opposite these castleated bluffs, instead of over twenty miles below, as at present. The impact of the fierce current of the Missouri, also, against these rocks may have had much to do with their fantastic fashioning.

The long strip, or peninsula, of bottom land separating the two great rivers, which run parallel for nearly thirty miles, is only from three to four miles wide and of alluvial formation. It was the former bed of the rivers. Even within the last forty years the Missouri has shifted its mouth. In Marquette's time it joined the Mississippi about where it did when Alton was first founded—that is, about four miles below the city opposite the mouth of Wood river. It now comes in ten miles below Alton. The shifting occurred in this way: The winter of 1874-75 was extremely severe. The river was frozen over for nearly three months. When the ice broke up in the spring, or late winter, the gorge in the Missouri gave way first, while that in the Mississippi held firm. The fields of floating ice in the Missouri piled up against the ice in the Mississippi, which still held fast thus forming a great dam across the mouth. The water in the Missouri piled up against the ice dam and flowed backward a short distance finally reaching an old bayou. The angry waters tore through this depression to the Mississippi, six miles further down, where the ice had broken in the latter stream. The ice dam held firm

long enough for the mad Missouri to cut a new channel through the bayou, where it has since remained, resuming its old business of tearing away the rich bottom lands of Madison county against which it debouches.

To resume our narrative: The pictured rocks which Marquette describes were no figment of a Frenchman's fervid fancy, but a reality, and were visible on the face of the cliff, at Alton, a quarter of a mile from State street, as late as 1850, and the figures depicted, early settlers say, correspond, in the main, with Marquette's description of them nearly two hundred years previous. They were just a few yards beyond what is known as Lover's Leap, which still remains a landmark and around which cluster legend and story. Of which, later on.

The explorers continued their voyage and at the first headland below the Missouri they landed, erected a cross and claimed the country for France, in the name of their king, as they had in the country of the Illinois. Day after day they followed the course of the river of mystery, ever unveiling new wonders. They passed the mouth of the Ohio, of the "beautiful river." Below that point the banks were thronged with naked savages, gazing in wonder at the white strangers. Sometimes they were openly hostile, at others, easily propitiated by presenting the calumet of peace, given to Marquette as a safeguard by the friendly Illinois. But, as they descended, the situation grew rapidly more grave and the tribes more hostile, and those who entertained them told them frightful tales of the cruelty and barbarism of the tribes further down the stream. At length they reached the mouth of the Arkansas, and the information they gained satisfied them that the river emptied into the Gulf of Mexico and not into the Pacific; and so they decided to return. Turning the prows of their canoes up stream they paddled toilsomely against the current, in the heat of mid-summer, finally reaching the mouth of the Illi-

nois, and ascended that stream. They were enraptured with the beauty and fertility of the country, its almost tropical luxuriance of vegetation, its abundance of wild fruits, and the marvelous herds of deer and buffalo that came to the water's edge to drink. Finally, making the portage at Chicago to Lake Michigan, they reached Green Bay, their starting point, at the end of September, after a canoe voyage of over two thousand five hundred miles in which they blazed a highway for civilization to follow. They won immortal fame as the unveilers of the western wilderness and the discoverers of the Upper Mississippi, the Missouri and the Illinois rivers. These men were the discoverers of the Madison county of both 1812 and the present day, and all their voyaging, except below the present site of Venice, was within its original boundaries, while their description of the picture of the Piasa Bird on the Alton cliffs links them directly with the Madison county of today.

#### THE GREAT FRENCH DISCOVERERS

Now who were these devoted men who thus fared forth into unknown lands? Parkman, in his "Discovery of the Great West," gives their biographies in brief: "Louis Joliet was the son of a wagon maker in the service of the company of One Hundred Associates, then owners of Canada. He was born at Quebec in 1645. He was educated by the Jesuits for the priesthood. Later he renounced his vocation, though retaining his partiality for the Jesuits, and became a fur trader and explorer. He was sent by Talon, the intendant, to explore the copper mines of Lake Superior, and returned with credit from the expedition. He was bold and fearless and later was recommended by Talon to Governor Frontenac as a suitable person to undertake the search for the more or less mythical river of the sunset, and he was thereupon appointed on that perilous expedition. A Jesuit priest, Jacques Marquette, then stationed at Point Ignace, was, on

his own petition, chosen as his associate. Proceeding to St. Ignace Joliet joined his companion and they started on the expedition narrated above. On their return to Green Bay Marquette was left at that mission to recruit his strength, while Joliet proceeded on the way to Quebec to bear the report of his discovery to Count Frontenac. At the foot of the LaChine Rapids, on the St. Lawrence, just above Montreal, his canoe was upset, three of his companions were drowned and he himself narrowly escaped. All the records of the great expedition were lost, though reproduced in part by the explorers. He made his report to the governor, and thereafter lived a life of adventure, although he was later a royal pilot on the St. Lawrence and hydrographer of Quebec. He died in 1699, in apparent poverty, after having added its richest realm to the French crown.

"Marquette was born in 1637, at Laon, in France, of an ancient and honorable family. When about seventeen he joined the Jesuit order and was sent to the missions in Canada. He was a devout votary of the Virgin Mary, who was, to his mind, the object of transcendent loveliness. He was an accomplished linguist and became easily the master of six Indian languages, an accomplishment of inestimable advantage to him in his explorations."

The Indian traditions describe Marquette as a very beautiful man, with a face full of kindness, and lighted up with spirituality. The only portrait of the famous explorer and missionary which is considered as authentic is a painting now at Marquette College, in Milwaukee, and owned by Father Lalumiere, one of the oldest and most prominent Jesuits in the northwest.

Following his discovery of the Mississippi, Marquette spent the winter at Green Bay recruiting his strength wasted by a chronic malady. In the autumn following he set out to establish a mission on the Illinois. Winter overtook the party after entering the Chicago

river and they remained encamped on the banks of that stream until the next spring, when they proceeded on their way to the Indian village of Kaskaskia on the Illinois. After preliminary missionary labors he at length summoned a great council of the tribes on the plain near the modern town of Utica. Here gathered five hundred chiefs, one thousand five hundred youths and warriors and all the women and children of the villages. "Marquette, standing in their midst, explained to them the mysteries of the faith and beseeched them to adopt it. The response to his pleading met his utmost wishes. They begged him to remain among them, but his life was ebbing away and he felt it time for him to depart. A few days after Easter, 1675, he left the village escorted by a crowd of Indians who followed him to Lake Michigan, where he embarked with his companions and crossed the lake on the way to St. Ignace. But his strength was failing fast and he ordered his companions to take him ashore. There they built a rude hut of bark into which the dying missionary was carried. He knew that the end was at hand. He gave directions for his burial, administered to his followers the sacrament of penitence and then passed peacefully away, thanking God that he had been permitted to die in the wilderness a minister to the faith." His death occurred on the nineteenth of May, 1675. He was buried beside the hut, on the east shore of Lake Michigan, and his followers proceeded on their way to St. Ignace. In the spring of 1676 a band of Ottawa Indians, to whom Marquette had ministered, repaired to his grave, exhumed the remains and then, in a procession of thirty canoes, they bore the body, chanting funeral songs, to St. Ignace. The remains were received with solemn ceremony by the priests, traders and Indians of the place, and buried beneath the little chapel of the mission. The life of this discoverer of Madison county is a pathetic story of devotion, sacrifice and final glorious triumph.

In the way of European occupation the mission to the Kaskaskias, established by Marquette in the winter of 1674-5, was succeeded in 1680, by the founding of Fort Creve Coeur by the chivalric LaSalle, the discoverer of the mouth of the Mississippi and the most distinguished of western explorers. Then followed the establishment of Fort St. Louis by Tonty, LaSalle's devoted associate and an almost equally great explorer. The scene then is a shifting one, but the best authority indicates that the missions on the Illinois were maintained until 1699, when the Kaskaskia tribe, fearing another invasion by their ancient foes, the Iroquois, migrated en masse to southern Illinois, locating at the present site of Kaskaskia. The devoted priests, James Gravier and Jaques Marest, came with them, accompanied by the traders, trappers and the white attaches of the mission, and thus established what is claimed to be the first permanent European settlement in the Mississippi valley. But this claim is disputed, there being almost equally good authority for the claim that LaSalle, on his return from the lower Mississippi, in 1683, established the mission at Cahokia which subsequently developed into a flourishing settlement. But as Cahokia was never included within the bounds of Madison county, its future does not concern this narrative.

#### ANCIENT MADISON COUNTY

Our aim has been to show that the discovery of the great west was made within the original bounds of the county of Madison; that its first record in history is contained in the Journal of Father Marquette, and its first location geographically expressed is on his map of the Mississippi valley. The bluffs from the mouth of the Illinois to Alton are depicted on this map and designated "Figure des Monts," referring to the pictograph of the so-called Piasa Bird. Thus recorded history takes us back to 1673, a period antedating by two hun-

dren and thirty-nine years the centennial anniversary of the organization of the county. The French domination in the Illinois country continued for ninety-two years, counting from the year when Joliet and Marquette took possession of the country in the name of their king, but its actual occupancy by colonists would be some ten years less. The list of baptisms of children found in the records of the church at Kaskaskia, goes back to March 20, 1695, but that entry was evidently made when the mission was located on the Illinois. The missions on the Illinois seem to have become extinct after the migration of the Kaskaskias to southern Illinois.

In 1759, the seven years' war between France and England having also spread to their American colonies, the defeat of Montcalm by General Wolfe, on the Plains of Abraham, at Quebec, overthrew the power of France in the new world. The treaty of Paris of February 10, 1763, which followed the war, provided for the cession to England of all the vast territory claimed by France east of the Mississippi and from the frozen sea to the gulf. But it was not until 1765 that Major Farmer, with the Thirty-fourth British Regiment, arrived at Fort Chartres, now in Randolph county, and unfurled the banner of St. George from its ramparts, taking formal possession in the name of his king. Although missions, trading stations and forts were established by the French during their long occupancy there only remained, when the fleur de lis was lowered, a line of five French villages extending along or near the Mississippi, consisting of Cahokia, St. Philipe, Prairie du Rocher, Fort Chartres and Kaskaskia. Of these Kaskaskia was the largest, but the population of all five did not exceed three thousand souls. Fort Chartres was the most magnificent fortification in the new world and cost millions of livres. The Illinois colony, though founded from Quebec was, in 1717, attached to the province of Louisiana and was gov-

erned by commandants sent up from New Orleans. The French in Illinois were not colonists in the true sense of the term; they were hunters, traders, trappers and voyageurs, brave and adventurous, but not taking root in the soil in the same sense as the Anglo-Saxons. A life of toil, felling of forests, tilling fields and doing the rough work of isolated pioneers did not suit their temperament, and they did as little of it as possible, imitating the care-free life of the Indians about them, with

whom they fraternized. While living to be gay and happy, they were also deeply religious, and devoted to the forms and ceremonies of a church that appealed strongly to their emotional natures. They lacked initiative; preferred being ruled by their officials to asserting individual independence. They were subservient to law and held their priestly Fathers in awe and reverence, consulting them and being guided by them not only in spiritual but in temporal matters.

## CHAPTER III

### ENGLISH OCCUPATION (1765-77)

#### FORT BELLE FONTAINE—FROM FRENCH TO BRITISH RULE—CLARK'S HISTORIC CAMPAIGN— FROM BRITISH TO AMERICAN RULE.

While at the time of the English occupancy the main posts of the French in the Illinois country were the villages named in the preceding chapter they had a strong cordon of posts on their eastern border, beginning at Detroit, extending diagonally through Indiana to Vincennes, and including posts at what are now Fort Wayne and Lafayette and the more distant outpost of Fort DuQuesne on the present site of Pittsburg. These posts, as well as those in Canada and on the lakes, were surrendered to the British. This passing of an empire took place ninety years after the discovery of the Illinois country and one hundred and fifty-five after the founding of Quebec—a long time to hold dominion and then to lose it. Under English rule, the French settlements declined, the transfer of allegiance, in 1765, was bitterly resented by the inhabitants. Hundreds of them refused to live under English rule and removed across the river to Ste. Genevieve or to the new settlement of St. Louis, while others went down the river to New Orleans. France had stripped herself of her trans-Mississippi territory (also, by cession to Spain in 1763), but still the French preferred to live under Spanish than English rule. The Louisiana territory remained a Spanish province until 1800, when it was receded to France and sold to the United States in 1803 by Napoleon.

#### FORT BELLE FONTAINE

It was while under Spanish rule in 1768, that a fort was erected on the south side of the

Missouri river, immediately opposite the present site of Alton, and named Fort Charles after the Spanish king. When the French regained the country in 1800 the name was changed to Fort Belle Fontaine, on account of a beautiful spring that issued from the side of the cliff of sufficient volume to supply the wants of a large garrison. When the French flag was supplanted on its ramparts by the ensign of the great republic the fort was garrisoned by United States troops and became the most important post on the border. Here treaties were made with the Indians and soldiers marched forth to defend exposed settlements both in Illinois and Missouri. Its location commanded both the great rivers of the west. Hence, in 1806, Gen. Zebulon Pike set forth on his famous expedition up the Missouri and across the plains, which resulted in the discovery of Pike's Peak. Here his family was domiciled during his absence and here one of his children died while he was away. Its grave is still seen in the little military cemetery on the bluff, the tablet overgrown with the moss of over a century, but the inscription thereon still legible. Here, at Belle Fontaine, also, Lewis and Clark, in the spring of 1804 (after camping the previous winter at the mouth of Wood River in Madison county) set forth on their world-famous trip to the headwaters of the Missouri and thence to the Pacific.

From 1809 to 1815 Fort Belle Fontaine was the headquarters of the department of Louis-

iana which included forts Madison, Massac, Osage and Vincennes. During the war of 1812 it was frequently threatened by hostile tribes of Indians but never attacked. For the twelve years following 1815 the garrison at Belle Fontaine was of varying strength, but after the erection of Jefferson Barracks the garrison was transferred to that post. The last return to the war department from Belle Fontaine was dated June 30, 1826, at which time the troops consisted of four companies of the First Infantry, under Maj. W. G. Kearney. Ten days later the fort was abandoned as a military post, although an arsenal of deposit was maintained there until 1834, after having been garrisoned for sixty-six years by the troops of three nations successively. The reason for the original establishment of this post by the Spaniards was, doubtless, to repel British aggressions, after England had obtained possession of the country, immediately across the river.

#### FROM FRENCH TO BRITISH RULE

To resume our narrative: The transfer of the Mississippi valley from French to British rule inspired the great conspiracy of Pontiac, to which reference has been made. The mighty Indian chieftain, a Napoleon in military genius, foreseeing, with prophetic vision, the impending ruin of his people, if the wave of Anglo-Saxon invasion was not rolled back, organized and carried out the greatest concerted Indian uprising ever known on the continent, and but for the failure of his subordinates to carry out his plans and the refusal of the French commanders, especially those in Illinois, to violate the treaty and aid him in exterminating the English, the hands of the clock in western civilization would have been turned back a decade, but, after two years of bloody warfare on the border, the conspiracy collapsed and a treaty of peace was signed between the warring tribes and the English.

The transfer of the Illinois country to England was made in 1763, but the latter did not obtain possession until two years later, two of the English expeditions sent forward to Fort Chartres being defeated and turned back by Pontiac's forces.

#### CLARK'S HISTORIC CAMPAIGN

The outbreak of the Revolutionary war again lit the flames of conflict all along the Canadian border from the western slopes of the Alleghany mountains to the borders of Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. Bands of savage marauders, in the pay of England and led by British officers, swept down on the unprotected settlers and crimsoned the land with the blood of the helpless and innocent. To check these outrages and to carry the war into the enemy's country Gen. George Rogers Clark organized a force of Virginians and Kentuckians to capture the British posts at Kaskaskia and Vincennes. Of that historic march and conquest volumes have been written, but a passing reference must here suffice. Floating his army down the Ohio in flatboats, Clark landed his forces on Illinois soil. He then marched across the country, surprising and capturing the garrison at Kaskaskia on the Fourth of July, 1778. He then sent a force northward, capturing the post of Cahokia and the villages en route. In the spring of 1779 he marched an army across a flooded country to Vincennes and captured that important post on the Wabash, thus completing the conquest of British strongholds in the Mississippi valley. The French settlers welcomed him gladly. They detested British rule and made themselves helpful to Clark in various ways, many enlisting in the force with which he captured Vincennes. Clark not only conquered the country, but held it successfully against both the British and their Indian allies to the close of the war in the face of seemingly insurmountable difficulties.

## FROM BRITISH TO AMERICAN RULE

The treaty of peace between the colonies and England, in 1783, made the country to the Mississippi a part of the territory of the young republic. The Fourth of July has a double significance for Illinoisans; it marks the birth of national independence and likewise the overthrow of British rule in the country northwest of the Ohio. The defeat of Montcalm on the Plains of Abraham, in 1759, gave the French empire in the west to the British; the capture of Kaskaskia and Cahokia, by

George Rogers Clark, nineteen years later wrested that same empire south of the great lakes from its conquerors and transferred it to the great republic. Clark, a young man of twenty-five, thus became ruler of the future Madison county of 1812. He did a great work in exploring, pacifying and developing the country. He visited the Cahokia earthworks in the present bounds of Madison county and made an official report to the government of Monk's Mound and the Indian legends connected therewith.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION

EVOLUTION OF MADISON COUNTY—PATRICK HENRY, FIRST ILLINOIS GOVERNOR—BRITISH-INDIAN ATTACK ON ST. LOUIS—GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY—MADISON COUNTY IN 1812 AND 1912—RIVERS AS CIVILIZING AGENTS—FRENCH AND ANGLO-SAXON COLONISTS—ABOUT LAND SURVEYS.

The British occupation of the Illinois country lasted for thirteen years, from 1765 to 1778, when its conquest by Clark brought it under the American flag. During this period the country was governed by British officials, but there was little English immigration. The condition of the country was chaotic and remained so for years. There was internal strife between the new comers and the old French residents, due to jealousy; misunderstandings arising, in part, from racial hostility and difference in language and modes of living. But they were held together by the common danger of Indian raids and invasions incited by British attempts to retake the country. After the conquest many of Clark's soldiers settled in the new territory. Others returned to their old homes in Virginia, Pennsylvania and Kentucky, but in the course of time made their way back to the beautiful and fertile country which their valor had won, accompanied by their relatives and friends, and thus began the American settlement of the new country. The Mississippi valley, lying north of the Ohio, was claimed by Virginia under ancient charters dating back to 1609. The Virginia house of delegates, therefore, in October, 1778, established the county of Illinois under the jurisdiction of Virginia.

#### PATRICK HENRY, FIRST ILLINOIS GOVERNOR

Patrick Henry was then governor of that state and, by this enactment, became ex officio, the first civil governor of Illinois under American rule. He appointed Col. John Todd commandant of the county of Illinois. Although appointed in December, 1778, Todd did not arrive at Kaskaskia until the following May. He immediately proceeded to organize the militia, and followed it by ordering an election for judges and other officials. This was the first exercise of the elective franchise in Illinois and marked the establishment of civil government under American auspices, though all the officials elected, with one exception, were French. Late in 1779 Colonel Todd left Kaskaskia, having been appointed to command a Virginia regiment, and fulfilled his duties as commandant thereafter by proxy and written orders. He was soon after killed in battle with the Indians. He was succeeded in command by Col. John Montgomery.

At this time (1780) England and Spain were at war, and the governor of Canada, acting in concert with a British force at Pensacola, planned a concerted attack on the Spanish settlements on the Mississippi from New Orleans to St. Louis, and the recapture of Vincennes, Kaskaskia and Cahokia. But the southern end

of the conspiracy was defeated, by the strategy of the Spanish commander at New Orleans, who promptly took the offensive and checkmated the enemy's plans.

#### BRITISH-INDIAN ATTACK ON ST. LOUIS

In addition to the southern expedition the British plan of campaign included three other movements. One force, under Capt. Charles de Langdale, with a chosen party of Indians assembled at Chicago, was to make the attack by moving down the Illinois. Another army, seven hundred and fifty strong, including British and Indians, assembled at Prairie du Chien, under Captain Hesse, moved down the Mississippi. "The Indians in Captain Hesse's force," says Hon. William A. Meese, "were Menominees, Sioux, Winnebagoes and Sacs and Foxes, the latter joining the invaders at their village at the mouth of Rock river." As they swept down the river past the Alton bluffs in their war canoes they must have presented a fine spectacle. On May 26, 1780, they arrived before St. Louis (Pencour) and immediately attacked the place, killing some of the inhabitants, but were repulsed by the Spanish garrison. In the meantime General Clark, who was at Fort Jefferson, received word of the proposed invasion, and immediately set out with his troops for Cahokia, arriving there the night before the attack on St. Louis, but was not aware of that engagement, the high wind prevailing preventing the signals of the Spaniards from being heard. A part of the invaders, mainly Indians, crossed the river the next day and attacked Cahokia, but were repulsed. The enemy then retreated up the river, a part returning by way of the Mississippi and the remainder by the Illinois. General Clark, after the engagement, immediately started back for Fort Jefferson, near the mouth of the Ohio, to repel the expected attack from the third expedition which was headed for Vincennes and Fort Massac, but, before leaving, ordered Colonel Montgomery to pursue the

enemy, and attack and destroy their towns. That officer followed the invaders to Peoria lake, destroying their crops and villages, and thence to the mouth of Rock river, where was located the main town of the Sacs and Foxes which he captured. This was the ancient seat of the Sacs and Foxes where their village extended for a mile along Rock river, and where they cultivated some eight hundred acres of land. Mr. Meese writes: "Refusal of the Sacs and Foxes, over fifty years later, to give up their ancient home, their fields and hunting grounds, and the burial grounds of their ancestors, resulted in the Black Hawk war, and their forced removal toward the setting sun."

There came a curious sequel to this British and Indian attack on St. Louis and Cahokia, in the shape of an international complication of which little is known in history. It came about in this way: In retaliation for the invasion it was determined by the authorities of St. Louis and Cahokia to capture that outpost. The force raised for the purpose consisted of sixty-five whites, Spaniards and Cahokians, and two hundred Indians. It was commanded by a Spanish captain, Don Eugenio Pourre, and started from Cahokia January 21, 1781. The little army marched across the country, in a northeasterly direction in the depth of winter, and surprised and plundered the fort at St. Joseph. The British flag was displaced by that of Spain, and possession taken, in the name of "His Catholic Majesty," not only of St. Joseph and its dependencies but of the whole Illinois country. The invaders held the fort but a few days, and then resumed their march back to St. Louis. This rather ridiculous campaign was followed by queer complications. On the strength of it Spain made claim to the Illinois country and a part, at least, of Canada, by right of conquest, which claim, of course, both the United States and Great Britain resisted. It was finally adjusted in connection with the treaty of Paris, in 1783, between the colonies and Great Britain. This

Spanish expedition, it will be noted, marched directly across the present territory of Madison county, and for four-fifths of the distance through the Madison of 1812.

#### GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY

To resume the story chronologically: The government by Virginia soon virtually collapsed, though attempts were made to sustain it by various commandants. It was too far from the seat of power in Virginia—and the civic situation became disordered. Virginia finally surrendered her control of the northwest country to the United States. The first act of congress for the government of this Northwest territory is delineated in the ordinance of 1784 which never went into effect. It was followed by the land ordinance of 1785, establishing the township survey system, and, two years later the famous ordinance 1787 was passed by congress. This provided for a territorial form of government for the whole territory north of the Ohio and east of the Mississippi. It also provided for its subsequent division into states of the Union. Further, it prohibited slavery and provided for the encouragement of education. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was appointed governor, with headquarters at Marietta. In 1790 the Illinois country so called was organized into St. Clair and Knox counties of Indiana and received local government; that is, through officials appointed by the governor.

#### TERRITORY OF INDIANA

In 1800 the Northwest territory was divided into districts, the region now occupied by Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and parts of Michigan and Minnesota, being designated as the territory of Indiana under Gen. William Henry Harrison as governor. In 1809, on petition of the inhabitants, congress set apart the Illinois country as a separate territory, its bounds embracing the present states of Illinois, Wisconsin, part of the upper peninsula of Michigan and that part of Minnesota lying

east of the Mississippi, with its seat of government at Kaskaskia.

#### COUNTY OF MADISON

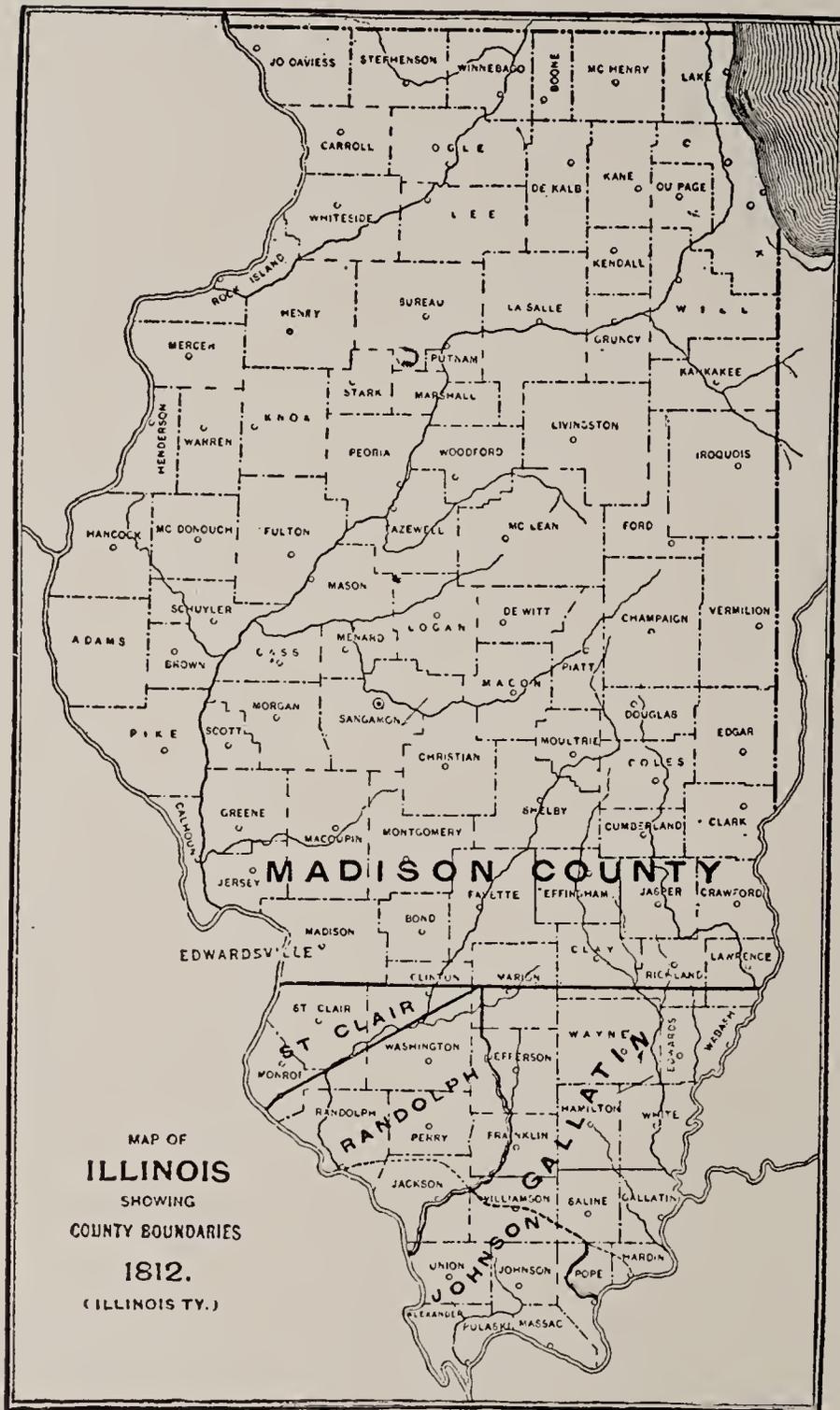
In 1812 Ninian Edwards, who had been appointed governor of the new territory on its being constituted, organized the county of Madison embracing all the above territory from the present south line of Madison as extended to the Wabash, thence north to the Canadian line.

With the growth of the territory, the subdivision of Madison commenced and continued until, when the territory was admitted as a state, it had shrunk to a section bounded on the east by its present east line extended to the northern boundary of the new state and its western boundary as before. At every subsequent session of the legislature new counties were carved out of its bounds until, in 1831, it had dwindled to its present proportions with eighteen sections, now in Bond, added. These eighteen sections were given to Bond in 1843, making a break in its former eastern boundary. Since 1843 there has been no change. The sections given to Bond were twelve from what is now New Douglas township and six from Leef.

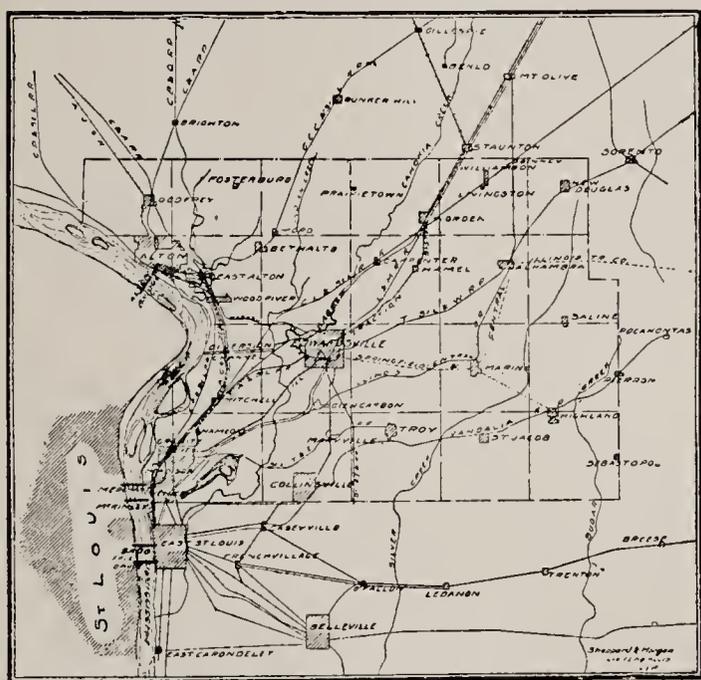
Thus we have traced the evolution of Madison county as a political entity from its first discovery by Marquette and Joliet, in 1673, down to the present time. Its territory, originally including the whole of Illinois (north of the county's south line), all of Wisconsin, and parts of Michigan and Minnesota, now comprises twenty-four congressional townships (whole and fractional), and its area, once some one hundred and sixty thousand square miles, is now seven hundred and twenty square miles. It is twenty-four miles wide, thirty-four miles long on its northern border and thirty-two on its southern. At one time an empire, geographically, it is now reduced to the limits of a German grand duchy.

The county of Madison, as now constituted, lies immediately south of the Thirty-ninth de-

HISTORY OF MADISON COUNTY



gree of north latitude, with the Mississippi as its western boundary. It is bounded on the north by Jersey, Macoupin and Montgomery counties; on the east by Bond and Clinton, and on the south by Clinton and St. Clair. It was organized under the administration of James Madison and takes its name from that president. Its location in the center of the great valley of the Mississippi could not be more favorable commercially, while the fertility of its soil, the salubrity of its climate, the ex-



MADISON COUNTY IN 1912

tent of its natural resources and the variety of products it is capable of producing, all combine to make it one of the imperial counties of Illinois.

#### RIVERS AS CIVILIZING AGENTS

Over two hundred years ago the beauty of its prairies, the wealth of its forests and abundance of its game in every form of wild life, were expatiated upon with eloquence and more or less exuberance by the early French explorers. In those days the rivers were the keys which unlocked the wonders of the unknown land to the admiration of the pioneers. They discovered the vastness of the western wilder-

ness not by toilsome journeyings through the dense forests covering the country between the Atlantic and the Mississippi, but by coming around the intervening wilderness from the north by way of the lakes and the rivers, or, later on, by ascending the Mississippi from New Orleans. They came into their future home not by what is now the east front door, but came around the lot and entered by the back door. It was an illustration of the longest way round being the shortest way home.

As the water courses were then the only available routes of approach or travel, the place where these routes centered was, in those times, the favored land; and hence we see, after migration to the western land began, how much importance was attached to this section because of the fact that here was the confluence of the three great rivers—the Mississippi, Missouri and the Illinois, making it the centre of commercial interests, and also the point from which future explorations were conducted.

While the glory of the rivers as a means of transportation has in a great measure departed, and the locomotive has become the king of commerce, the centers established by nature's water routes became the radiating points of the great railway systems. They pointed their iron bands towards those centers or started new enterprises therefrom. Here is the secret of the marvelous growth of St. Louis, opposite this county, and the reason why it is the metropolis of the valley. The instincts of the first explorers, following nature's leading, indicated the future seats of commercial empire when they entered into and possessed the land.

#### FRENCH AND ANGLO-SAXON COLONISTS

But while these early French explorers were brave, far-seeing and adventurous, they were inclined to move along the lines of least resistance, and to lead indolent and care-free lives. They accepted the good things nature

provided, the fish of the rivers, the game of the prairies, the fruits of the trees, the honey of the bees, and the furs of the forests. As far as possible they lived at peace with the Indians; instructed them in their religion, welcomed them to their rude homes and imitated to a great extent their manner of living. They loved society and lived in villages with narrow strips of land extending from each dwelling, and a commons for the use of all. They cultivated only their limited strips of land, content if they raised grain and vegetables enough to last through the next winter. Naturally this mode of colonization did not build up and develop the land as a whole, nor bring the products it was capable of producing to the markets of the world with a return of wealth to the producer. This French occupation of Illinois was a sort of sojourn in a lotus land where it was always afternoon. The people were gay, happy and irresponsible, but lacked the enterprise to develop the land they occupied than which no other offered like opportunities. Naturally such a type of civilization had to give way, when a severer type of colonizer came upon the stage of action. With the advent of the Anglo-Saxon came the displacement of the Latin civilization. Of that brave and adventurous race of *avant couriers* but few traces remain, while of the superhuman labors and sacrifices of their priests and missionaries to bring the knowledge of the Christian faith to the savage denizens of the forests and prairies, no result survive. Of their missions, which two hundred years ago dotted the banks of the Illinois and Mississippi, little remains but the record of the deeds of heroism and devotion of their founders, many of whom passed to their reward in a pillar of smoke and flame.

When the hardy volunteers of General Clark, in 1778, swept from the Illinois country the soldiers of King George and raised at all the old French outposts the banner of the new republic, a new era dawned for the Mississippi

valley. These soldiers saw that the land they had conquered was a veritable garden of the Lord, and after the close of the Revolutionary war the memory of its beauty and fertility was the lure which drew them back to it. They came with their wives and children, their relatives, friends and comrades of the war who had not before crossed over the mountain wall of the Alleghanies. They were men who had stormed the British ramparts at King's Mountain, who had followed Marion in South Carolina, and at Yorktown had witnessed the flag of the oppressor go down in final defeat. They were from Virginia and the Carolinas, with pioneers from Kentucky and Tennessee seeking a better country than the dark and bloody ground south of the Ohio. These were the first men of the Anglo-Saxon race who entered upon and settled the fair lands of Madison county and laid the foundations of its future greatness. The French of a hundred years before were occupiers of the land, only they took it and left it as they found it. The Anglo-Saxons were builders. They took the land and developed it.

Yet this criticism of the French of the Illinois country is not true of the same nationality in lower Canada. There they founded an empire in a stern and bitter contest with nature which endures to this day, with missions founded two hundred and fifty years ago still flourishing and Christianizing. True, a foreign flag floats over them, through the imbecility of their rulers and generals, but they have remained a distinct nationality, maintaining the language, customs and faith of their forbears, while their countrymen in the Illinois country have vanished from the face of the earth, almost as completely as their Indian associates. Why this difference? Was it because life was too easy in the land of the Illinois, flowing with milk and honey? Their fate was, perhaps, foreshadowed in that of the Illinois tribe of Indians who were conquered and almost exterminated by the savage Sioux,

bred among the regions of northern winters in Minnesota and the country about Lake Superior; and they were equally helpless in conflict with the cruel and relentless Iroquois who dominated the New York country and those parts of Canada bordering lakes Erie and Ontario.

ABOUT LAND SURVEYS

In government surveys, in what is known as the Northwest territory, meridian lines were first established running north from the mouth of some noted river. In this state the third principal meridian is a line due north from the mouth of the Ohio. The fourth principal meridian is a line due north from the mouth of the Illinois river. The base line of the third principal meridian runs across the state and strikes the Mississippi twelve miles below the south line of Madison county. Townships are counted either north or south from their base lines and ranges are townships counted east or west from meridians. Thus Helvetia, in the southeast corner of this county, is township 3 north and range 5 west of third principal meridian. In other words Madison county's south line is two townships north of the base line and four townships west of the third principal meridian.

Under this system the county of Madison as at present constituted is divided as follows: Helvetia, t. 3, r. 5; Saline, 4-5; Leef, 5-5; New Douglas, 6-5; St. Jacob, 3-6; Marine, 4-6; Alhambra, 5-6; Olive, 6-6; Jarvis, 3-7; Pin Oak, 4-7; Hamel, 5-7; Omphghent, 6-7; Collinsville, 3-8; Edwardsville, 4-8; Fort Russell, 5-8; Moro, 6-8; Nameoki, 3-9; Chouteau, 4-9 and 4-10; Wood River, 5-9; Foster, 6-9; Venice, 3-10; Alton, 5-10; Godfrey, 6-10.

These congressional townships, as they were termed, were originally known only by the numbers of the town and range, though some had names to designate them more easily. Thus, 3-5 was Highland; 4-5, Saline; 5-5, no name; 6-5, New Douglas; 3-6, St.

Jacob; 4-6, Marine; 5-6, Alhambra; 6-6, no name; 3-7, Troy; 4-7, no name; 5-7, no name; 6-7, Lamb's Point; 3-8, Collinsville, 4-8, Edwardsville; 5-8, no name; 6-8, no name; 3-9, Six Mile; 4-9, Madison; 5-9, Upper Alton; 6-9, Fosterburg; 3-10, Venice; 4-10, no name; 5-10, Alton; 6-10, Godfrey.

But, with the adoption of township organization in April, 1876, superceding the previous commissioner system, each congressional town was given a name for political purposes, as noted in the paragraph above. There are really twenty-four townships in the county, but 4-10, a fractional part of Chouteau island, is incorporated with Chouteau township (4-9), giving the county but twenty-three townships by name, and as political divisions, that is, for purposes of county government.

The area of the county as now constituted is, as stated heretofore, 720 square miles, with an acreage of 461,315.86, and its divisions are given in the "Madison County Gazetteer," as follows:

Township.	Acres.
Helvetia, 3—5 .....	22,998.56
Saline, 4—5 .....	22,562.58
Leef, 5—5 .....	18,532.91
New Douglas, 6—5 .....	15,967.15
St. Jacobs, 3—6 .....	22,691.15
Marine, 4—6 .....	22,394.18
Alhambra, 5—6 .....	22,162.21
Olive, 6—6 .....	20,087.15
Jarvis, 3—7 .....	21,713.34
Pin Oak, 4—7 .....	22,142.96
Hamel, 5—7 .....	23,173.41
Omphghent, 6—7 .....	21,494.65
Collinsville, 3—8 .....	22,452.85
Edwardsville, 4—8 .....	22,515.74
Fort Russell, 5—8 .....	23,359.24
Moro, 6—8 .....	20,573.13
Nameoki, 3—9 .....	22,600.00
Chouteau, 4—9 .....	19,834.08
Wood River, 5—9 .....	21,030.54
Foster, 6—9 .....	20,207.64
Venice, 3—10 .....	7,000.00
No name, 4—10 .....	1,349.25
Alton, 5—10 .....	4,013.51
Godfrey, 6—10 .....	20,459.63
Total .....	461,385.86

## CHAPTER V

### COUNTY GOVERNMENT

TERRITORIAL COUNTY OFFICERS APPOINTED—OFFICERS ELECTED UNDER THE STATE—BOARDS OF COMMISSIONERS—COUNTY COURTS—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS.

As previously stated, the territory of Illinois was at first organized without representation, the governor and judges forming the legislative council, but in 1812 a representative legislature was organized, consisting of a house of representatives and a legislative council. As population increased and new counties were formed, the governor appointed such officials as were necessary to carry on the local government. On September 14, 1812, the county of Madison was organized, with the boundaries heretofore given. In territorial times the government of the counties was entrusted to the courts of common pleas. On the 19th of the same month the governor appointed Isam Gilham as the first sheriff of Madison county (this name is also spelled in early records Isom Gillham). He also appointed William Rabb (sometimes spelled Robb), John G. Lofton and Samuel Judy, judges, and Josiah Randall (also spelled Randle) clerk of the court of common pleas of Madison county. On the twenty-seventh of September Josiah Randall was named recorder and Robert Elliott, Thomas G. Davidson, William Gillham and George Cadwell were appointed justices of the peace of Madison county. This seems quite a full complement of officials for a new county, but it must be remembered that Madison county then extended to the Canadian line.

The early records show that Secretary Nathaniel Pope, acting governor before the

arrival of Governor Edwards on May 4, 1809, issued commissions to Martin Brisbois, as lieutenant, and John Marie, cardinal ensign of a militia company at Prairie du Chien (Wisconsin), which place was within the domains of Madison county as organized in 1812. On June 21, 1814, the governor appointed George Kennedy a captain and James Kennedy as lieutenant at Prairie du Chien. On May 3rd he had also issued a commission to Samuel Judy, later appointed judge, as lieutenant in a military company of St. Clair county, showing that Judy was then a resident of that part of St. Clair afterwards organized as Madison. The first general assembly in Illinois was elected on the eighth, ninth and tenth days of October, 1812, one month after the organization of Madison county, and thus the county participated under its own name in the election of members of the first representative legislature. Membership in the legislature will be considered under another head and we now proceed with the evolution of local government in the county.

#### TERRITORIAL COUNTY OFFICERS APPOINTED

At this period all the local officers were appointed by the governor, no officers being elected, in fact, except members of the legislature. The names of the first judges of the court of common pleas, who were the rulers of the county, are given above, but it seems a

change of some kind was made for, on the 24th of December, Jacob Whiteside was appointed a judge of the Madison court of common pleas, and the court held its first meeting April 3, 1813, at the house of Thomas Kirkpatrick, with Judges Lofton and Whiteside present and Josiah Randle (Randall) clerk. On June 2nd the governor appointed Thomas Kirkpatrick a judge of the court, whether to insure the presence of a quorum, or not, does not appear. The court was still further strengthened, on December 11th, by the addition of George Cadwell to its membership.

These courts of common pleas were superseded December 19, 1814, by a territorial law providing for the creation of county courts. These courts were empowered with the same duties and privileges as the courts of common pleas except as relates to the trial of civil and criminal causes, thus confining their functions to administrative and executive affairs of the county. The members of this court, commissioned by the governor, were John G. Lofton, Thomas Kirkpatrick and George Cadwell, and they opened their first term March 6, 1815. The law creating the county courts was amended by the legislature in January, 1816, giving them increased jurisdiction and providing for four terms per year; under it George Cadwell, Samuel Judy and Thomas Kirkpatrick were appointed judges and on January 14, 1817, William Jones was also appointed judge.

The close of the year 1817 ended the reign of the county courts, as above constituted, the legislature having passed an act January 12, 1818, placing the administration of county affairs in the hands of the justices of the peace, who thus constituted the county court. The last meeting of this court was held December 9, 1818, the territory of Illinois having now ceased to be, and the justices' courts ended with it.

#### OFFICERS ELECTED UNDER THE STATE

Madison was now a county of the state of Illinois. The first state legislature placed the county government in the hands of three commissioners, to be elected annually, thus, for the first time, giving the people the right to elect their own local officials.

#### BOARDS OF COMMISSIONERS

The first board of commissioners (1819-20) elected by the people entered upon its duties June 7, 1819, and consisted of William Jones, Samuel Judy and George Barnsbak. Joseph Conway was appointed clerk and George Belsha, treasurer.

Second board (1820-1)—Amos Squire, James Tunnel and Abraham Prickett.

Third board (1821)—Amos Squire, Abraham Prickett and Emanuel J. West.

Fourth board (1822-3)—John Barber, Benjamin Spencer and Hail Mason.

Fifth board (1823-4)—Hail Mason, John Barber and Thomas Lippincott.

Sixth board (1824-5)—Hail Mason, John Howard and Benjamin Steadman.

Seventh board (1825-6)—John Howard, Benjamin Steadman and Daniel A. Lanterman.

Eighth board (1826-7)—William Montgomery, Samuel Seybold and Emanuel J. Leigh.

Ninth board (1827-30)—There was a change in the law and the terms of the commissioners were lengthened to three years. The ninth board consisted of E. J. Leigh, George Smith and David Swett.

Tenth board (1830-3)—Thomas Gillham, Robert Aldrich and David Swett.

Eleventh board (1833-6)—David Swett, Robert Aldrich and John Newman.

Twelfth board (1836-8)—Robert Aldrich, Abe. Moore and S. T. Robbins.

Thirteenth board (1838-9)—Hiram Arthur, Edmund Fruitt and Thomas J. Waddle.

By act of the general assembly in 1838 the tenure of office was changed so that the commissioners held office for one, two and three years, as determined by lot.

Fourteenth board (1839-40)—Hiram Arthur, Edmund Fruitt and David Smith.

Fifteenth board (1840-1)—Hiram Arthur, David Smith and Ephraim Harnsberger.

Sixteenth board (1841-2)—David Smith and Samuel Squire.

Seventeenth board (1842-3) — Ephraim Harnsberger, Samuel Squire and James Webb.

Eighteenth board (1843-4) — Samuel Squire, James Webb and J. G. Anderson.

Nineteenth board (1844-5)—James Webb, J. G. Anderson and Samuel Squire.

Twentieth board (1845-6)—J. G. Anderson, Samuel Squire and I. B. Randle.

Twenty-first board (1846-7) — Samuel Squire, I. B. Randle and W. B. Reynolds.

Twenty-second board (1847-8)—I. B. Randle, W. B. Reynolds and J. G. Anderson; the last named dying in November, 1847, James Squire was elected to the vacancy.

Twenty-third board (1848-9)—W. B. Reynolds, Samuel Squire and I. B. Randle. This was the last board of commissioners; the new constitution of 1848 substituted therefor a county judge entrusted with probate business, and two associate justices to conduct the county business. These officials were elected for terms of four years each.

#### COUNTY COURTS

Under this new order of procedure the first county court elected consisted of Henry K. Eaton, judge; I. B. Randle and Samuel Squire, associates, and their term extended from 1849 to 1853.

Second county court (1853-7)—Henry K. Eaton, judge; D. D. Collins and Joseph Chapman, associates.

Third county court (1857-61)—M. G. Dale, judge; E. M. Morgan and George R. Stocker, associates.

Fourth county court (1861-5)—M. G. Dale, judge; Constantine Rilliet and W. B. Hundley, associates. Mr. Rilliet died in 1862 and was succeeded by Xavier Sutter.

Fifth county court (1865-9)—David Gillespie, judge; Edmund D. Keirsey and Anthony Suppiger, associates; C. W. Dimmock, clerk.

Sixth county court (1869-74)—W. T. Brown, judge; George R. Stocker and Henry C. Gerke, associates.

The new constitution of 1870 abolished the county court system of government and substituted the county commissioner system, with a three-years' term of office for members elected after 1873. Those then elected had to draw lots for one, two and three-year terms of office.

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

County commissioners (1874-76)—W. E. Wheeler, chairman; W. W. Jarvis and T. W. Kinder, members.

The second county board consisted of T. W. Kinder, chairman, and A. W. Crawford as new members. J. Bardill was elected in 1875 to succeed W. W. Jarvis, and served until April, 1876, when the commissioners were succeeded by a board of supervisors, the county having, in 1875, adopted the township system of county government. This necessitated the division of the county into political townships. This was done by following the congressional township lines and naming the townships.

#### BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS

This system provided for the election of one supervisor for each township and assistant supervisors, in addition, in proportion to population. This system of county government is still in force, with the exception that the supervisor is now elected for two years instead of one, as at first.

John A. Prickett, of Edwardsville was

chairman of the first board (1876-7). Other members were H. M. Thorpe, Helvetia; Jones Tontz, Saline; Daniel Ruedy, Leef; Andrew Jackson, New Douglas; F. S. Pike, St. Jacob; J. L. Ferguson, Marine; R. O. Utiger, Alhambra; James Olive, Olive; Ignatius Riggin, Jarvis; J. B. McKee, Pin Oak; W. A. Mize, Hamel; James Kell, Omphghent; B. R. Hite, Collinsville; J. B. Gibson, Fort Russell; E. K. Pruitt, Moro; Philip Braden, Nameoki; Amos Atkins, Chouteau; S. B. Gillham, Wood River; Edmund Dooling, Fosterburg; R. J. Brown, Venice; Henry C. Sweetser, Ed. Woodman, J. M. Tonsor, C. A. Herb, Alton; and John M. Pearson, Godfrey.

We have now traced the local government of the county through a period of one hundred years from the appointment of courts of common pleas by the territorial governor. The first court was constituted in 1812; this was succeeded in 1814 by the county court; this body was succeeded in January, 1818, by the administration of the board composed of the justices of the peace for the county. The reign of the justices was short, the territory having been admitted as a state the same year, the legislature in 1819 placing the government of the county in the hands of three commissioners to be elected by the people. This commission form had a long life extending from 1819, with some changes in tenure of office of its members, to 1849. Then came the reign of the county judge and two associates, which continued from 1849 to 1874. It was succeeded by a revival of the commissioner system, which continued from 1874 to 1876, which was succeeded by the township system of government by a board of supervisors.

The first period, under courts of common pleas, continued five years; the second, under county commissioners, thirty years; the third period, under county judges, twenty-five years; the fourth, under county commissioners, two years; the fifth, under board of supervisors, thirty-six years.

#### SOME TERRITORIAL APPOINTMENTS

There were various appointments made by the governor prior to September, 1812, which included citizens of this county, then a part of St. Clair, but we shall confine ourselves to the names of officials named after the organization of the county up to the period when the territory became a state, and not including those previously named above.

Justices of the peace:—Robert Brazil, December 6, 1812; Uel Whiteside, March 9, 1814; Nicholas Boilvain, June 21, 1814; John McKinney, August 10, 1814; William L. Smyth, December 7, 1814; Abraham Prickett, December 23, 1815; Alexander Waddell and — Eberman, January 10, 1816; John Robinson, January 11, 1816; Joseph Meacham, March 2, 1816; John T. Lusk, January 16, 1817; Abraham Prickett, February 24, 1817; John Howard, May 22, 1817; Levi Roberts and William May, December 10, 1817; Jonathan Harris, December 17, 1817; Isaiah Cummings, Martin Woods and Micajah Coxe, January 8, 1818; Samuel Gilham, February 5, 1818; Jacob Lurton, February 10, 1818; Rodolphus Langworthy, February 17, 1818; Thomas Johnson, Amos Squire, Samuel Judy, William Jones and George Cadwell, February 28, 1818; Joseph Duncan, John H. Morgan, Thomas Johnson, Walter Creepwell, August 7, 1818.

During the same period certain other appointments were made for this county, by the governor, as follows: Daniel G. Moore, coroner of Madison county, March 9, 1814; Isham Gillham, sheriff, September 19, 1812; Bird Lockhart, coroner, September 1, 1812; Josiah Randle, clerk of county court, December 12, 1812; Josiah Randle, clerk of supreme court for Madison county, December 24, 1814; William Jones, treasurer Madison county, December 24, 1814; Asahel Enloe, surveyor of the county, February 20, 1817; Joseph Conway, clerk of circuit, January 13, 1818; John Y. Sawyer, surveyor, March 12, 1818.

The last appointment which seems to have been made by Governor Edwards prior to the territory becoming a state was that of James D. Thomas to be lieutenant colonel of the Tenth Regiment Illinois Militia, vice Andrew Bankson, resigned.

The list of military appointments, during the territorial period from 1809 to 1818, is a long one and includes many names that became well known in the subsequent history of the state.

It includes the names of all the officers from Madison county who served in the War of 1812 and the Indian wars of that period.

The names of all officials in the county, before the admission of the territory as a state, have been compiled from the territorial records, while for the names of the county commissioners or judges, after the admission of the state, up to 1876, we are indebted to Brink's "History of Madison County."

## CHAPTER VI

### THE EDWARDS ADMINISTRATIONS

GOVERNOR EDWARDS AND ILLINOIS TERRITORY—MOUNTED RANGERS ORGANIZED—WAR AGAINST BRITISH AND INDIANS—GOVERNOR EDWARDS AND MADISON COUNTY—INDIAN MASSACRES IN MADISON—THE WOOD RIVER TRAGEDY—BARBARITY OF RANGERS.

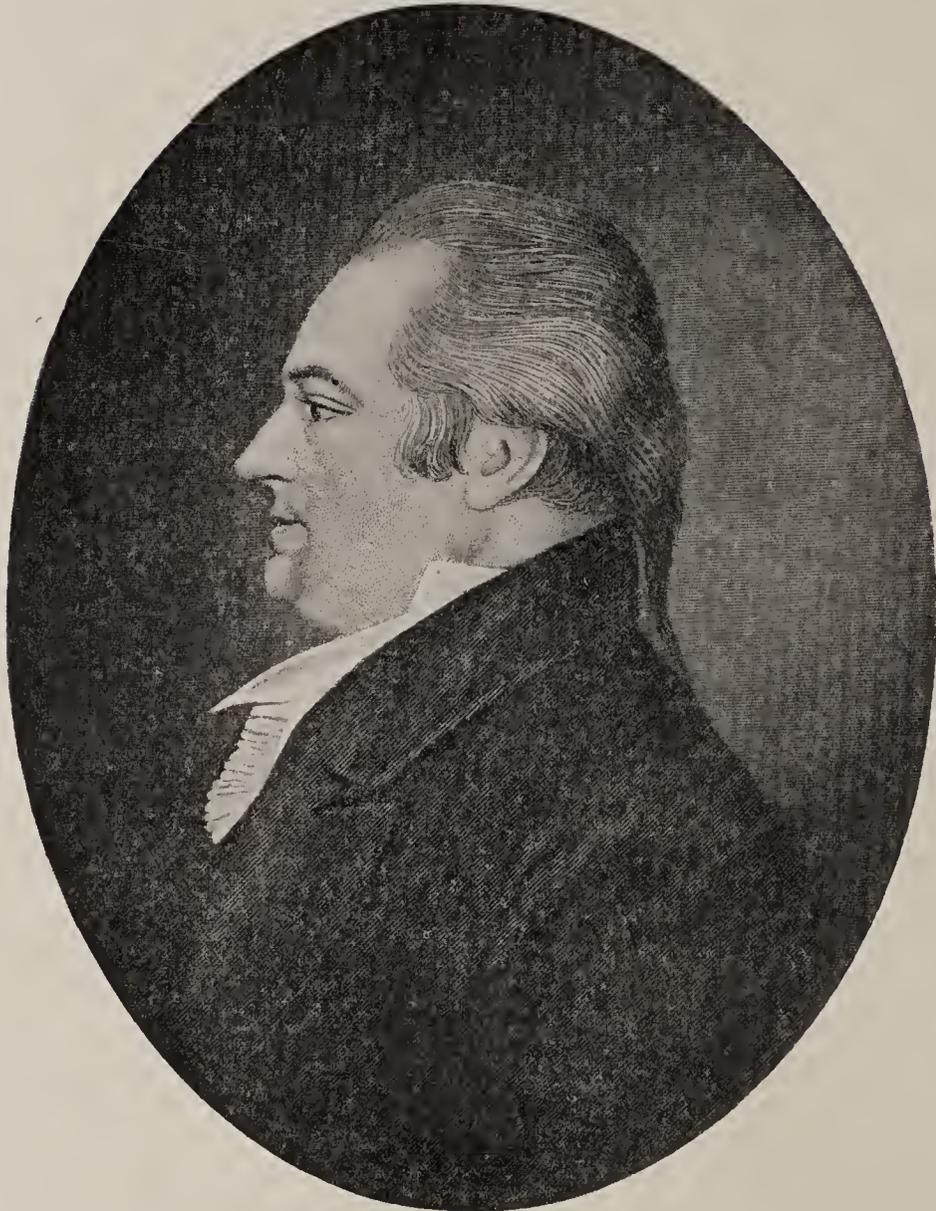
John Boyle, associate justice of the Kentucky court of appeals, was at first appointed governor of the newly organized territory of Illinois, but declined to accept the office. Thereupon Ninian Edwards, chief justice of the same court, received the appointment from President Madison, April 24, 1809. Nathaniel Pope, of Kaskaskia, late of Kentucky, was appointed secretary of state. Before the arrival of the governor, who was detained in Kentucky, Secretary Pope organized the government, and, by proclamation of April 25th, reestablished the counties of St. Clair and Randolph, as before the separation from Indiana. Governor Edwards arrived in Kaskaskia early in June and assumed his duties.

#### GOVERNOR EDWARDS AND ILLINOIS TERRITORY

The new executive came of a distinguished Maryland family, the son of Benjamin Edwards, a name since honorably perpetuated in Illinois history. Ninian Edwards was born in Maryland March 17, 1775. His early education was under that great lawyer, William Wirt, and he completed his studies at Dickinson college, Pennsylvania. Leaving home at the age of nineteen, he settled in Kentucky and immediately embarked in large enterprises. However, he fell into youthful excesses in which he wasted his patrimony. Soon realizing his imprudence, he reformed his course, removed from Nelson to Logan county and settled down to the study and prac-

tice of law. He was quickly and eminently successful in his profession and, entering upon the political field, served two terms in the Kentucky legislature, and became, later, chief justice of the court of appeals, which office he was filling when he was appointed governor of Illinois territory, in tribute to his eminent ability.

The task before Governor Edwards was a stupendous one. The territory was unorganized, save as to two counties. Its area was something immense, as noted elsewhere, stretching from the Ohio river to the Canadian line, with the Wabash and Lake Michigan on its eastern border and the whole course of the Mississippi on its western. It was mainly a vast wilderness, inhabited by warring Indian tribes, with French settlements on the north at Green Bay and Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin; military posts at Chicago and Rock Island; white settlements at Kaskaskia, Prairie du Rocher, New Design, Fort Chartres and Cahokia, together with the settlements along the Wabash and at Fort Massac. In addition there were several hundred settlers south of the present north line of Madison, who were not located in villages. This was especially the case in Madison, where there was no town except the flourishing settlement at Goshen. The station of Peters, on the Clover Leaf, about six miles southwest of Edwardsville, occupies the original site of Goshen.



GOVERNOR NINIAN EDWARDS

Associated with Governor Edwards were the three territorial judges appointed by the President, Jesse B. Thomas, Alexander Stuart and Obadiah Jones. The two last-named soon resigned and their places were filled by Stanley Griswold and William Sprigg, who thus constituted the territorial Federal court, continued until the admission of the state in 1818. All the laws for the new territory were framed by the governor and the judges, who thus combined legislative with judicial functions, but all appointments to civic or military offices were made by the governor alone. The people had no part in the choice of local officials until the territory was raised to the second grade when they were given power to elect members of the territorial assembly. This, however, did not take place until 1814. The government for these first five years was not representative but autocratic, yet it was wisely, justly and humanely administered.

#### MOUNTED RANGERS ORGANIZED

The new authorities found the social and civic condition chaotic, due to the distance from the former seat of government at Vincennes. The people were divided into cliques and factions owing to differences arising from separation from Indiana, and the harmonizing of adverse elements was the first work to which the authorities addressed themselves. The first code of laws enacted, June 16th, consisting mainly of those in existence under the former Indiana government, helped to adjust the differences.

The white population of the territory at that time was about nine thousand, with an estimated Indian population of twice that number. The governor next turned his attention to the reorganizing of the militia, owing to the threatening attitude of the northern Indians. They had been provoked to hostility by the encroachments of the whites and aroused to action by the fanatical eloquence of Tecumseh. The great battle of Tippecanoe, in Indiana,

November 6, 1811, in which General William Henry Harrison defeated the famous Indian chieftain, served only to intensify the hostility of the Indians in Illinois. The massacre of the garrison of Fort Dearborn, the following year (August 15, 1812), the bloodiest in Illinois history, also aroused further ferocity on the part of the Indians. Viewing the dangerous situation congress had, in 1811, provided for the organization of a regiment of mounted rangers for the protection of the Illinois country, but prior to that Governor Edwards had called out the militia and established a line of stockade forts from the mouth of the Missouri across the country to the Wabash, bearing a large share of the expense himself. The regiment authorized by congress was commanded by Col. William Russell, of Kentucky, and the captains of the four companies located on the western border were Samuel Whiteside, William B. Whiteside, James B. Moore and Jacob Short, names well known in later annals.

#### WAR AGAINST BRITISH AND INDIANS

The declaration of war by the United States against Great Britain was made by congress June 19, 1812. The Pottawatomies and other tribes in northern Illinois and Wisconsin openly sided with the British. Others were friendly to the Americans. The governor constructed a fort near Edwardsville, which he named Fort Russell, in honor of the officer spoken of, and made it his headquarters for the campaign. He organized a force of three hundred and fifty mounted men, with two companies of Rangers under Colonel Russell, and an independent company under Captain Samuel Judy, and, on October 18th, began his march against the Indians near Peoria. They destroyed two Kickapoo villages en route, and, after a five days' march, came in sight of the village that was the object of attack. The Indians were ignorant of the approach of the troops; many of them were friendly, but no discrimination was made by the assailants.

When the attack was made the Indian children were playing on the green. As the soldiers approached, the inhabitants fled, but were shot down as they ran. Some thirty Indians were killed and many wounded. It was a massacre, not a battle, in which only one of the Rangers was wounded. John Reynolds and Thomas Carlin, both afterwards governors of Illinois, were among the exultant soldiery. In truth, many atrocities were perpetrated by the pioneers in those days, over which it is well to draw the veil. The campaign was a brief one, Governor Edwards marching his triumphant troops back to Fort Russell after an absence of thirteen days.

In the meantime Capt. Thos. E. Craig had been dispatched up the Illinois with two companies on boats to capture the ancient French village at Peoria, whose inhabitants had been represented to the governor as sympathizing with the British and Indians, a charge which had no basis. The inhabitants were traders, trappers and hunters, numbering over two hundred. Arriving in front of the town November 8, 1812, the Captain heard several shots in the woods made by hunters, which he hastily conceived to be signals for an attack on his forces. Craig, in return, shelled the woods, and advanced on the town. There was no resistance. Reporting the reason of his attack to Indian Agent Forsyth and others, they made light of his fears, whereupon he became enraged, charged them with being in sympathy with the enemy and took them prisoners, save those who escaped—seventy-five in all, men, women and children. Craig then burned half the town and proceeded down the river with his prisoners, including the Indian agent, a loyal and reliable man. Arriving just below Alton, he put his prisoners ashore, on the east bank, without food or shelter. Winter had already set in and the helpless victims were compelled to make their way to their desolate homes as best they could, or to the nearest French settlements. Some of them, it is said,

settled at Portage des Sioux (Missouri) founded in 1799.

Another expedition was sent against the Pottawatomies and Kickapoos on the upper Illinois, in 1813, under General Howard of Missouri, with a regiment of Rangers under Col. Benjamin Stephenson of Madison. They left Camp Russell in August but on arriving at the Indian villages found them deserted. They turned back to Peoria and built a stockade which they named Fort Clark, in honor of Gen. George Rogers Clark. Leaving a small force at the stockade, they returned to Fort Russell in October, not having accomplished anything of note. This Fort Clark was abandoned at the close of the war and burned by the Indians.

Increased ferocity marked the attacks of the savages and the British in 1814, and marauding bands took many scalps along the border, but only on a few occasions penetrated to the lower settlements. A government expedition was sent up the Mississippi with the intention of strengthening the fort at Prairie du Chien. It was under the command of Major Campbell of the regular army. It did not get to its destination. At Rock Island the expedition encountered a large force of Sacs and Foxes, under the renowned Black Hawk. The Americans were defeated and retreated down the river.

Another expedition was dispatched up the river, the same year, under Maj. Zachary Taylor, afterward president. But "Old Rough and Ready," as he was later called in the Mexican war, fared no better than his predecessor. In his command were two companies from Fort Russell commanded by Captains Samuel Whiteside and Nelson Rector. At Rock Island the British were discovered in possession, with a battery of artillery and backed by a large force of Indians. Another battle took place. The Americans were partially successful, but Maj. Taylor, finding his force insufficient, also withdrew down the river. He halted at the

present site of Warsaw and built Fort Edwards. The Americans were compelled to retire from this point, also, and returning home, were discharged at Fort Russell October 18, 1814. In the frontier wars of 1812-4 the Illinois troops were not greatly successful, as shown above, in their aggressive campaigns, and at the close of the war the Indians had retained complete possession of northern Illinois. Still the Rangers had rendered good service, under Gov. Edwards' command, in protecting the southern settlements and in preventing any serious raids into their home territory by the British and Indians from the north.

Among the Ranger officers who bore themselves gallantly during these border conflicts were William B. and Samuel Whiteside, William Jones, James B. Moore, Joseph G. Lofton, Jacob Short, John Murdock, William and Nathan Boon, William, Nelson and Stephen Rector, Nathaniel Journey, Willis Hargreave, Jacob and Samuel Judy, Benjamin Stephenson and William Henry. These served as colonels or captains, the majority of them being residents of Madison. Other commissioned officers from this county, under the rank of captain, were Lieutenants Titus Gregg, John Suagart, John Springer, Thomas Kirkpatrick, Samuel G. Moore and Ensigns Henry Taylor and Thomas Finley. Fort Russell was the headquarters of the troops for the several campaigns and a rallying point for settlers seeking protection from Indian raids.

#### GOVERNOR EDWARDS AND MADISON COUNTY

Says Judge Moses, in his valuable "History of Illinois: "Although the treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain was signed at Ghent, December 24, 1814, the formal treaty with the latter's Indian allies was not concluded until the following year, when articles between the United States and the hostile tribes were signed at a point on the Mississippi (in Madison county) below Alton. The

American commissioners were Governor Edwards of Illinois, Gov. William Clark of Missouri, and Auguste Chouteau of St. Louis. Most of the northern tribes, including the Pottawatomies, were represented."

After the close of the war, in 1815, the inhabitants of the territory entered upon a new era of peace and prosperity, under the wise guidance of Governor Edwards and legislatures guiltless of graft or "job potterry." Executive and legislatures worked together for the common good. An unprecedented growth set in and no county advanced more rapidly than Madison. When the state was admitted to the Union the number of organized counties had increased to fifteen, covering the southern one-fourth of the state. Shadrach Bond was elected the first governor. The first general assembly elected Governor Edwards and Jesse B. Thomas as United States senators. The latter was the author of the Missouri Compromise of 1820. Governor Edwards, in the senate, voted for this measure, but his son-in-law, the brilliant Daniel P. Cook, voted against it in the house, of which he was a member. The town of Edwardsville was laid out in 1815, on the site named by the governor in his proclamation organizing the county, as the seat of government, viz: "the house of Thomas Kirkpatrick." It was named in honor of the governor and later became his residence. At the first senatorial election Governor Edwards had drawn the short term, which would expire March 3, 1819. There was a strong opposition to his election for a second term, considerable hostility having been engendered against him during his ten years of public service. In the anti-slavery contest of 1824 Senator Edwards took no active part on either side. His real position on that great question has been variously stated. One writer asserts that "no one knew where he stood," but the late Rev. Thomas Lippincott cleared the matter up in one of his papers on "The Conflict of the Century." Mr. Lippincott and the senator

were both at that time residents of Edwardsville. Mr. Lippincott had been secretary of the senate in the legislature which passed the convention resolution. He writes as follows, in reply to a statement in Governor Ford's history: "I had opportunity, very frequently, during the time occupied by the contest, which Senator Edwards spent at home, to see him and hear his sentiments. He was opposed to the introduction of slavery into Illinois—not active, it is true, but free in his conversation to make his influence felt among his personal friends, and I am not mistaken if there was not a communication or two in the *Edwardsville Spectator* setting forth the impropriety of the act. The mistake of Governor Ford, if I am right, grew naturally out of the fact that Governor Edwards was a slave owner, and not under any strong anti-slavery influence. He had, in the United States senate, voted for the admission of Missouri with slavery. His language in our contest was: 'I have no scruples against holding slaves, but I will not consent to bring the curse of slavery on the state for my accommodation. If I cannot live without them I will go to a slave state.' Such and similar statements I heard him make during the contest; and there are others still living who heard him speak in the same strain more frequently than I did."

This unbiased statement clears the Senator's record in that great contest. Governor Edwards was, in 1824, appointed minister to Mexico by President Monroe, and resigned his seat in the senate, but in an unfortunate controversy with William H. Crawford, secretary of the treasury, in regard to the deposit of public funds in the Edwardsville bank, which institution had proved a defaulter in the sum of \$40,000, Governor Edwards claimed that he had informed the secretary of the insolvent condition of the bank and the latter claimed that he had not. The congressional committee vindicated both parties, it being proved that Governor Edwards had written

such a letter, but it was not proved that the secretary had received it. But the controversy had been so bitter that Governor Edwards resigned his mission, to avoid embarrassing the administration, refunded all the money he had drawn for expenses of his trip, and returned to Illinois. In 1826, in order to vindicate himself before the people, he became a candidate for governor. His opponent was Thomas C. Sloo, Jr., an able and popular man, a former state senator. The campaign was a bitter one but Edwards won by a vote of 6,280 to 5,854. Of the Governor's method of campaigning Judge Moses says, in his "History of Illinois:" "Consulting only the policy marked out by himself, and soliciting aid from none of the leading politicians, he conducted his campaign with the boldness of a Jackson, the persistence of an Adams and the eloquence of a Clay. Despising the arts of the demagogues of that day, who went about electioneering in old shabby clothes, to ingratiate themselves with the poorer classes; who drank whisky with the crowd and went about unshaven and unshorn—he, on the contrary, arrayed himself in the style of an old-fashioned country gentleman, in his broadcloth coat, ruffled shirt and high-topped boots, and traveled over the state in his carriage, or on horseback, attended by his colored servant, notwithstanding the prejudices engendered by the recent agitation. The people who, it was supposed, would be driven away by his aristocratic appearance, were really attracted to him and deemed it an honor to vote for 'such a high-toned, elegant old gentleman.'"

The Governor delivered his inaugural in person, and, true to the instincts of propriety which distinguished him, appeared before the joint session of the assembly arrayed in a gold laced coat. An exciting incident of his administration was the charge of mismanagement he brought against the officers of the bank at Edwardsville. An investigation followed, and the legislative committee reported that "noth-

ing was proved against the officers of the bank—Shadrach Bond, Thomas Carlin, Abraham Prickett, Elijah Isles and Theophilus Smith—which would justify the belief that they had acted corruptly, or in bad faith in the management of said bank.”

The administration of Governor Edwards, while a stormy one, closed with expressions of good feeling and satisfaction. In 1832 he became a candidate for congress. There were four candidates in the field besides himself and he was defeated, Charles Slade receiving a plurality. The Governor then proceeded to his home in Belleville whence he had removed from Edwardsville and where, on July 20, 1833, he fell a victim to cholera, in consequence of his humane exertions for the relief of his stricken neighbors. “In person he was large and well-made, with a noble and princely appearance, a magnificent specimen of a man physically and intellectually. In private life he was kindly benevolent and hospitable.” He served the territory and state as governor, thirteen years, piloted it safely through the perils of its formative period, and guided its later affairs with fearlessness and wisdom. He organized the original Madison county, ruled over the destinies of an empire in territorial extent, and was one of the greatest men and most striking characters of an eventful epoch. His residence in Edwardsville extended from 1818 to 1825.

We have dealt with Governor Edwards, so far, entirely as his public service affected the destinies of Madison county, but there was another phase of his career not without interest. He was a great and successful business man and accumulated a large estate. Judge Moses says of him: “Governor Edwards was the foremost merchant of his day. Abandoning the practice of law after his removal to the territory, he engaged in mercantile pursuits in addition to his farming interests, on the most extensive scale. He established saw and grist

mills, and stores in Kaskaskia, Belleville, Carlyle, Alton and Springfield, Illinois, and at St. Louis, Chariton and Franklin, Missouri. He gave them his personal attention, so far as his official duties would permit, himself purchasing the immense stocks of goods required.”

Thus we see that, in addition to his public services, he did a great work in developing the farming, manufacturing and commerce interests of the state.

#### INDIAN MASSACRES IN MADISON

The early settlers in Goshen, the outpost of civilization in Madison county, had lived for years in dread of raids by their savage foes of the forest. In 1802, Turkey Foot, the cruel chief of a band of the Pottawatomies, and his party, returning home from Cahokia to their village in northern Illinois, fell in with two men named Dennis and Van Meter, at the foot of the bluff, about five miles southwest of the present site of Edwardsville. Turkey Foot, seeing the Americans extending their settlements towards his country, was filled with wrath, and with savage ferocity wreaked his vengeance on the first white settlers who crossed his path. No further acts of hostility were committed at this time and the murders seem rather to have been acts of individual enmity with which the tribe, as a whole, had nothing to do.

Prior to the outbreak of the War of 1812 with Great Britain the hostility of the Indians along the border became more pronounced, and resulted in several murders of isolated pioneers. One of these occurred on the site of the present city of Alton. A man named Price had opened a farm, on a piece of land at the foot of what is now Spring street. On the Twentieth of June, 1811, Price was engaged with his son, a mere boy, in plowing the land, when they saw the Indians approaching them at the spring where stood a small cabin. As the Indians came near the spring the Amer-

icans asked them if they came in peace. In reply the leader, a man of great size and strength, laid down his gun and extended his hand to Price, who took it unsuspectingly, when he was held fast in the Indian's grasp and immediately tomahawked by the other savages. During the struggle Price's son leaped upon the plow horse, and made the animal jump the brush fence around the field. At this instant the Indian shot at him. The ball struck the middle of the horse's back, between the horse and the rider, and missed the boy entirely, while he was in the air, due to the jump. Maj. Frank. Moore, in his reminiscences, tells the story as told to him by his father: "The boy rode out to my father's house between the forks of Wood river, to give the alarm. All the neighbors went in pursuit of the Indians. Among them were my father, Abel Moore, Solomon Pruitt, William Montgomery, James Pruitt, John Vickery, a Mr. Dobbs and several others. They went to the spring and found Mr. Price dead, as the boy had stated. They pursued the Indians by following the trail through the grass. They followed it two or three miles above the mouth of Piasa creek. There they killed one Indian. The other Indians made their escape by crossing the creek into the brush, and night coming on prevented further pursuit. Every man, woman and child took an active part in the resulting Indian war. After the Price murder and its penalty the Indian would shoot at every white man he saw, and vice versa. The white people found it necessary to build a fort and also to organize a company of Rangers. My father was chosen captain and served in that capacity all through the war of 1812. A number of hard battles were fought over at Portage des Sioux, in St. Charles county, Missouri."

This Price murder also led to the organization of a company of mounted riflemen at Goshen, fifteen miles southwest of Alton, of

which William Whiteside was captain. The spring where this murder occurred, one hundred and one years ago, is still flowing at the northeast corner of Second and Spring streets, and throws out quite a large stream which now discharges under Second street into a sewer.

#### THE WOOD RIVER TRAGEDY

The most startling and cruel atrocity ever committed by the Indians within the present limits of Madison county was what is known as the Wood river massacre, in which a woman and six children were butchered. It occurred on the Tenth of July, 1814. Various versions of this tragedy have been published. We prefer the one given by the late Maj. Frank Moore, as written by his father, Capt. Abel Moore, for the *Alton Spectator*, the first paper published in Alton, this version appearing about 1835: "This tragedy took place at the forks of Wood river, two miles east of Upper Alton. The victims were the wife and two children of Reason Reagan, two children of William Moore and my two brothers, William and Joel, sons of Abel Moore. At the beginning of the War of 1812 the citizens of the county who lived in exposed locations, sought refuge in the forts and block houses, but as no Indians made their appearance, and the Rangers were constantly on the alert scouting the country, they began to feel so secure that in the summer of 1814 they began returning to their farms and homes. There were eight or ten families residing then in the forks of Wood river. The men were nearly all absent from home in the Ranger service. At the home of George Moore, on the east fork of Wood river, a block house had been built to which the women and children could flee should danger be apprehended. The massacre occurred on a Sabbath afternoon. Mr. Reagan had gone two or three miles to church, leaving his wife and two children at the home of Abel

Moore, about a mile from the Reagan home and half way between it and the block house. About 4 o'clock in the afternoon Mrs. Reagan started home, intending to return to Abel Moore's in a short time. She was accompanied by her two children, two of William Moore's and two of Abel Moore's. When it began to grow dark uneasiness was felt at the absence of the Moore children. William Moore came to his brother's and, not finding them there, passed on to Reagan's, while his wife started in a direct line, not following the road, for the same place.

"William Moore came back with the startling intelligence that some one had been killed by the Indians. He had discovered a body lying on the ground, which, by reason of the darkness and his haste he had been unable to identify. The first thought was to find refuge in the block house. Mr. Moore desired his brother's family to go directly by the road to the block house, while he would pass by his own house and take his family to the fort with him. The night was dark and the road passed through a heavy forest. The women and children chose to accompany William Moore, though the distance to the fort was thereby nearly doubled. The feelings of the party as they groped their way through the dark woods can be more easily imagined than described. Sorrow for the supposed loss of their relatives and children, was mingled with horror at the manner of their death and fear for their own safety. Silently they passed on till they came to the home of William Moore, when he exclaimed, as if relieved from strained apprehension, 'Thank God, Polly is saved.' The horse that his wife had ridden was standing at the gate. As they let down the bars I gained admission to the yard, when his wife came running out, exclaiming, 'They are all killed by the Indians, I think!' The whole party hastily departed for the block house.

"It will be remembered that Mrs. Moore and

her husband had gone in search of the children by different routes. They did not meet on the way, or at the place of the massacre. Mrs. Moore, on horseback, carefully noted as she went every discernible object, till at length she saw a human figure lying near a log. There was not sufficient light to tell the size or sex of the person, and she called the name of her children, again and again, thinking it might be one of them asleep. At length she alighted from her horse and examined the object more closely. What must have been her sensations when she placed her hand on a naked corpse, and felt the quivering flesh from which the scalp had recently been torn. In the gloom she could indistinctly see the figure of the little child of Mrs. Reagan, sitting so near the body of its mother that it sometimes leaned its head on one side and then on the other of its insensible mother. As Mrs. Moore leaned over the little one it said: 'The black man raised his axe and cut them again.' She saw no further, but thrilled with horror and alarm, she hastily remounted her horse and hurried home, where she heated water, intending to defend herself from the savage foe. The wounded child died next day.

"There was little rest that night at the fort. The women and children of the neighborhood, with the few men who were not absent with the Rangers, crowded together, not knowing but that at any time the Indians might begin an attack. Seven were missing, and their bodies lay mangled and bleeding within a mile of the fort in the dark forest. At three o'clock in the morning a messenger was dispatched with the tidings to Fort Russell. At dawn of day the scene of the tragedy was sought and the bodies collected for burial. They were all buried in the same grave, with boards laid on the bottom and the sides, and above the bodies. There were no men to make coffins.

"The Indians had built a large fire and blazed the way to make the whites think there was a

large party. The news soon spread and it was not long before George Whiteside and nine others gave pursuit. Among them were James Pruitt, Abraham Pruitt, James Starkden, William Montgomery, and Peter Waggoner, whose descendants still live in Wood River and Moro townships. The weather was extremely hot and some of their horses gave out entirely. Their order was to keep up the pursuit. It was on the evening of the second day that they came in sight of the Indians near the Sangamon river, on the dividing ridge. There stood on the ridge, at that time, a lone cottonwood tree. Several Indians climbed this tree to look back. They saw their pursuers from that tree. They separated and went in different directions, all making for the timber. When the whites came to the tree they, too, divided and pursued the Indians separately. James and Abraham Pruitt, taking the trail of an Indian, soon came in sight of him, and the former, having the fastest horse, soon came in range of him. He rode up to within thirty yards and shot him in the thigh. The Indian fell, but managed to get to a fallen treetop. Abraham soon came up and they concluded to ride in on the Indian and finish him, which Abraham did by shooting and killing him where he lay. In this Indian's shot-pouch was found the scalp of Mrs. Reagan. The Indian tried to raise his gun to shoot but was too weak. His rifle is supposed to be in the Pruitt family yet. The place where the Indians were overtaken was near where Virden now stands. The remaining Indians hid in the timber and the drift of the creek. It was learned, afterward, at the treaty of Galena, that only one Indian escaped.

"Mr. Solomon Pruitt, who was not in the pursuit, assisted in the burial of the victims.

He hauled them on a small one-horse sled to the burying ground south of Bethalto. There were no wagons in those days. There a stone slab marks their resting place.

#### BARBARITY OF RANGERS

"Buried in the same cemetery is an Indian girl, who was captured by Abraham Pruitt during one of the campaigns of the war of 1812. The Indians had been pursued to the Winnebago swamps and Pruitt heard firing in a distant part of the swamp and went in search of the cause thereof. On nearing the spot he found David Carter and another man shooting at the child, about six years old, who was mired in the mud, and so closely were the Indians pursued that they had to leave her there. Mr. Pruitt called them cowards and ordered them to cease firing at the helpless child. Mr. Pruitt then, noble-hearted man that he was, went in and rescued the child from the swamp. He placed her on the horse behind him and brought her home with him and raised her to the age of about sixteen when she died. She was of a very mild disposition." We remarked, in another place, that the deeds of some of the Rangers were no better than those of the savages, and the attempt of Carter and companion to shoot a helpless child, illustrates the fact.

The feeling of the people towards the aborigines was reflected in a law passed by the territorial legislature in 1814, which offered a reward of fifty dollars for each Indian taken or killed in any white settlement, and of one hundred dollars for any "warrior, squaw or child, taken prisoner or killed in their own territory."

## CHAPTER VII

### THE ANTI-SLAVERY CONTEST

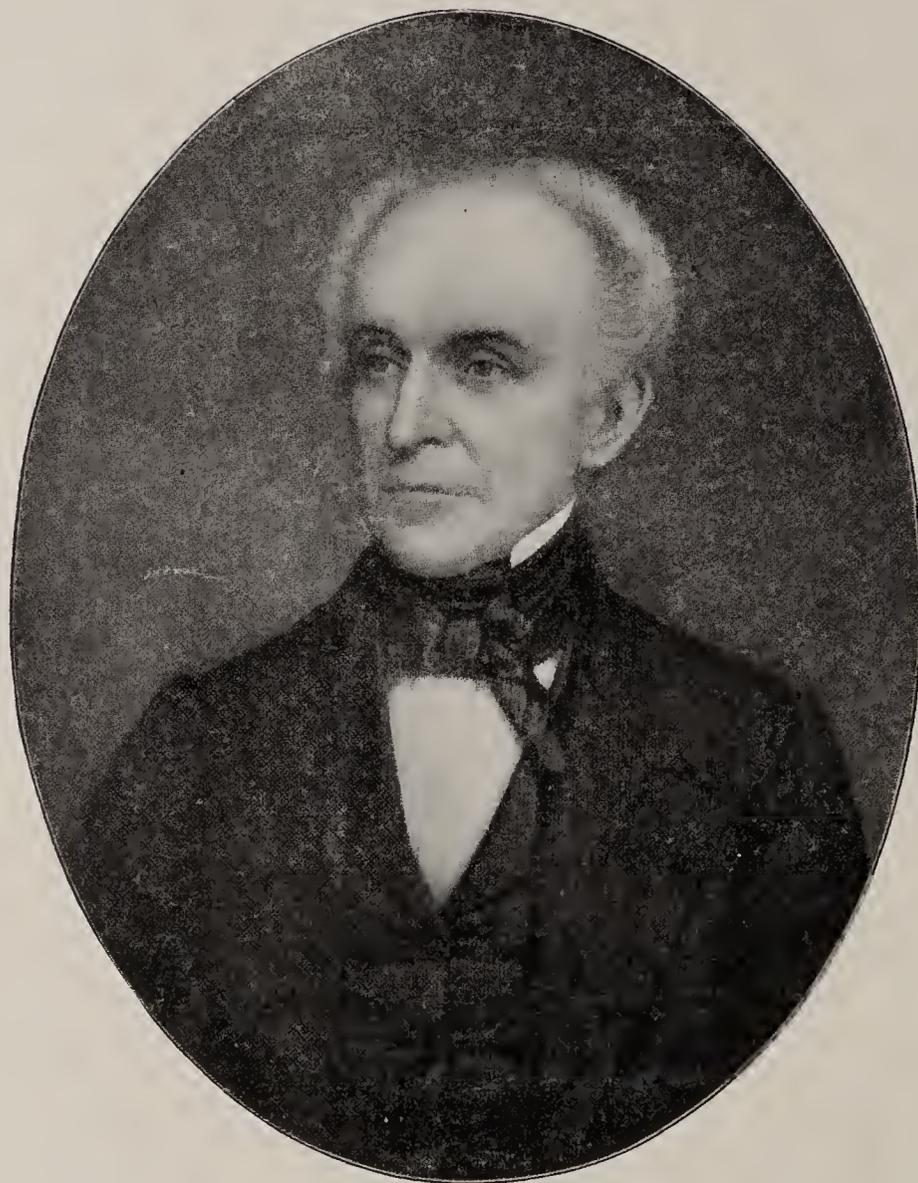
COLES, A KNIGHTLY FIGURE—EARLY OPPOSED TO SLAVERY—MADISON'S PRIVATE SECRETARY—JEFFERSON ALSO AN ABOLITIONIST—COLES FREES HIS SLAVES—"IRREPRESSIBLE CONFLICT" IN ILLINOIS—COLES "CAMPAIGN OF EDUCATION"—SUED FOR FREEING SLAVES—LEAVES ILLINOIS FOREVER—ANTI-SLAVERY WORK REVIEWED—MADISON COUNTY'S SPECIAL PART—DECIDED BY CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN ILLINOIS.

What Rev. Thomas Lippincott calls, in his reminiscences, "The Conflict of the Century" was fought to a finish in Illinois in the notable campaign of 1823-4, and Madison county was the storm-center, with Gov. Edward Coles, of Edwardsville, as leader and director of the anti-slavery forces. The election in 1824, the main issue of which was to obtain a public expression for or against the calling of a convention, the object of which was to adopt a new constitution admitting slavery to the state, witnessed the first contest at the polls in the west to resist the aggressions of the slave power and the extension of its dominion. It was the forerunner of the great Kansas-Nebraska contest of 1854-8 to resist the extension of slavery into the territories, but, unfortunately, the actors in the earlier contest do not stand out on the hilltops of history as prominently as they deserve; yet their success made possible the triumph of freedom in the later contest. The story of this great campaign, one of the most momentous the country has ever known, involves the career of Edward Coles as the chief actor therein to such an extent that the story is most understandingly told in a sketch of his career. The sketch is an extended one but, as the campaign in which he was the leading actor, was the most important in the history of the State, and

involved its destiny for all time, it is worthy the prominence we give it below, especially as the whole contest centered about Madison county.

The long line of Illinois governors, from the admission of the state into the Union in 1818 to the present time, is a galaxy of splendid names. Nearly all of the state's executives have been men of exceptional talent, devoted to the service of the people; but there are two of the early governors whose names shine with special lustre in the retrospect of history and whose works do follow them. They are Edward Coles, of Edwardsville, the second governor, who saved the state from the blight of slavery, and Thomas Ford, the seventh governor, who rescued it from the almost equally blighting curse of repudiation and dishonor. To both of them, men of opposing policies but both Democrats, the state of Illinois owes a debt of perennial gratitude. Other men were linked with Coles and Ford in their great accomplishments, but they were the leaders, the self sacrificing representatives of those issues whose triumph became the vindication and the glory of those who championed them in days of stress and turbulence.

The first of these, Edward Coles, after a brilliant career of thirteen years in Illinois, became an exile from the state which had been



GOVERNOR EDWARD COLES

made famous by the fruition of his labors, and removed to Philadelphia, where he lies buried, far away from the sunlit prairies he had rescued from the covetous clutches of the slave driver. But before his eyelids closed in death another generation had come upon the stage and he beheld the whole nation delivered from the dominion of slavery by another Illinoisan just as he had saved the Prairie State from the same impending calamity.

The second of these early benefactors, Thomas Ford, after a turbulent career as governor, succumbed to disease and misfortune and died in want and obscurity. He who saved the state from financial disgrace and destruction and placed it on the high plane of prosperity and good repute, whose acts as governor were worth untold millions to the state, came to this untoward end. Of late years Illinois, with a faint glimmering of its obligation, has erected a monument over his lowly grave at Peoria, upon which it has squandered the princely sum of twelve hundred dollars. Ford was a resident of Edwardsville for several years, and was married there.

#### COLES, A KNIGHTLY FIGURE

But it is of Governor Coles that I wish to write, and a character more inspiring cannot be found in our western annals. Easily the most knightly and notable figure in the early records of this great commonwealth is that of its second governor. The records of chivalry and philanthropy display nothing more daring or self-sacrificing than his career from early manhood to the culmination of his labors. Like Governor Edwards, but unlike most of the pioneer governors of the state, who had struggled up from the obscurity and privations of life on the border to honor and distinction—Edward Coles was born to the purple, reared in luxury and refinement in the most exclusive and aristocratic circles of the old Dominion. His father was Col. John Coles, a soldier of the Revolution and a Virginia slave owner,

whose wealth for those days was so great that when his estate was divided among several heirs, the portion falling to his son, Edward, was twenty-five slaves and one thousand acres of land.

Edward Coles was born December 15, 1786, on the family estate, called "Enniscorthy," in Albemarle county, Virginia, which was also the native county of Thomas Jefferson. Young Coles received his boyhood education from private tutors, and later pursued his studies at William and Mary College. But more advantageous and inspiring perhaps than his college course was the intimacy he enjoyed with the great Virginia statesmen of that era. Such patriots as Patrick Henry, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe and other great men of the epoch succeeding the Revolution, were frequent visitors at the family mansion, and intercourse with such notables, at an impressionable age, doubtless had much to do with forming his character.

#### EARLY OPPOSED TO SLAVERY

A year after young Coles had completed his college course his father died, leaving him owner of a large plantation and a retinue of slaves. Nature had been kind in bestowing on him a handsome personality. To this were added the attractions of liberal culture, courtly address and kindly characteristics. During his college days he had become imbued with the conception or belief, that no man had a legal right to property in his fellow men, and that no such right existed morally. Such opinions, in the atmosphere in which he was brought up, were not only radical but revolutionary. He studied the question from an independent standpoint, and finally came to the decision that he would neither hold slaves nor live in a state which tolerated and protected involuntary servitude. To this conviction he remained steadfast through a storm of opposition from those of his own household, and never knew shadow of turning. But to carry

his views into practice, in a state where he could not legally free them (and he refused to sell them), was a problem impossible of elucidation in Virginia, but which he solved later in a dramatic manner.

#### MADISON'S PRIVATE SECRETARY

In 1809, when young Coles was a man of twenty-three, President Madison appointed him his private secretary, which position he accepted and filled with great credit for six years, during which period occurred the war of 1812. It is interesting to note in this connection that his elder brother, Col. Isaac Coles, filled the same office a few years previously, as private secretary to President Jefferson, and was known as "the most perfect gentleman in America." His position at Washington brought young Coles in contact with the great men of the nation. He acquired there the knowledge of public affairs, the tact and diplomacy which so greatly distinguished his later career. But the subject of slavery was ever uppermost in his thoughts and in 1814 he opened the correspondence with Ex-President Jefferson, on that topic, which became famous in history, Jefferson, though a slave owner himself by force of circumstances, being a bitter enemy of the institution. In his first letter Mr. Coles urged the "Sage of Monticello" to take the lead in the cause of emancipation, but Jefferson, in his reply, which expressed the fullest sympathy with his correspondent's views and recounted his own early efforts in behalf of the abolition of slavery, argued that in his advanced years (he was then seventy-one) prevented his undertaking the task, but urged his young friend to assume the leadership as one fitted therefor by his talents, his position and his enthusiasm.

#### JEFFERSON ALSO AN ABOLITIONIST

This put Jefferson on record as a conscientious abolitionist—not of the anarchistic, revolutionary brand, but an advocate of abolition

by peaceful and educational means, just such an Abolitionist as Lincoln was at the date of delivering his second inaugural message in which he advocated compensated emancipation. After the cession of the so-called Northwest territory by Virginia to the national government in 1784, Jefferson then a delegate in congress, introduced a bill providing for the organization and government of the new territory. One of its provisions was that neither slaves, nor involuntary servitude should exist in the territory after 1800, except in punishment for crime. This bill did not become a law until 1787 and then in a modified form. The anti-slavery provision, however, was not only retained, but made effective on the passage of the bill, instead of in 1800, in exchange for which concession it was provided that fugitive slaves, escaping into the new territory should be returned to their masters.

No more notable letters than those passed between Jefferson and Coles exist in the archives of anti-slavery literature. They revealed the mutual adherence of the writers to principles which, even at that time, had forced Coles to exile himself, for conscience's sake, from his native state, and sever the ties of home and kindred.

After the conclusion of the war of 1812 Mr. Coles thought he saw his way clear to liberate his slaves by removing them from the state. Accordingly he determined to make a tour of the new Northwest territory, which, under the "Ordinance of 1787," had been dedicated to freedom, for the purpose of finding a suitable location. He resigned his position in Washington and traveled through Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, reaching St. Louis by way of Kaskaskia and Shawneetown; thence by river to New Orleans; by sea to Savannah and back to Virginia.

Immediately subsequent to the close of the war with Great Britain grave diplomatic differences arose between this country and Rus-

sia which made it necessary to send a special envoy, with dispatches to St. Petersburg, and President Madison induced his young secretary to undertake the delicate mission. To give emphasis to the mission and dignity to the official envoy Coles was dispatched on a man-of-war, the "Prometheus." After various delays Mr. Coles concluded his negotiations with the czar in a manner which proved highly satisfactory to President Madison and the state department. Leaving St. Petersburg he made the tour of Europe, visiting all the leading capitals, his credentials as the special envoy of the United States being the "open sesame" to the chancelleries of the old world. In Paris he was received with special distinction, and was the guest at times of the Marquis La Fayette, little dreaming that a few years later, as governor of a sovereign state, he would have the honor of welcoming the renowned soldier to the soil of Illinois. After a stay of three months in Paris he visited Great Britain and Ireland, thus returning home.

#### COLES FREES HIS SLAVES

But his prolonged absence in foreign lands had not shaken the young diplomat's purpose to liberate his slaves. In furtherance of this object, he made the exploration trip to the western country, spoken of heretofore, and decided upon Illinois as his future home and Edwardsville as the place where he would locate with his slaves. Returning to Virginia, he made the necessary preparations for removal, and in the spring of 1819, gathering all his slaves together, he started on the long journey. The trip was made from Albemarle county in emigrant wagons to the Ohio river. There he purchased two flat boats and loaded the whole party thereon. The slaves knew nothing of their master's intentions—only that they were removing to a new country—but when the boats were below Pittsburg Mr. Coles called the company together and made them a short address, in which he announced

his sentiments in regard to slavery, and then declared them all unconditionally free—at liberty to proceed with him or go ashore as they pleased.

The scene which followed was indescribable. The slaves from whom the shackles had thus suddenly fallen were hysterical in their happiness and their expressions of gratitude were so heartfelt and profuse that no portrayal thereof would be adequate. With tearful eyes and tremulous voices they implored Heaven's blessings on their benefactor. All elected to stay with their old master until he was "fixed" in his new abode. But this Mr. Coles would not agree to; they were free to work for themselves and make the most out of their lives. Still, he assured them, they would always remain under his friendly care and protection. This scene of emancipation is fittingly portrayed in a magnificent historical painting at the head of the main stairway in the state capitol at Springfield. Arrived below Louisville the emigrants disembarked and proceeded overland in wagons to Edwardsville.

Arrived at their destination Mr. Coles purchased a large tract of land and deeded to each head of a family, or adult of twenty-four years, one hundred and sixty acres of land, and saw that others obtained employment suited to their capacities. It should be premised here that this seemingly Utopian experiment succeeded, the negroes developing into industrious citizens. In addition to the general certificate of freedom given them, before reaching Illinois, Mr. Coles, on arriving at Edwardsville, found that, in order to make them secure in their freedom, it would be necessary to comply with certain provisions of the barbarous black laws of the state. This he did, and issued a certificate of emancipation to each individual and had it recorded at Edwardsville. These freedom papers were issued July 4th, 1819. The instrument recited, in preamble, that his father had bequeathed to

him certain negro slaves, and added that "not believing that man can have of right property in his fellow man, but that, on the contrary, all mankind are endowed by nature with equal rights, I do, therefore, by these presents, restore to (naming the party) that inalienable liberty of which he (or she) has been deprived."

The greatness of this chivalric act on the part of Mr. Coles, in that age, can hardly be fittingly appreciated. For the sake of the principle above enunciated he deliberately stripped himself of wealth, and violated all the traditions of his family and the society in which he had been brought up. He gave up his ancestral home; severed the ties of kinship; gave up a life of luxury and the assurance of a brilliant career in his native state, and, in brief, sacrificed to his conscience all that a young man looks forward to as represented by ambition, wealth or fame. How different the record of this practical anti-slavery man to that of many ranting abolitionists of a later age who were anxious to abolish slavery at some one else's expense. Mr. Coles abolished slavery, as far as he was concerned, at his own material cost and at the sacrifice of all that he held dear.

#### "IRREPRESSIBLE CONFLICT" IN ILLINOIS

Mr. Coles had been appointed by his friend, President Monroe, register of the Government Land Office at Edwardsville, a position at that time of importance, which, in connection with his previous public career, brought him at once into prominence in his adopted state. He had, also, on his previous visit in 1818, borne letters of introduction from the president to Gov. Ninian Edwards, then United States senator, which opened to him the doors of private and official hospitality. All these influences combined to give him, almost at once, a wide acquaintance, not only with the prominent people of the state, but with the humblest settlers in search of a new

home by the entry of government lands. All who met the new register felt the charm of his rare personality. So rapid was the popularity he acquired that three years after his arrival in the state (1822) he was brought forward by those sympathizing with his views as a candidate for governor. The opposing candidates were Chief Justice Joseph Phillips, Judge Thomas C. Browne and Gen. James B. Moore. While the slavery question did not figure as a direct issue in the campaign the sentiments of the candidates were well known. Phillips and Browne were strongly pro-slavery, while Coles' record was as strongly anti-slavery. Moore was also classed as mildly opposed to slavery.

At the election Coles received 2,854 votes; Phillips, 2,687; Browne 2,443, and Moore 662—Coles thus receiving a bare plurality of 167, a close margin; but upon which hung events of transcendent moment. The result was a surprise, it being supposed that the election lay between Phillips and Browne. But while Coles was elected by a small plurality the pro-slavery vote, as represented by Phillips and Browne, cast 5,130 votes, while the opposition, as represented by Coles and Moore, cast only 3,476 votes, a pro-slavery majority of 1,654. The legislature elected at the same time returned a pro-slavery majority, a premonition, at once, of trouble for the new governor.

As regards the right to hold slaves in Illinois there was room for difference of opinion. Slavery already existed to a limited extent among the old French residents. In 1720 Philip Renault, manager of "the company of St. Phillips" holding a grant from the king of France to the mines of gold and silver in the Illinois country, brought to Illinois five hundred African slaves bought in St. Domingo, with whom to work the mines supposed to exist in Illinois. He founded the village of St. Phillips, in what is now Monroe county, and proceeded to develop the country. After a long and desperate struggle his schemes of ex-

ploration collapsed, and he returned to France, in 1744, after selling his slaves to the French residents. When the Illinois country was ceded by France to England, in 1763, the French inhabitants were confirmed in their property rights by treaty. In 1784 the Northwest territory (which had been a county of Virginia since its conquest by Gen. George Rogers Clark in 1778) was ceded by Virginia to the national government, under a similar guarantee of the rights of property. In 1787, when congress adopted the ordinance for the government of the territory, the sixth article, heretofore referred to, read: "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in said territory otherwise than in punishment for crimes whereof the party shall have been duly convicted."

Illinois was admitted to the Union in 1818 as a free state, under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, but there was a strong element in the state which contended that said ordinance could not abrogate the rights of property guaranteed by the treaty in 1763, and by the Virginia cession of 1784, and that "property" included the slaves. Of course this contention put the power of the state above that of the national government and the claim was ignored by congress when the state was admitted. The pro-slavery adherents being thus balked now changed their tactics and contended that while the constitution of 1818 might not permit slavery still it was within the province of the people to adopt a new constitution and admit slavery. Their scheme, therefore, was to have the legislature provide for submitting to the electors at the next election a proposition for or against a convention to revise the constitution.

This was the situation which confronted Governor Coles on his inauguration December 5, 1822. He found himself opposed by a strong and bitter majority of the legislature, which took emphatic exception to his appeal, in his inaugural address, for the abolition of

the "black laws" passed by the first legislature and for wiping out the remnants of slavery which still existed in the state in defiance of the "ordinance of 1787." This address marked the line of demarcation between the executive and the pro-slavery element and thereafter to the end of his term the war waged against him was fierce and unrelenting. But the man who had sacrificed all he held dear for the sake of principle was not to be intimidated by threats. And "the irrepressible conflict" was on in Illinois.

The resolution introduced in the legislature providing for submitting the question of calling a constitutional convention to a vote of the people, required a two-thirds vote of the assembly, and upon lining up their forces the pro-slavery men found that while they had the requisite two-thirds vote in the senate they lacked one vote of two-thirds in the house. How to obtain the additional vote was the question. The anti-slavery minority was firm and determined, there was not a break in the ranks—but it happened that there was a contested election case at the opening of the session, and it was discovered that the contestant, who had been seated, Gen. N. Hansen, of Pike county, was opposed to the convention. The pro-slavery majority thereupon conceived a scheme to obtain an additional member by reconsidering their previous action in seating Hansen, and passed a resolution declaring the other contestant, John Shaw, who was known to favor the convention, to be entitled to the seat. By thus unseating Hansen and admitting Shaw, in violation of their own record, they obtained the necessary two-thirds majority and the resolution submitting the question of a convention to a popular vote was passed.

The contest in the legislature was prolonged; excitement rose to fever heat throughout the state. After the agreement for the expulsion of Hansen had been made, but the night before the final passage of the resolu-

tion, the wildest demonstrations of delight were indulged in by the pro-slavery element. A riotous procession paraded the streets of Vandalia, then the capital, and halted before the residence of Governor Coles and other anti-slavery leaders, and heaped upon them vituperation and insults. Governor Reynolds, a pro-slavery man, in his history, "My Own Times," holds that the illegal unseating of Hansen was an outrage and that "the saturnalia of indecent rejoicing which followed gave the death blow to the convention." No doubt they weakened the pro-slavery cause in the minds of conscientious men.

The heavy combined majority cast for the two pro-slavery candidates for governor, at the state election, and the subsequent action of the legislature cast a gloom over the anti-slavery element in the state. Their cause seemed hopeless and the adoption of a pro-slavery constitution a foregone conclusion, but Governor Coles neither quailed nor faltered, but faced the issue with wisdom and courage.—determined, although he represented a minority of the voters, to convert that minority into a majority and defeat the proposed convention. It will naturally be asked why the governor did not interpose his veto to the action of the legislature, and the answer is that he had no such power, the existing constitution providing that a new convention, to revise the constitution, could be called at any time that two-thirds of the legislature decided to submit the question to a vote of the people. In this matter then the governor had no veto power.

#### COLE'S "CAMPAIGN OF EDUCATION"

The campaign that followed was the most bitter and vituperative in the history of the state. Families were separated, brothers opposed brothers, churches were divided—the opposing leaders went armed on the hustings. Personal encounters were frequent. The intensity of feeling developed came perilously

near to civil war. Three-fourths of the inhabitants of Illinois at that time were from slave states, Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and the Carolinas. Some had moved to Illinois because opposed to slavery on moral grounds; some because not being able to own slaves they could not compete with slave labor, on its own ground, in the struggle for a livelihood; but the majority were pro-slavery by heredity and choice, and dreamed of ease and luxury for themselves while negroes tilled the fertile soil of Illinois and enriched their masters with the fruits of unrequited toil.

Although the convention men were arrogant and confident of victory and included nearly all the leading statesmen, they were opposed by a band of heroic men headed by Governor Coles, who conducted a campaign of education.

Hon. E. B. Washburne, in his life of Governor Coles, says: "As soon as the legislature adjourned Governor Coles invited all the principal anti-convention men of the state to meet with him in Vandalia, to consult upon the course to be adopted in view of the action of the legislature. Fully appreciating the supreme importance of the question thrust upon them, they determined upon an immediate organization and to resist at the very threshold the conspiracy to make Illinois a slave state. The first thing was to have the members of the legislature, who voted against the convention, issue an address to the people. This appeal, undoubtedly drawn by Governor Coles, unmasked the purpose of the conspirators to make a slave constitution, and exposed all the nefarious means employed to accomplish the purpose."

After dwelling on the moral aspects of slavery, the address argued against its introduction on the grounds of economic expediency, and closed with this eloquent appeal: "In the name of unborn millions who will rise up after us, and call us blessed or accursed according to our deeds—in the name of the in-

jured sons of Africa, whose claims to equal rights with their fellow men will place their own cause against these usurpers before the tribunal of eternal justice, we conjure you, fellow citizens, to ponder upon these things."

There were fifteen members of the legislature, brave and noble men who signed this eloquent appeal to the people. They were: Risdon Moore, William Lowery, William Kinkade, James Sims, George Cadwell, Daniel Parker, Andrew Bankson, George Churchill, Jacob Ogle, Gilbert T. Pell, Curtis Blakeman, David McGahey, Abraham Cairnes, Stephen Stilman and Thos. Mather. Three other members voted against the convention—Robert Frazier, Raphael Weden and J. H. Pugh—but for some reason their names are not attached to the appeal. Churchill and Blakeman were from Madison county. The convention men likewise called a meeting at Vandalia and issued an address to the people prepared by some of their ablest men, such as John McLean, afterwards United States senator; Theophilus W. Smith, Emanuel J. West; Thomas Reynolds, afterwards governor of Missouri; William Kinney, Col. A. P. Field and Jas. A. Beard. This address, in advocacy of a convention to alter the constitution, was weak and sophistical, unworthy of men of their ability.

Governor Coles as the leader of the anti-convention forces threw himself into the contest heart and soul. There were eighteen months before the election, time enough, the Governor thought, to effect a revolution. Necessarily it must be a campaign of information and enlightenment, and that was what he inaugurated. His chief lieutenant on the stump was Hon. Daniel P. Cook, son-in-law of Senator Ninian Edwards, who, in congress, voted against the admission of Missouri as a slave state, while his father-in-law, Senator Edwards, voted for it. In the literary field his chief of staff was Morris Birbeck, an English scholar and philanthropist residing in Edwards

county, whose economic pamphlets and newspaper articles, signed Jonathan Freeman, exerted a powerful influence.

In the ecclesiastical field the greatest good was accomplished by Rev. John M. Peck, the famous Baptist preacher and author, who organized the religious element of all denominations against the convention with all the skill of an adroit politician.

There were five newspapers published in the state at that time: The *Illinois Intelligencer* at Vandalia, of which Governor Coles obtained control; the *Spectator* at Edwardsville, edited by Hooper Warren, both anti-convention; the *Republican-Advocate* at Kaskaskia, the *Illinois Gazette* at Shawneetown and the *Republican* at Edwardsville, which were strongly pro-slavery and favored the convention.

Under Governor Cole's inspiring direction all elements of opposition to slavery, political, moral, social and economic were combined throughout the state into a solid phalanx. The Governor not only gave himself unreservedly to the cause, but devoted to its extension his entire salary for the four years and much of his private fortune. In addition to the lieutenants named above, he had able assistants in the persons of such men as David Blackwell, Judge S. D. Lockwood, Hooper Warren, J. H. Pugh, George Forquer, Thomas Lippincott, George Churchill, Curtis Blakeman, Thomas Mather, Jeremiah Abbott and others. The Governor's energy and zeal were untiring. In speeches, messages, pamphlets and newspaper articles he was unceasingly busy in educating the public mind. Not content with the help he was receiving at home he enlisted the sympathy of such friends as Richard Vaux and Nicholas Biddle of Philadelphia, who either from their own pens or those of prominent writers supplied the Governor with tracts, pamphlets, addresses, etc., which he scattered broadcast over the state. As the canvass progressed it was evident that the anti-convention

party was gaining ground, but the pro-conventionites were not idle, for, outside of Governor Coles and Congressman Cook, the ablest politicians in the state championed the convention cause, among them being six leaders who afterwards became United States senators, two or three justices of the supreme court and one subsequent governor.

Thus the campaign developed until the election on the first Monday of August, 1824. The election passed off with unexpected quietness, but the vote polled was twice as large as at the election of 1822. The vote stood, against convention 6,822; for convention, 4,950; majority against convention, 1,872. Thus Gov. Coles and the cause of freedom triumphed over what, two years previous, seemed unsurmountable obstacles.

But while the anti-slavery advocates were victorious on the one great issue of freedom or slavery for Illinois, they were unsuccessful in carrying the legislature. It was a presidential year and while the anti-convention men were divided between Adams, Clay and Crawford, the convention men were solid for Jackson. And the latter element obtained a majority in the legislature which elected two pro-slavery United States senators, Kane and McLean.

Thus Governor Coles found himself again confronted by a hostile legislature and, in addition, an unfriendly judiciary and adverse representatives at Washington. His success in carrying the state against the convention had embittered all opposing elements against him. He stood alone, but while many of his projects for the improvement of the state's financial condition, for internal improvements, such as the canal from Lake Michigan to the Illinois river, and other economic and upbuilding projects were blocked by a hostile legislature, still his wise, humane and far-sighted suggestions profoundly impressed and directed public senti-

ment and bore fruit in the subsequent development of the state.

#### SUED FOR FREEING SLAVES

But the malice of the enemies of Governor Coles knew no bounds. The persecutions and insults to which he was subjected were innumerable. He was even sued in the Madison Circuit Court by his opponents for \$2,000 damages for emancipating his slaves in the state without giving bond that they should not become a public charge. The suit was brought under a law which had not been published when he came into the state and of which he had not been informed. This malicious suit caused him great expense and annoyance. He was made the victim of the prejudices of knavish judges and it was not until the legislature intervened and his case reached the supreme court that he was vindicated. Other malevolent suits on similar grounds, were brought against him, but he rose superior to his enemies.

Governor Coles' closing message to the legislature ranks as the most masterly, statesmanlike and far-seeing paper ever issued by an Illinois executive. It has never been surpassed.

One pleasant episode breaks the monotonous turbulence of his stormy career as governor, and that was the visit of his old friend, Gen. La Fayette to Illinois. As chief executive of the state Governor Coles, accompanied by a delegation from Edwardsville welcomed the distinguished guest of the nation at Kaskaskia in an admirable address and the reunion of the two great men was to them a delightful incident, both personally and officially.

After the expiration of his term as governor, in which office he was succeeded by Senator Ninian Edwards, Governor Coles retired to his farm near Edwardsville, although he spent much time in eastern cities, and engaged in

agricultural pursuits. He organized the first State Agricultural Society in Illinois. In 1831 he made his last appearance in politics in the state, being induced to become a candidate for congress in opposition to Sidney Breese and Joseph Duncan. But the Jackson sentiment was overwhelmingly strong in the state and Duncan was elected. As is often the case after a period of intense political excitement, there had come a slump in public sentiment on the questions at issue which had been successful; and the change in Illinois was an illustration thereof. The victory being won, interest in the anti-slavery cause declined. Men who had voted against introducing slavery in Illinois became indifferent to its existence elsewhere, and ceased aggressive opposition. The governor was aware of this change and after his unsuccessful campaign for congress seems to have concluded that his work in Illinois was done. It had been glorious and successful—perhaps beyond his hopes—and had saved Illinois to freedom, but in that attainment had reached its culmination.

#### LEAVES ILLINOIS FOREVER

In the fall of 1832 Governor Coles closed up his affairs and took his departure for the east. He was a bachelor and then forty-seven years of age—having resided in Illinois thirteen years. In November of the year 1833 he was married to Miss Sallie Logan Roberts, of Philadelphia, and made that city his future home—never returning to Illinois to reside.

Of Governor Coles' life in Philadelphia little is known in Illinois. He had ample means and probably engaged in no special avocation. He was an invalid the last eight or ten years of his life, suffering from chronic neuralgia, but lived until 1868, when he passed away at the age of eighty-two years. Of his immediate family a daughter, Miss Mary Coles, and two granddaughters, were still living in Philadelphia in 1911. He lost one son,

some years before his own death. His remaining son, Edward Coles, Jr., was killed at Bar Harbor, Maine, in the summer of 1906, in a runaway accident.

#### ANTI-SLAVERY WORK REVIEWED

In 1856 Governor Coles read an elaborate paper on the "History of the Ordinance of 1787" before the Pennsylvania Historical Society in which occurred this pregnant retrospection: "I trust I shall meet with indulgence from the zeal I have always felt in the cause, for adding that it has ever since afforded me the most delightful and consoling reflections that the abuse I endured, the labor I performed, the anxiety, I felt, were not without their reward: and to have it conceded by opponents, as well as supporters, that I was chiefly instrumental in preventing a call of a convention, and in making Illinois a non-slave holding state."

The last known deliverance on this subject by Governor Coles, was a letter addressed to Rev. Thos. Lippincott, about September, 1860, in reply to a statement published by Mr. Lippincott to the effect that when the first constitution was adopted, in 1818, the subject of slavery was not prominent. Mr. Lippincott was secretary of the state senate in 1823 when it passed the resolution submitting the convention question to a vote of the people, and was an active worker against it in the succeeding campaign. The letter addressed to Mr. Lippincott reads:

"You are mistaken in supposing that the subject of slavery had not been a prominent topic in the political discussions of Illinois previous to its becoming a state. On the contrary at a very early period of the settlement of Illinois the question was warmly agitated by zealous advocates and opponents of slavery. This state of things was increased by the country having been made the abode of the white and black races, in the relation of masters and slaves, from its first settlement by Christians to 1787, when slavery was prohibited by law, but tolerated by custom, aided by ignorance. Before the separation of Illinois from

Indiana congress was petitioned by the territorial legislature to repeal the "ordinance of 1787." It was on a petition of this kind that the celebrated John Randolph of Virginia, as chairman of a committee of congress, made his memorable report adverse to the prayer for the repeal of the ordinance and the toleration of slavery. The report was adopted by congress with little or no opposition. Finding from this and other indications that there was no prospect of congress repealing this fundamental law, the advocates of slavery had to content themselves with retaining in servitude, in violation of the ordinance, what were called 'French slaves,' and in extending bondage to a limited extent to other negroes under the denomination of 'indentures.' During the existence of this state of things the slavery agitation was lulled but not extinguished, as was seen by its mingling itself so actively both in the election and conduct of the members of the convention which made the constitution in 1818. I am the more conversant with the character of that convention from having attended it during my visit to Illinois, and made the acquaintance and learned the opinions, views and wishes of its prominent members. Many, but not a majority of its members, were in favor of making Illinois a slave state."

"(Signed)

"EDWARD COLES."

Among the "old guard" of the anti-slavery contest which culminated in 1824 was the Rev. Thomas Lippincott, to whom the writer has previously referred. This gentleman, in his old age, published in one or two papers of limited circulation his reminiscences of the contest of 1824, under the title of the "Conflict of the Century," to which the author has had access, and from which he makes the following extracts in regard to Gov. Coles:

"There were those who wrote more in the newspapers, but there was no one more indefatigably nor more disinterestedly engaged in the effort to keep out the curse of slavery than Edward Coles, then governor of the state. He had been rich, was still possessed of a competence, perhaps considerable wealth, but he had diminished this wealth whatever it was, by the voluntary emancipation of the slaves that fell to him by heirship and this he had done against the earnest protest of his family, who proposed to purchase the slaves by giving him an equivalent in other property. Instead of this he brought them to Illinois, emancipated them and settled them on land he pur-

chased for them as theirs. When the effort was put forth to make Illinois a slave-holding state, he united with its opponents with a zeal worthy of a noble-hearted Virginia gentleman. His home since has not been in Illinois, and his associates in that great contest have not seen him in many years. His head has, doubtless, become whiter, as well as that of him whose unsteady hand traces these recollections; but the heart of the writer must cease to throb before it will cease to feel grateful to Edward Coles for his efficient agency in procuring that decision which has brought Illinois, within her first half century to rank as the third or fourth state of this great Union. His chief efficiency was perhaps, in procuring and circulating, in pamphlet form mainly, any popular work on slavery that could be got by an extensive correspondence. His daily counsels and hints, however, to a little band of men in Edwardsville suggested and encouraged many an article which he saw not and knew not of until he saw it in print. \* \* \* The election was a hot time. The weather was warm enough being early in August, and the people were heated with excitement. Yet it is believed that as few excesses occurred on that day as on any general election since, in which there was special interest. And when the votes were counted and it was ascertained that the people had decided not to call a convention for the purpose of opening our state to slavery, there was a great calm. The defeated party submitted quietly; the triumphant party rejoiced without noise or show. The only demonstration I remember was a day of religious thanksgiving, held by a few of those who had been most actively engaged in which an address was delivered, and praise and prayer to God were the prominent exercises. The joy was too deep for noisy clamor. The strife had been too momentous, the triumph too sacred for mirth or levity."

The above reminiscence was written by Mr. Lippincott in 1858, but did not come under the notice of Governor Coles until later, when it was sent to him by Mr. Lippincott and the Governor made the following rejoinder from Philadelphia:

"I gladly avail myself of this occasion to express my obligations to you for the kind and gratifying notice you take of me in your publication. At the same time allow me to add, if you had been aware of the extent of the labors of my pen you would not have said I had not written much. The hostility imbibed by Mr. Warren against me, prevented my contributing to his paper (the *Edwardsville Spectator*) but I contributed to other papers, over various signatures,

and published several pamphlets, and caused many to be published, several of which I assisted in circulating, particularly those you allude to from the enlightened and philanthropic pen of my friend, Roberts Vaux of this city (Philadelphia). My labor in the cause was so great that during the several months which passed between my purchasing the *Illinois Intelligencer*, there were but few numbers of that paper which did not contain some article from my pen, either original essays—the most methodical and lengthy of which were contained in nine numbers over the signature of ‘One of Many’—or numerous extracts from the writings and speeches of the most celebrated men of America and Europe, many of which were published under the title of ‘The Voice of Virtue,’ Wisdom and Experience on the Subject of Negro Slavery.’ ”

To this letter Mr. Lippincott appended this note: “Of the manifold labors of Governor Coles in other respects I was aware and have endeavored to do him justice in regard to them. But I confess I was not aware of the amount of writing for the papers on the subject which he performed. In addition to what I did know it must be called immense.”

The late Judge Joseph Gillespie of Edwardsville was a friend and associate of Governor Coles in his early manhood and of Abraham Lincoln throughout the latter’s public career and this mutual association links, through him, the lives of the two great emancipators together in our local annals. The following letter from Judge Gillespie to Hon. E. B. Washburne was published in the latter’s history under date February 28, 1881: “I knew Governor Coles well. He lived in this place (Edwardsville) while a citizen of Illinois. He was a remarkable man, and devoted himself to the propagation of the sentiments of freedom. He was the most unrelenting foe of slavery I ever knew. His time, money, everything belonging to him, was expended in the cause so dear to his heart. He brought his slaves here from Virginia and liberated them, and gave to each head of family a tract of land within four miles of this place where they settled and lived for many years. He

was unmarried while he lived in Illinois, and when in Edwardsville boarded in the family of James Mason. His character was without spot or blemish in all the walks of life.”

With this tribute from Judge Gillespie is closed this inadequate sketch of one of Illinois greatest statesmen and noblest of philanthropists. Unappreciated during his tempestuous career, like most reformers who labor ahead of their generation, history will do him justice, though it has not yet risen to its opportunity.

#### MADISON COUNTY’S SPECIAL PART

And now as to Madison county’s direct part in this great contest. She had at that time, as members in the general assembly, Theophilus W. Smith in the senate and Curtiss Blakeman, George Churchill and Emanuel J. West in the house. Two of these voted against the convention and signed the stirring appeal noted above—they were Blakeman and Churchill. Another member, who voted with them and also signed the appeal was George Cadwell, who served in the first and second assemblies as senator from Madison, and in the third as senator from Greene and Pike, which had been set off from Madison. He was a physician and a native of Connecticut. He came to Illinois in 1802 and settled near Fort Chartres, later moving to the American Bottom, near where Granite City now stands, where he practiced medicine for some years, ultimately removing into what was later a part of either Greene or Pike county.

Dr. Cadwell, while a member of the state senate in 1823, secured the passage of a bill for the establishment of medical societies, which provided for the division of the state into four medical districts, making the physicians in each district a body corporate, and making it their duty to meet at stated intervals to examine students and grant diplomas to such as were qualified to practice medicine. The act also provided that no one could prac-

tice except those possessed of a diploma from one of these societies, or from some respectable university of the United States. The act also required physicians to keep a record of all births and deaths. Section 2 provided that the board might examine all physicians' bills which any patient considered exorbitant, and make such deductions as to the board seemed reasonable; that the physician could not collect the excess and was required to refund the money if it had been paid.

Hon. Joseph Gillespie contributed to Mr. Washburne's biography of Governor Coles the following sketches of the other four members of the assembly who took such leading parts in this contest in the legislature: "Capt. Curtiss Blakeman migrated from New York in 1817, and, along with several other sea captains, made a settlement in Madison county, to which they gave the name of Marine. They displayed great taste in the selection of a location. It is my deliberate opinion that for beauty of scenery and fertility of soil it has no equal. Captain Blakeman was always an outspoken abolitionist and became a member of a society that was formed at Edwardsville as early as 1820 in aid of the anti-slavery cause. Opposition to slavery was his ruling passion, and he felt it his duty to strike at it whenever it showed its head. He took no part in politics except for the purpose of fighting slavery. He commanded the ship that took General Moran back to Europe, in 1813, when that great commander returned, after his exile in America, to join the allied armies against Napoleon. He said he took the liberty to ask the officer who was the greatest General in Europe, and Moran answered that 'Napoleon was the greatest general that ever lived.' In August of the same year Morran was mortally wounded at the battle of Dresden."

"George Churchill, another member from Madison, a Whig in politics, was a thorough paced Abolitionist all his life. He came from

an eastern state. By profession he was a printer and was connected with the first paper published in St. Louis. Coming to Illinois he carried on farming the rest of his life. He was frequently elected to the Legislature and was accounted the best working member we ever had. (He served sixteen years as representative and senator). He toiled like a dray horse, but never made a speech of more than five minutes' length, but that contained all that needed to be said. He entered into no rings or cliques, and was never out of his seat when he ought to be in it. He was never a candidate and never wanted office. If elected he would serve, and that was all there was about it. He was a perfect encyclopedia of political knowledge. He was never married. In person he was badly formed and unprepossessing in appearance; his complexion was sallow, his eyes lustreless and expression dull; but he possessed great knowledge and sense."

"Theophilus W. Smith was senator from Madison and favored the calling of a convention. He was an able lawyer and soon obtained a seat upon the bench of the supreme court of Illinois, where he would have figured preeminently if he had kept aloof from politics; but this he would not. He was up to his eyes in every political intrigue of the day. He was from the city of New York, got his political education in Tammany Hall, and must have been an adept in the trickery for which that institution was famed even in that early day. Everything done in our political affairs that was rash, reckless and unprecedented was laid to Judge Smith's charge.

"Judge Smith was one of the most vociferous of the pro-slavery leaders in the campaign of 1824, although from a free state. He figured discreditably on the circuit bench, in the suit brought at Edwardsville against Governor Coles for emancipating his slaves without giving bond for their support—as related elsewhere."

“Emanuel J. West,” writes Judge Gillespie, “was something of a character. He was a Democrat and in favor of slavery. He was a splendid conversationalist and possessed of fine manners, and to these qualities he owed his election at that time when public opinion ran so strongly in opposition to his political professions. West was born, I think, in Delaware, but went to the island of Teneriffe. He reached Illinois about 1818 and settled on a beautiful farm about seven miles northwest of Edwardsville, which he christened ‘Glorietta.’ He was appointed minister to Mexico by General Jackson, but died before reaching his post. He was passionately fond of politics, and was, consequently, not a success as a farmer. Mr. West had few superiors in conversation. He was absolutely charming in that line. If he had lived he could have figured in public life. I think the department of diplomacy suited him.”

#### DECIDED BY CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN ILLINOIS

At the time of the campaign of 1824 there were thirty organized counties in the state. Of these Madison county cast 914 votes—351 for the convention and 563 against; a majority against of 212. St. Clair cast 427 votes for the convention and 543 against; majority against, 114. Sangamon cast 153 votes for the convention and 722 against; majority against, 569. But Sangamon then extended north as far as what is now Putnam county and west to the Illinois river, a vast territory; while Madison and St. Clair were confined, practically, to their present boundaries. These were the largest three counties in the state in point of population. Central and southern

Illinois decided the slavery conflict in the state. The northern counties were then unorganized and had nothing to do with the contest beyond a few scattering votes. It has been claimed that to northern Illinois, settled by eastern men, belongs the honor of winning this contest in favor of freedom, but this is erroneous. The immigration into northern Illinois did not take place until after the question was settled, in fact, not until after the Black Hawk war of 1832. The southern and central counties of Illinois, settled mainly (exclusive of the French), by emigrants from Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and the Carolinas, decided the contest against slavery. Further, of the eighteen members of the legislature who voted against the convention resolution in the general assembly, ten were from slave states, one from Holland, and seven from free states; and the leader of the opposition was Governor Coles, a Virginian. Those citizens of Madison county most prominent in opposition to the convention were Judge Samuel D. Lockwood, later of the supreme court; Hooker Warren, Curtis Blakeman, Thomas Lippincott and George Churchill. The controversy over the convention between the two Edwardsville papers—the *Spectator*, edited by Hooper Warren, and the *Republican*, managed by Judge T. W. Smith, E. J. West and Judge Samuel W. Roberts (afterwards United States senator), was exceedingly bitter. “At one time,” says Mr. Washburne, “Judge Smith undertook to cowhide Warren. Failing in this, he drew a dirk on him. Warren then drew a pistol, when the combatants were separated, and nobody hurt.”

## CHAPTER VIII

### EARLY GLIMPSES OF THE COUNTY

GOVERNOR COLES' VIEW OF 1815—GOVERNOR REYNOLDS IN 1861—PECK'S GAZETTEER—CLIMATIC COMPARISONS.

The most interesting, as well as the most authentic, historical and descriptive matter is that which is "written on the spot," or what may be termed current literature. Madison county is fortunate in being able to present several specimens of such material drawn from historical personages and reliable sources, as witness what follows.

#### COLES' VIEW OF 1815

Gov. Edward Coles made his first visit to Illinois in 1815, four years prior to his settlement here. Following is an extract from a letter he wrote in 1861 from Philadelphia to Hon. W. C. Flagg: "Although peace had been declared for some months with England, it had not been made with the Indians on my first visit to Illinois in October, 1815. I was assured, at Vincennes, that there were no houses of accommodation on the way, and, moreover, it was not safe from Indian massacre to go from there direct to St. Louis, but that I would have to go by way of Shawneetown and Kaskaskia. This I did and passed up from the latter town through the comparatively old and thick American settlements to Madison, then a frontier county which had but recently been laid out, and its seat of justice (Edwardsville) located on Thomas Kirkpatrick's farm. There was but one small log cabin on the site of the old town of Edwardsville, and that having no person in it when I passed, and seeing no

marks to show the town had been laid out, I passed on the road over the site without knowing I had done so. At the creek, at the north end of the intended county town, was a mill which, together with its dam, was in such a dilapidated state as not to admit of its being used. I passed on through Rattan's prairie, where there resided several families, to the banks of the Mississippi river, where there was a small improvement at the outlet of a rivulet at the south of where Alton was afterwards located. I was told there were then but four or five families residing to the north of that. From this point I descended through the American Bottom to St. Louis. After examining the surrounding country and making a purchase of land, I proceeded to New Orleans, and thence through the seaboard country to my mother's home on my native spot in Virginia."

#### GOVERNOR REYNOLDS IN 1861

In answer to inquiries from Hon. W. C. Flagg, as to some early data concerning Madison county, Gov. John Reynolds wrote from Belleville, under date of March 11, 1861: "I first saw Goshen, now Madison county, in February, 1807, and I lived there until the close of the War of 1812 (*i. e.*, 1815). I have been in it and about it down to the present time. I was in and saw Camp Russell, on various occasions, and was at times a resident of it in 1813. I first saw it in the fall of 1812. It was

an acre or more surrounded by a stockade, with several small block houses within. I do not recollect definitely the size or form of the camp. I think the original limits of Madison county when Governor Edwards and company formed it, were bounded on the south by the line dividing townships two and three north, and on the west by the Mississippi river. The northern limits, I think, reached the north pole, and on the east was the Wabash river. John Messenger, in 1806 or 1807, surveyed Madison county, or the country that made Madison into townships, and by them the county was formed as above stated."

"PECK'S GAZETTEER" (1834)

*Peck's Gazetteer*, published in 1834, has the following notes on Madison county as it appeared at that time, which we have condensed: "Madison county is watered by Silver and Cahokia creeks and their branches, and by Wood river. Coal and building stone are abundant. Around Alton and along Wood river and Cahokia creek is one of the finest bodies of timber in the state.

"Cahokia creek rises in Macoupin county, runs in a southeasterly direction through Madison and empties into the Mississippi two miles below the ferry at St. Louis. Along its borders are fifty or sixty mounds of various shapes and sizes.

"Canteen creek rises in Ridge prairie, in the south part of Madison, runs in a western course and enters Cahokia creek in the American bottom.

"Chouteau's island is in the Mississippi river, in the southwestern part of Madison county. It is four miles long and a mile and a half wide and has several families living on it.

"Clifton—On the banks of the Mississippi four miles above Alton. Here is a landing, a steam saw-mill, an excellent free stone quarry and a quarry of water cement limestone.

"Collinsville—A village, postoffice and settlement, in the south part of Madison county. Here is a store, a large mill for sawing and grinding and several mechanics. A Presbyterian church of fifty members, a large Sabbath school, and a body of sober, moral, industrious citizens, render this an interesting settlement.

"Edwardsville, the seat of justice for Madison county, is situated in township four, in range eight west, twenty-one miles northeast of St. Louis on the Springfield road and twelve miles southeast from Alton. It has a court house and jail of brick, a land office, four stores, two taverns, two physicians, four lawyers, a castor oil factory, various mechanics and about seventy families. Here is also a female academy taught by a lady. The Baptists and Methodists each have houses of worship. The inhabitants are generally industrious, intelligent, moral and a large proportion professors of religion. The location of Edwardsville is pleasant, on high ground, healthy, and in the centre of a fertile, well watered and well-timbered country settled with enterprising farmers.

"Goshen is the oldest settlement in Madison county, along the bluffs west and southwest of Edwardsville.

"Howard's settlement in Madison county, on the borders of Looking Glass prairie, is thirteen miles southeast of Edwardsville.

"Hoxey's settlement on the west fork of Silver creek, nine miles northeast from Edwardsville.

"Indian creek—A small stream between Edwardsville and Alton that enters Cahokia creek.

"Looking Glass Prairie—A large, rich, beautiful and undulating prairie. It commences near the base line, in range six west, extends north into Madison county, and is from six to ten miles in width.

"Macoupin settlement lies upon Macoupin creek and prairie in Greene county, nine miles south of Carrollton. This settlement was com-

menced in December, 1816, by Daniel Allen and John and Paul Harriford, and was then the most northern white settlement in the Illinois territory. Kane postoffice is in this settlement.

"Marine—A flourishing settlement, between the east and west forks of Silver creek and twelve miles east of Edwardsville. This settlement was commenced by Captains Blakeman and Allen in 1819. The settlement is large and is spread over an undulating, rich and beautiful prairie.

"Milton was once a town site, situated on Wood river, two miles southeast of Alton.

"Piasau—A small stream that rises in a beautiful tract of country near the line of Greene and Macoupin counties and enters the Mississippi ten miles above Alton.

"Ridge Prairie is situated near Edwardsville and extends south to St. Clair county. It is on the dividing ridge between the waters that fall into the Mississippi on the west and those that flow to the Kaskaskia east. Its surface is generally undulating, the soil is rich, has many fine farms. Ridge Prairie postoffice was established in 1833, George Churchill, postmaster.

"Silver creek rises in the northern part of Madison county and runs south into St. Clair and enters the Kaskaskia. It is named from the supposed existence of silver, not far from Rock Spring, where the early French explorers made considerable excavations.

"Six Mile prairie is in the southwestern part of Madison, a rich alluvion with fine farms and surrounded by a heavy body of timber. Rather unhealthy.

"Sugar Creek runs through the eastern border of Madison and into Clinton. Empties into the Kaskaskia.

"Wood river in Madison county enters the Mississippi nearly opposite the mouth of the Missouri. It rises in Macoupin and runs through a fine country."

We publish the above excerpts for the purpose of giving opportunity for the reader to compare the present with the past, and to note that while some places have advanced others have declined, and names have changed.

#### CLIMATIC COMPARISONS

The matter of changes of climate has always been a subject of interest, but the following observations by Dr. Peck indicate that there has been no radical change in this respect since the first settlement of the county. His record recites: "The mean climate of the different seasons is as follows, the figures being in degrees Fahrenheit: spring, 54.74; summer, 74.34; autumn, 60.77; winter, 34.53. The greatest extreme of heat and cold during my residence in the country of seventeen years in the vicinity of St. Louis is as follows: Greatest heat in July, 1820, and in July, 1831, 100 degrees. Greatest cold January 3, 1834, 18 degrees below zero. There was a great proportion of clear days throughout the year. Dr. Beck, who resided in St. Louis during the year 1820, made observations on the changes of the weather with the following results: Clear days, 245; cloudy, including all variable days, 110. The results of my own observation, kept for twelve years with the exception of 1826, do not vary in any material way from the above statement." This is so near what the record would show for any year of late that it might well be taken as a report of current conditions.

On the 24th and 25th of April, 1910, destructive frosts visited this county, killing the leaves on the forest trees and utterly destroying the fruit crop. That this was not unprecedented is shown by the following old record: "Destructive frost—On the night of April 26, 1834, this county was visited by a frost which killed the leaves on the white mulberry, black locust, honey locust, catalpa, walnut, hickory, ash, persimmon and other trees. The foliage of the apple trees was not injured

but their fruit, as well as of all other kinds of fruit, was generally destroyed."

It will be noted that these two killing frosts in 1834 and 1910 occurred about the same

date in the month of April. The lowest summer temperature known in this county since 1836 was August 30, 1863, when the thermometer registered 45 degrees above zero.

## CHAPTER IX

### KILLING OF LOVEJOY

CONSEQUENCES TO ALTON—LOVEJOY IN ST. LOUIS—RISE OF BITTER FEELING AT ALTON—  
LOVEJOY DEFENDS HIMSELF—STORY OF RIOT AND DEATH—THE DEFENDERS OF THE PRESS  
—ALTON TRIALS—ALFRED COWLES.

The most far-reaching event in the history of Madison county, the one of greatest national importance, was the tragedy of the killing of Elijah P. Lovejoy, by a pro-slavery mob in the city of Alton, on the night of the 7th of November, 1837. The horror that untoward event inspired throughout the country advanced the anti-slavery cause, it is safe to say, at least a generation. It inspired the eloquence of Wendell Phillips, increased the denunciation of Garrison and lighted a flame of indignation over the land. Notwithstanding the fact that sixty volunteers enrolled themselves to defend Lovejoy and his cause the fact that the mob triumphed made the city a "bye-word and a hissing." The men enrolled were organized under the laws of the state and elected M. G. Atwood captain. The prospects of Alton at the time were as bright as those of any city of similar advantages, but the tragedy cast a blight over the young municipality that the passage of two generations hardly sufficed to efface. Emigration from the New England and Middle States which was then pouring into Alton ceased at once, but it is only fair to say that at that period no man could have expressed himself against slavery with the same boldness as did Lovejoy without causing an outbreak of the mob spirit.

#### CONSEQUENCES TO ALTON

Lovejoy, before coming to Alton, had suffered mob violence in St. Charles and St. Louis, Missouri. In the latter place his office was destroyed and he was compelled to move to Alton where St. Louis hostility followed him. Yet St. Charles and St. Louis suffered no detriment for their course towards him—perhaps because nothing better was expected from them—but Alton was in a Free state and was made to suffer in reputation, in wealth and in population because the mob spirit was not successfully curbed by the law-abiding citizens who made unavailing efforts in that direction but were not upheld by the authorities. Not only did immigration to Alton cease as a sequence of the riot, but many men who had settled there who held anti-slavery views, or who foresaw a shadowed future for the city, sought new homes. Many, especially business and professional men, moved to Chicago or St. Louis. Not for nearly two generations did the city rally from the blow. But in 1896-7 the state of Illinois and citizens of Alton erected a stately monument in memory of the martyr. Since that time the city has grown and prospered remarkably. Is there anything in this fact to encourage the theory

that atonement for a wrong must precede abolition? (I describe the monument elsewhere.)

Several histories of the tragedy have been written: One by Mr. Lovejoy's brothers; one by Rev. Edward Beecher, and one by Henry Tanner, one of the defenders of the press. I condense from the last two and other sources a sketch of Lovejoy's life and their account of the riot and the occurrences preceding it.

#### LOVEJOY IN ST. LOUIS

Elijah Parish Lovejoy was born at Albion, Maine, November 18, 1802. He would have been thirty-five years old the day after he was murdered. He was a graduate of Waterville



ELIJAH P. LOVEJOY

college and soon, after receiving his diploma removed to St. Louis, where he taught school several years, and then became editor of the *St. Louis Times*. In a revival of religion in St. Louis, in 1832, he was converted and soon after entered Princeton Theological Seminary and, on completing his studies there, was licensed to preach. He returned to St. Louis and became editor of the *St. Louis Observer*. His fearless editorial course in denouncing public wrongs made him many enemies and he was denounced as an Abolitionist, although not holding such views at the time.

Matters reached a climax when a negro named McIntosh, a deck hand, was chained to a stump by a mob and burned to death for killing a white man who had grossly abused him. The act of the mob was justified by the city judge, one Lawless. Mr. Lovejoy unsparingly denounced the barbarity of the mob and the apologetic charge of the judge. This so exasperated the mob element that the cry of Abolitionist was again raised against him and his office destroyed. He then decided to move to Alton and continue his fight for law enforcement and the right of free speech. On being interrogated as to the course his paper would pursue there he replied that his object was to publish a religious paper, but that he claimed the right to discuss the question of slavery, or any other subject of public moment if he saw fit. This was well understood and Mr. Lovejoy was welcomed as a citizen of Alton.

Another press was bought, to take the place of the one destroyed in St. Louis. The paper was called the *Alton Observer* and it soon aroused opposition by its course on the slavery question in which Lovejoy manifested an increasing interest, although he was then what was known as a colonizationist. But the old cry of Abolitionist was raised against him and on the 22nd of August, 1837, his office was wrecked and the press destroyed. The authorities made no serious attempt to prevent this outrage.

#### RISE OF BITTER FEELING AT ALTON

This action brought Lovejoy to the front as an avowed Abolitionist, pledged to oppose the further aggressions of slavery. He at once issued a call for a convention to organize an Anti-Slavery Society. The convention met at Upper Alton, October 26, 1837, with a large attendance, including many citizens bent on defeating the objects of the meeting. They were led by U. F. Linder, attorney general, and Rev. John Hogan, a Methodist minister,

rabid pro-slavery men, who succeeded in defeating the effort of the meeting to effect an organization. The next day, however, the friends of the cause met at the residence of Rev. T. B. Hurlbut, in Upper Alton, and organized the "State Anti-Slavery Society of Illinois," with an enrollment of sixty members. Another meeting of leading citizens and anti-slavery men was held August 30th, at the store of Alexander & Company, at which it was ad-

ment of the law in such protection and resistance to lawless mob elements. These resolutions were referred to a committee of which Hon. Cyrus Edwards was chairman (Mr. Edwards was then a member of the state senate and the Whig candidate for governor). This committee reported what was called a compromise series of resolutions, the gist of which was that while Mr. Lovejoy had the right to entertain and promulgate anti-slavery views it



HOUSE WHERE FIRST ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY WAS ORGANIZED, ALTON

vised that Mr. Lovejoy re-establish the press and that it was the duty of the friends of free discussion to stand by him in defense of it. At a subsequent meeting the same day in the Riley building there was a much larger attendance, and the opposition to Lovejoy was again led by Linder and Hogan, who denounced all Abolitionists in bitter terms in order to stir up the mob spirit. A series of resolutions offered by Rev. Edward Beecher, asserting the right of free speech, the duty of officials to protect individuals in this right, the enforce-

ment of the law in such protection and resistance to lawless mob elements. These resolutions were referred to a committee of which Hon. Cyrus Edwards was chairman (Mr. Edwards was then a member of the state senate and the Whig candidate for governor). This committee reported what was called a compromise series of resolutions, the gist of which was that while Mr. Lovejoy had the right to entertain and promulgate anti-slavery views it

#### LOVEJOY DEFENDS HIMSELF

Mr. Lovejoy then took the floor and spoke in opposition to the resolutions and in defense of his course. With a tranquil air he went to the bar within which the chairman sat and in a tone of deep and tender feeling addressed the meeting. He repelled the charges and in-

sinuations made by the principal opposing speakers, Linder and Hogan, saying it was not true he held in contempt the feelings and sentiments of the community in reference to the great question that was agitating it. He respected the feelings of his fellow citizens and it was one of the most painful duties of his life to differ from them. If they supposed he had published sentiments contrary to those generally held in the community because he delighted in differing from them, they had entirely misapprehended him. But though he valued the good opinion of his fellow citizens as highly as any man could, he was governed by higher considerations than either the fear or favor of man. He was impelled to the course he had taken because he feared God. He told the meeting he had not asked any compromise; he had asked for nothing but to be protected in the rights which God had given him and which were guaranteed by the constitution of his country. He asked: "What infraction of the law have I been guilty of? When and where have I published anything injurious to the reputation of Alton? Have I not, on the contrary, labored to promote the best interests of Alton? What is my offense? If I have been guilty, you can easily convict me. You have public sentiment in your favor. You have your juries and you have your attorney (looking at Linder) and I have no doubt you can convict me, but if I have been guilty of no violation of law, why am I hunted up and down perpetually as a part-ridge upon the mountain? Why am I threatened with the tar barrel? Why am I waylaid from day to day and from night to night, and my life put in jeopardy every hour?" He planted himself upon his unquestionable rights; said the question was not whether a compromise could be effected but whether he should be protected in the exercise of those rights. "This is the question: Whether my property shall be protected; whether I shall be suffered to go home to my family at night

without being assailed and threatened with tar and feathers and assassination; whether my afflicted wife, whose life has been in jeopardy from continued alarms and excitements, shall, night after night, be driven from a sick bed into the garret to save her life from the brick-bats and violence of the mob. That, Sir, is the question." There his feelings overcame him and he burst into tears. Many others in the room also wept, and for a time, the sympathies of the meeting were with him. He apologized for having betrayed any weakness; it was the allusion to his family that overcame him. He assured them it was not from any fears on his part; he had no personal fears. Not that he felt able to contest the matter with the whole community—he knew perfectly well that he could not—but where should he go? He had been made to feel that if it was not safe in Alton he would not be safe anywhere. He had recently visited St. Charles for his family and had been torn from their embrace by a mob. He had finally come to the determination after consulting his friends and earnestly seeking counsel of God, to remain in Alton, and here insist upon protection in the exercise of his rights. If the civil authorities failed to protect him he must look to God for protection.

Lovejoy concluded his address in these words: "Sir, I dare not flee away from Alton. Should I attempt it I should feel that the angel of the Lord with his flaming sword was pursuing me wherever I went. It is because I fear God that I am not afraid of all who oppose me in this city. No, Sir, the contest has commenced here and here it must be finished. Before God and you all, I here pledge myself to continue it, if need be till death. If I fall my grave shall be made in Alton."

Mr. Lovejoy had his audience with him, but when he retired Hogan and Linder arose, in turn, and denounced his speech as hypocritical cant; held him up as a fanatic and a dangerous man in the community, and flayed all

who sided with him as Abolitionists. The chairman, Mr. Edwards, arose and in very decided manner expressed himself as dissenting from the sentiments of Hogan and Linder. He urged the importance of maintaining peace and good order, and said he wished to take his stand before the country on that. But the meeting was carried on the side of Linder and Hogan and their followers adjourned with the evident intention to ruin Lovejoy or pursue him to the death.

#### STORY OF RIOT AND DEATH

In the meantime events moved rapidly. Agreeable to the decision at the Alexander store meeting another press had been bought and arrangements made with the steamboat company to have it arrive at night. The boat, on board of which was the press, arrived on the night of November 6th. Here follows Mr. Tanner's statement: "A company of about sixty volunteers had enrolled themselves under the laws as a military company and tendered their services to the mayor to keep the peace of the city. This number of men had met for drill that evening, at the store where the press would be landed, and they were armed with good rifles, all well loaded with ball. The sixty men inside had concluded to prolong their drill till the press was stored, so they were divided into companies and stationed at points overlooking the boxes and all had received orders that if any unauthorized person should attempt to handle the boxes, they were to shoot at the boxes, and if anybody was in the way it would appear to be the fault of the intruder. A committee of two were sent to call the mayor and have him at the store, that, at least, he might see it well done. To the first summons he promised to come, but was so long in doing it that a second was sent. This was effective, and the committee and mayor came in together. The press was soon transferred from the boat to the fourth story of the warehouse

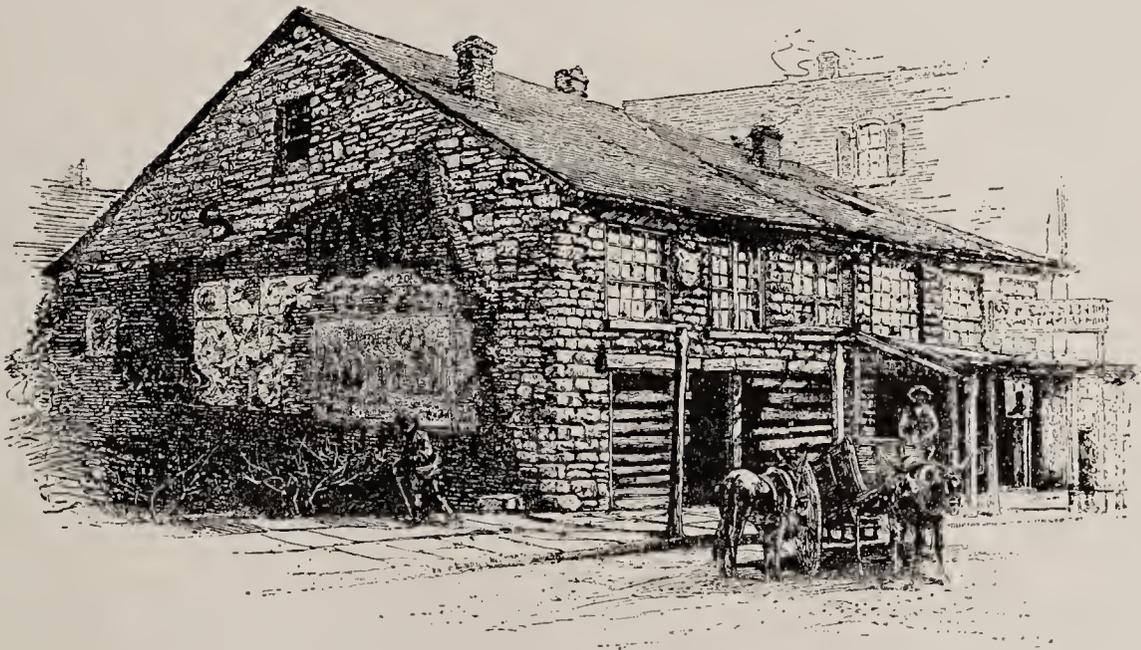
belonging to Godfrey & Gilman, and our military company was left to continue their drill till morning or go to sleep as best they could.

"This brings us in detail to the morning of the 7th of November, 1837. All was quiet in the city, the press was out of harm's way in the keeping of responsible men. As night approached nearly all of the men who had given their names to form that military company went to the building containing the press, one loft of which was our drill room, and were drilled there, until nine o'clock. Then, as no one apprehended any trouble, the company was dismissed, when Mr. Gilman, one of the owners of the store, asked if some few of the number would not volunteer to remain through the night, and he was intending to stay himself as a precaution against any one breaking into the store and committing any depredation. Nineteen men volunteered to stay, who with Mr. Gilman made twenty in all. Within a short time appearances seemed to indicate that the mob were gathering, but no one thought of any serious trouble till Edward Keating, a lawyer, and Henry W. West, a merchant, came to the building and asked to be admitted to see Mr. Gilman, the owner. Some one not possessed of much judgment (for they were both known to favor the mob), allowed them to come in. They, of course, soon took in the small number left to guard the building and press, and they then informed Mr. Gilman that unless the press was given up to the 'gentlemen' outside, the building would be burned over our heads and every man killed. Consultation was had inside and they were promptly given to understand that the press and the store would be defended.

"Early in the night, after the main body had left, the twenty men remaining in the building had elected Deacon Enoch Long to act as their captain, and as he had seen service in the War of 1812-15 we supposed him the most fit man for such a case. About as soon as the mob



ALTON HOME OF LOVEJOY IN 1837

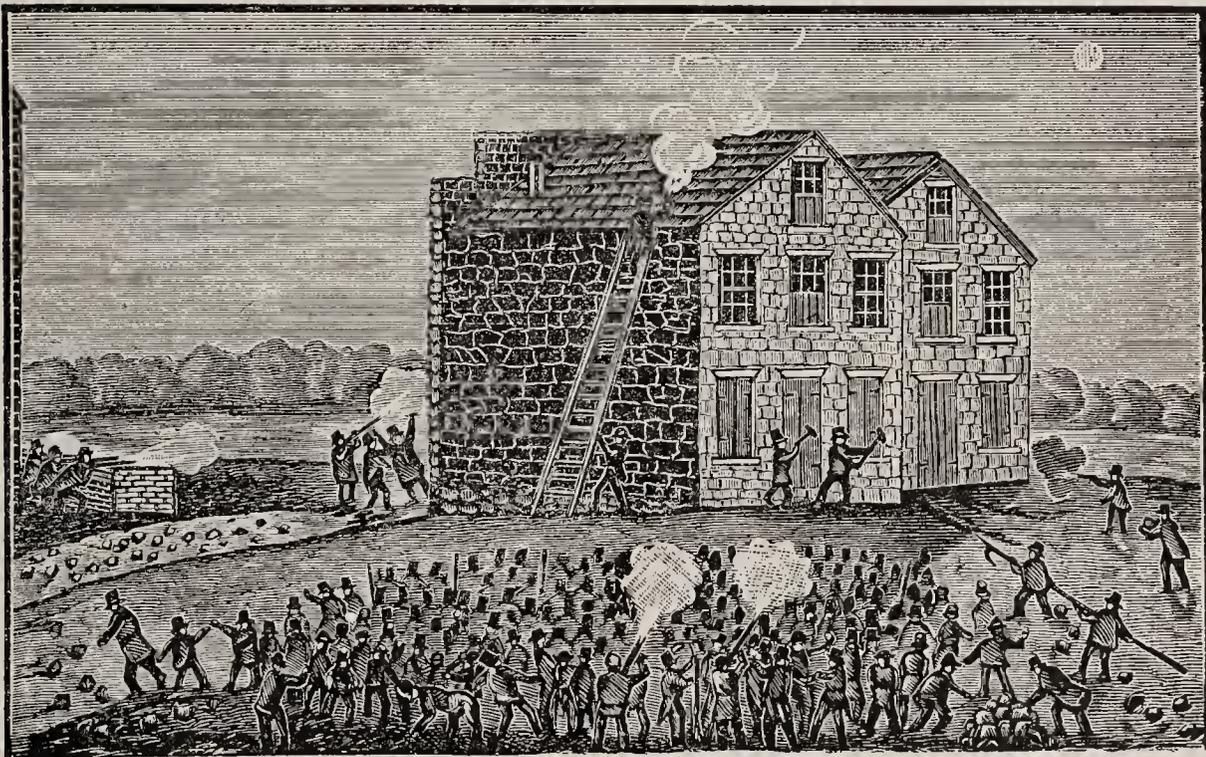


LOVEJOY'S ALTON PRINTING OFFICE IN 1837

(After a photograph in possession of the Lovejoy Monument Association)

could get their report, we understood by the wild shouts among them that our numbers were satisfactory to that side, at least, and that we would have work to do. A council was called by the inside party to take measures for defense, and some advised most vigorous defense; but our captain overruled, saying our course would be a useless sacrifice of human life, and if the mob, whose shot and stones had begun to come, should persist in their attack, after being counseled of the consequences, then he would select some one man to fire into the mob and no doubt they would instantly disperse. He was promptly told by some that they would not be so selected; that if they fired into that mob, which they were anxious to do, they should fire with all present. And some took themselves to different parts of the building to defend on their own account, but there was thereafter no concert of action by the defenders. The building was of stone, over one hundred feet long at the side toward the vacant lot. The attacking party were covered by this stone wall. The ends of the buildings would show three stories on the street and four at the river end, owing to the formation of the land. The two upper stories were lofts or garrets, the roofs of each resting on the middle wall, and no communication between them without going down the stairs of one and up those of the other. In the loft of one of these stores was stored stone jugs and jars. Reuben Gerry had stationed himself in this loft, while the writer was in the other. The mob were working in the street in front of both, but more particularly under Gerry's part, for the door they were trying to force was more directly under him. In his room, and my own also, were doors fronting the street under the roof with small glass windows in the doors, but no other windows. Mr. Gerry had opened the door in his room over the head of the mob, and was amusing himself and them by rolling the jugs and crocks out of

the door down on their heads. The mob for a time tried throwing up stones, but they did not go up with the same effect that the jugs went down, and one of their number was selected to cross the street and shoot whoever might be throwing down the jugs. By the time the party had got to his appointed place where he could command Gerry's door, my rifle was through the glass forming the top of my door and resting on the sash, perfectly covering the man in the street. I knew him well and saw him clearly, for it was a beautiful moonlight night. Two men had come up to the room where I was to get a good sight of the mob, and the street was full. They were asking me not to shoot, for we were getting the worst of the fight already. My promise was readily given not to shoot unless the man raised his gun to shoot Gerry; if he did, he could never perform the act. But Gerry knew of the preparations to shoot him, and did not know of my position, neither could I let him know; so he kept out of sight and saved the life of one who bragged the next day that he was the one who shot Lovejoy, perhaps not one hour later. I soon heard Mr. Gerry going down stairs and immediately went down myself and we met on the floor below; and while we were discussing the situation with the view of returning to our stations, he to roll jugs and I to cover him, we heard the report of a gun close to us from the inside and the exclamation that a man on the outside was shot. Our captain had put in force his saving theory and had selected one man to fire, and that shot had killed a man by the name of Bishop on the outside. The ball had entered the top of his shoulder while he was stooping to pick up a stone and gone nearly through him lengthways. I heard one call and ask 'Who fired that gun?' and — answered 'I did.' I went to the window and saw four men pick up Bishop, and carry him to Dr. Hart's office nearly opposite, but I subsequently learned the man was dead when they



THE PRO-SLAVERY RIOT OF NOVEMBER 7, 1837, ALTON, ILL. DEATH OF  
REV. E. P. LOVEJOY. FROM WOODCUT MADE IN 1838.

reached the office with him. The shooting of this man seemed to have the effect contemplated by our captain, and the mob withdrew. But the lull was short; they soon returned reinforced, and with savage yells threatened to fire the building and shoot every 'd——d Abolitionist,' as we were all then called, as we might leave the building. Even at this time no orders were given for any concentrated fire on the mob; but many shots were fired, but with poor effect. The mayor came into the building and we asked him to take us outside to face the mob and order them to disperse, or else in their hearing order us to fire, and we would pledge our lives to clean them out, but he prudently and cautiously declined, saying he had too high a regard for our lives to do that, but at the same time he justified our right of defense. When he returned to the mob from us he could do nothing.

"About this time the mob had approached the building with a long ladder and operating on the side of the house next the vacant lot, where there was no opening in the long wall, they had got the ladder to the roof and a man on the ladder with material to set the house on fire on the roof. When volunteers were called to go out and shoot the man off the ladder, the men on the lower floor—Mr. Lovejoy, Amos B. Roff and Royal Weller—stepped out of the door towards the river, and as they stepped clear of the door to get at the side of the building, Mr. Lovejoy received five bullets in his body and limbs from behind a pile of lumber near by where men were concealed, probably for the purpose. Mr. Roff was also shot in the leg; and Mr. Weller was shot in his leg, and had a bullet through his hat that just cleared his head. Mr. Lovejoy walked in and up stairs one story to the office, saying as he went, "I am shot! I am shot! I am dead!" He was met at the door of the room by all on that floor, and died without a struggle and without speak-

ing again. The two that were wounded also got back up stairs to the same room. Very soon there appeared on the river side of the building the same two men who were in the beginning admitted and let out of the building—Keating and West—and calling the attention of whoever was in sight, displayed a white handkerchief and called for Gilman, and said that the building was on fire, but the boys would put it out if he would give up the press; that was all they wanted, and would not destroy anything else, nor hurt any one if the building was surrendered.

"Mr. Gilman then concluded that inasmuch as there was great value in the building of goods, and also the interests of many firms all over the state were jeopardized, and Mr. Godfrey, his partner, not present, that to save all these interests it was his judgment that the buildings and press had best be abandoned to the mob. Others, under the circumstances, could say nothing, and so it was resolved to give it up and the spies were so ordered to notify their fellows. Accordingly our guns were secreted in different places, and all of the number left the building in a body, except Lovejoy, dead; Roff and Weller wounded, and S. J. Thompson, who remained till the mob entered; and as the men passed by that vacant lot, it seemed as if a hundred bullets were shot at them from the mob congregated at the other and higher end of the lot, and being thus elevated the balls sung harmless by to the river. The escaped congregated in a hardware store on Second street, a little removed from the scene of action, and after a time went to their several homes, and the work of destruction was completed on the press.

"The next morning, on returning to the scenes of the night, the dead body of Lovejoy lay where it fell and the dead body of Bishop in Dr. Hart's office. Friends procured a hearse and removed the body of Mr. Lovejoy

to his late residence, his wife being stricken by the blow to utter helplessness. Owen Lovejoy met the corpse of his brother at the door."

Mr. Lovejoy was buried, I think, the day following. Rev. Thomas Lippincott made the prayer at his funeral, and never a word or intimation but that the death was a natural one. It was a rainy, drizzly day—fit one for such a funeral. No word or allusion to mob violence, and so Lovejoy was buried without inquest or word to tell the manner of his death. After the body was taken home from the place of death, Owen Lovejoy, the brother of the martyred, standing over the dead body, vowed that from henceforth he would fight the cursed



OWEN LOVEJOY

[From photograph in possession of wife]

institution that had killed his brother. The country knows well how that vow was kept.

The names of the twenty men that night in the building, according to Mr. Tanner's record, were: Elijah P. Lovejoy, killed; Royal Weller, wounded; Amos R. Roff, wounded; William Harned, James Morse, Jr., John S. Noble, Edward Breath, George H. Walworth, J. C. Woods, George H. Whitney, Reuben Gerry, W. S. Gilman, Enoch Long, Geo. T. Brown, Samuel J. Thompson, D. F. Randall, H. D. Davis, D. Burt Loomis, Thaddeus B.

Hurlburt and Henry Tanner. "I also find elsewhere," he says, "the names of R. D. Farley and J. N. Brown, who are credited with having been among the defenders, but perhaps incorrectly. They were at least among those enrolled for the defense."

#### THE DEFENDERS OF THE PRESS

"Many of the defenders of the press, named by Mr. Tanner, lived to old age, but few of them remained in Alton. The last survivor was D. Burt Loomis, who died in 1897. He served through the Civil war and was later a member of the Minnesota legislature. Joseph Brown, brother of George T., a lad of sixteen, molded the bullets for the defenders at the request of his employer, Royal Weller, and took them to the building early in the evening. I find the names of a few more of the sixty men enrolled to defend the press in the following order, issued to the captain of one squad of men in the building at the time the press was received on the night of November 6th, when the mob was expected to make an attack:

"Order—The first story, Mr. Tanner, captain: Your men are George Kelley, Owen Lovejoy, Royal Weller, J. W. Chickering, William T. Temple, David Horner, A. F. Lindsley and T. Guild. You will hold fire until the second and third stories have fired and don't waste a single charge. Have a light and other preparations to reload.

"J. W. CHICKERING, O. S."

Perhaps this warlike order is the most significant document extant as showing the determination and deliberation of the defenders. It is time justice was done to those men of Alton who rallied to the defense of the liberty of the press at the risk of their lives. The "shot heard 'round the world" was fired as truly at Alton as at Concord.

#### ALTON TRIALS

Although no inquest was held to inquire into the death of Lovejoy the grand jury of

the municipal court of Alton took cognizance of the riot and found indictments against twelve of the defenders of the press and eleven of the rioters. A report of these trials was written out in full, at the time, by William S. Lincoln, then resident in Alton, with his brother John. They were sons of Governor Levi Lincoln of Massachusetts. His report makes a volume of one hundred and fifty-eight pages. It was printed in New York in March, 1838. The title page of this volume is a curiosity. It reads as follows:

"ALTON TRIALS

of

"Winthrop S. Gilman,

"Who was indicted, with Enoch Long, Amos B. Roff, George H. Walworth, George H. Whitney, William Harned, John S. Noble, James Morse, Jr. Henry Tanner, Royal Weller, Reuben Gerry, and Thaddeus B. Hurlburt,

"For the Crime of Riot Committed on the night of Nov. 7, 1837, while engaged in defending

"A Printing Press From an Attack Made Upon it at that Time By an Armed Mob.

"Written Out from Notes Taken at the Time by a Member of the Bar of the Alton Municipal Court.

"Also

"The Trial of

"John Solomon, Levi Palmer, Horace Beall, Josiah Nutter, Jacob Smith, David Butler, William Carr and James M. Rock

"Indicted with James Jennings, Solomon Morgan and Frederick Bruchy,

"For a Riot Committed in Alton, Nov. 7, 1837, in unlawfully and Forcibly Entering the Warehouse of Godfrey, Gilman & Co. and Breaking Up and Destroying

"A Printing Press.

"Written Out from Notes of the trial taken at the Time of Trial

"by William S. Lincoln, A Member of the Bar of the Alton Municipal Court."

It will be noticed that the indictments made no mention of the death of Lovejoy on the one side or of Bishop on the other. Neither was any additional indictment found against "Dr.

Jennings of Virginia," who, Hon. Joseph Brown in his "Reminiscences of Alton" asserts was the man who shot and killed Lovejoy. One of the witnesses at the trial added to the probability of this statement being correct by stating that "Jennings had skipped out." Neither was Jennings ever arrested or brought to trial, as were the others indicted, except Morgan and Bruchy, who had perhaps followed Jennings.

At the opening of the court on the 16th day of January, 1838, Hon. William Martin, judge, the case of the defenders of the press came on for trial. The prosecuting attorneys were F. S. Murdock, city solicitor; U. S. Linder, attorney general, and Samuel G. Bailey. The attorneys for the defense were G. T. M. Davis, Alfred Cowles, and G. W. Chickering.

The clerk proceeded to impanel a jury. The regular panel having been exhausted talesmen were returned by the sheriff and at last a jury was obtained, sworn to try the issue, consisting of the following persons: James S. Stone, Timothy Terrill, Stephen Griggs, Effingham Cock, George Allcorn, Peter Whittaker, Horace Buffum, Washington Libby, Luther Johnson, George L. Ward, Anthony Olney and Jacob Rice.

Upon the first calling of the jury W. S. Gilman, through his counsel, moved for a separate trial from the other individuals included with him in the indictment. This petition was granted by the court and a plea of not guilty was entered. The indictment presented by the prosecution was endorsed upon the back, "A true bill, Thos. G. Hawley, foreman." Murdock, for the government, maintained in his opening speech that the offense committed by the defendants, consisted "not in defending their property but in doing it in a manner not sanctioned by law." At the close of the opening speech by the prosecution the following witnesses were presented who testified severally and in detail: Edward Keating, Henry W. West, Sherman W. Robbins, Anson B.

Platt, Samuel Avis, John H. Watson, Joseph Greeley, for the people; William L. Chappell, John M. Krum (mayor), and Samuel J. Thompson, for the defense.

The defense also introduced the record of the common council, showing that certain individuals had called upon the mayor, representing that the peace of the city was at stake, and that he (the mayor) believed their representations to be true, and submitted to the council "the propriety of authorizing him to appoint special constables to aid in the maintenance of order." The record does not show that any action was taken on the mayor's suggestion. The testimony of the witnesses, the cross examinations, the speeches of counsel and the rulings of the court take up seventy-nine pages of Mr. Lincoln's report. The addresses of the counsel for the defense, in such a ridiculous indictment, were necessarily far-fetched and sophistical, but that of the attorney general was in addition, very unnecessarily bitter in its vituperation of "the damnable doctrine of Abolitionism." At the close of his address the case was given to the jury, which after fifteen minutes' absence, returned a verdict of "Not guilty" against the defendant, Mr. Gilman.

At the opening of the court, the next morning, the prosecution, in view of the verdict acquitting Mr. Gilman, entered a *nolle prosequi* with the court's permission, as to the other defendants, and they were discharged.

On the 19th of January the case of the People vs. the defendants indicted for riot was called in the same court. The attorneys for the people were F. B. Murdock and Alfred Cowles; for the defendants, U. S. Linder (attorney general), Seth T. Sawyer and Junius Hall. It seems decidedly incongruous, in this day, that the attorney general of the state should appear in defense of men charged with riot—but so it was. At the calling of the case the counsel for defendants presented a demurrer reciting that the matters contained

in the indictment were not sufficient, and praying that the defendants be dismissed. The motion was argued, at length, affirmatively, but the court overruled the demurrer. The defendants then entered a plea of "Not guilty." The following individuals were then accepted as jurors: Timothy Terrill, John P. Ash, William S. Gaskins, George Allcorn, John Clark, William T. Hankinson, Richard P. Todd, Alexander Botkin, — Wheeler, Daniel Carter, Samuel W. Hamilton and Walter LaChelle.

A jury having been obtained City Solicitor Murdock opened the case for the People. The witnesses who testified were — Broughton, Henry W. West and Mayor John M. Krum for the People. The report here seems a little involved. It says: "Winthrop S. Gilman was then called by the defense," which does not seem logical. Other witnesses called by the prosecution were Sherman W. Robbins, Samuel Miller, Aaron Corey, Joseph Greeley, Edmund Beall, John H. Watson and Webb C. Quigley.

On the part of the defendants Seth T. Sawyer, Alexander Botkin, Judge William Martin and — Shemwell were called and sworn.

Following the testimony came the addresses of the counsel, Messrs. Sawyer and Linder closing for the defense and Cowles for the prosecution. The jury, after considerable delay, returned a verdict of "Not guilty;" Alexander Botkin, foreman.

The verdict was contrary to all the facts and evidence in the case and was a travesty on justice. The closing words of Alfred Cowles to the jury, in pleading for a verdict against the rioters, are so prophetic that they are worthy of preservation. He said: "I am no Abolitionist. I have no sympathy with their party, no communion with their creed. But I am a friend to law, an enemy to mobs and an advocate of good order. I am opposed to the lawless acts of an unprincipled, an in-

furiated and a licentious mob. I am opposed to any resort to brute force, much more when it is resorted to to break down the barriers which the constitution throws around us all. Put down the freedom of thought! Suppress the freedom of speech! Restrain the freedom of the press! Lawless force cannot do it. The effort will be useless, the trial will be as idle as was that when Canute, the Dane, planted his throne upon the seashore and commanded the waves to roll back. The effort was idle but not more so than this one. The press still speaks out in tones of thunder and it will continue to speak out in tones which cannot be resisted and in a language not to be misunderstood or disregarded. You cannot put down the press by force! I warn you! I warn you all against such inconsiderate acts. Let Abolitionists think if they please; let them speak if they choose; let them print if they will. Freedom of thought is the birthright and freedom of speech the charter of every American citizen. Let him use his privileges; let him exercise his rights responsible to his peers and the laws of the land."

This last clause is almost a quotation from Lovejoy's last speech in which he said: "I have the right to speak freely and publish my sentiments subject only to the laws of the land and the abuse of that right."

Mr. Cowles continued: "This verdict will determine, for weal or for woe, the fate of this community. If lawless force can be restrained; if it is ascertained that mobs shall not rule over us; if it is determined that licentiousness shall not prevail; that crime shall not be legalized among us, then all shall be well; but if the verdict of this jury is to sanction the deeds of violence and murder which have disgraced this city, then who will stay or who will come among us?" (The jury sanctioned them.) "Remember that the eyes of this community, of the whole country, are upon you; that the record of this trial will go to the world, and that upon yourselves it de-

pends whether you are honored through coming ages as men who, in an hour not without its dangers, fearlessly asserted the province of the law; or whether your names shall go down to all after time as fixed figures for the hand of scorn to point his unerring finger at. I have an unyielding hope, an unshaken confidence that this jury will apply the law and the evidence as they should be applied. I have a firm belief that you will act well your duty to yourselves, your country and your God: and that you will, as far as lies in you remove the stain which now rests upon this community. I throw the responsibility upon you. I have faithfully laid before you the law and the testimony. I have discharged with what ability I ought, the duty which devolved upon me. I wash my hands of the consequences. I throw from my shoulders the weight of responsibility which has rested till now upon them, and lay it, where the law places it, upon your heads. In your hands is the fate of the accused, the cause of good order, the interests of society and the maintenance of the laws."

The publisher of the book, "Alton Trials," John F. Trow of New York, said in his preface: "There has rarely been an occurrence that has produced as intense an interest throughout the whole country as the disgraceful and murderous affair at Alton, Illinois, on the night of November 7th last. But the indictment of the defenders and the trial of the owner of the warehouse for the crime of riot in attempting to defend his property from mob violence, together with the singular verdict of the jury in the case of those of the mob that were tried, has, if possible, increased this feeling and created in the public mind a great desire to know the facts in the case.

"To gratify the public, and, at the same time correct the contradictory reports that have been circulated, by giving the facts, without comment, as they were drawn out in evidence, is deemed sufficient apology for spreading the 'Alton Trials' before the public."

## ALFRED COWLES

A word as to Alfred Cowles, whose peroration in prosecuting members of the mob is given above. He was a native of Connecticut, born in 1787. On coming to Illinois when a young man, he settled first at Belleville and removed thence to Alton when of middle age. He possessed acknowledged legal ability and was considered a very safe and reliable lawyer. He, at one time, served as acting, or assistant attorney general of the state. He figured in important trials, the most noted of which was that of P. H. Winchester for the killing of Daniel C. Smith of Pike county. The trial took place at Edwardsville in 1824. Cowles and Benjamin Mills prosecuted the case, and Henry Starr of Edwardsville and that eminent criminal lawyer, Felix Grundy of Tennessee, appeared for the defense. The prisoner was acquitted. Brink's "History of Madison County" says that Cowles spent the later years of his life in Oregon. This is erroneous. On removing to Alton Cowles formed a law partnership with Hon. John M. Krum. Mr. Cowles was a man of high standing and character, and was a member of the first board of elders of the Upper Alton Presbyterian church. He had acquired quite a large property for those times, some \$50,000, but the panic of 1837 and the disastrous aftermath of the proslavery riots, which depressed business and caused the value of real estate to shrink almost to the vanishing point, dissipated the greater part of his fortune. His partnership with Krum continued until 1844, when it was dissolved. Mr. Krum moved to St. Louis and became mayor of that city, having also been mayor of Alton. Mr. Cowles moved with his family to Chicago, where he formed a partnership with the celebrated William H. Brown.

Mr. Cowles was a Whig in politics and in 1849 was appointed register of the land office in Chicago, a position he filled until 1853,

when he moved to California to join his eldest son who had located in that state. He resided first at San Francisco, then at San Jose, and finally in San Diego county. At the age of ninety-three he presided over a Republican convention in San Diego. His career in the Golden State was a successful one. He died in San Diego city, November 16, 1887, aged one hundred years and two months, and retained his physical and mental powers unimpaired to the last.

To return to the aftermath of the riot. Where many were heroes it seems invidious to discriminate, but it appears that the cool bravery of Winthrop S. Gilman animated and dominated his comrades. In reply to the threats of the mob to blow up or burn his building if the press was not delivered up he replied that he and his associates had "assembled to defend the press and would do so, if necessary, with their lives." Another intrepid spirit was Rev. T. B. Hurlbut, associate editor of Lovejoy's paper, the *Observer*, who, after the defenders of the press had been driven out, remained all night with the body of his friend and associate. It is related of one of the mob as he surveyed the body of Lovejoy, that he remarked: "Good enough for you. You should not have set yourself up against the people!" It is a curious fact that M. de Tocqueville who, in his great political work on "American Institutions" selects the murder of Lovejoy as a typical illustration, ascribes precisely the same motive to the rabble, denying, in effect, that their resentment in such cases arises from a horror of heterodox sentiments, but asserting that they resent the presumption of a few in contemning the judgment of the many. There is manifest truth in this as a review of the cases of martyrdom in all ages will attest.

The closing inquiry of Mr. Cowles as to "who would stay or come among us" if the jury sanctioned the deeds of violence and murder which had disgraced the city, had the

fulfilment he prophesied. In connection with the panic of 1837 and the riots came a slump in prosperity and a decrease in the population of the city. Mr. Cowles himself, as we have seen, left the city. So did W. S. Lincoln, the reporter of the trials, and his brother John Lincoln, both lawyers. Likewise followed W. S. Gilman, who went to New York and became one of its most eminent bankers. Likewise removed James S. Stone, foreman of the jury that acquitted the defenders of the press and became one of the merchant princes of Boston. G. T. M. Davis, a brilliant lawyer and editor, moved eventually, to New York. John W. Chickering located in Chicago in 1843. F. B. Murdock, city solicitor, settled in St. Louis in

1841. Junius Hall, an accomplished lawyer, became discouraged after the slump in prosperity and returned to his former home in Boston. Thus of the eleven attorneys engaged in the trial only two remained permanently in Alton. These were Samuel G. Bailey, who died in 1846, and Seth T. Sawyer, who continued until his death one of the most prominent lawyers of the county. I cite these instances simply to illustrate the hegira from the city which followed the riots and in which many leading business and professional men of Alton joined those mentioned above. Truly the riots were a costly experience for Alton. "The evil that men do lives after them; the good is often interred with their bones."

## CHAPTER X

### POLITICAL AND LEGISLATIVE

FIRST COUNTY ELECTION—IN THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY (1818-1912)—JUDGE JOHN Y. SAWYER—LINCOLN AND GILLESPIE—VETERAN OF THE LEGISLATURE—OTHER PROMINENT MEMBERS—“SONS OF THEIR FATHERS.”

As stated heretofore, the territory of Illinois was at first organized without representation of the people in governmental affairs, but in 1812 a representative legislature was organized consisting of a legislative council and a house of representatives. Prior to that the governor and judges formed the legislative body which enacted all the laws and the governor appointed all territorial and local officials, but it having been provided in the law of congress, dividing the territory of Indiana into two separate governments that “so much of the ordinance for the government of the territory northwest of the Ohio as relates to the organization of a general assembly therein shall be in force and operate in the Illinois territory whenever satisfactory evidence shall be given to the governor thereof that such is the wish of a majority,” and the governor having received several petitions from citizens praying for the organization of a general assembly—that official, on the 14th of March, 1812, issued a proclamation directing that an election be held on the second Monday of April of that year and continue three successive days at the court house of each county, at which the freeholders of each county would have an opportunity of expressing their wishes on the subject mentioned.

#### FIRST COUNTY ELECTION

The said election resulted in a majority of the electors expressing their opinion in favor of going into what was known as the second grade of territorial government, and the governor thereupon, on the 14th of September, 1812, at Kaskaskia, issued his proclamation ordering that elections be held in the several counties of the territory, on the 8th, 9th and 10th days of October following, for the purpose of electing a delegate to congress, members to the council and representatives to the assembly. The election in Madison county was ordered to be held at the house of Thomas Kirkpatrick. There were then five organized counties in the territory and the governor assigned one representative to Madison, two to St. Clair, one to Randolph, two to Gallatin and one to Johnson counties. It is interesting to note that the county of Madison was organized on this same date, September 14, 1812, and therefore was just in time to be represented in the first general assembly. The centennial anniversary of the county, therefore, and the institution of judicial procedure therein, is also the centennial anniversary of its obtaining the right to representation in the legislature, making the date doubly significant and worthy of commemoration.

The election was held on the aforesaid dates in October, 1812, and resulted in the election of Shadrach Bond as the delegate in congress, and the following members of the legislative council: From Madison county, Samuel Judy; from St. Clair, William Biggs; from Randolph, Pierre Menard; from Gallatin, Benjamin Talbott; from Johnson, Thomas Ferguson.

House of representatives: From Madison, William Jones; from Randolph, George Fisher; from Gallatin, Philip Trammel and Alexander Wilson; from Johnson, John Grammer; from St. Clair, Joshua Oglesby and Jacob Short.

These members constituted the first general assembly of the territory of Illinois, the legislative council corresponding to the state senate. This first general assembly was convened at Kaskaskia, November 25, 1812. Pierre Menard was elected president of the council and George Fisher, speaker of the house. Thus Randolph county secured the honor of furnishing both presiding officers.

In the second territorial assembly Madison county was represented in the council by Samuel Judy and in the house by William Rabb. At a second session of the legislature, in December and January, 1815-16, John G. Lofton appears as the representative of Madison county. Benjamin Stephenson, of Madison, was elected delegate to congress.

The third general assembly of the territory was elected in 1816 and convened December 2d at Kaskaskia. John G. Lofton represented Madison county in the council, being promoted from the house. The name of the member of the house of representatives at this session I have not been able to ascertain. Nathaniel Pope was elected delegate to congress in 1816.

#### IN THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY (1818-1912)

In 1818 congress passed an enabling act for the proposed new state of Illinois. A state

constitution was adopted in August, officers were elected and on December 3rd, Illinois was formally admitted to the Union.

Following is a list of members of the general assembly from Madison county from 1818 to 1912.

First general assembly, 1818-20: Senate, George Cadwell; house, John Howard, Abraham Prickett, Samuel Whiteside.

Second general assembly, 1820-2; Senate, George Cadwell; house, Joseph Borough, Nathaniel Buckmaster and William Otwell.

Third general assembly, 1822-4: Senate, Theophilus W. Smith; house, Curtis Blakeman, George Churchill and Emanuel J. West.

Fourth general assembly, 1824-6: Senate, Theophilus W. Smith, first session, (resigned); second session (senate), Joseph Conway; house, Curtis Blakeman, George Churchill and William Otwell.

Fifth general assembly, 1826-8: Senate, Joseph Conway; house, George Churchill and David Prickett.

Sixth general assembly, 1828-30: Senate, Joseph Conway; house, George Churchill and William Jones.

Seventh general assembly, 1830-2: Senate, Joseph Conway; house, John B. E. Canal (died), John Y. Sawyer (vice Canal) and George Churchill.

Eighth general assembly, 1832-4: Senate, Joseph Conway; house, Cyrus Edwards and James Semple.

Ninth general assembly, 1834-6: Senate, Cyrus Edwards; house, James Semple, Jesse B. Thomas, Jr. (resigned) and Nathaniel Buckmaster.

Tenth general assembly, 1836-8: Senate, Cyrus Edwards; house, John Hogan, James Semple (speaker), and Robert Smith.

Eleventh general assembly, 1838-40: Senate, George Churchill; house, William Otwell, George Smith and Robert Smith.

Twelfth general assembly, 1840-2: Sen-

ate, George Churchill; house, Cyrus Edwards, Joseph Gillespie and James Reynolds.

Thirteenth general assembly, 1842-4: Senate, George Smith; house, Robert Aldrich, John Bailhache and Curtis Blakeman.

Fourteenth general assembly, 1844-6: Senate, George Smith; house, George Barnsback, George Churchill and N. D. Strong.

Fifteenth general assembly, 1846-8: Senate, Joseph Gillespie; house, Curtis Blakeman, William F. DeWolf and William Martin.

Sixteenth general assembly, 1848-50: Senate, Joseph Gillespie; house, Edward Keating and Curtis Blakeman.

Seventeenth general assembly, 1850-2: Senate, Joseph Gillespie; house, Andrew Miller, Nelson G. Edwards and Samuel A. Buckmaster (vice Edwards, resigned).

Eighteenth general assembly, 1852-4: Senate, Joseph Gillespie; house, S. A. Buckmaster and Thomas Judy.

Nineteenth general assembly, 1854-6: Senate, Joseph Gillespie; house, George T. Allen and Henry S. Baker.

Twentieth general assembly, 1856-8: Senate, Joseph Gillespie; house, Louis Ricks and Aaron P. Mason.

Twenty-first general assembly, 1858-60: Senate, S. A. Buckmaster; house, Z. B. Job and Joseph H. Sloss.

Twenty-second general assembly, 1860-2: Senate, S. A. Buckmaster; house, Cyrus Edwards and Garrett C. Crownover.

Twenty-third general assembly, 1862-4: Senate (unrepresented); house, Samuel A. Buckmaster (speaker). Legislature pro-rogued by Governor Yates.

Twenty-fourth general assembly, 1864-6: Senate, Andrew W. Metcalf; house, Julius J. Barnsback and Hiram Drosser.

Twenty-fifth general assembly, 1866-8: Senate, Andrew W. Metcalf; house, John H. Yager.

Twenty-sixth general assembly, 1868-70: Senate, Willard C. Flagg; house, Daniel Kerr.

Twenty-seventh general assembly, 1870-2: Senate, Willard C. Flagg; house, Daniel B. Gillham, A. F. Rodgers and Theodore Miller.

Twenty-eighth general assembly, 1872-4: Senate, John H. Yager; house, Henry Weinheimer, Benjamin R. Hite and Thomas T. Ramey.

Twenty-ninth general assembly, 1874-6: Senate, William H. Krome; house, Franklin Pike, George A. Smith and George H. Weigler.

Thirtieth general assembly, 1876-8: Senate, William H. Krome; house, John S. Dewey, S. A. Buckmaster and Francis M. Pearce.

Thirty-first general assembly, 1878-80: Senate, Alfred J. Parkinson; house, William R. Prickett, John M. Pearson and John S. Dewey.

Thirty-second general assembly, 1880-2: Senate, Alfred J. Parkinson; house, Henry O. Billings, John M. Pearson and Jones Tontz.

Thirty-third general Assembly, 1882-4: Senate, Daniel B. Gillham; house, John M. Pearson, Henry O. Billings and R. D. Utiger.

Thirty-fourth general assembly, 1884-6: Senate, D. B. Gillham; house, William R. Prickett, William W. Pearce and Jones Tontz.

Thirty-fifth general assembly, 1886-8: Senate, W. F. L. Hadley; house, John W. Coppinger, Isaac Cox and John Wedig.

Thirty-sixth general assembly, 1888-90: Senate, W. F. L. Hadley; house, David R. Sparks, Thomas T. Ramey and Henry H. Padon.

Thirty-seventh general assembly, 1890-2: Senate, John W. Coppinger; house, Henry C. Picker, William H. Faires and William McKittrick.

Thirty-eighth general assembly, 1892-4: Senate, John W. Coppinger (president pro tem); house, Michael J. Gill, Conrad A. Ambrosius and Thomas T. Ramey.

Thirty-ninth general assembly, 1894-6: Senate, Charles A. Herb (died in office); house, Thomas P. McFee.

Fortieth general assembly, 1896-8—Senate, David R. Sparks; house (unrepresented).

Forty-first general assembly, 1898-1900: Senate, John J. Brenholt; house, William McKittrick.

Forty-second general assembly, 1900-2: Senate, John J. Brenholt (president pro tem); house, Louis E. Walter.

Forty-third general assembly, 1902-4: Senate, Louis E. Walter, house, William Montgomery.

Forty-fourth general assembly, 1904-6: Senate, Louis E. Walter; house, William Montgomery and Amos E. Benbow.

Forty-fifth general assembly, 1906-8: Senate, George M. McCormick; house, William Montgomery (died in office), and Michael S. Link.

Forty-sixth general assembly, 1908-10: Senate, George M. McCormick; house, Joseph G. Bardill, Norman G. Flagg and M. S. Link (seat unsuccessfully contested by J. T. Callahan).

Forty-seventh general assembly, 1910-12: Senate, Edmund Beall; house, Norman G. Flagg, Jos. G. Bardill and William Dickman (seat unsuccessfully contested by J. P. Thomas).

#### JUDGE JOHN Y. SAWYER

One of the notable men of the early days of the county was Judge John York Sawyer, who, as lawyer, judge, member of legislature, schoolmaster and editor was a prominent figure. He was born at Reading, Vermont, March 7, 1788 son of Benjamin and Sally York Sawyer. He studied law with Judge Aiken of Windsor, but his legal education was interrupted by the War of 1812 in which he served as ensign and lieutenant of the Thirty-first Infantry, and acting judge advocate. After the war he was admitted to the bar and

in 1816 moved to Illinois and located at Edwardsville in the practice of his profession. He became successively justice of the peace, judge of probate, recorder of deeds and in 1824 was elected by the legislature judge of the First Judicial circuit, an office he filled with credit until the legislature repealed the circuit court system in 1826. Judge Sawyer then moved to Wisconsin where he remained a short time and then returned to Edwardsville where he engaged for a short time in teaching school. He was elected to the legislature in 1830-2. He established the *Illinois Ploughboy* in 1830 and later combined it with the *Illinois Advocate* which he purchased. In 1832 Mr. Sawyer was elected state printer by the legislature and removed the *Advocate* to Vandalia, then the capital. He died March 18, 1836, aged forty-eight years. He was an older brother of Hon. S. T. Sawyer of Alton.

#### CYRUS EDWARDS

Cyrus Edwards was a member of the Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Twelfth and Twentieth assemblies, serving in both senate and house. He was one of the most distinguished men connected with the history of Madison county.

Mr. Edwards was a native of Montgomery county, Maryland, and was born June 17, 1793. He was the ninth of fourteen children born to his parents, Benjamin and Margaret Beall Edwards and was a younger brother of Ninian Edwards, territorial and state governor. The Edwards family removed to Kentucky in 1800 where the elder brother had preceded them six years earlier. Cyrus Edwards was educated mainly at a private academy and at the age of nineteen began the study of law with his brother, Presly Edwards. He was admitted to the bar at Kaskaskia, Illinois, in 1815. He then located at Potosi, Missouri, and began the practice of law, but in 1819 returned to his former home in Elkton, Kentucky, where he was married to Miss Nancy Reed, a beautiful and accomplished young

woman then in her sixteenth year. He remained in Kentucky and Missouri until 1829, when he removed with his wife and five children to Edwardsville, Illinois, named after his brother. He served in the legislature from 1832 to 1840; in 1838 was the Whig candidate for governor and was defeated by Thomas Carlin by the small margin of 996 votes. This was the nearest the Whigs ever came to carrying Illinois. Edwards was defeated by illegal votes cast by foreign laborers on the Illinois and Michigan canal. He was twice the minority candidate of his party for United States senator, in the legislature. He did not reenter public life until 1847, when he was a member of the constitutional convention. After a period of retirement on his estate at Woodland, near Upper Alton, he was again induced to become a candidate for the legislature, and was elected on the Republican ticket. This was his closing public service. Only the fact of his belonging to the minority party prevented his receiving the highest honors the state could bestow.

Mr. Edwards was a warm friend of public education. He was long interested in Shurtleff College, made it a donation of lands valued at \$10,000, and was for thirty-five years chairman of its board of trustees. In the legislature he gave special attention to the interests of educational and charitable institutions and was greatly instrumental in establishing the first Normal school at Normal, Illinois. He was ever a firm believer in Christian doctrine and in his eighty-second year confirmed his faith by uniting with the Baptist church of Upper Alton. In 1852 he received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Shurtleff College, Mr. Edwards' first wife died in 1834. She was the mother of eight children, none of whom survive but have left numerous descendants. In 1837 he married Miss Sophia Loomis, a daughter of Rev. Hubbel Loomis and a sister of the famous astronomer and mathematician, Professor Elias Loomis, of

Yale College. By his second wife he had four children, three of whom survive: Mrs. Mary Beall Hopkins, of Alton; Mrs. Margaret G. Lea, of Atchison, Kansas, and William Wirt Edwards, of Jerseyville, Illinois.

In person Mr. Edwards was of commanding and dignified presence, six feet two inches tall, and of genial personality. He lived to a good old age and left behind him a record of distinguished service and of philanthropic endeavor. He was one of the grand characters that made Madison county famous, for all history is but the biography of the great men who made its several epochs eventful.

Joseph Conway was a prominent man in the early history of the county. He was a Senator in the fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth Assemblies. In 1834 he received inducements to remove to the newly organized county of Rock Island and thereupon transferred his residence and disappears from the annals of Madison, but had a long and honored career as a citizen and official of Rock Island.

#### LINCOLN AND GILLESPIE

Joseph Gillespie, the eminent jurist and statesman, the friend and associate of Abraham Lincoln, had a long and honorable career in the legislature from this county, as shown in the above record. He was a Whig in politics and subsequently a Republican. He was a candidate for reelection to the senate of the Twenty-first assembly, but was defeated by Col. S. A. Buckmaster in a contest which had national significance. It was the memorable campaign of 1858 which Lincoln and Douglas made famous by their joint debates in their contest for United States senator. Their campaign was for the control of the legislature, and each of the two great disputants took a keen interest in the result in every senatorial district. Before recounting the connection of Madison county with this campaign I wish to quote, as an introduction, a tribute to Judge

Gillespie by Hon. E. B. Washburne in his book, "Sketch of Governor Coles," published in 1882. It bears the following dedication:

"TO THE HON. JOSEPH GILLESPIE,

One of the connecting links between the earlier and later Illinois, who in his career as a lawyer, a magistrate and a citizen, has illustrated the history of Illinois for more than half a century, this paper is dedicated, as a slight token of the profound respect and high esteem in which he is held by the Writer."

Lincoln has been ably portrayed in numberless biographies as the ideal patriot and statesman; the great emancipator, the vivifier of the constitution and the savior of the Union, but little has been written of him as the keen, sagacious, practical politician, and yet he was one of the most adroit politicians in the land. His finger was ever on the pulse of the people. He knew when the body politic needed a stimulant and when a febrifuge. An interesting instance of his political painstaking is furnished in two letters written to Judge Gillespie during the campaign of 1858. Mr. Lincoln had been nominated for United States senator by the Republican convention that met at Springfield January 16, 1858. Of course he was naturally desirous of being elected. His nomination was only a recommendation and his success depended not on the popular vote, but on securing the election of a majority of the Republican members of the Legislature. This fact explains the situation under which the appended letters were written:

SPRINGFIELD, July 16, 1858.

HON. JOSEPH GILLESPIE:—My dear sir: I write this to say that from the specimens of Douglas Democracy we occasionally see here from Madison, we learn that they are making very confident calculations of beating you and your friends for the house in that county. They offer to bet upon it; Billings and Job have been up here and were each, as I learn, talking largely about it. If they do so it will be only by carrying the Fillmore vote of 1856. Very differently from what they seem to be doing in the other part. Below is the vote of your district in 1856:

Counties.	Buchanan.	Fremont.	Fillmore.
Bond .....	607	163	659
Madison .....	1,454	1,111	1,658
Montgomery .....	992	162	686
	3,053	1,436	3,003

By this you will see, if you go through the calculation, that if they get four-fifths and you get one-fifth you beat them 179. In Madison, alone, if our friends get 1,000 of the Fillmore votes and their opponents the remainder, 658, we win by just two votes. This shows the whole field on the basis of 1856. Whether since then any Buchanan or Fremont votes have shifted ground, and how the majority of new voters will go, you can judge better than I. Of course you, on the ground, can better determine your tactics than any one off the ground, but it behooves you to be wide awake and actively working. Don't neglect this and write me at your first leisure.

Yours as ever,

A. LINCOLN.

There seems to be no copy of Judge Gillespie's reply, but it is evident from Lincoln's rejoinder that the judge had the blues when he replied to the first letter and must have intimated to Mr. Lincoln that Messrs. Billings and Job had figured the situation correctly in their representations at Springfield. Lincoln's reply was prompt and is given below:

SPRINGFIELD, July 25, 1858.

HON. JOSEPH GILLESPIE:—My dear sir: Your doleful letter of the 18th was received on my return from Chicago last night. I hope you are worse scared than hurt, though you ought to know best. We must not lose the district. We must make a job of it and save it. Lay hold of all the proper agencies and secure all the Americans (Fillmoreites) you can at once. I do hope on closer inspection you will find they are not half gone. Make a little test. Run down one if the poll books of the Edwardsville precinct and take the first hundred of known American names. Then quietly ascertain how many of them are actually going for Douglas. I think you will find less than fifty. But even if you find fifty make sure of the other fifty; that is, make sure of all you can, at all events. We will set other agencies to work which shall compensate for the loss of a good many Americans. Don't fail to check the stampede at once. Trumbull, I think, will be with you before long. There is much that he

can do and some he can't. I have reason to think there will be other help of an appropriate kind. Write me again.

Yours, as ever,  
A. LINCOLN.

The Fillmore men in 1856 had cast over one third of the total vote of the district and carried Madison county, but they had no ticket in the field in 1858 and the problem Lincoln was trying to solve was what they would do with their votes. The sequel showed that while a small majority of them went to the Republicans in this county enough went to the Democrats to give the district to the latter. The interest shown by Lincoln in this county was an illuminating illustration of his methods as a politician. At the general election in November the Democrats carried the district by a small majority and Colonel Buckmaster was elected over Judge Gillespie. The former carried Madison county by a majority of 184 votes, receiving 2,221 to 2,037 for Gillespie. The Democratic candidates for the House, Z. B. Job and Jos. H. Sloss, received about the same majority over the Republican candidates, Isaac Cox and the veteran legislator Curtis Blakeman. In the legislature Douglas had 54 votes to 46 for Lincoln. Had this district gone Republican Douglas would have had but two majority. Two of the legislative candidates in this campaign lived to a great age; Z. B. Job died October 20, 1907, aged ninety years and six months—honored and esteemed by his fellow citizens. Jos. H. Sloss died in 1910, also aged over ninety years. When the war broke out he went south to his native state, Alabama, and entered the southern army, but during the reconstruction period he espoused the Republican cause and served as a representative from Alabama in the national congress.

Hon. H. W. Billings, who is spoken of in Lincoln's first letter, was a distinguished lawyer, and judge of the city court of Alton for a number of years. He was a member of the

constitutional convention of 1870. His son, Hon. Henry O. Billings, was a member of the general assemblies of 1880-2 and of 1882-4.

Col. S. A. Buckmaster, Judge Gillespie's opponent for state senator in that historic campaign, was a leader of his party in the state for many years. He was a representative in the Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-third and Thirtieth assemblies and senator in the Twenty-first and Twenty-second. He was a speaker of the house in the Twenty-third assembly which Governor Yates prorogued in June, 1862. He was twice an unsuccessful candidate for governor in the conventions of his party, and was a delegate to the Charleston and Baltimore Democratic conventions. He was an early settler of Alton and was for some years warden of the State Penitentiary. At the time of his election as speaker of the house he was characterized by a local newspaper as possessed of the *suaviter in modo et fortiter in res* requisite in the accomplishments of a presiding officer.

Hon. Joseph Gillespie, of Edwardsville, had a career that was an honor to Madison county. He was an almost life-long friend of Lincoln and his political confidant. They served together in the Black Hawk war, were associated in the legislature in their still early manhood, and were closely related thereafter. Judge Gillespie was one of the notable men of his generation and left a notable impress on the legislation of the state and its judicial records. He was born in New York August 22, 1809, of Scotch-Irish parents and grew to manhood on a farm. He studied law with Hon. Cyrus Edwards and subsequently served in the legislature with his preceptor. In the Eighteenth general assembly he was the Whig candidate for United States senator. He presided over the Republican state convention of 1860 which nominated Richard Yates for governor. He rounded out his career on the circuit bench where he presided from 1861 to 1867, having served fourteen years in the legislature.

## VETERAN OF LEGISLATURE

George Churchill served longer in the legislature than any other member from this county, his service in the house and senate covering sixteen years. In the Third assembly he voted against the resolution for a convention to revise the constitution in favor of slavery, and was burned in effigy at Troy, this county, by his pro-slavery constituents, as was his associate Risdon Moore of St. Clair. But notwithstanding his strong anti-slavery views he was elected as senator to the next assembly. Further notes of his career appear elsewhere.

## OTHER PROMINENT MEMBERS

Curtis Blakeman, an early settler of Marine and prominent anti-slavery leader, served ten years in the general assembly, beginning with the Third.

Gen. James Semple, of Alton, served in the Eighth, Ninth and Tenth assemblies and was speaker of the last two. He was attorney general in 1833 and was subsequently justice of the supreme court, minister to a South American state and United States senator. He died in 1867 at his estate on the bluffs above Elsay.

George Cadwell served as senator from Madison in the First and Second assemblies and also a senator from Greene and Pike (daughters of Madison) in the Third. A notice of him appears elsewhere.

George Smith was another prominent pioneer resident of Upper Alton. He was a representative in the Eleventh assembly and senator in the Thirteenth and Fourteenth.

Willard C. Flagg, one of the most eminent men Madison county ever produced, was a prominent Republican senator in the Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh assemblies.

Daniel B. Gillham, one of the leading agriculturists of the state and a descendant of the noted pioneer family of that name, served with distinction in the house of the Twenty-seventh assembly and in the senate of the Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth assemblies.

John M. Pearson, of Godfrey, a leading farmer and manufacturer and one of the best equipped men Madison county ever sent to the legislature, served with great usefulness in the Thirty-first, Thirty-second and Thirty-third assemblies. He was also an efficient member of the board of railroad and warehouse commissioners. He was a leader in Masonic circles, and at one time was the head of the order in the state. He was a son-in-law of Capt. Benjamin Godfrey, the founder of Monticello Seminary.

W. F. L. Hadley, a brilliant young lawyer, was a senator in the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth assemblies. He was later a member of congress. His early death cut short an eminently notable career which is spoken of elsewhere.

Nathaniel Buckmaster, a pioneer settler and a relative of Col. S. A. Buckmaster, was a member of the Second and Ninth assemblies, and filled many local offices of distinction.

David Rhodes Sparks, a soldier of the Mexican and Civil wars and the leading miller of Illinois, was a member of the house in the Thirty-sixth and of the senate in the Fortieth assemblies.

Col. A. F. Rogers, representative in the Twenty-seventh assembly, also a veteran of the Mexican and Civil wars, still survives in an honored old age. Sketches of the careers of these two patriotic soldiers appear in the biographical section of this work.

George M. McCormick, of Collinsville, senator in the Forty-fifth and Forty-sixth assemblies, also filled various county offices. He served in an Ohio regiment during the war, was wounded at Chickamauga and left for dead on the field. When he returned to consciousness he was a prisoner in the hands of the enemy and suffered much in southern prisons. His comrades wrote home that he had been killed and his funeral sermon was preached at his home church in Ohio.

Charles A. Herb, of Alton, was a senator in

the Thirty-ninth assembly. He died in office. He was mainly instrumental in the legislature in procuring an appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars from the state in aid of the Lovejoy monument. He had been mayor of Alton and filled other local offices. He was likewise a soldier, having enlisted at the age of fifteen and served through the Civil war.

John W. Coppinger, of Alton, was senator in the Thirty-sixth and Thirty-seventh assemblies and was president pro tem of the latter. He had been mayor of Alton and was United States consul to Toronto under Cleveland.

Col. John J. Brenholt, of Alton, was a senator in the Forty-first and Forty-second assemblies, and was president pro tem of the latter. During the absence of both the governor and lieutenant governor from the state he was acting governor for a few days. He had also been mayor.

Edmund Beall, a wealthy manufacturer who had served six years as mayor of Alton, was elected to the state senate in 1910.

Among the distinguished men who were sent to the legislature before the war were Robert Smith, later member of congress; Newton D. Strong, brother of William Strong, associate justice United States supreme court; W. F. DeWolf, Edward Keating and William Martin. There were also Judge John Bailhache, editor of the *Alton Telegraph*, who met a tragic death in a runaway accident and John Hogan, a Methodist minister and later a member of congress from St. Louis.

Among other prominent figures after the war were A. W. Metcalf, of Edwardsville, an eminent lawyer and state senator; Hon. John H. Yager, of Alton, state senator, whose career is noted elsewhere; Daniel Kerr, of Alton, member of the house, and later member of congress from Iowa.

Also William H. Krome, of Edwardsville, state senator, lawyer and banker, and Hon. W. R. Prickett, also of Edwardsville, a leading banker, both of whom rendered distin-

guished service in the legislature and whose careers are spoken of elsewhere.

Hon. George Alton Smith, an Alton merchant, also served with distinction in the legislature, as did Hon. George H. Weigler, a pioneer German resident of Alton, who filled many local offices and died in 1910, being over ninety years of age.

Louis E. Walter, a leading representative of Union labor and a glass blower by trade, served creditably in the house in the Forty-second assembly and in the senate during the Forty-third and Forty-fourth.

One of the most notable events which ever occurred in the legislature having a national bearing, was the contest for United States Senator in 1855. Abraham Lincoln was the nominee of the Whigs, James Shields of the straight Democrats and Lyman Trumbull of the Anti-Nebraska Democrats. No candidate had a majority. The Trumbull men who numbered five, included H. S. Baker and Dr. George T. Allen, of Alton. These five Anti-Nebraska Democrats stood solidly for Trumbull, and finally, to prevent the election of a pro-slavery Democrat, Lincoln advised his supporters to vote for Trumbull and he was elected. Had the five Anti-Nebraska Democrats voted for Lincoln he would have been elected. In that event the joint debate between Lincoln and Douglas, in 1858, would not have taken place. That debate gave Lincoln national prominence and gained him the nomination for president in 1860. The defeat of 1855 was the gateway to the victory of 1860 and the five Anti-Nebraska Democrats, among whom were two from this county, without foreseeing the result of their votes, thus changed the personnel of the national administration.

Hon. Henry S. Baker was a distinguished lawyer and for many years, judge of the city court of Alton. He was a man of brilliant intellect and a fine orator. He was a leading Republican but declined more political hon-

ors than he accepted. He presided over the Republican State Convention of 1880. He was a son of former United States Senator David J. Baker, Sr.

Hon. George T. Allen was an early settler of Madison county and a prominent physician. He was descended from the famous Vermont family of that name, of whom Gen. Ethan Allen of Revolutionary annals was the most prominent representative in history. Dr. Allen served through the Civil war as a division surgeon and medical inspector with the rank of colonel, and made a notable record. After the war he was appointed United States consul at Moscow, Russia, and filled that important diplomatic position with great success. Later he was placed in charge of the United States Marine Hospital at St. Louis. His career was an honored and useful one in all its varied activities.

Physicians seldom consent to serve in the legislature owing to the absorbing character of their profession, but Dr. John S. Dewey, of Troy, found time to serve, and with great credit, in the Thirtieth and Thirty-first assemblies.

William Montgomery, a prominent merchant of Moro, was three times elected to the legislature, beginning with 1902, and died in office.

Senator Edmund Beall and Representatives N. G. Flagg, Jos. G. Bardill and William Dickman, present members of the legislature, are active and influential in the discharge of their public duties and are doubtless destined for still higher honors.

#### "SONS OF THEIR FATHERS"

The sons of Madison county legislators do not seem to have followed in the footsteps of their fathers to any great extent, in seeking legislative honors. Why this is so is hard to explain. The early legislators left many able and influential descendants, but few of them seem to have had any taste or desire for this

branch of the public service. In the early days the electors sent their ablest and brainiest men to the general assembly, but, with the lapse of time and changes in views in regard to office holding, the personnel of the legislatures as a whole, has deteriorated. Of course there are many shining examples of individual worth and talent among our later legislators, but in the main the legislatures do not, of late years, average well with the earlier representative bodies in unselfish devotion to the public good. Personal ambition and greed have gradually supplanted the higher virtues of patriotic devotion to the welfare of their constituents. Graft and greed, formerly but little known, have intruded into the halls of the capitol to the detriment of the public service. But of this taint the legislators of Madison county have been free. There seems to be but one exception on record and over that we draw the mantle of charity. An honest man by nature and of an honorable private life, he was tempted beyond his strength to resist.

But of sons who succeeded their fathers in the legislature from this county the examples we have are of those where the Roman virtues of the sires descended to the sons and have been exemplified in equally useful lives. An instance of this kind, I find is where Nelson G. Edwards, of Alton, succeeded his father, Cyrus Edwards, in the general assembly in 1850-52. He was a young lawyer of brilliant talents, but resigned his seat on account of ill health and died at the early age of thirty-two.

Another instance is that of George Alton Smith, of Alton, who succeeded his father, Senator George Smith, a man of sterling worth who was one of the pioneers of the county. The junior Smith inherited the noble qualities of his father.

One of the most talented, scholarly and useful men ever sent to the legislature from this county was Senator Willard C. Flagg.

His work in advancing the cause of agriculture and agricultural education, as well as education in general, has never been equaled. Himself a farmer, a graduate of Yale and a close student of economics, his work was invaluable. He was succeeded in the Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh assemblies by his son, Hon. Norman G. Flagg, whose career is equally honorable and useful.

MADISON COUNTY LEGISLATORS, LINCOLN'S  
CONTEMPORARIES

Ninth general assembly: Cyrus Edwards, Nathaniel Buckmaster, James Semple and Jesse B. Thomas, Jr.

Tenth general assembly: Cyrus Edwards, John Hogan, James Semple and Robert Smith.

Eleventh general assembly: George

Churchill, William Otwell, George Smith and Robert Smith.

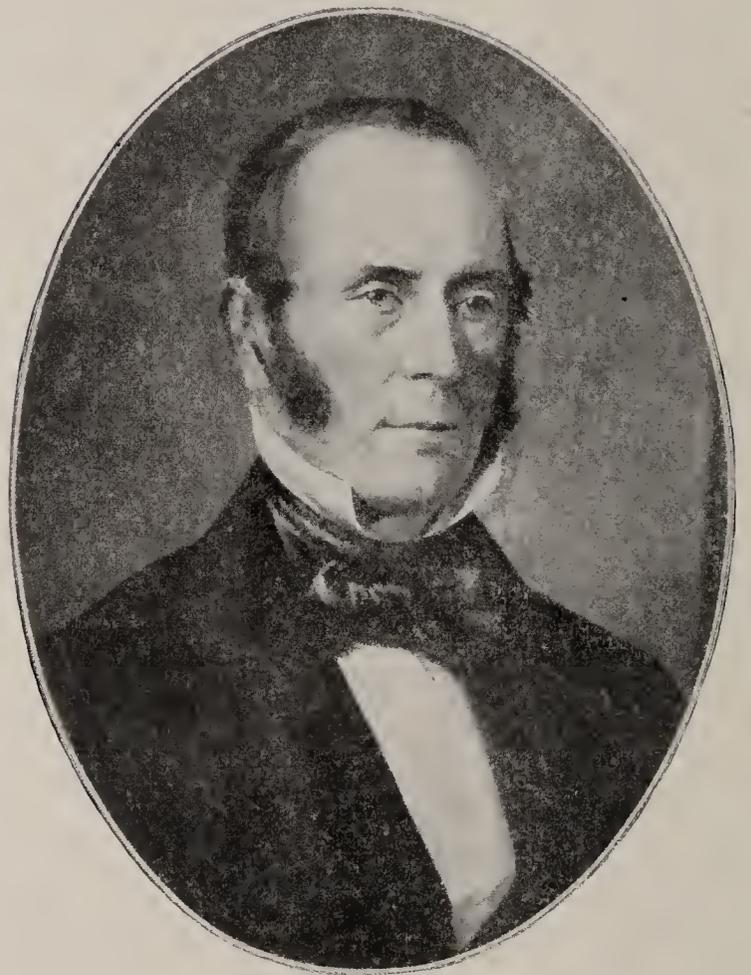
Twelfth general assembly: George Churchill, Joseph Gillespie, Cyrus Edwards and James Reynolds.

All these men served with Lincoln in the several assemblies noted. Lincoln was also elected to the Nineteenth assembly, but refused his credentials in order to become a candidate for United States senator. Joseph Gillespie, George T. Allen and H. S. Baker, of Madison, were members of this assembly.

The Robert Smith, of Alton, named above, also served in the Thirtieth congress (1847-9) with Lincoln, during the latter's one term in the house at Washington. Lincoln was a Whig and Smith a Democrat, so they probably advocated different policies, and were not kindred spirits.



LYMAN TRUMBULL



GEN. JAMES SEMPLE

## CHAPTER XI

### POLITICAL AND JUDICIAL REPRESENTATIVES

STATE OFFICERS—ON STATE BOARDS AND COMMISSIONS — CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION  
—PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS—MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS—MEMBERS OF  
SUPREME COURT.

Six governors of Illinois have, at one time or another, had their residence in Madison county, but only one of them was a resident when elected, and that was Edward Coles, whose home was in Edwardsville. Governor Edwards resided in Edwardsville from 1818 to 1825, when he removed to Belleville and was a resident of that city when elected governor in 1826. Thomas Ford was a resident of Edwardsville for several years and married there, but when elected governor in 1842, resided in Ogle county. John Reynolds resided in Madison county from 1807 to 1815, and when elected governor in 1830 was a resident of St. Clair. John M. Palmer lived in Madison county, at Upper Alton, when a youth and young man, but when elected governor in 1868 was a resident of Springfield. Charles S. Deneen was born in Edwardsville but was brought up in St. Clair. When a young man he taught school at Godfrey, this county. When elected governor in 1904 and 1908, he was a resident of Chicago.

No citizen of Madison county has ever filled the office of lieutenant governor by election, but in 1852 George T. Brown, of Madison, received 113 votes in the Democratic convention to 132 for Gustavus Koerner, of St. Clair. At that time a Democratic nomination was equivalent to an election.

Samuel D. Lockwood, of Edwardsville, was

appointed secretary of state in 1822, the only citizen of Madison to fill that position.

Levi Davis, of Alton, was appointed auditor of public accounts in 1835, but at that time was a resident of Fayette county.

Four citizens of Madison have filled the office of attorney general. Samuel D. Lockwood, appointed in 1822; James Semple, 1833; Jesse B. Thomas, Jr., 1835; George W. Olney, 1838.

No citizen of Madison has ever filled the office of state treasurer, or that of superintendent of public instruction.

#### ON STATE BOARDS AND COMMISSIONS

The following citizens of Madison county have been elected members of the State Board of Equalization since the creation of that body in 1867: Irwin B. Randle, Alton, 1868; John E. Coppinger, Alton, 1880; Joseph C. Ammann, Highland, 1888; Joseph F. Long, New Douglas, 1892 and 1896; James T. Tartt, Edwardsville, 1900; Utten S. Nixon, Alton, 1904 and 1908.

Following are present members of state boards and commissions: John S. Culp, Bethalto, vice president State Board of Agriculture and trustee Eastern Illinois State Normal School; Dr. W. H. C. Smith, Godfrey, trustee Illinois Asylum for Feeble Minded Children; E. W. Burroughs, Edwardsville,

director Illinois Farmers' Institute; Walton Rutledge, Alton, inspector of mines, Eighth district; John A. Cousley, Alton, member State Civil Service Commission; Judge Benjamin R. Burroughs, Edwardsville, member State Board of Administration; Ralph E. Niedringhaus, M. D., Granite City, member State Board of Health; Fridolin Oswald, Alhambra, member of State Board of Examiners of Architects.

#### CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION

The representation of Madison county at Washington during the last century has been meager compared with its deserts. In the United States senate it has been represented as follows: Ninian Edwards, of Edwardsville, from 1819 to 1824, Democrat; Jesse B. Thomas, Edwardsville, 1823 to 1829, Democrat. Both these statesmen served previous terms when residents of Kaskaskia.

Gen. James Semple, Alton, 1843 to 1847, Democrat. His career noticed earlier in this chapter.

Lyman Trumbull, Alton, 1855 to 1873, three terms. When first elected he was a resident of Belleville, but soon after removed to Alton. Resided there until near the close of his second term when he removed to Chicago. When first elected he was an Anti-Nebraska Democrat, but became a Republican.

Another citizen of Madison county, Judge David J. Baker, of Alton, also served a fractional term, by appointment—from November 24 to December 11, 1830, but was then a resident of Kaskaskia. He was then a Democrat, but became one of the pioneer leaders of the Republican party in the state.

Senator Baker was the father of five sons, all of whom became famous, viz: Judge Henry S. Baker, of Alton; Hon. E. L. Baker, journalist and United States consul at Buenos Ayres; David J. Baker, Jr., chief justice of the supreme court; Col. John P. Baker, U. S. A., and Joseph Baker, U. S. Marine service.

All of these senators were prominent figures in the senate during their terms of office.

Jesse B. Thomas was the author of the celebrated Missouri Compromise.

Lyman Trumbull was a national figure for many years, especially during the war. He was a profound lawyer and was chairman of the Judiciary committee. He became a Liberal in 1872 and was a candidate for the presidency before the convention of that party, but was defeated by Horace Greeley, whose candidacy was afterwards endorsed by the Democrats.

In the lower house of congress, Madison county has not fared as well as in the senate. Benjamin Stephenson, of Edwardsville, was the delegate in congress from Illinois territory from 1814 to 1816, when he was appointed receiver of public moneys. He was a Democrat. Madison was then without representation in congress until 1843, when Robert Smith, of Alton, was elected. He served three consecutive terms until 1849, when he was succeeded by Col. William H. Bissell, of Belleville, who also served three terms until he was elected the first Republican governor of Illinois, in 1856, having previously been a Democrat. Robert Smith was again elected and served from 1857 to 1859. He was also a Democrat, but became a Republican and served in the Union army as paymaster.

The county was then unrepresented in congress by one of its own citizens until 1895, when W. F. L. Hadley, of Edwardsville, was elected vice Frederick Remann, deceased, and served until 1897.

This gives a total of but twelve years when the county has had one of its own Representatives in Washington during the century.

#### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS

The representation of Madison county in the Electoral college for choosing the president and vice president of the United States

has been, in part, as follows: William Martin, Alton, Democrat, 1848; Henry S. Baker, Alton, Republican, 1864; Charles F. Springer, Edwardsville, Republican, 1868; Cyrus Happy, Edwardsville, Republican, 1876; Wilbur T. Norton, Alton, Republican, 1880; William R. Prickett, Edwardsville, Democrat, 1892.

#### MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS

The first convention for framing a state constitution convened at Kaskaskia August 3, 1818. It consisted of thirty-three members. The constitution adopted in convention was not submitted to a vote of the people, but was approved by congress December 3, 1818. The members from Madison county were Benjamin Stephenson, Joseph Borough and Abraham Prickett.

The second constitutional convention convened at Springfield, June 7, 1847. The instrument it adopted was ratified by the people, March 6, 1848, and became effective April 1st following. It was composed of 162 delegates. Those from Madison county were Cyrus Edwards, E. M. West, Benaiah Robinson and George T. Brown.

The third constitutional convention consisted of seventy-five delegates. It convened at Springfield March 24, 1862. The constitution it framed was rejected by the people at an election held June 17th following. The delegates from Madison were Samuel A. Buckmaster and Solomon Koepfli.

The fourth constitutional convention met at Springfield, December 13, 1869. The constitution prepared was ratified by the people July 3, 1870, and is still in force. It con-

tained the innovation of minority representation which has since been a medium of political corruption and will doubtless be repudiated by the people whenever it again becomes an issue at the polls. The delegates from Madison were H. W. Billings, Democrat, and Charles F. Springer, Republican. Judge Billings died April 19, 1870, nearly a month before the adjournment of the convention.

#### MEMBERS OF SUPREME COURT

Samuel D. Lockwood, of Edwardsville, served as a judge of the supreme court from June 19, 1825, to November 3, 1848, when he resigned after an honorable service of twenty-three years. No abler man ever sat upon the supreme bench of the state.

Theophilus W. Smith, also of Edwardsville, served from January 19, 1825, to December 26, 1842, when he died in office after a service of seventeen years.

Gen. James Semple, of Alton, served from January 16, 1843, to August 10th of same year.

Jesse B. Thomas, Jr., of Edwardsville, served on the supreme bench from August 23, 1843 to August 8, 1845 (when he resigned) and from January 26, 1847, to December 4, 1848.

Lyman Trumbull served from September 4, 1848, to July 4, 1853, when he resigned.

David J. Baker, Jr., of Cairo, formerly of Alton and son of David J. Baker, Sr., former United States Senator, was a member of the supreme bench from July 9, 1878, to June, 1897, a period of nineteen years, a portion of the time as chief justice of the court.

## CHAPTER XII

### MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION

FOREST TRAILS—FIRST ROADS, BRIDGES AND FERRIES—STEAMBOAT NAVIGATION—ALTON, ST. LOUIS' RIVAL—THE EAGLE PACKET COMPANY—REVIVAL OF THE RIVER TRADE—EARLY AND LATE RAILROAD BUILDING—ELECTRIC RAILROADS.

The handsomest passenger trains in the world are some of those running between Chicago and St. Louis and passing through Madison county. It is a far cry back to the primitive days when sledges were used as means for transportation in the county, but away back in 1814 the bodies of the seven victims of the Wood River massacre were taken to the cemetery on a sled because, the narrative says, "there were no wagons in those days." Of course this means none in that settlement. There must have been wagons in the county, as the first settlement within the present boundaries was made at Goshen in 1802, and that there were none in Wood River settlement seems almost incredible.

#### FOREST TRAILS

In aboriginal days the Indians had trails through the forest and over the prairies, almost invisible to the eyes of the white man but plain to the ancient denizens of the land, and the early white settlers soon had their own pathways through the wilderness, marked by barked trees or bent branches and by other indications on the open prairie. These were known as "the trace," over which came the pioneers on foot or on horseback. "The trace" soon became a roadway, over which the emigrant wagons made their toilsome way.

The streams were forded at shallow places, or oftentimes crossed by swimming. It was over obscure trails that the army of Geo. Rogers Clark passed on its march from the Ohio river to Kaskaskia. There was "a trace" across the country from Vincennes to Kaskaskia in those days, and some historians claim that Clark followed this "trace" on his march the following spring from Kaskaskia to Vincennes. Later writers claim that he did not follow it, for fear that swift Indian runners, along that route, would detect his approach and give information to the enemy whom he planned to surprise. Hence, it is now held by some, that he blazed a trace of his own farther south, and was thus able to conceal his march and effect the surprise and capture he contemplated.

#### FIRST ROADS, BRIDGES AND FERRIES

The first roads in the new country were those along the most direct routes between new and scattered settlements. After the county had been laid out into townships a more advanced road system was adopted, to a great extent along township lines.

After the organization of the county the first duty entered upon by the court of common pleas was the improvement of the roads, as was evidenced at the first meeting of the court at the house of Thomas Kirkpatrick on the site of Edwardsville, in April, 1813. At

this meeting Joseph Newman was appointed overseer of the road leading from the town of Cahokia to Indian Ford on Cahokia creek, beginning at the bridge on the Canteen creek. Anthony Cox was also appointed overseer of the lower section of the same road. At the same meeting John Kirkpatrick was appointed overseer of the road "leading from Mr. Samuel Judah's to Thomas Kirkpatrick's mill on Cahokia creek, keeping in good repair the banks of said Cahokia creek." By the records of the court it appears that, in March, 1815, there were six road districts, and the court listed from twelve to twenty-four persons as subject to road labor in each district as follows:

From Edwardsville by Thomas Good's to Samuel Judy's 17 men.

From the new bridge on Cahokia to Indian creek, 24 men.

From Edwardsville to Isom Gillham's bridge on Cahokia, 27 men.

From David Moore's old place to Indian Ford, 12 men.

From David Moore's old place to Canteen bridge, 12 men.

From Isom Gillham's ferry to Indian creek, 19 men.

Six road districts—Number of hands, 111.

Thus was the system of road labor, under superintendents, inaugurated in this county. It probably supplied as good country roads as we have at present under the Road Commissioner system. Certainly they could not have been much worse where no paving material is employed. Ferries over the Mississippi were made subject to taxation in 1813. The court named the following rates: William Baker's ferry, \$1.00; Samuel Gillham's, \$1.00; William B. Whiteside's \$1.00; Walker's, \$3.00.

The rivers were, in those days, the main avenues of approach to the new territory and roads radiated from the ferry and boat land-

ings into the interior. For many years the main improvements in transportation through the county consisted in building bridges over the streams at the old fords or at some other favorable points, and also in the building, to some extent, of plank or MacAdam turnpikes with toll gates at which fees were collected for driving over them. These were generally private enterprises acting under charter, but in time became obsolete. In the early days ox teams were much used upon the country roads and in bringing produce to market, while cattle and hogs were driven to market on the hoof. Along in the forties and fifties it was a common thing to see huge droves of hogs being driven along the country roads to the extensive packing houses at Alton, some of them coming from long distances. There were country inns or taverns all along these stock routes for the accommodation of the drovers and cattle dealers.

#### STEAMBOAT NAVIGATION

When steamboats replaced the keel boats and barges on the Mississippi a great impetus was given to the trade and commerce of the county and shipments to the cities on the lower and upper river of the products of Madison's fields, farms and orchards rapidly increased. The increase of available markets and the resultant heavy demand for grain, flour and stock from the county made the river ports and landings lively centers of business. The beginning of steamboat communication was in 1818, a year after the General Pike landed at St. Louis on the first trip of a steamboat up the Mississippi. From 1818 to 1820 Col. James Johnson shipped supplies from Alton, or rather the site of Alton, to Fort Osage on the Missouri, under contract with the government. It was not, however, until 1834 that the steamer "Tiskilwa" commenced making regular trips between Alton and St. Louis. The years between 1840 and 1860 were the

golden age of steamboating on the Mississippi and Madison county shared in the general prosperity induced thereby. While much of the trade of the county was drawn to St. Louis, especially from the eastern and southern sections and the adjacent American Bottom, Alton was the great receiving and shipping point of the county and also of Macoupin and Jersey.

#### ALTON, ST. LOUIS' RIVAL

Of these piping times of steamboat prosperity before the advent of railroads, much might be written. It was a prosperous era for the river towns before the railroads wrested from the rivers the supremacy in trade. I know of nothing which better illustrates this than some side lights thrown on the picture in the reminiscences of Hon. Joseph Brown, one of the most successful steamboat captains on the river in the early days. He relates that in 1835-6 the river trade of Alton was abreast of that of St. Louis. Of course the trade of St. Louis soon forged far ahead, but, for a time, Madison county's commercial capital was a close rival of St. Louis in that particular line.

As an illustration I quote a few passages from Captain Brown's reminiscences which give an idea of the extent of that trade in his personal experience, and such contemporaries of his as Capt. W. P. LaMothe, John A. Bruner and the Mitchell Brothers could tell similar tales of old times on the river. Captain Brown writes: "At that time (1836) Alton was considered the head of navigation for New Orleans boats and many of the upper-river boats turned back up the river from Alton, and Ohio river boats came to Alton and turned back from there. Among the New Orleans boats of that day were the 'Alton' and 'Vandalia,' and of the Ohio river boats the 'Paul Jones' and the 'Champion,' the latter being a low pressure boat brought from Lake

Champlain to beat the 'Paul Jones,' which up to that time was considered the fastest boat on the river. A boat called the 'B. I. Gilman' was considered the finest boat on the upper Mississippi. About this time (1846) I was running a mill at Alton and to show the freaks of fortune, of which I have had many, flour was very low in New Orleans, and I had held back my flour until I had the entire mill and warehouse full. So I went to St. Louis and chartered a steamer, the 'North Alabama,' to come to Alton for a full load of flour. She came and I loaded her with 18,000 barrels and she started for New Orleans, and didn't stop at St. Louis, having all the freight she could carry. It was in the fall of 1846, the water was low in the river and she grounded below Memphis. When I heard of it I nearly went wild, for I had drawn bills of credit on the flour and I feared they would become due and the flour not there to meet them, and knew there was no profit in the flour anyway at the quoted price; for superfine flour was quoted at only \$2.60 a barrel in New Orleans. The boat laid aground twelve days and in the meantime the Mexican war broke out and flour went up \$2.00 a barrel, so that I cleared over \$18,000 on that one boatload of flour.

"Alton had quite a number of St. Louis and Alton packets, beginning in 1836. Among them were the 'Winnebago,' the 'Tiskilwa,' the 'Omega,' the 'Pearl,' which later ran to St. Charles and then the 'Little Eagle' which was built for the Alton trade. She was only ninety feet long, painted black and took about seven hours to come from St. Louis to Alton. You could hear her screaming for an hour before she reached the landing. If anyone at that time had said the river would ever be bridged and that a train would ever reach Alton from St. Louis in half or three quarters of an hour, he would have been thought to be crazy. The 'Little Eagle' had but one engine, like all boats of that day. W. P. LaMothe was her captain.

He afterwards built the 'Luella' and controlled the trade for some years. Later on I bought him out because I wanted the boat to carry my flour promptly to St. Louis to ship south. That caused dissatisfaction with the Wises, who also had a flour mill at that time, and the result was that the steamer 'Tempest' was put in opposition. I then cut the fare from seventy-five cents to ten cents and gave supper. We ran that way for nine months and then compromised and I finally bought them out of the trade.

"Afterwards I built the far-famed 'Altona,' which has probably never been beaten for speed. She frequently ran from Alton to St. Louis inside of an hour and came up from St. Louis to Alton in an hour and thirty-seven minutes. She paid for herself in one year and on the finishing of the railroad from Alton to Springfield I sold her to the railroad company for just what she cost me to build her. She was commanded by Captain LaMothe after I had sold her to the Chicago & Alton. Then I bought the big 'St. Louis,' a boat that was 350 feet long with immense power and was expected to come from New Orleans to St. Louis inside of three days, but she proved a failure for speed on account of her model and never came inside of seven days, but was the biggest carrier on the river. She was built ahead of her time and carried so much that she was never loaded to the guards until I bought her. Soon after the yellow fever broke out in New Orleans and all the other boats laid up on account of it, but I owed half the purchase money of the boat and dared not lay up; besides the price of freight went up to an enormous rate. So I loaded the boat to the guards, it being the first time I ever had freight enough to load her, and went into New Orleans when one hundred persons were dying a day. I cleared \$10,000 on that trip and think I earned it, for if I had not been in debt for

half the boat I would not have gone into New Orleans at that time for the whole city.

"After that I built the 'Mayflower.' She was a very fine boat, three hundred feet long, and was one of only two boats that had three decks. I was commodore of the fleet of twenty-eight steamers that came to Alton in 1866 to welcome President Johnson. He and General Grant were going 'round the circle,' so-called. They came down from Alton to St. Louis on the 'Ruth,' and I can assure you that to manoeuvre twenty-eight steamers in front of Alton was no easy matter, but fortunately we had no accidents."

These excerpts from Captain Brown's reminiscences give a vivid picture of what the river business was before the war, and before and prior to the advent of the railroads. Fifty years ago as many as ninety steamers had been known to leave St. Louis in a single day bound for ports on the Upper Mississippi, Lower Mississippi, the Missouri, the Illinois, the Osage, the Ohio, the Wabash, the Cumberland, the Tennessee, the White, the Red, the Washita and the Arkansas. Now it is a red letter day when a half dozen steamers cast loose from that port within twenty-four hours. The extension of the Indianapolis & St. Louis and the Chicago & Alton railroads from Alton to St. Louis, signaled the decline of the river traffic between those two ports and transferred the greater part of Madison county's river trade to St. Louis.

Other steamers engaged in the Alton and St. Louis trade were the "Alpha" in 1837, and in 1845 the "Gov. Briggs," Captain James E. Starr. When the railroad company, then the Chicago & Mississippi, bought the "Altona" in 1852 she was commanded by Capt. D. C. Adams. The company also bought the "Cornelia" and the boats made two trips a day to connect the railroad with St. Louis. Other steamers in the trade were the "Reindeer," the

"St. Paul," and the "Winchester." The boats not proving profitable to the company were sold to J. J. and W. H. Mitchell, W. P. La Mothe and Joseph Brown of Alton, and Gaty, McCune & Company of St. Louis, who contracted to do the railroad business between Alton and St. Louis. Up to 1865 there were many different steamers in the Alton-St. Louis trade, among them the "Baltimore," "York State," "David Tatum," "B. M. Runyan," "City of Alton," "May A. Bruner," "Southwester" and others. In addition to those mentioned other noted steamboat men of those times were Capt. George E. Hawley, William Barnes, James S. Bellas, Thos. G. Starr, John A. Bruner, S. J. Owings and Leander Mitchell. Of these the most prominent were Captains Brown, Bruner and La Mothe. All the steamboat men named above were residents of Alton.

After the war and the extension of both the Chicago & Alton and the Illinois & St. Louis railroads to St. Louis both business and competition were less lively. The "Southwester" continued in the trade until 1868 and was succeeded by the "Comet." In 1869 the "Belle of Alton," Captain Bruner, came out and remained in the trade until 1871 when she was sent south and was destroyed by fire at New Orleans. She was succeeded in the Alton trade by the "Schuyler," which steamer was followed by the "Illinois" and the "DeSmet." After two months of rivalry between these steamers, the former, owned by the Illinois River Packet Company, was withdrawn, leaving the "DeSmet," Capt. Bruner, alone in the field.

In 1869 the Alton packets extended their daily trips to Grafton. Other steamers engaged in the trade were the "Imperial," the "Jennie Baldwin," the tug boat "Jack Robertson," and for short periods, the "Atlantic," "Josie," "Eagle" and "Cherokee."

#### THE EAGLE PACKET COMPANY

Capt. J. T. Dodge, of Alton, an old soldier, was connected with the Alton-St. Louis trade for twenty-five years after the war and is now the only survivor of those engaged in the business prior to the advent of the Eagle Packet Company, with the exception of Capt. George E. Hawley, of St. Louis, a veteran of the period before the war. The steamers named above soon had a rival in the "Spread Eagle," owned by the Eagle Packet Company of Keokuk and Warsaw which concluded to enter a new field. The rivalry between the DeSmet and The Eagle Packet Company was ended by consolidation in 1874. The Eagle Packet Company, from small beginnings on the upper river continued to grow in business and importance after its removal to Alton. In 1880 its officers were as follows J. R. Williams of Warsaw, president; G. W. Hill, secretary and treasurer; Henry Leyhe, superintendent; William Leyhe, assistant superintendent. All of these became residents of Alton except Captain Williams. Captain Hill survived to the good old age of eighty-six, dying at his home in Alton in 1910. Captains William and Henry Leyhe are still residents of Alton and among its most prominent citizens.

The Eagle Packet Company is now the most powerful and important steamboat line on the Mississippi. Since it entered the Alton-St. Louis trade in 1874 it has owned and operated many steamers including four "Spread Eagles" which have succeeded each other in the Alton, Grafton and St. Louis trade. The last of the name was launched in 1911 and commenced regular trips in September of that year. The company now owns and operates the following steamers: "Alton," "Spread Eagle," "Bald Eagle," "Grey Eagle" and "Cape Girardeau." The officers of the company in 1911 were: President, Capt. William Leyhe; secretary and treasurer, Capt. H. W.

Leyhe; general superintendent, Capt. Henry Leyhe. The company also has a controlling interest in the Cape Girardeau Transportation Company which owns the steamers "Little Eagle," "Echo" and numerous barges.

Capt. Hill retired from the company a short time prior to his death and his heirs now operate the new steamer "G. W. Hill," named after the Captain, in the St. Louis-Calhoun county trade.

#### REVIVAL OF THE RIVER TRADE

Of course Alton has always been a shipping and receiving point for the various upper Mississippi and Illinois river lines, but I have confined my review to lines and steamers owned and operated by Alton rivermen.

Mississippi river steamers in the spacious days before the war were short-lived. They fell early victims to fire, explosion and flood. One stretch of river, near the mouth of the Missouri was, in early times, known as "the grave yard" from the large number of steamers that there met with disaster and whose bones now line the bottom of the stream. Of course this is all changed now and, with government regulations and inspection, the outlining of the channel with buoys and lights, and with the practical elimination of racing, safety of steamers and security to passengers have been attained to the highest degree possible and accidents have become rare. While this is true it is also true that the type of vessels, in speed and carrying capacity, has not advanced in conformity with the progress of the age. The greatest improvement is in the handling of gang planks by steam or electricity, instead of by stevedores, and in the use of derricks, to a large extent, in the loading and unloading of freight. With the introduction of such innovations as are in use on the great lakes the revival of the river trade, which had been almost eliminated by railway competition, seems assured.

#### EARLY AND LATE RAILROAD BUILDING

The historic Internal Improvement scheme was at its height in Illinois in 1836. The legislature which met in December of that year appropriated \$10,200,000 for the improvement of the navigation of the rivers of the state and for building a network of railroads. The scheme included a railroad from Alton to Mt. Carmel, passing through Edwardsville, and Highland, with a branch from Edwardsville to Shawneetown; a road from Alton, via Upper Alton, to Terre Haute, Indiana; and one from Alton to Springfield. The first two roads were located and considerable work done thereon in the way of grading and bridging, traces of which can yet be seen east and north of Alton and between Alton and Highland. The road from Alton to Springfield was surveyed and considerable stock taken. After the improvements had made considerable progress came the great financial crash of 1837 and the general suspension of the banks. After struggling along with its load of debt and obligations for three years the legislature abandoned its improvement scheme, although sections of railroads in different localities, aggregating nearly 129 miles, had been completed, but the only consecutive section was that between Springfield and Meredosia called the Northern Cross Road. It was fifty-one miles long and cost \$952,000. It was a dead failure from the start and was sold in 1847 for \$21,000 to Nicholas H. Ridgely of Springfield, after various lessees had failed to make it profitable.

The honor of being first in the field with a railroad should be awarded to St. Clair county where the Illinois & St. Louis was built from the bluffs to the river, across the American Bottom. It was built without state aid by Governor Reynolds, S. B. Chandler, George Walker and Daniel Pierce. It was designed to carry coal to St. Louis and was the first road in the Mississippi valley.

The first railroad built in Madison county was the Chicago & Alton, then known as the Alton & Sangamon. It was chartered in 1847 and completed to Springfield in 1852. Its projector was Capt. Benjamin Godfrey, of Alton, and he was the moving spirit in the enterprise until its completion to the state capital. He lived in a car and followed the work as it progressed and mortgaged all his property to ensure its success. The work of building the road through Alton was a stupendous undertaking. It involved building a culvert through the Piasa valley from the river as far north as Eighth street and the filling in of a large tract of low land adjacent; and, further, the cutting of a roadway through the hills north of town to the Summit, two miles from the river, in order to secure a practicable grade. The second road built was the Terre Haute & Alton, now a part of the Big Four. It was incorporated in 1851 and pushed forward rapidly to a connection with the Indiana city. Its principal promoter was Capt. Simeon Ryder, of Alton, who was president of the road both prior to and after 1854. In 1856 it was extended from Alton to East St. Louis.

The Wabash system has a course of about thirty-four miles in Madison county, extending from the southwest corner to a point ten miles west of the northeast corner. It was originally, in this county, the Decatur & East St. Louis road, which was completed to East St. Louis in 1871 and became part of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific system.

The St. Louis, Vandalia & Terre Haute has a course of twenty-four miles through Madison county. It is now a link in the Pennsylvania system. In July, 1868, the track was laid as far as Highland and in July of that year, train service was inaugurated between that city and East St. Louis.

The Rock Island division of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy road operates eight miles of track in this county, its line lying in

Foster and Wood River townships. It terminates at East Alton, its trains from that point running into East St. Louis over the Big Four tracks. The road was built in 1869-70 by the farmers and merchants along the line, together with bonuses from the towns en route, and was known as the Rockford, Rock Island & St. Louis. After numerous changes it passed into the hands of the Burlington in 1876, under (practically) a perpetual lease.

The St. Louis, Jacksonville & Chicago railroad, extending from Godfrey to Bloomington, has about six miles of track in Madison county, extending from Godfrey to the Jersey county line. It was acquired, under lease, by the Chicago & Alton prior to 1870 and is operated as a part of its Jacksonville and Kansas City branches.

The Toledo, St. Louis & Western railroad, known as the "Clover Leaf" and allied with the Alton system, was built as a narrow gauge road and was subsequently changed to standard gauge. It has thirty-seven miles of road in Madison county. Work was commenced on the line in this county in 1881.

The Alton & St. Louis railroad was built in 1864 by John J. Mitchell, of Alton, under agreement with the Chicago & Alton to merge its franchise with that road on its completion to St. Louis, which was done. The Chicago & Alton has some thirty miles of main track in this county with many miles of sidings.

The Upper Alton division of the Chicago & Alton was built in 1881 to avoid the heavy grade coming out of Alton. It is seven miles long and is known as the "cut off," saving two and a half miles in distance.

The Illinois Terminal railroad, operating from Alton to Edwardsville with branches and extensions, is really the most important road in the county as regards local development, on account of its comprehensive connections with all the great trunk lines passing through the county. The nucleus of this road

was the Madison County railroad, extending originally from Edwardsville west to the Mississippi river where it formed a connection with the Alton and St. Louis packets. The road was built by Tunstall & Holmes of St. Louis, who had purchased the steamers of the Alton-St. Louis line from the Chicago & Alton road when that company extended its line from Alton to St. Louis. Leading citizens of Edwardsville were the promoters of the new line. Judge Joseph Gillespie, Judge David Gillespie and Capt. J. F. Lusk were prominent pioneers of this road. Edwardsville subscribed \$50,000 cash, and \$25,000 bonds to this enterprise. The original intention was to build to Alton and the Ohio & Mississippi also intended to form a connection with the road to Alton, but rival and antagonistic railroad influences prevented the consummation of the original plan and the road was only built to the river. Capt. J. True Dodge represented Tunstall & Holmes contractors, in the building of the road. The civil engineers were H. C. Swift and T. M. Long and the first engine, at the suggestion of Capt. Dodge, was named "Harry C. Swift." The German Savings Bank, of St. Louis, had a mortgage on the road and eventually foreclosed it and the property was purchased at the sale by Jay Gould, who owned it for sixteen years, when it passed into the control of the Wabash and was operated by that company until leased by the Illinois Terminal in 1899. This company was incorporated in 1895 for the purpose of serving industries located in the city of Alton and developing the manufacturing resources of the city and county. Immediately after incorporation the work of construction was begun and the road completed from Henry street to the eastern city limits by the following February. It was the intention at the time to build the road to Edwardsville Crossing and there make connection with the Edwardsville branch of the Wabash, which would give the latter com-

pany entrance to Alton. It was also designed to make connection with the joint levee tracks in Alton, but various delays and antagonisms developed and it was not until 1900 that, by joint arrangement with the Alton Bridge company, the railroad was able to extend to the Union station and the levee tracks. In the meantime, in the spring of 1899, a formal agreement had been entered into with the Wabash railroad, whereby they leased to the Illinois Terminal for a term of years that portion of their track from Edwardsville Crossing to Edwardsville. A connection was then constructed from the eastern city limits to Edwardsville Crossing, and the road was put in operation from Henry street in the city of Alton to Edwardsville in November, 1899.

In 1904 a line was constructed from Cotter's station to LeClaire, adjacent to Edwardsville in order to secure a direct connection with the Toledo, St. Louis & Western and the Litchfield & Madison railroads.

In August, 1910, a trackage arrangement was made with the St. Louis & Illinois Belt railroad, whereby the Illinois Terminal railroad obtained the right to operate trains over that portion of the St. Louis & Illinois Belt railroad, between LeClaire and Formosa Junction, thereby securing a connection with the St. Louis, Troy & Eastern, at Troy Junction and the Vandalia railroad at Formosa Junction, and giving it twenty-five miles of track in the county.

Inasmuch as the success of the Illinois Terminal railroad was largely dependent upon its ability to secure the location of manufacturing plants along and adjacent to its line, a vigorous campaign for the location of industries was commenced in 1907, which resulted in several large factories being located in the vicinity of Alton, and also more or less of an industrial development in and around Edwardsville.

The Illinois Terminal railroad maintains extensive yards, terminals, shops and round

house facilities just east of Alton, which were made necessary by the rapidly increasing traffic coincident with the development of the industrial district.

The general offices of the Illinois Terminal railroad are located in Alton and it has always been the policy of the promoters and owners of the company to make it a local institution as near as possible, and, in the development of the industrial interests and resources of Madison county for which its location and connections peculiarly fit it. The officers of the Illinois Terminal are George M. Levis, president; H. H. Ferguson, vice president; L. A. Schlafly, treasurer; H. S. Baker, secretary; George M. Levis, H. H. Ferguson, L. A. Schlafly, H. S. Baker and James Duncan, directors.

The Litchfield & Madison railroad is forty-four miles long. It extends from Litchfield, Montgomery county, to Madison, Madison county. All but about twelve miles of the road are in the latter. Through Olive and Omphgent townships it parallels the Wabash. It was originally a part of the Jacksonville & Southeastern lines, but when that system disintegrated it was purchased by the present corporation and became an independent line. It traverses a rich territory and is known as a "coal road" from the large quantities of that fuel it transports from the mines to the markets. It is also a very important factor in developing the resources of Madison county. James Duncan, of Alton, is president and a director. C. A. Caldwell of Alton is likewise a director.

The St. Louis, Troy & Eastern is another important local road and a heavy coal carrier. It has a mileage, at present, of some twenty-five miles in this county. The Granite City & Madison Belt line and the Madison, Illinois & St. Louis Railway are local connecting lines, each a fraction less than two miles in length. The Granite City & East St. Louis Company and the Granite City & Mississippi

are likewise short terminal or connecting lines.

The Alton Terminal is a short line within the Alton city limits. It is operated by the Chicago, Peoria & St. Louis Railway Company of Illinois.

The Chicago, Peoria & St. Louis, locally known as the Bluff line, runs northwest from Granite City through Madison county, a distance of some twenty-six miles, through Nameoki, Chouteau, Wood River, Alton and Godfrey townships.

The Illinois Central extends some thirty-five miles through Madison county in a north-easterly direction.

The Chicago & Eastern Illinois, the 'Frisco line, runs through Madison county paralleling the Big Four "cut off," thirty-three miles.

The railroads entering Alton have connection with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the West Shore Burlington by means of the St. C., M. & St. L. Belt Line, which passes over the Alton bridge to West Alton on the Missouri side of the river.

The total mileage of steam roads in Madison county in 1911 was: Main track, 422 miles; second main track, 45, and sidings or turn out tracks, 190; total steam trackage in county, 657 miles.

The eight trunk lines traversing Madison county pass through the following towns or cities. The stations on the Chicago & Alton are: Venice, Madison, Granite City, Mitchell, Edwardsville Crossing, Wood River, Wann, Upper Alton, Alton and Godfrey. The Toledo, St. Louis & Western has stations at Madison, Horseshoe Lake, Stallings, Peters, Glen Carbon, Edwardsville, Fruitt, Kaufmann, Alhambra and New Douglas. The Big Four (New York Central lines) has stations at Venice, Granite City, Nameoki, Mitchell, Lake View, Edwardsville Crossing, Wood River, East Alton, Alton, Moro, Bethalto and Dorsey, also Lenox and Livingston on "cut off." The Wabash stations are Venice, Gran-

ite City, Mitchell, Poag, Edwardsville, Carpenter and Worden. The Vandalia, Pennsylvania system passes through Collinsville, Troy, Formosa, St. Jacob, Highland and Pieron. The stations of the Chicago, Peoria & St. Louis are Madison, Granite City, Chouteau Slough, St. Thomas, Oldenburg, Hartford, Federal, Alton and Clifton Terrace. Illinois Central stations are Madison, Barco, Stallings, Peters, Glen Carbon, Mont, Kuhns, Marine, Ellison, Alhambra and Binney. The stations on the Chicago & Eastern Illinois are Granite City, Lenox and Livingston.

#### ELECTRIC RAILROADS

Within the last decade the system of transportation by electric roads has made great progress in Madison county. There are now five electric lines in the county as follows: Alton, Granite & St. Louis, operating some sixty miles of track including the street lines in the city of Alton. This includes branch line from Mitchell to Edwardsville.

Alton, Jacksonville & Peoria which is now

completed nearly to Jerseyville and will, doubtless, enter that city before this work is published. Five miles of the road have been in operation for five years from Alton to Godfrey.

East St. Louis & Suburban, operating from East St. Louis via Collinsville, to Edwardsville, sixteen miles.

Edwardsville Belt line; mileage not given.

St. Louis, Springfield & Peoria, thirty-one miles in county, passing through Edwardsville.

The total mileage of electric lines in the county is some 130.

This review of the railroads of Madison county is a striking picture of the wonderful progress of methods of transportation in the past hundred years, from Indian trails in 1812, to hundreds of miles of steam and electric railroads in 1912. Probably no other county in the state, except Cook, is traversed by so many trunk-line railroads radiating to all parts of the country.



HOOPER WARREN, PIONEER EDITOR

## CHAPTER XIII

### A CENTURY OF NEWSPAPERDOM

THE "EDWARDSVILLE SPECTATOR"—DRAWBACKS TO PIONEER JOURNALISM—HOOPER WARREN—DIFFERENCE WITH GOVERNOR COLES—"SPECTATOR" OVERLOOKS LOVEJOY TRAGEDY—"ALTON TELEGRAPH"—"EDWARDSVILLE INTELLIGENCER"—"EDWARDSVILLE REPUBLICAN"—THE "ALTON BANNER" AND "ALTON JOURNAL"—"COLLINSVILLE HERALD"—"HIGHLAND UNION" AND "JOURNAL"—HOOPER WARREN AGAIN—LAWSON A. PARKS—HON. JOHN BAILHACHE—HON. GEORGE T. BROWN—REV. JOHN M. PECK—OTHER MADISON COUNTY EDITORS.

The beginning of journalism in Madison county is almost coincident with the admission of the state to the Union. Illinois was admitted December, 3, 1818, and the *Edwardsville Spectator* was established in 1819 by Hooper Warren. It was the third paper founded in Illinois and the first after the admission of the state. Its predecessors were the *Illinois Herald*, founded at Kaskaskia in 1814, and the *Illinois Emigrant*, established at Shawneetown in 1818. The *Herald* changed its name in 1816 to *Western Intelligencer* and later to *Illinois Intelligencer*, and in 1820 followed the state capital to Springfield. The *Emigrant*, a year after its establishment, was renamed *Illinois Gazette*, but the *Spectator* remained a looker-on until its demise in 1826 after an honorable and highly important career.

#### DRAWBACKS TO PIONEER JOURNALISM

Publishing a newspaper in Illinois in those early days, was a strenuous task. The enterprise was hampered in every way by adverse conditions. First was the difficulty of obtaining a press and type from the east and transporting them from the point of shipment to their destination. The only roads were mere

forest trails, and at the time the first paper was established not a paddle wheel was turning on the Mississippi or Ohio rivers. The first steamboat to ascend the Mississippi to St. Louis was the "General Pike" in 1817. It seems very fitting that this pioneer steamer should have been named after the great explorer. No steamer is recorded as stirring the waters of the placid Illinois until 1822. The delays in transportation of paper and supplies for printing offices often occasioned the suspension of these pioneer sheets for weeks at a time, awaiting the arrival of orders forwarded months previously.

But when the delayed supplies were received and the papers run off on the primitive hand presses the next difficulty was the distribution to the subscribers. The mail routes were few and the subscribers widely scattered, and the mail carriers only traversed their routes once a week, and then were subject to chronic delays caused by flooded streams and impassable trails. The name of "trace" applied to these trails was significant—a trace of a route was about all there was of it. Money was scarce and the subscribers were generally on the delinquent list. It was the custom of publishers to have two rates:—one for cash

subscriptions and the other a dollar more, if "paid at the end of the year." But even with these elastic provisions the publisher's struggle to make both ends meet ended generally in failure and the turning over of the plant to some ambitious politician with an axe to grind. The starting of the pioneer papers was due not so much to business, or in response to a popular demand, as for political reasons; there were United States and territorial or State laws to be published, and such contracts were, if obtained, of sufficient value to keep things going even though delinquent subscribers turned deaf ears to frantic appeals to settle.

For three years after its establishment the *Edwardsville Spectator* had no rival. But in 1822 the *Star of the West* began to illumine the western sky. Its name was subsequently changed to *Illinois Republican*, having discovered probably that the orbit of a newspaper was sublunary rather than celestial. The *Spectator* was an anti-slavery paper, the first in the state and the *Republican* was established by the pro-slavery element to counteract the former's influence.

The general character of the newspapers of the early day was political and controversial, but their tone was moral and often religious. They paid but little or no attention to local news; therefore the historian finds in them surprisingly little note of events that occurred in their immediate locality. They seemed to think that items to be really news must have originated in some distant country. The editorials were mainly political; in many cases the editor was merely a figurehead and behind him was a coterie of politicians, who manipulated the paper in their own interest under the guise of directing public opinion. The journals were generally open to contributors to express their views which was usually done anonymously. But the influence of editorials on the public was far more marked than at present, and the views expressed were often

those of the most influential leaders of the day reflected in the columns of the paper. In the place of local news the space was often filled with literary clippings, often of merit, or with original contributions on matters of interest, but what is called "home news" in these days was seemingly studiously ignored.

The usual plan of starting a paper was for some ambitious person, generally a lawyer, to find a printer, furnish the plant, write the editorials and leave the printer to rustle for advertisements and fill the gaps in the columns of the paper with more or less elegant miscellany. In addition to official advertising the prospectuses of new town sites, notice of runaway negroes and advertisements of taverns were numerous.

#### HOOPER WARREN

But the *Edwardsville Spectator* was of a different type from most pioneer papers. Its editor, Hooper Warren, was a man of great ability, independence and courage. He was a printer and an original thinker. He seldom put pencil to paper but set up his editorials at the case without "copy." He was a strong and out-spoken anti-slavery man and his campaign, in 1823-4, in opposition to the calling of a convention to revise the constitution in the interest of slavery was a masterly one. He was assisted by George Churchill, a man equally gifted and fearless, and by such men as Rev. Thomas Lippincott and Jeremiah Abbott. His paper was the first distinctively anti-slavery paper published in the state. Among his contributors were such men as Governor Edwards, Judge S. D. Lockwood, Daniel Blackwell, Jonathan H. Pugh, Morris Birbeck, Daniel P. Cook, Thomas Mather and George Forquer. It is doubtless true that, with the exception of the *Illinois Intelligencer* at Vandalia, owned by Governor Coles, the *Spectator* did more than any other paper in influencing public opinion in opposition to the convention.

## DIFFERENCE WITH GOVERNOR COLES

But even in the anti-slavery ranks there were divisions. Warren had conceived an antagonism to Governor Coles, the great leader of the anti-slavery movement. They differed, first, it is said, on a question of policy, Governor Coles had, in his first inaugural, strongly advocated the repeal of the barbarous black laws and the extermination of the remnants of slavery remaining in the state. This aroused the intense opposition of the pro-slavery element and precipitated the movement on their part to call a convention to revise the constitution. While holding the same views as the governor, Mr. Warren viewed his bold expressions with alarm as being premature and calculated to do more harm than good. For this reason he held aloof from cooperation with the governor and his coolness towards the executive continued through the campaign. That was one reason why the governor was impelled to buy the *Illinois Intelligencer* in order that he might have an organ of his own. Both men fought bravely and unflinchingly for the same cause. But it is only just to say that while the governor regretted Warren's antipathy he did not resent it. He was fighting for a great cause and personal feeling had no place therein. Probably mutual explanations, could they have been brought about, would have allayed the antagonism. It is to be hoped that in the hour of victory these personal differences were forgotten.

Mr. Warren conducted the *Spectator* for six years and then sold out to Thomas Lippincott and Jeremiah Abbott, but in October, 1826, the publication of the *Spectator* was suspended. It probably ceased for want of support. Perhaps the new proprietors lacked Warren's aggressiveness and virility. But the most probable reason is found in conditions following the great excitement of the campaign. The victory being won and the state saved from the incubus of slavery, there was a slump in public interest on the question. The

mass of the people had shown that they were opposed to slavery in Illinois, but they proved indifferent afterwards to its existence elsewhere. As a political and even as a moral question, it lost interest for them, and hence the subscribers to the *Spectator* fell off. It is lamentable that a paper with such an honorable record could not have been perpetuated. After selling the *Spectator* Mr. Warren went to Cincinnati. His career is dwelt on more fully on another page of this work.

The second paper established in the county and the fourth in the state, as stated above, was the *Star of the West*, renamed *Illinois Republican*, also at Edwardsville. The founders were Miller & Son. Their enterprise was opportune, as an organ to combat the *Spectator* was desired. Some of the pro-slavery leaders furnished some of the capital. It soon passed into the hands of Thomas J. McGuire & Company and became the organ of the convention party, with Judge Theophilus W. Smith as virtual editor, and such contributors as William Kinney, Emanuel J. West and other leaders. After the defeat of the convention party in August, 1824, the paper suspended. The contest between these two papers was virulent and bitter, but after the campaign was over the defeated party, in Madison county, at least, accepted the result quietly.

For a few months after the demise of the *Spectator* the county was without a newspaper, but in 1827 R. K. Fleming started the *Illinois Corrector*, which he published for a year at Edwardsville and then moved back to Kaskaskia whence he came. The paper was pro-slavery and was probably intended to correct its opponents' heresies.

## FIRST AGRICULTURAL PAPER

The fourth paper in the county was the *Crisis*, established at Edwardsville in 1830 and edited by S. S. Brooks. It was charged with being the organ of Judge T. W. Smith. In less than a year its name was changed to the

*Advocate*, and it passed into the hands of Judge John York Sawyer and Jonathan Angevine. Judge Sawyer had previously established an agricultural paper (January, 1831), called the *Western Ploughboy* and the two publications were soon merged, the *Advocate* thereafter maintaining an agricultural page. The *Ploughboy* was the first paper published in the state in the interest of the farmer. In 1832, the *Advocate* was removed to Vandalia, Judge Sawyer having been appointed state printer.

#### "SPECTATOR" OVERLOOKS LOVEJOY TRAGEDY

The next paper published in the county seems to have been the *Alton Spectator* which was established January 21, 1832, by O. M. Adams and Edward Breath. It was first issued at Upper Alton and removed to Alton in October, the same year, by Mr. Breath, his partner having retired early in the campaign. Mr. Breath continued the publication for two years, then sold to J. T. Hudson. It was continued under various proprietors, including W. Beatty, D. Ward, William Hessin and Seth T. Sawyer. A file of this paper is now before me extending from April 10, 1837, to September 15, 1838. William Hessin was the last proprietor, Mr. Sawyer, his partner, having retired in October, 1837. The next month, November 7, occurred the pro-slavery riot and the death of Lovejoy. The issue of November 9th contains no report of the tragedy except a statement signed by the mayor, John M. Krum, giving particulars of the riot. The statement is a column long and is preceded by the following editorial reference: "We have delayed our paper for the purpose of inserting the following statement of the tragical occurrence that took place in this city on the 7th inst. The mayor presents a plain statement of facts written without comment. This statement precludes all remarks from us, except as to the correctness of the statement, which we

have been assured from various sources to be entirely correct."

This prelude is rather incoherent, but must be forgiven to the excitement of the hour. However, in the next issue of the *Spectator*, a week later, by which time Mr. Hessin's nerves ought to have become tranquil, there is not a word, line or reference to the tragedy. That is the way in which many old-time papers suppressed or ignored national events which occurred in their own purview. Of the two original proprietors of the *Spectator*, O. M. Adams and Edward Breath, the former remained in Alton and became one of its most prominent citizens, and was elected mayor in 1854. Mr. Breath, Alton's pioneer publisher, soon after retiring from the *Spectator*, went to Oroomiah, Persia, where he published a paper and engaged in missionary labors until his death in 1864.

The next paper founded in Alton was the *American* in 1833, by J. S. Buchanan. It was devoted to the general development of the city and was religious but not sectarian. It was edited by Rev. Thomas Lippincott and published by Parks & Bailey. Discontinued in 1834.

#### "ALTON TELEGRAPH"

The next paper in Alton, in chronological sequence, was the *Telegraph* first issued January 20, 1836. It was founded by R. M. Treadway and L. A. Parks, and published by them and S. G. Bailey in 1836-7, L. A. Parks and John Bailhache in 1837 and by Mr. Bailhache alone in 1837-8. S. R. Dolbee purchased an interest in the latter year and the partnership continued until 1850, when W. H. Bailhache succeeded Mr. Dolbee. In 1852 E. L. Baker became interested in the firm and in 1854-5 Parks & Baker conducted it. In the latter year the subscription list of the *Telegraph* was purchased by the *Alton Courier* and the former was suspended. The *Courier*

itself suspended in 1861 and the publication of the *Telegraph* was then revived by L. A. Parks, J. T. Beem and S. V. Crossman. In 1862 Mr. Beem went to the war and the publication was continued by Parks & Crossman until 1864 when T. S. Pinckard succeeded the latter. In 1866 the firm consisted of L. A. Parks and Charles Holden. In 1867 W. T. Norton was admitted to the firm. Mr. Parks died in 1875 and the publishers became Holden & Norton from 1875 to 1880, and W. T. Norton from 1880 to 1893. After 1888 the paper was published by the Alton Printing Company. In 1893 Mr. Norton sold his stock to J. A. Cousley and W. H. Bauer, who, with others, still continue its publication. J. A. Cousley has been editor since 1893. Among its editors, along in the forties and fifties, were Judge Bailhache and George T. M. Davis. It was originally a strong Whig organ but became Republican after the demise of the Whig party. During the war, under the patriotic editorship of L. A. Parks, it was a powerful and fearless upholder of the Union cause. In 1841 it was known as *The Alton Telegraph and Democratic Review* and in 1853 it became the *Alton Telegraph and Madison County Record*. Its publication as a daily began in 1852 and so continued until its merger with the *Courier* in 1855. It is still published and has a remarkably large circulation.

The *Western Pioneer and Baptist Standard Bearer* first saw the light at Alton June 30, 1836, and was continued until 1839, when it was merged with the *Baptist Banner and Western Pioneer* of Louisville, Kentucky. It was edited by Rev. J. M. Peck, assisted by Professor Washington Leverett and Rev. E. Rodgers.

In June, 1840, Rev. Thomas Lippincott began the publication of the *Taper*, a non-sectarian religious monthly at Alton, but its light apparently soon went out.

I have spoken in a previous chapter of the *Alton Observer*, the paper published by Rev.

E. P. Lovejoy at the expense of his life. He started its publication in Alton September 6, 1836, having moved it from St. Louis. The paper was not revived in Alton after the riot of November 7, 1837, but on December 28th of that year its publication was resumed in Cincinnati and the paper was sent to Alton for distribution. Rev. T. B. Hurlbut supplied notes of events at Alton. This arrangement continued until April, 1838.

The *Illinois Temperance Herald* was published at Alton from 1836 to 1839 by the executive committee of the Illinois Temperance Society, with F. W. Graves and A. W. Corey and Timothy Turner, severally, as editors. It was later combined with the *Missouri Temperance Herald* and published simultaneously in Alton and St. Louis under the somewhat formidable title of *Missouri and Illinois Temperance Herald and Washingtonian*, which serial name seems to have been too much for it as it was not continued after 1842.

At Edwardsville, in 1838, James Ruggles began the publication of the *Western Weekly Mirror*, devoted to the introduction and propagation of a universal language. In 1840 its name was changed to *Sovereign People*. The editor seems to have been several generations ahead of his time, as the universal language is still in abeyance, although an effort has been made in the last decade to introduce just such an innovation as Mr. Ruggles struggled for vainly three-fourths of a century ago.

In 1838 a campaign paper called the *Voice of Illinois* was published by the Whig committee at Alton in the interest of Hon. Cyrus Edwards for governor. Another Whig paper called the *Altonian* was started in 1838 by L. A. Parks and Edward Breath, the latter the pioneer editor of Alton. It suspended after the third number.

The *Commercial Gazette* was published in Alton in 1839-40 by S. S. Brooks and John H. Petit. It supported Martin Van Buren

for president in 1840 and was suspended after the election.

The *Sucker* was another campaign paper published in Alton in 1840. It supported Harrison. Its editors were understood to be William S. and John Lincoln, sons of Governor Levi Lincoln of Massachusetts, and James Hall. It was later merged in the *Telegraph*.

In 1842 A. W. Corey began the publication in Alton of the *Peoples' Miscellany and Illinois Herald*, a sort of successor of the temperance paper named above but with a wider field. It went the way of its predecessor.

In 1845 Rev. A. T. Norton began the publication of the *Presbyterian Reporter*, an organ of the Presbyterian church in Illinois. It was continued, with some interruptions, until 1867, when its subscription list was sold to the *Herald and Presbyter* of Cincinnati. In 1860 and 1861 it was published in Chicago.

The *Truth Seeker* was the name of a quarterly published 1845-6 by Rev. Lemuel Foster. It is stated by F. W. Scott in "Illinois Historical Collections" that the occasion of this publication was the suppression by the *Chicago Western Citizen* of the report of the discussion at the meeting of the Illinois Anti-Slavery Society at Alton, in June, 1845. The *Truth Seeker* was finally suspended, but its cause won out.

The *Protestant Monitor* was published in Alton in 1846-8 by E. M. Lathrop and John H. McPike. Suspended with third volume, but was revived in 1848 by John W. Buffum as *Alton Monitor*. It was a religious and Democratic sheet and the two did not mix well enough to prolong its life beyond the year.

The *Madison County Record* was established in Edwardsville in 1859 by Dallam and Ruggles. L. T. Smith and David Gillespie were afterwards interested in its publication. It suspended in 1851.

The *Madison County Enquirer* made its initial bow to the people of Edwardsville in 1853.

Edited by Theodore Terry. It was suspended in 1856 and appeared again in 1858 as the *Weekly Madison Press*. It was published by Theodore Terry and James R. Brown, the latter retiring in 1858. It was Democratic and its publication was continued until 1862, when it was succeeded by the *Intelligencer*.

#### "EDWARDSVILLE INTELLIGENCER"

The *Edwardsville Intelligencer* was established November 12, 1862, by James R. Brown and H. C. Barnsback; G. B. Burnett, editor. Barnsback soon retired and the paper was continued by Mr. Brown until his death in 1882. In January, 1883, the paper was purchased by Charles Boeschenstein, who merged it with the *Highland Herald* which he had previously published. He issued it weekly until 1893 when he changed it to semi-weekly. Ten years later it was issued tri-weekly, and in January, 1907, it became a daily. Its publication still continues. It is Democratic in politics. It is a very successful paper and has an extensive circulation.

#### "EDWARDSVILLE REPUBLICAN"

The *Madison County Advertiser* was founded by James R. Brown June 26, 1856, and after four issues sold to O. C. Dake, whose successors in order were Joseph L. Krafft and William G. Pinckard, Jr., the latter selling to Col. Frank Springer in the fall of 1861. It was first Whig, then Republican. In March, 1862, Springer sold to Thompson & Dunnegan, and in November or December of that year William Thompson came into sole control, continuing to the latter part of 1865, when Whitman & Crab became proprietors and publishers, who then changed the name to the *Madison County Courier*, the first number appearing October 12, 1865. Crab soon retired from the partnership and J. D. Whitman continued as sole proprietor up to October 5, 1869, when he suspended the paper, selling his material to S. V. Crossman of the *Republi-*

can. The *Courier* supported the Republican party.

The *Edwardsville Republican* was established July 1, 1869, by S. V. Crossman, who continued it until his death in 1875. It was published successively by the S. V. Crossman Printing Company, R. B. Crossman and O. S. Reed & Company and was purchased in 1879 by T. M. and W. R. Crossman, sons of the founder, who continued it until 1907, when W. R. Crossman purchased the interest of his partner. On March 9, 1907, it was changed from weekly to "twice-a-week" and so continues to this date. It has always been vigorously Republican.

The *Madison County Bote* (German) greeted Edwardsville in 1869, removed there from Highland by B. E. Hoffman. It was continued by Mr. Hoffman and others until 1873, when the material was sold to A. Neustadt of Collinsville.

#### "EDWARDSVILLE DEMOCRAT"

*Our Times*, later *Edwardsville Democrat*, appeared October 2, 1872, published by A. W. and J. S. Angier who conducted it until 1881, when it passed into the hands of several different firms and the name was changed to *Edwardsville Times*. In 1882 it was purchased by Ansel L. Brown who changed the name to *Edwardsville Democrat*, under which cognomen it is still published by him. Mr. Brown has made it a success and a power in the county.

The *Madison County Anzeiger* (German) was established in 1875 at Edwardsville by C. Lohman & Son and continued to 1879. A paper of the same name was established in 1881, independent in politics, but later Republican.

*Edwardsville Demokrat* (German). First issue in March, 1880; Gustavus Schwendler, publisher, B. E. Hoffman, editor. Suspended after four months.

The *Alton Daily Courier* was established in

1852 by George T. Brown, associated with James Gamble and John Fitch. Mr. Brown was sole proprietor from 1854 to 1860 when he sold to B. J. F. Hanna and S. V. Crossman. In May, 1860, Benjamin Teasdale and B. F. Webster obtained an interest, and publication was suspended in 1861. It was originally Democratic but in the Kansas-Nebraska controversy it opposed the extension of slavery into free territory. In the famous campaign of 1858 it supported Lincoln against Douglas. It was always ably edited and was, in its time, the most influential paper in the state outside of Chicago.

*Vorwärts*, a German Democratic paper was published in Alton from 1852 to 1854, by P. Stibolt and Valentine Walter.

The *Alton National Democrat*, published by Geo. M. Thompson and edited by John Fitch; from 1854 to 1859 by John and T. N. Fitch, and 1859 to 1860 by John Fitch. In the spring of 1860 the office building was destroyed by a tornado. Within seven weeks the publication of the paper was resumed by R. P. Tansey; then by W. T. Brock and next by W. T. Dowdall, with Thomas Dimmock as editor. In 1864 Mr. Dowdall sold to J. C. Dobelbower. In 1866 the office was destroyed by fire. Mr. Dobelbower removed the paper to Lafayette, Indiana, in 1869.

The *Illinois Beobachter* was published in Alton from 1855 to 1866. It was conducted successively by John Reis, V. Walter and G. H. Weigler. It was a German paper and its politics varied. Its career was closed by fire.

The *Sucker Life Boat*, a comic paper started in 1855 by J. T. Beem, Martin Brooks and W. T. Ware, ceased to be a joker six months later.

The *Missouri Cumberland Presbyterian* was removed to Alton from St. Louis in 1855; Rev. J. B. Logan, editor. Its subscription list was soon afterward transferred to a Louisville, Kentucky, paper.

The *Ladies' Pearl* was published from 1857

to 1861 by Rev. J. B. Logan and Rev. J. W. Brown.

The *Freie Presse* was a German paper established at Alton in 1858 by Dr. Canasius and transferred to Christian Schneider who continued it one year.

*Western Cumberland Presbyterian*, founded and edited by Rev. J. B. Logan in 1862. In 1866 he sold the subscription list to T. H. Perrin, but remained editor until 1868, when Rev. J. R. Brown bought a half interest. Dr. Logan then bought the subscription list of the *Cumberland Presbyterian* and united with Dr. Brown. The word *Western* was dropped from the title and in 1874 the paper was sold and removed to Nashville, Tennessee.

#### THE "ALTON BANNER"

The *Alton Banner* (German) was established in 1866, by Hesse & Pfeiffer and purchased from them in 1867 by H. Meyer & Company. Mr. Meyer is the present owner and editor. In 1875 he sold his interest to R. Boelitz, who published the paper for about five years and disposed of it to Henzel & Zechmeister. They subsequently sold it to William Bode who conducted it for five years and disposed of it to H. Meyer, who had, in the interim, been publishing the *Bloomington Journal*. Since the transfer from Mr. Bode it has been ably conducted by Mr. Meyer, the present proprietor, who started originally in the newspaper business in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1859. He has been engaged in the work over fifty years and is the Nestor of journalism in Madison county. Politically it is Independent Republican. It is older than any other paper in Alton except the *Telegraph*.

Two temperance papers were published in Alton between 1872 and 1875. They were called the *Temperance Watchman* and *Temperance Banner*, respectively, and were edited by R. S. Smiley; E. A. Smith, publisher.

*Our Faith* was a church organ established

in 1875 by Rev. J. B. Logan. It was sold the following year to the *St. Louis Observer*.

The *Christian News* was a Congregational organ and edited in 1875 by Rev. Robert West. It was published monthly by E. A. Smith and was sold in 1876 to the *Chicago Advance*.

*Alton Democrat*, established 1875 by J. N. Shoemaker and Hugh E. Bayle as a weekly, changed to a daily the following year. The paper soon after passed into the hands of Perrin, Smith & Company and in 1888 was combined with the *Sentinel*. D. C. Fitz-Morris edited the *Democrat*.

The *Alton Morning News* was started by J. J. McInerney and E. J. Bronson in 1876 and survived three months.

The *Madison County Sentinel* was established in 1879 as an independent daily by J. J. McInerney, and merged in 1888 with the *Democrat* as the *Alton Daily Sentinel-Democrat*, with Mr. McInerney as editor and proprietor. It was later published by a stock company, Mr. McInerney continuing in control. In 1905 W. H. Murphy bought a half interest. Mr. McInerney died in 1909 and after a troubled existence the subscription list passed into the hands of the *Alton Daily Times*, of which Mr. Murphy was one of the proprietors.

The *Free Lance* was a paper established in Alton in 1894 by James T. Callahan, a brilliant and versatile journalist. Its meteoric career ended prematurely. It was succeeded by *The Advance* published successively by various parties, but its progress was soon stayed by the lack of public appreciation.

*Alton Daily Republican* was established November 4, 1894, by the Alton Publishing Company, W. T. Norton, editor, who retired two years later. He was succeeded by various editors, including Clark and John D. McAdams. On July 1, 1905, it was merged with the *Alton Daily Telegraph* under the name of the latter.

## "ALTON JOURNAL"

*Alton Journal* (German and English), owned and edited by W. A. Bode, was established in Alton in 1906, and is still published. Some years prior to this Mr. Bode was proprietor of *Alton Banner*.

*Alton Daily Times* was established in Alton September 4, 1909, by the Alton Daily Times Company, E. E. Campbell, president; W. H. Murphy, secretary. It is Democratic in politics and during its brief career to the present time has been a notably successful and influential publication and attained a wide circulation.

The *Collinsville Argus* was established in 1871 by the Union Publishing Company, A. W. Angier, editor. It had thereafter various editors and proprietors and was successively Republican and Independent. It suspended in 1879.

The *Collinsville Liberal Democrat* was founded by A. W. Angier in 1872, and continued until 1878, when it was moved to Edwardsville.

## "COLLINSVILLE HERALD"

*Collinsville Weekly Herald*, established in 1879, J. N. Peers, editor and publisher. Edited in 1882 by W. A. Garesche, succeeded by J. N. Peers. In 1906 it was purchased by the Collinsville Publishing Company, which still issues it. H. W. Eberhardt is president of the company; M. G. Peers, vice president; A. C. Gauen, secretary and treasurer; C. D. Case, editor and manager. Published semi-weekly.

During the lifetime of the *Herald* several rivals have been established in Collinsville, all of them short-lived. Among them were the *Star*, published by Mumme & Whitmore; the *Progress*, by Jung Brothers, which was published about three years; and the *Monitor*.

In 1873 Capt. Anton Neustadt bought the material of the *Madison County Bote*, of Edwardsville, and started a German paper in

Collinsville, which he suspended after about a year.

The latest candidate for public favor in Collinsville is the *Advertiser*, published by Schimpff & Stucker. It was established in March, 1911.

The *Marine Gazette* (independent), was established October 29, 1898, by J. Ambrose, who sold it later to A. S. Gentry, who afterwards disposed of it to local stockholders. W. Pattermann next secured the plant, but, owing to reverses, it went back to the stockholders; was idle about two years. Material was purchased by L. C. Heim, March 4, 1904, and name changed to *Marine Telegram*. Mr. Heim is editor as well as publisher. It is Republican in politics.

The *New Douglas World*, independent, was established the first Friday in January, 1894, by L. C. Heim. A month later he sold a half interest to L. F. Alsop and, later, the entire paper. In June, 1904, the paper was purchased by John Camp, who conducted it for several years and then moved it to Staunton in the adjoining county of Macoupin.

## "TROY CALL"

The *Troy Weekly Bulletin* was established in 1873 by James N. Jarvis, succeeding the *Commercial Bulletin* he had founded the previous year. Mr. Jarvis continued the publication to 1881 when he sold to George Armstrong and Joseph S. Umberger, who later transferred it to Henry B. Morris. In 1882 the latter sold to Dr. F. A. Sabin. In September, 1885, Mr. Jarvis established the *Troy Record*, bought the *Bulletin* and merged the two papers under the former name. The paper was independent. After various transfers and the changing of the name to *Monitor*, the removal of the plant to Collinsville, and subsequent return to Troy, in 1894, the paper reappeared as the *Weekly Call*. After other changes in proprietorship the *Call* came into the possession of B. W. Jarvis, son of

the founder of Troy's first newspaper, who still continues its publication with much success.

*Der Erzaehler*, Highland (German), was first issued March 26, 1859, by Rudolph Stadtmann and John Karlen, Mr. Stadtmann editor. On April 30, 1859, the latter became sole publisher. On May 7, 1859, the name was changed to *Der Highland Bote*. June 25, 1859, Peter Weiss and Peter Voegele became proprietors; Mr. Weiss editor. December 21, 1859, Mr. Voegele became sole proprietor and publisher, with Heinrich Stiefel as editor from March 1, 1861, to August 17, 1862. On April 10, 1863, Mr. Voegele sold out to Timothy Gruaz, who, on January 12, 1867, changed the name to *Highland Bote and Schuetzen-Zeitung*. In June, 1868, Mr. Gruaz sold out to B. E. Hoffmann and Maurice Huegy; Mr. Hoffman editor. In November, 1869, Mr. Hoffmann purchased Huegy's interest and moved the material to Edwardsville, where the paper was continued as the *Madison County Bote*. The *Bote* always advocated Democratic principles. Under the name of *Bote und Schuetzen-Zeitung* it was also the official organ of the National Sharpshooters' Association.

#### "HIGHLAND UNION"

*Die Union* (German), was established by the German Literary Society; first issue October 24, 1863. C. H. Seybt was editor until January 28, 1865, when he was succeeded by Dr. Gallus Rutz. On December 28, 1866, Dr. G. Rutz and J. S. Hoerner became proprietors, with Dr. Rutz, editor. October 22, 1868, the name was changed to *Highland Union*, which it has retained to this date. On March 18, 1874, John S. Hoerner became sole proprietor, publisher and editor. In September, 1898, Mr. Hoerner sold out to C. T. Kurz, who is still in possession (1911). The *Union* has always been Republican.

*Highland Herald*; first English paper in Highland; independent. Established by business men. First issue April 13, 1881; Wm. H. Toy, editor and publisher. June 24, 1881, L. E. Kinne and Geo. Roth became proprietors and publishers; T. S. Richardson, editor. August 19th of the same year J. A. Krepps and Charles Boeschenstein assumed control as proprietors and editors. September 8, 1881, Mr. Boeschenstein became sole proprietor and editor, continuing to February 8, 1883, when the paper was suspended and the material moved to the *Edwardsville Intelligencer*, which Mr. Boeschenstein bought the last week of January, 1883.

*The Weekly Telephone*. This paper was started and printed at the *Union* office by J. S. Hoerner and J. A. Krepps, February 27, 1883. On December 10, 1883, Mr. Krepps retired, leaving J. S. Hoerner sole proprietor and publisher. Suspended October 7, 1885. It was independent in politics.

#### "HIGHLAND JOURNAL"

*Highland Journal*; established by Charles Weiss; first issue January 27, 1893. A. J. Utiger purchased half interest on September 27, 1894; firm, Weiss & Utiger. October 1, 1895, J. N. Stokes purchased Weiss' interest; firm, Utiger & Stokes until January 1, 1898, when Mr. Stokes became sole proprietor, publisher and editor, continuing to this day. The *Journal* has always been independent in politics.

*Highland Citizen*; by Citizen Publishing Company; first issue October 19, 1895; Rev. W. W. Stubbins, editor. Advocated temperance and religious ideas. Suspended March 6, 1896.

*Highland Leader*; first number September 4, 1900, by C. T. Kurz; continued to this day. Published at the *Union* office. Republican.

*Das Neue Blatt* (German), semi-monthly;

first issue August 1, 1905. C. F. W. Riedel, founder and publisher. Socialistic. Suspended in 1910.

The *Qui Vive*, an organ of Shurtleff College students, was first issued in 1868 and its publication continued nine years. It was succeeded in 1879 by the *College Review*.

The first paper published in Granite City was the *Tri-City Progress*, moved there from Venice. Further particulars of this paper and other early publications in Venice will be found in the chapters dealing with those municipalities.

The *Granite City Press and Herald* was founded by C. W. Judd in 1903, who, in April, 1906, sold to his brother, John B. Judd. Since October, 1908, it has been published by the Press Publishing Company, of which John B. Judd is business manager and J. W. Cassidy, editor. The *Tri-City Labor Herald* was founded in 1905 by Ben Ford, who continued it until 1908, when it was absorbed by the *Press*. The paper is issued twice a week.

The *Naroden Glas* (Bulgarian), issued twice a week, was established at Granite City in 1907; Mathew Georgieff, editor.

The *Granite City Daily Record* was established by the Daily Record Publishing Company, in 1909. W. J. Lynch is president of the company and Elmer McNary secretary and treasurer. The managing editor is John H. Willis. The paper is Republican. Mr. Lynch is also superintendent of the National Enameling and Stamping Company.

The *Madison Republic*, a weekly paper, was established in 1905. It is issued by the Republic Printing Company; editor, A. F. Koontz; present owner, John Hinde.

The *Madison Tribune*, weekly, established 1906; A. Cannole, editor and proprietor.

For much of the data and statistics contained in the above list, up to 1882 (excepting comments), I am indebted to F. W. Scott, compiler of the list of "Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois" for the State Historical

Library, who sent the manuscript to the writer for revision prior to publication. Also to a later list compiled by J. S. Hoerner, formerly of the *Highland Union*.

Madison county has been a graveyard of newspapers. Of the seventeen papers started in Edwardsville, between 1819 and 1912, only three now survive, the *Intelligencer*, the *Republican* and the *Democrat*.

In Alton, out of forty newspapers started between 1832 and 1912, only four are now published. They are the *Telegraph*, the *Banner*, the *Journal* and the *Times*. All others in both Alton and Edwardsville have either died, moved away or lost their identity in other publications by consolidation. The same story is told in the smaller towns of the county. It is rather a melancholy record, and adds emphasis to the fact that newspapers do more for the progress and upbuilding of the communities in which they are published than the communities ever do for the newspapers. This is especially true of new settlements struggling to place themselves on the map. The newspapers confide to the world that out somewhere on the border is located a future metropolis which offers more inducements for the investment of capital, with dazzling returns, than any locality in the country. The projectors of the town site, the holders of real estate and an army of speculators get the benefit of an indefinite amount of free advertising while the editors harvest sheaves of experience that, perhaps, they may utilize thereafter.

#### HOOPER WARREN AGAIN

Hooper Warren, the founder of the *Edwardsville Spectator*, the third paper published in Illinois, was born at Walpole, New Hampshire, in 1790. He learned his trade as a printer in the office of the Rutland (Vt.) *Herald*. He removed to Kentucky in 1817 and in 1818 to St. Louis. In March, 1819, Mr. Warren removed to Edwardsville and

commenced the publication of the *Spectator*. His paper was the able organ of the anti-slavery men of Illinois in their successful campaign of 1823-4, to prevent the engrafting of slavery upon the constitution of the state, of which we have spoken. After his six years of service at Edwardsville he passed part of the year 1826 at Cincinnati, editing the *Crisis*, when he removed the press of the *Spectator* to Springfield, and for two years edited the *Sangamon Spectator*. In 1829 he removed to Galena, establishing there the *Galena Advertiser* and *Upper Mississippi Herald*. In 1831 he removed to Hennepin, Illinois, where for five years he filled the office of clerk of the circuit court. In 1836 he published for about a year the *Chicago Commercial Advertiser*. He then returned to Hennepin and in 1839 removed with his family to Henry, where he engaged in farming. In 1850 he published the *Bureau Advocate* at Princeton for one year and then removed to Chicago where he was associated for three years with Zabina Eastman in publishing the *Free West and Western Citizen*. He then returned to his farm at Henry where he continued to reside until his death in 1864, at the age of seventy-four. In an obituary notice written by Rev. William Barry and published in the *Chicago Tribune*, it was said of him: "Earnest, calm and undaunted, yet wise and just, he remained ever true and inflexible in his principles, liberal in his politics, in warm sympathy with the people and the people's rights, yet, as such, a stanch advocate of the natural rights of all men and all races, and hence the open, unflinching foe of African slavery. Few men have passed through a long life of such labor as his with a purer record; more blameless, more respected, more trusted. His tranquil old age was not inactive but was occasionally improved by him in writing upon past events in Illinois history, about which few men had better information or could write more justly and more wisely.

He has passed away in a full age, to join the band of faithful laborers for humanity and right who, once stigmatized as seditious and disturbers of the peace, will be forever honored as fellow workers with God and the good, friends of their country, advocates and defenders of the oppressed. The loss is our own when such men are forgotten in their death."

#### LAWSON A. PARKS

Lawson A. Parks, the founder of the *Alton Telegraph*, was a native of Charlotte, North Carolina, born April 15, 1813. He learned the trade of a printer in Charlotte and in 1832 removed with his father's family to St. Louis where he worked at his vocation in different offices, being at one time connected with Rev. E. P. Lovejoy while the latter was publishing the *St. Louis Observer*. He removed to Alton in 1836 and commenced the publication of the *Telegraph*, in connection with R. M. Treadway, as previously narrated. He was connected with the press of Alton for over thirty-nine years. Although born and reared in a slave state, he looked upon the institution of slavery as a moral wrong and in a time that tried men's souls had the courage to live up to his convictions. He was first a Whig and afterwards a Republican, but his political views were broader than partisanship and founded on integrity and justice. During the dark days of the Civil war he rendered monumental service to the Union cause, both through his paper and on the rostrum; for he was a ready speaker as well as an able writer. He was a deeply religious man, an elder in the Presbyterian church and a licentiate of Alton Presbytery, though not an ordained minister, and served at one time as stated supply of the Presbyterian church at Troy. His life was an harmonious progression and when in 1875, at the age of sixty-two, he laid down his armor he had not yet reached the zenith of his de-

velopment. He was one of the great editors of Madison county and lived to see the triumph of the political and moral battle he had waged during his public career.

Of Elijah P. Lovejoy, the martyr of the *Alton Observer*, I have spoken fully in a previous chapter.

Another name that stands high in Madison county journalism is that of George T. M. Davis, at one time editor of the *Telegraph*. He was a pioneer resident of Alton, a brilliant lawyer and ready writer. He served on the staff of General Shields in the Mexican war, and his letters to the *Telegraph* from the battle line were of historic value. His career is fully delineated in the biographical volume of this work.

#### HON. JOHN BAILHACHE

Another shining name in the annals of Madison county journalism is that of Hon. John Bailhache, editor of the *Telegraph* from 1837 to 1854. He was born at St. Ouen, the largest of the Norman isles in the British channel, May 8, 1787. His mother tongue was French but he learned English at a school he attended. At the age of sixteen, after completing his studies, he served an apprenticeship of five years to the printing business. In 1810 he emigrated to the United States and settled at Cambridge, Ohio, and in 1812 became the editor of the *Fredonian*. In 1815 he purchased the *Scioto Gazette* and united it with his own. He was subsequently state printer at Columbus and owner of the *State Journal*. In 1820 he was elected a member of the Ohio legislature and in 1825 was chosen a member of the court of common pleas of Ross county. In 1835 he was elected mayor of the city of Columbus. At the solicitation of his wife's friends, who had removed to St. Louis, he came with his family to that city in 1836. Failing to secure an interest in the *Missouri Republican*, he came to Alton and purchased

a half interest in the *Alton Telegraph* in May, 1837. A year later he purchased the interest of his partner, L. A. Parks, and became sole proprietor. In June, 1838, he associated S. R. Dolbee with himself in the business, which connection continued until the close of 1849. His son (William H.), E. L. Baker and L. A. Parks were associated with him in the paper and up to 1854 when he retired.

Judge Bailhache had the distinction of serving in the legislatures of two states, having been elected to the Ohio general assembly in 1820 and to that of Illinois in 1841. His death took place in his seventy-first year and was accidental. While out riding on September 2, 1857, his carriage was overturned into a ravine opposite what is now Lincoln school, Alton, and he received injuries from which he died the next day. Judge Bailhache was brought up in the Protestant Episcopal church and in that communion he lived and died. His funeral was attended by a great concourse and a remarkably eloquent eulogy was pronounced upon his life and character by his pastor, the Rev. Dr. S. Y. McMasters.

#### HON. GEORGE T. BROWN

Probably the editor who exerted the widest political influence, while engaged in journalism in Alton, was Hon. George T. Brown. He was a Scotchman by birth and settled in Alton in the early thirties. He was educated for the law but seems to have paid more attention to politics than to pleading. In 1846 he was elected mayor, an office held by his brother, Joseph, ten years later. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1847, and in 1852 was a candidate before the Democratic state convention for lieutenant governor, receiving 113 votes to 132 for Gustavus Koerner of St. Clair. In 1855 Mr. Brown was secretary of the state senate. On May 29, 1852, he established the *Alton Daily Morning Courier*, which was, under his direction, the best and

most influential daily in the state outside of Chicago. It had the finest and most complete newspaper plant in Illinois, in a building specially erected for the purpose. It included news and job offices and a book bindery. The building was four stories high, located on State street, opposite Third. It is now the property of the Alton Masonic Order. But the enterprise was too large for the size of the town and in 1861 the paper failed. Mr. Brown was also the moving spirit in the establishment of gas works in Alton and lighting the streets by gas. In 1861 Mr. Brown was appointed sergeant-at-arms of the United States Senate and for the next few years was a prominent figure in the national capital. After his successor was appointed he returned to Alton, but with his absence from the state he had lost his prominence in politics and failing resources added to his misfortunes. He was unmarried and led rather a lonely life, his death occurring June 10, 1880, at the age of sixty years. He is buried in the Alton City cemetery. During his later years the journalistic instinct was still strong in him and he was accustomed to frequent the newspaper offices to look over the exchanges and thus keep pace with a world in which he had once borne a prominent part.

#### REV. JOHN M. PECK

The pioneer of religious journalism in Illinois was Rev. John M. Peck, who in connection with T. P. Green, established at Rock Spring, May 25, 1829, the *Pioneer of the Valley of the Mississippi*. It was published in the interest of the Baptist denomination and of his seminary. After a troubled existence the paper was moved to Alton, in 1836, and its name was changed to *Western Pioneer and Baptist Standard Bearer*. It was a heavy burden on the publishers and in 1838 its name was shortened to *Western Pioneer*, but that did not help matters and it was removed to

Louisville, Kentucky, and combined with a paper there. Mr. Peck was the foremost clerical opponent of the convention in the great anti-slavery campaign of 1824, and his labors were perhaps greater than those of any one man, except Governor Coles. He organized almost the entire religious element of the state against the convention, but it is a striking fact that his aggressive views on slavery afterwards underwent a change, or at least a great modification. In 1837 he was opposed to Lovejoy in his anti-slavery campaign, in regard to which Rev. Thos. Lippincott writes in his reminiscences as follows: "In the grand struggle to preserve liberty in Illinois Mr. Peck was among the most active and efficient. I cannot tell how much he wrote but it is impossible to believe that his ever active pen was idle; he traversed the state over and over, and everywhere scattered publications, and preached and argued with his forcible logic, spreading light and influence everywhere, exposing the schemes of political adventurers and the horrors of slavery. Nor did he think his labors against the convention desecrated the pulpit, or were incongruous with the calling which he deemed the highest and holiest. He was pleading against oppression. Illinois has reaped vast blessings from his labors.

"But it is a matter of painful regret that when Elijah P. Lovejoy was doing what Mr. Peck had so nobly begun in years ago, the latter, instead of joining in the noble work, threw his influence against him; and when the popular feeling was rising against the faithful witness, Mr. Peck (unintentionally and unconsciously I am sure) pursued such a course as tended to fan the flame. And it is believed that ever after he was on the conservative instead of the progressive side. Yet let not any of us condemn him for this. He was doubtless honest and sincere as ever. Let the good he has done for the state and the world be held in everlasting remembrance."

In confirmation of this statement of Mr. Peck's change of views on the slavery question I have seen a published sermon which he preached before the legislature, in the later fifties which apologized for and extenuated slavery, and deprecated any interference therewith. Mr. Peck lived to old age, his demise taking place March 15, 1858.

John Fitch was another notable name in Madison county journalism. He was first editor of the *Alton Courier*, 1853-4, and of the *National Democrat* from 1854 to 1860. Mr. Fitch subsequently went into the army where he rendered important service as an officer and later was the author of "The Annals of the Army of the Cumberland," a comprehensive work in two volumes.

#### OTHER MADISON COUNTY EDITORS

Rev. J. B. Logan, D. D., has an honored place in the journalism of the county as editor severally of the *Missouri Cumberland Presbyterian*, transferred from St. Louis to Alton; the *Ladies' Pearl*, the *Western Cumberland Presbyterian* and the *Cumberland Presbyterian*. His son-in-law, Thomas H. Perrin, was associated with him in these publications as publisher. Rev. Dr. J. W. Brown was also associated with Mr. Logan editorially. Mr. Perrin was also one of the proprietors of the *Alton Democrat* from 1876 to 1882, with D. C. Fitz Morris as editor. The latter has since occupied prominent positions on the St. Louis press. A. W. Corey was a leader in temperance journalism from 1836 to 1842, editing a series of papers devoted to that cause. Another editor engaged in the same work, over twenty years later, was B. H. Mills, of Upper Alton, publisher of the *Good Templar*.

The late Rev. A. T. Norton published the *Presbytery Reporter* at Alton for twenty-two years. His career is considered elsewhere.

James J. McInerney, who died in 1819, was connected with the *Morning News*, *Sentinel*

and *Sentinel-Democrat* for a period of thirty-four years. He was a native of Alton, of Irish parentage, and was a fine example of a self-made man. Although his educational advantages did not extend beyond the public schools he was a ready and forcible writer, a pleasing speaker and a leader in the Democratic party. He was once the nominee of his party for congress and an independent candidate for mayor, but had the misfortune to reside in a Republican city and district and suffered defeats which were no personal reflection on himself. He made his mark in his generation and is worthy of remembrance.

Hon. Thomas Dimmock, who was editor of the *National Democrat* for some years, was a polished writer, of scholarly tastes and attainments. He was subsequently, and for many years, one of the editors of the *St. Louis Republican*. As a public speaker and lecturer he had few superiors. His elegance of diction and felicity of expression were remarkable.

#### VETERAN JOURNALISTS

Coming down to the present time I close this chapter with a reference to the fact that several of our veteran journalists have been connected with the press of Madison county for a generation, or more, and are still on the stage of action with their younger associates or competitors.

Hon. Charles Boeschstein, of the *Edwardsville Intelligencer* has been connected with the press of the county for over thirty years. The Crossman family, of the *Edwardsville Republican*, for forty-three years counting from the founding of the paper in 1869 by the elder Crossman. J. S. Hoerner, late of the *Highland Union*, for thirty-two years. A. L. Brown, of the *Edwardsville Democrat*, for thirty years. Henry Meyer, of the *Alton Banner*, for thirty-one years, not counting his service in other places. W. T. Norton has been connected with Alton papers

for thirty-three years though not consecutively. J. A. Cousley became connected with the *Alton Telegraph* March 4, 1861; he served as printer and foreman for thirty-one years, and as editor and senior proprietor for the last twenty years. In direct connection

with the same paper for fifty-one years he is the Dean of the corps.

D. C. FitzMorris and Clark McAdams, who were connected with the Alton press for several years, have both since won distinction in St. Louis journalism.

## CHAPTER XIV

### HIGHER EDUCATION

SHURTLEFF COLLEGE—MONTICELLO SEMINARY—WESTERN MILITARY ACADEMY—URSULINE ACADEMY OF THE HOLY FAMILY.

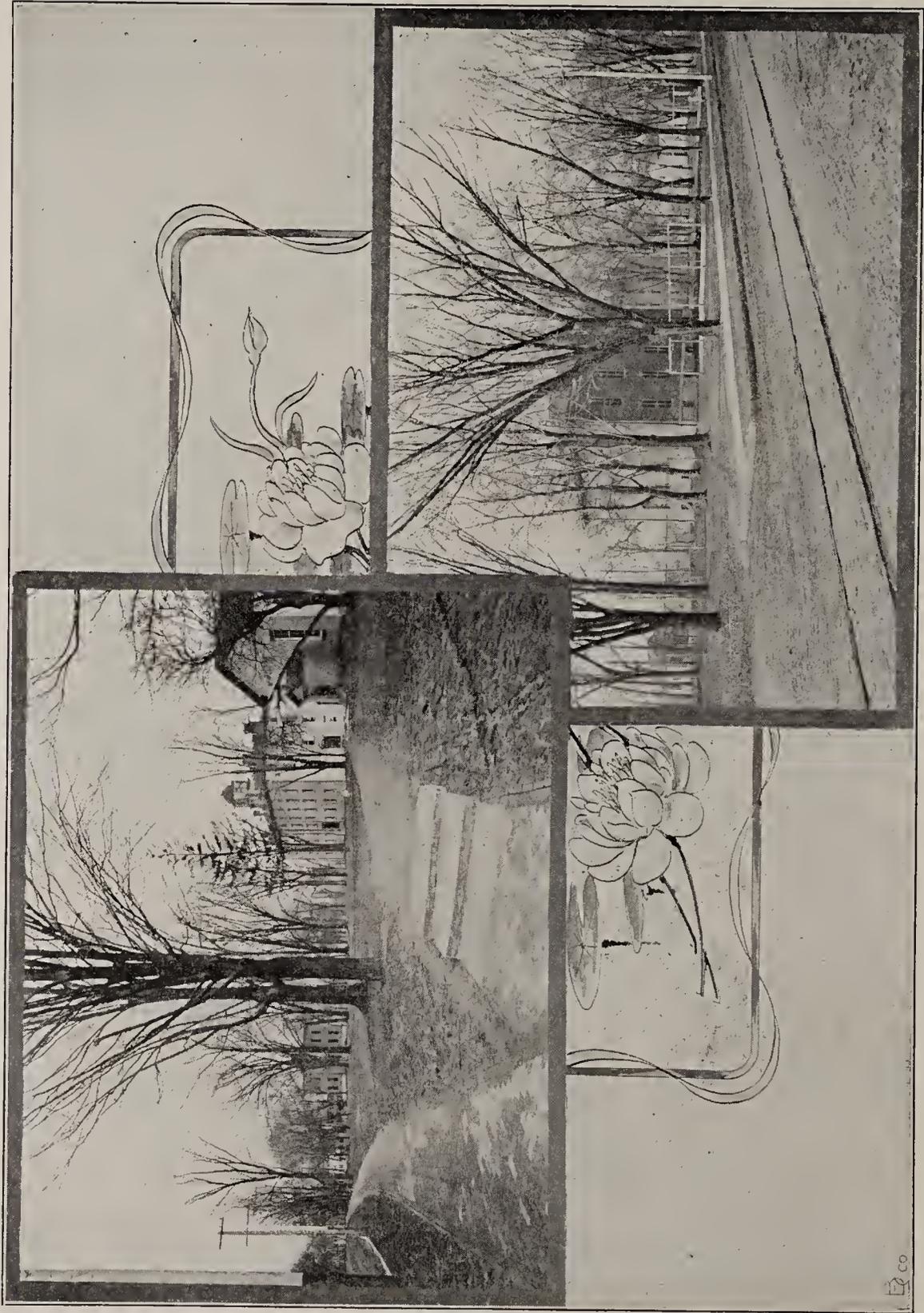
It is noteworthy how early in the history of the county the thoughts of the fathers turned to the necessity of higher education for the rising generation. The distance to the east was great. It required weeks of travel and involved heavy expense. The early settlers were poor. They had come west for the purpose of improving their condition. It was a constant struggle to win a living amid their primeval environment. There was no public school system and the children and youth were dependent upon private schools for even the most meagre educational advantages. The first need of the country seemed to be for educated men and women fitted to take the lead in advancing the cause of general education as teachers and leaders of the young. These could only be obtained in limited numbers from the older sections of the country and it was realized that the only way to secure an adequate corps of instructors was to establish training schools, or colleges at home, where young men and women, ambitious for higher education but too poor to leave home to attend the institutions in the east or south, could secure the desired advantages.

Some few, it is true, had the means to leave home to attend distant institutions. Among them might be mentioned Governor John Reynolds, who came to the state in 1800 and to Madison county in 1807. He had an ambition for a higher education than the new country

afforded and made the journey to east Tennessee on horseback to enter college, remaining there until he had secured a classical education, making occasional visits home in the meantime. But instances of this kind were not many, and no provision was made for higher education in the state until the coming of Rev. John M. Peck to Illinois. The story of his successful endeavor in this direction in connection with others is told in the following historical sketch of Shurtleff College.

#### SHURTLEFF COLLEGE

Shurtleff College was founded in 1827. It is the pioneer school of the west, and the oldest institution of learning in the Mississippi Valley. One of the prime movers in its establishment was Rev. John M. Peck, D. D., who was sent from New England in the year 1817 by the Baptist Triennial convention as a missionary to the Mississippi territory. Mr. Peck soon formed broad and comprehensive plans for the extension of evangelical activities in the new and growing west. In 1826 he made a visit to Boston, during the progress of which he emphasized the importance of "getting up of a Theological School in Illinois for these states, where young men approved as preachers may have the intellectual training which they need." On his return to the west, Mr. Peck labored to lead the minds of his friends to the adoption of his views. Accordingly a



SHURTLEFF COLLEGE BUILDINGS

Co

school was soon established at the village of Rock Springs, and commenced operations with twenty-five students of both sexes. A board of trustees was elected in January, 1827, at a meeting of the friends of the enterprise. Rev. James Lemen, Sr., was the first president of the board, and Rev. Joshua Bradley the first principal of the school. Four years of successful work followed, the average attendance of students being about fifty.

It was at a meeting of the Rock Spring board of trustees, held at the house of Dr. B. F. Edwards in Edwardsville, July 26, 1831, that the question of a removal of the seminary to Alton was for the first time considered in any public meeting. The situation of the place, almost at the junction of the three great rivers, in the midst of a rich and healthful country, and amongst a strong and loyal people, doubtless determined the question at issue. The school, with the furniture, library, etc., was removed to Upper Alton, where it has remained ever since.

Although the institution accomplished a large amount of efficient work during the early years of its history, its first charter was not obtained until March, 1833. It was then known as the Alton Seminary, and later as the Alton College of Illinois. The self-denying efforts and rare talents of Rev. Hubbel Loomis were employed in giving dignity and success to the school, and its actual inception and continuance for several years are due to his labors.

On the 8th of October, 1835, the college received from Benjamin Shurtleff, M. D., of Boston, a donation of ten thousand dollars, one-half of which was to be used for founding a professorship of oratory, and one-half for the erection of buildings. In gratitude for this early and timely munificence the trustees, on the 12th of January, 1836, changed the name of the institution to Shurtleff College, and the

charter was amended in accordance with this action.

Between 1836 and 1841 the average number of students in attendance was eighty-eight, and instructors four. During this period Rev. Prof. Washington Leverett, being the senior officer, acted as president of the college. In 1840 Rev. Adiel Sherwood, D. D., was elected to the presidency, which position he filled until 1846. During his presidency, Rev. Professors Zenas B. Newman, Washington Leverett and Warren Leverett were associated with him in instruction. During the years 1847-1849 Rev. Washington Leverett was again acting president of the college, and Warren Leverett, Erastus Adkins, Justus Bulkley and William Cunningham were instructors. In 1850 Rev. N. N. Wood, D. D., accepted the presidency, which he held for five years. Rev. S. Y. McMaster, LL. D., succeeded him in 1855 as president pro tempore, and the next year Rev. Daniel Read, LL. D., entered upon his duties. Her faculty, too, has been honored with many distinguished names. It included such men as John Russell, Dr. Pattison, O. L. Castle, E. Marsh, Oscar Howes, Geo. B. Dodge and others, not mentioning those now living.

During the war the number of students greatly decreased, and the very life of the school was threatened for a time. Of former students, and those in attendance at the outbreak of the war, about one hundred and forty enlisted in the service of their country. Several of the students rose to great distinction as soldiers, becoming majors, colonels, brigadier generals and major generals. In the spring of 1864 almost the entire student body enlisted in a short-term regiment and for the next six months the college was closed. All the members of the graduating class of 1866 had seen service in the army.

In 1869, Dr. Read resigned, and, after an interval of nearly three years, during which

Prof. Bulkley performed the duties of the office, Rev. A. A. Kendrick, D. D., was elected to the presidency, and entered upon his duties in September, 1872.

In 1876, a special effort was made to establish the college on a stronger financial basis. As a result largely of the labors of Rev. G. J. Johnson, D. D., and Rev. J. Bulkley, D. D., about \$75,000 was raised, a large part of which was used to pay existing obligations.

In 1892, a strenuous effort was made, under the direction of President Kendrick, to increase the endowment. The American Baptist Education Society pledged \$10,000 on condition that \$40,000 more should be obtained. The state was carefully canvassed, and more than enough was subscribed to meet the conditional pledge.

After an administration of twenty-three years, the longest in the history of the institution, Dr. Kendrick retired in 1894. He was succeeded by Principal Austen K. deBlois, Ph. D., of the Union Baptist Seminary, St. Martins, New Brunswick. President deBlois served five years, largely increasing during his administration the enrollment in the collegiate department; then resigned in 1899 to enter the pastorate.

The college now experienced an interregnum of one year, during which time the administration was in the hands of a board of control from the faculty. Rev. Stanley A. McKay, D. D., of Bloomington, Ill., was then elected to the presidency, and entered upon the active duties of the office in September, 1900. The engagement of Rev. Norman Carr was a notable act of his administration, which was further characterized by the making of extensive repairs on the college buildings and the payment of \$25,000 worth of bonds which were held against the institution.

President McKay resigned his office in the spring of 1905, and entered the pastorate in the state of New York. The trustees imme-

diately elected Rev. John D. S. Riggs, Ph. D., L. H. D., who had been president of Ottawa University in Kansas for nine years. Dr. Riggs accepted the election, and entered upon the duties of administration in the fall of 1905.

During his administration the movement begun under President McKay to raise \$50,000 for endowment was completed and an offer secured from Mr. Carnegie to give the college a \$15,000 library building, if an equal amount was raised for maintenance. The last of this sum was secured in the fall of 1910, and the building is now being erected.



UPPER ALTON CARNEGIE LIBRARY,  
SHURTLEFF COLLEGE

Dr. Riggs resigned in the spring of 1910 and Professors D. G. Ray and H. C. Tilton were appointed as regents to have charge of the administration of the college. The latter resigned at the close of the school year 1911 and Prof. L. M. Castle was elected to serve in his place.

Shurtleff college has been of incalculable benefit to the Baptist denomination in the state of Illinois, and its graduates are occupying positions of influence and responsibility in all parts of the Union. They have distinguished themselves not only by their patriotism and bravery in times of war, but as editors and educators, jurists and statesmen, preachers and men of business.

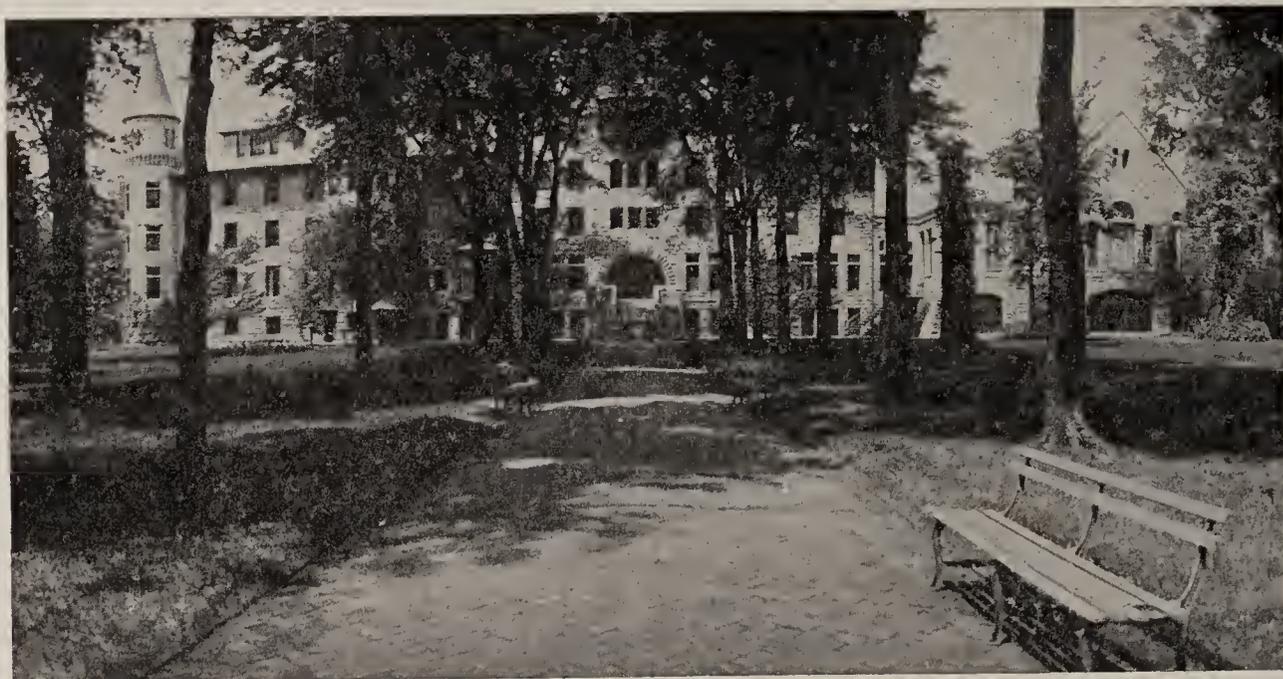
## MONTICELLO SEMINARY

"He builded better than he knew" can be said of Captain Benjamin Godfrey, the founder of Monticello. A man of wide vision who had seen and known the world, who had sailed the seas for years, who had made and lost fortunes, who had headed great commercial enterprises and who was the promoter and pioneer of the iron bands which now link the great city of the Mississippi with the greater city of the lakes; best of all his enterprises and investments none have paid such dividends to humanity, to Christianity and the uplift of social life, none have given such returns to the world as Monticello. After a life of adventure on sea and shore, wooing and winning fortune in his own and foreign lands, Captain Godfrey, in 1826, engaged in mercantile business in Matamoros, Mexico. He accumulated the handsome fortune of \$200,000 which he was transporting in silver on the backs of mules across the country, when he was attacked by guerrillas and robbed of the whole amount. He next engaged in business in New Orleans but in 1832 came north and located in Alton, founding, in connection with W. S. Gilman, the great commercial house of Godfrey, Gilman & Company. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church of Alton, and interested in the cause of Christian education. Noting the predominating, ineffaceable influence of the mother on the child, he saw clearly that the higher education of women more fully fitting them to become the trainers and teachers of their children, was the first step in the advancement of society—more important, even, than the higher education of men. With this thought as the keynote of his reflections he determined to erect a seminary to be devoted, as he phrased it, "to the moral, intellectual and domestic improvement of females." This was the incentive to the founding of the seminary. He thereupon erected, at a cost of

\$53,000, a spacious edifice in a beautiful grove on his lands at Godfrey, which he placed in charge of a self-perpetuating board of trustees. The original building was commenced February 20, 1835. The seminary was opened and classes organized April 14, 1838. A charter was granted by the state of Illinois to Monticello Female Seminary in 1840. The first class was graduated in June, 1841. The original buildings were destroyed by fire November 4, 1888. A temporary building was promptly erected and occupied from January, 1889, to June, 1890. The corner stone of the new building was laid June 11, 1889, and building dedicated June 10, 1890.

No seminary in the west has a nobler record of long continued educational achievement. Its work has been wide-spread and beneficent, blessing the homes of not only the Prairie state, but of states from the Atlantic to the Pacific, with its learning and culture. Its graduates and students have made their mark in literature, art, music and all the refinements of social and domestic life throughout the land. "Monticello girls" have become the wives of statesmen, soldiers, diplomats and divines, and have graced every station in which they were placed at home or abroad. And wherever they have gone they have spread the fame of Monticello. Nothing speaks louder for Monticello than the love that is borne for it by those who have been so fortunate as to have found homes in its halls during the formative period of their lives. To confer the learning of books has been not alone the aim of its trustees and instructors, but character building has been deemed even more essential, and success in that work has been the great triumph of the institution.

Monticello has been ever fortunate in its boards of trustees. They have been able men in full sympathy with the aims and aspirations of its great founder. And nobly and conscientiously, through the nearly three-fourths of



MONTICELLO SEMINARY AT GODFREY  
[Founded in 1835, the oldest female seminary in the west]

a century of the institution's existence, have they fulfilled the sacred trust placed in their keeping.

Monticello has been equally fortunate in faculty of instruction. The instructors have been gifted in their calling, dedicated to it, not as a transient makeshift, but as a life work, than which, they believed, none was higher.

It has been specially fortunate in its principals. The first head of the institution was Rev. Dr. Theron Baldwin, a native of Connecticut, a graduate of Yale, a man of broad educational views and of remarkable talent. His principalship at once gave the institution standing at home and abroad.

After five years of service, from 1838 to 1843, he was succeeded by Miss Philna Fobes, a lady of rare gifts as an instructor and of equally rare graces of mind and character. Her administration was successful and praiseworthy throughout and when she retired in 1865 after a service of twenty-two years, she carried with her the love and esteem of a host of students whose gratitude followed her throughout her after life.

She was succeeded in 1867 by Miss Harriet Newell Haskell, a member of a distinguished New England family, and one of the remarkable women of her generation. As an educator she had no superior among ladies in similar positions throughout the land. She was not only an educator, but a vitaling, uplifting force to the students, and also their tender, sympathetic friend. At once an inspiration and a benediction. Her administrative and executive abilities were phenomenal, and when the old buildings went up in flame and smoke this business ability shone forth resplendent in the restoration. Her talent and energy seconded every movement of the trustees in the planning, erection and perfecting of the new buildings, and their architectural beauty, modern equipment and adaption to educational demands owe much of their completeness to her foresight and sagacity. And perhaps as much

credit is due, for the renaissance of Monticello, to her financial acumen as to her other talents. Certain it is that her appeals for donations to enlarge the work of Monticello seldom went unheeded, and it was probably his confidence in her ability, for example, and in that of the trustees, that induced Henry W. Reid, a Chicago financier to contribute \$90,000 to the institution's upbuilding. This munificent donation placed Mr. Reid in the same relation to the New Monticello, as its leading benefactor, that Capt. Godfrey bore to the old. Monticello had been honored prior to Miss Haskell's administration; she made it famous, as well as honored.

And when after a reign of forty years the silver cord was loosened and folded hands over a still form told that her work was done—there was a sound of lamentation far and wide, for "the Haskell girls," as they called themselves, were mourning throughout the land. Then there were sermons and addresses, eulogies and appreciations, tears and immortelles. Then they bore her away from the scene of a great life work to the quiet cemetery beneath the pines to rest with her kindred in her native state.

Miss Catherine Burrowes, of the faculty, succeeded Miss Haskell for the next two years as acting principal, declining permanent appointment. Under her admirable administration the seminary maintained and advanced the high rank it had previously attained.

Miss Martina C. Erickson, having been elected permanent principal, assumed her new duties in September, 1910, and has just completed a remarkably successful school year. She was formerly dean of the ladies' department of the Indiana State Normal School, has had wide experience and is symmetrically equipped in knowledge of modern systems of education. With her advent Monticello makes some changes in its curriculum, putting it in closer alliance with the usual college entrance subjects.



WESTERN MILITARY ACADEMY

A new department of domestic science and art opened at the beginning of the school year. The aim of the work is to fit those who may elect it, for more effective administration of the home, and courses were organized in cooking, study of foods, household management, including division of income, marketing, household values, sewing, etc.

The original building at Monticello was of stone, one hundred and ten by forty-four feet, with four stories including basement. A fifth story was added in 1854 and a south wing forty-five by seventy. When the buildings and equipment were destroyed by fire the property loss was \$350,000. The new buildings, far more spacious than the old, are constructed of Corydon, Bedford and Alton stone, and in their castellated beauty are a triumph of architecture. The plan and arrangement, the result of fifty years experience in educational and sanitary arrangements and homelike comforts, are unsurpassed. The building is heated by hot water, lighted by gas, wired for electricity, and provided with elevator service from basement to upper floor. The buildings are fire proof. The groves, lawns and spacious campus of Monticello are of unrivaled attractiveness. The "Haskell Memorial Entrance," erected by former students in honor of the late principal, is an imposing and artistic portal and is flanked by a handsome wall extending across the front of the grounds and seven hundred feet in length.

Monticello has always been a success financially, although practically without endowment. This has been brought about by the wise management of the trustees. Not a dollar of the income goes for the benefit of any individual or company. It all returns to the school.

The trustees of Monticello are:

Rev. W. A. Colledge, D. D., F. R. G. S., president.

Edward P. Wade, treasurer.

Charles A. Caldwell, secretary.

Col. A. M. Jackson.

Martina C. Erickson.

In its history, its success and its well earned renown, Monticello stands a model, holding its own against all rivals in its aim to give the highest Christian education in an ideal atmosphere of culture and refinement, supplemented by every material comfort and attraction.

#### WESTERN MILITARY ACADEMY

Western Military Academy was founded in 1879 by Edward Wyman, LL. D. He came from St. Louis and conducted the institution with success until his death which occurred in 1888. Thereupon Col. Albert M. Jackson, who had been one of Dr. Wyman's assistants for several years, became principal. In 1892 a change in ownership occurred and the institution was given a distinctively military character both state and national recognition being secured. In 1896 the ownership of the property passed to Colonel Jackson and Major George D. Eaton.

In February, 1903, the principal buildings were destroyed by fire and in the following September, with three buildings complete, the academy began its twenty-fifth session with 115 students' places filled. At the opening the following year, three additional buildings had been completed and ample accommodations provided for 175 students. During the past seven years the academy has been filled to its capacity and it is not the purpose of the management to enlarge the school beyond its present limits, but rather to improve the personnel of its membership.

The academy, being regularly incorporated under the laws of the state of Illinois and by its charter authorized to confer upon its graduates diplomas and commissions corresponding to its established courses of study, is conducted with three objects prominently in view:

1. To provide a training broad enough to prepare cadets for any American scientific school, college, or university.

2. To secure for each cadet a generous and well-balanced development, whatever his ultimate course may be.

3. To give to its graduates sufficient military instruction to prepare them to become officers of the militia in time of peace, and to organize and discipline volunteers in case of war.

As the personal freedom of the cadets does not ordinarily extend beyond the limits of the place, it has been thought important that these limits should not be so contracted as to induce a sense of irksome confinement and unreasonable restraint. Hence the school premises have been made to include an area of fifty acres, outside of which the cadets are not allowed to go without permission.

The grounds of the academy, always admired for their great natural beauty, have been made more beautiful by artistic improvement. The landscape presents many picturesque views of every desirable feature—the lawn, the lake, the grove with walks and drives between. It is further diversified by the finest of shade trees—stately old elms, oaks and maples, with groupings of well-grown evergreens and ornamental shrubs in abundance. Indeed, so complete and admirable are these premises for the uses to which they are now devoted, that they constitute a model establishment—not excelled by any similar institution in the country.

The consensus of opinion in this country unquestionably is that, for public institutions, the plan of detached buildings is preferable to that of one large structure. Considerations of health, safety and discipline have led to this conclusion. In accordance with this idea, six buildings have been erected to provide for the needs of the institution.

They are of the English style of architecture with battlemented parapets, and have a

distinctly military character. They are constructed of broken ashlar stone work up to the first story window sill, and above of paving brick trimmed with Bedford stone.

The buildings were planned and designed in accordance with suggestions resulting from long experience in boarding school work. They are heated throughout with hot water supplied by a battery of boilers located in a separate and detached boiler house. They are lighted with electricity and abundantly supplied with excellent water. The plumbing is entirely modern in every respect. Both tub and shower baths are provided in each building, and there are fully equipped toilet rooms and lavatories, supplied with hot and cold water, on each floor. The sewerage system has been thoroughly overhauled and extended, and excellent provisions for ventilation made, so that conditions as far as they pertain to physical health, are admirable.

The Administration building 50 x 136 feet, is three stories in height, the ground floor providing a large mess hall, kitchen, pantries, serving room, scullery and store rooms. The first story contains the parlors, superintendent's office, matron's room and a large study hall. The second story contains the private apartments of the superintendent's family, while the remainder is divided into large, well-lighted recitation rooms. The third story provides several excellent hospital wards and the matron's room. The interior finish and furnishings of the different rooms have received careful attention, in order to make them as pleasing and homelike as possible.

Barracks "A," "B," and "C" are absolutely fireproof, being constructed throughout of stone, brick, steel and concrete. They are thoroughly modern and convenient in every respect, and furnish delightful quarters for one hundred and fifty cadets, as well as for several teachers.

The drill hall and gymnasium in its princi-

pal features harmonizes with the other buildings of the group. It is constructed of paving brick in the English style of architecture with Bedford stone trimmings. It has an unobstructed floor space of fifty by one hundred and fifty feet, and affords an opportunity not only for regularity in military work but also for all kinds of indoor athletics, such as basket ball, hand ball and indoor base ball. It is equipped with suitable gymnasium apparatus, two Brunswick-Balke-Collender regulation bowling alleys, regulation billiard and pool tables and shuffle boards, all of which are used under the supervision and instruction of the athletic director. It also contains the shooting gallery.

The Science Building contains a large laboratory, excellently equipped for chemistry, physics, zoology, botany, physical geography and physiology, and supplied with a considerable and growing collection of scientific material. This building also provides a commercial room, which is furnished with individual commercial desks and typewriters. The general appearance of this building is similar to that of the others of the group.

The cadet rooms are exceptionally well ventilated and lighted. They are all outside rooms and all are so situated as to receive morning or afternoon sunlight, or both, none having a north exposure. These rooms are twelve by fifteen feet and all open into halls that have light and ventilation at both ends. They are heated by hot water and lighted by electricity.

The academy is one of only seventeen in the United States which is given a place in Class A, the highest grade. Not only that, but the United States army officials all agree that it is one of the finest military schools of even the first class.

Colonel Jackson and Major Eaton are two high-class business men, take a keen interest in the civic affairs of Alton and are financially interested in the Illini Hotel and other con-

cerns which are making a bigger and better Alton. They are doing their part to make a success of their own chosen calling and in that way are doing the best truly to build up their own city.

#### URSULINE ACADEMY OF THE HOLY FAMILY

The first institution of higher education established by members of the Catholic faith in Madison county bears the above name. It has behind it a record of over fifty years of usefulness and successful endeavor. The Ursuline order, founded by Saint Angela of Merici for the purpose of educating young girls, has for nearly four hundred years devoted itself exclusively to this noble work. Spread throughout all Christendom as we find it today, it everywhere adapts itself to the needs of the community. The missionary zeal of their sainted mother is their most precious inheritance, and thus no sooner did the Alton Community number sufficient members to enable it to extend its field of labor, than, in response to urgent appeals, new foundations were made. Those located in this county are at Collinsville and Venice. These missions, together with the Cathedral and St. Patrick's schools of Alton, place the Sisters in charge of nearly two thousand children.

The following historical sketch of the Ursuline Academy of Alton is kindly furnished the editor: During the year 1858, Rt. Rev. Bishop Juncker applied at the Ursuline convent of St. Louis, Missouri, for Sisters of the order to take charge of the schools in his episcopal city. In response to this invitation, Mother Josephine Bruiding, accompanied by Sisters Seraphine Pauer, Ursula Gruenwald, Mary Weiman, Martha Dauam, Antonia Stahl and Crescentia Jobst, arrived in Alton, March 21, 1859.

A house on State street, nearly opposite to the present site of the Hayner Library, had been rented for their use. Upon their arrival generous friends furnished all necessaries so

that on the feast of the Annunciation, the holy sacrifice of the mass was offered in a small room which had been set apart for a chapel. By the activity of those energetic pioneers, the schools were opened on the first of April.

Accustomed as we are at the present day to all modern conveniences, it is difficult to realize the heroic sacrifices made in these early days.

The site of the present convent on Fourth street was purchased in 1860, and a new building was commenced during the year. Mother Josephine Bruiding and Mother Mary Weiman visited Europe in order to solicit the necessary funds for carrying on the work. They were generously aided by the clergy and by the religious of the ancient monasteries of Europe. King Louis, of Bavaria, Francis Joseph, the present emperor of Austria, and other members of the royal house of Hapsburg were liberal in their donations. The Royal Art and Altar societies of Munich donated an altar and several valuable paintings. Aided by the liberality of these foreign friends, as well as by the generosity of the citizens of Alton, work on the new building progressed rapidly, so that on December 28, 1863, it was solemnly blessed by Rt. Rev. Bishop Juncker and dedicated to the Holy Family.

It would be impossible to adequately recount the kindness with which the Sisters were received both by the Catholics and non-Catholics of the Bluff City.

The debt of gratitude due to the Rt. Rev. H. D. Juncker and Rt. Rev. P. J. Baltus, of happy memory, can be discharged only by the Giver of every best and perfect gift to whom grateful prayers are daily offered. The paternal interest ever shown by Rt. Rev. Bishop Ryan is deeply appreciated by the Community. Rt. Rev. Bishop Janssen, of Belleville, for many years director and chaplain of the convent, is one whose kindness will never be

forgotten. The reverend clergy of the diocese, and especially of the city, have ever by their cooperation and support proved themselves true and generous friends of the institution.

March 25, 1909, marked a day most sacred to the Ursuline Community of Alton, for on that day, fifty years before, the first mass was celebrated in their little chapel; and ever since it has been their most precious privilege to offer a home to their Eucharistic King. A thousand tender memories were recalled by the Community on this thrice blessed anniversary. Mother Ursula, the only member of the pioneer band still living, told the interesting details of their first coming to the Bluff City.

Noted as Alton is for its picturesque views, no other point presents more enchanting vistas than those which the academy affords. The location is ideal, the surroundings elevating, while the buildings have been constructed for comfort and convenience. Every apartment has been arranged according to the most approved hygienic laws; the class-rooms are located in such a way as to secure the proper light; the sleeping apartments are large, well-lighted, and thoroughly ventilated; adjoining the dormitories are bath-rooms with hot and cold water. A pleasant refectory artistically decorated with natural ferns and palms, a well equipped gymnasium, and pleasant recreation and reading rooms—in fact, everything that can conduce to the well-being and happiness of the student.

The education is practical and comprehensive. The course of study embraces primary, preparatory, academic and commercial departments. The curriculum comprises all the studies usually taught in graded and high schools, together with special facilities for the study of French and German under native teachers. The accomplished educators who have severally been at the head of the

academy since its establishment, and to whom so much is due for their self-sacrificing lives of labor, are Mother Josephine Bruiding, Mother Mary Weiman, Mother Theresa

Gillespie, Mother Lucy Maney, Mother Bernard Walter and the present honored incumbent, Mother Angela Schwartz.

## CHAPTER XV

### EARLY DAYS IN MADISON COUNTY\*

REV. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT—HIS "EARLY DAYS IN MADISON COUNTY"—ALTON AND UPPER ALTON—MILTON—THOMAS CARLIN—OLD-TIME EDWARDSVILLE—POLITICS IN THE EARLY NINETEENTH CENTURY.

One of the most interesting characters in the early history of the state was Rev. Thomas Lippincott. He was an associate and co-worker of Governor Coles, Daniel P. Cook, Hooper Warren, George Churchill, George Forquer, Thomas Mather, Morris Birbeck, Rev. John M. Peck and other apostles of freedom in resisting the attempt to make Illinois a slave state, as related in Chapter VII of this volume. He was secretary of the state senate of the Third general assembly which passed the convention resolution, and was acquainted with all the leading public men of the day. He subsequently became a minister of the Presbyterian denomination and labored as such during the remainder of his life. He was born in Salem, New Jersey, February 6, 1791, of Quaker parentage. His mother died when he was eight years old and the family was scattered. In 1802 he went to Philadelphia to reside with his uncle, Charles Ellet, and remained there until 1814, meantime serving in the War of 1812. In 1814 he removed to Lumberland, New York, where he was married in 1816 to Miss Patty Swift and in 1817, with his wife and infant daughter, he removed

to Illinois arriving at Shawneetown in December of that year.

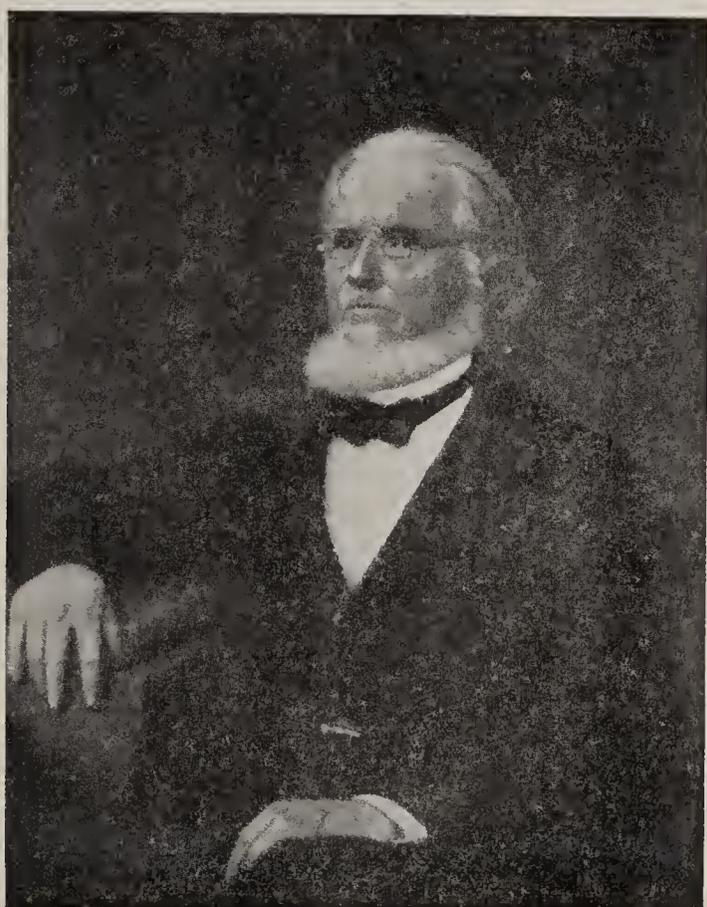
#### REV. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT

Mr. Lippincott was an early resident of Milton, a town on Wood river, now extinct. He was next a resident of Edwardsville, holding various official positions. After Hooper Warren removed to Cincinnati he was, for a year, editor of the *Edwardsville Spectator*. It is not intended to follow his long and active career, but merely to introduce him to the reader. He was a voluminous writer and his contributions to the early history of the state are invaluable. In 1858 he contributed a series of papers to the *Alton Courier* entitled "The Conflict of the Century," relating the history of the anti-slavery contest of 1824. These papers were annotated by his friend George Churchill, who was a member of the legislature when Mr. Lippincott was secretary of the senate and who served longer in the senate and house than any other man ever elected from Madison county.

In 1864, at the request of Hon. W. C. Flagg, Mr. Lippincott prepared a series of papers for the State Historical Society on "Early Days in Madison County." These were published serially in the *Alton Telegraph* and the editor of this work has had access to them. They are

\*A narrative condensed from the papers of Rev. Thomas Lippincott and annotations of George Churchill.

invaluable as records of pioneer days and of the men who laid the foundations of the state. These were also annotated by Mr. Churchill. Mr. Lippincott acted an important part in the political and religious history of Illinois from the time it was a state until his death. He died April 13, 1869, at the residence of his son, Thomas W., at Pana, Illinois, and was buried in Oakwood cemetery, Upper Alton. His funeral was conducted by Revs. Albert Hale, A. T. Norton and W. P. Gibson, the first two his



REV. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT

contemporaries for many years. He left a distinguished family. Three of his sons served in the Civil war, one of them dying from wounds received at Vicksburg. His eldest son, Gen. Chas. E. Lippincott, was formerly auditor of the state. His eldest daughter married Winthrop S. Gilman, then of Alton, but later a wealthy banker of New York city.

#### LIPPINCOTT'S "EARLY DAYS IN MADISON COUNTY"

Mr. Lippincott's papers on "Early Days in Madison County," with Mr. Churchill's annotations would make a small volume. They cover the decade from 1818 to 1828. I have gone through them carefully and prepared a running narrative therefrom, omitting what was not essential and often condensing a paragraph into a sentence, but preserving a connected history, as given below:

"I came to Madison county," writes Mr. Lippincott, "in 1818. My family and I started from Pittsburgh December 1, 1817, on a Monongahela flatboat which I had chartered with another family, and on December 30th landed at Shawneetown. After a detention of several weeks we set out from that place for St. Louis, in a wagon across the country. The road was a mere path through the woods, the trail indicated by 'three-hack trees.' It was almost impassable and we waded through it wearily. We started on the first of February, 1818, and arrived at St. Louis on the 17th, traveling all the time except two days spent at the hospitable home of Judge Lemen at New Design.

#### ALTON AND UPPER ALTON

"The only other towns we saw on the route were Kaskaskia, Prairie du Rocher and Cahokia. In a few days after my arrival in St. Louis I was employed to do some writing for Col. Rufus Easton, who had been the delegate in congress from Missouri. He had, during the previous year (1817), laid out a new town in Illinois, which he called Alton after one of his sons. One of the first jobs I did for him was to make a copy of a map of this place, designed for exhibition at the east in order to effect the sale of lots. After a few months spent by me clerking in his store Colonel Easton proposed that I take a stock of goods to the neighborhood of Alton and start a store.

But it was not in Alton that I located (Alton was in embryo) but at Milton, four miles east on Wood river. When Colonel Easton brought me first in his gig to see Alton, there was a cabin not far from what is now the southeast corner of State and Short streets, occupied by a man whom the Colonel had induced to start a ferry in opposition to Smeltzer's ferry, a few miles further up. Colonel Easton's plat fronted on the river, extended north as far as Ninth street and was bounded by Piasa street on the west and Henry on the east.

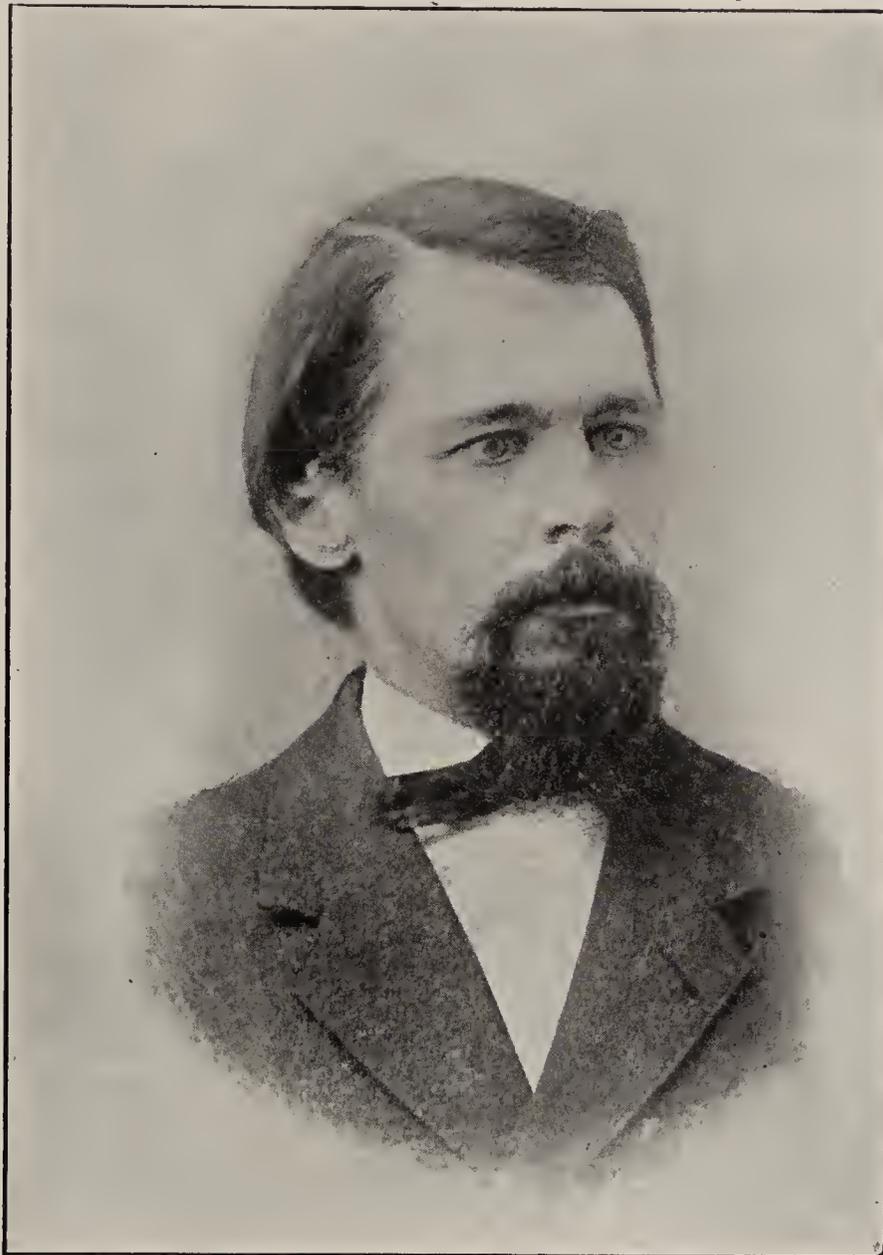
"Alton had a rival in Upper Alton, laid out in 1816 by Joseph Meacham. There was some dissatisfaction with this place, on account of it being two miles from the river, whereupon Meacham purchased the Bates farm, east of Henry street and advertised it as 'Alton on the river.' This last enterprise was purchased by Maj. C. W. Hunter in 1819 and became known as Hunterstown. Vexatious litigation kept Easton's Alton from improving for ten or twelve years. Ninian Edwards, Nathaniel Pope and others possessed titles adverse to Colonel Easton's claim, but after a long legal warfare the contestants compromised by dividing the disputed territory. Edwards, Pope & Company got the northern portion, which afterwards became known as Middletown because it lay between Upper Alton and Alton on the river (hence Edwards' addition, Pope's addition, etc., on our city maps). Litigation being settled by about 1829-30 improvements commenced and the village of Alton began to be. In commenting on the above Mr. Churchill made the following annotation: 'It was either in 1818 or 1819 that I attended at Colonel Easton's Alton, where the proprietor was to offer some city lots for sale and for that purpose displayed a beautiful map which had been prepared in accordance with the advice of the poets of the day

'The most important point, perhaps,  
Lies in the drawing of the maps,  
By mingling yellow, red and green,  
To make the most delightful scene  
That ever met the eye.'

"There were Gospel lots, an Observatory Square, College lots and I know not what other reservations for public and charitable purposes delineated on the map. The company attending at the sale was not numerous but included two gentlemen from Albany, N. Y., Reuben Hyde Walworth, afterwards Chancellor of that state, and E. S. Baldwin. I think no lots were sold. There were then three or four buildings east of Little Piasa, but no improvements west of that stream.'

"In the latter part of 1819 and forepart of 1820 John Pitcher advertised that he kept the Fountain ferry at Alton. His advertisement was succeeded February 22, 1819, by that of Enos Pembroke, who advertised that he also kept a tavern. Both ferrymen announced that the road by Fountain ferry was three miles shorter to Madame Griffiths, near Portage des Sioux, than any other road now traveled between those points. I know not by which ferry emigrants for Boone's Lick, mentioned by Parson Flint, crossed the Mississippi to St. Charles county.

"I said my store was not opened at Alton but my goods were landed there. Some time in November, 1818, I stepped out of a keel boat on the shore of the Mississippi and found myself and my goods under a magnificent grove of sycamore trees reaching from what the proprietor called Fountain creek (better known as Little Piasa) to the point where the bluff jutted out to the river, on the side of which the old penitentiary was afterwards built. I think there was no house there then but the ferry house and a cabin somewhere about the corner of what is now Second and Alby streets.



WILLARD CUTTING FLAGG

## MILTON

"There was a busy, active village, even then, at Milton. A firm consisting of John Wallace and Walter J. Seely had laid out the town, called it Milton, and had there three mills, two saw mills and a grist or flour mill. A distillery, a few rods up the river, was equally active. Mr. Seely afterward moved to Edwardsville where he kept a public house. He died there January 13, 1823. The *Star of the West* said he was a native of Orange county, New York. A W. Donohue had put up a store building at the bridge in Milton and placed it in charge of R. T. McHenry, but before I came he had closed up and gone to St. Louis. McHenry was later cashier of the bank at Edwardsville and was highly esteemed. It was to this vacant building, by direction of Colonel Easton, that I brought my dry goods and groceries and put up the sign of Lippincott & Company. I remember I sold coffee at fifty cents a pound and salt at three dollars a bushel.

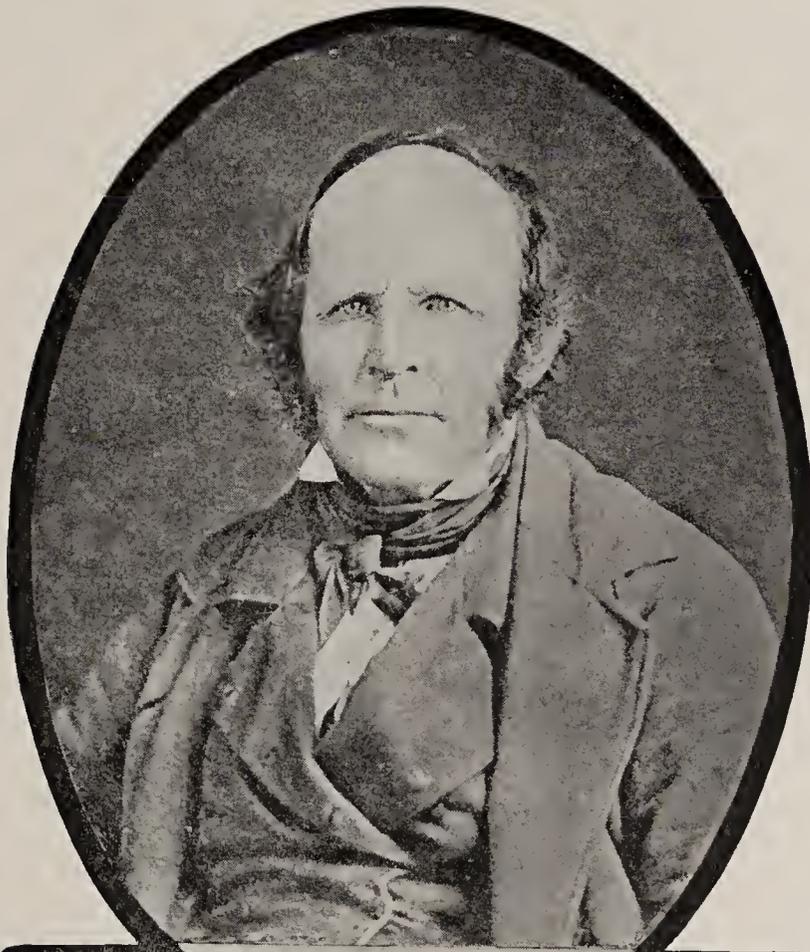
"To return to Alton: A contract was entered into by Colonel Easton with Daniel Crume and William G. Pinckard for the erection of four log houses on the town site. Two of these were afterwards combined in one. It stood on the square afterwards bounded by Second, Third, Piasa and Market streets. It was long occupied by Thomas G. Hawley. (This building was taken down, some thirty years ago, and rebuilt on the premises of Hon. H. G. McPike at Mt. Lookout, and stood until 1910 when it was destroyed.)

"I have an indistinct recollection," continues Mr. Lippincott, "of some small tenement in 1820, under the sycamores along what is now Second street west of Piasa, occupied by several families. It was as ephemeral as it was humble. I seem to remember a yard and garden fences in a small way. In order to draw travel a road was necessary from Alton to Milton and a bridge over

Shields' branch was indispensable, and Colonel Easton made a contract with Joel Finch to build it. It was built very near the present crossing of Second street over the branch.

"There were two families then living between Milton and the Bates farm or Alton. The first was owned by the widow Meacham who had lived there during the War of 1812, and she told me her place was visited by Indians on the same night as the Wood river massacre, in July, 1814. She had two grown sons and two or three daughters, one of whom married a Mr. Whitehead of St. Louis, afterwards a wealthy citizen and an elder in the First Presbyterian church of that city. The other family on the road was that of James Smith. One of his daughters married Jubilee Posey, afterwards a prosperous farmer of Troy. There were besides two families, the Gillhams and the Pruitts on the American Bottom below Milton. Isom Gillham was the last sheriff of Madison county under the territorial government. He owned a fine farm and a ferry on the bank of the Mississippi opposite the mouth of the Missouri, most if not all of which farm has gone down the river. In the summer of 1818 or 1819 I saw several steamboats lying at Mr. Gillham's farm, more than I had seen at one time at St. Louis. They were small boats employed by Col. James Johnson, brother of Vice President Richard M. Johnson, to carry government supplies to Fort Osage on the Missouri river. (It is a curious coincidence that Crawford Fairbanks, a brother of another vice president, is now one of the proprietors of a great strawboard factory within two miles of this Gillham shipping point.—Ed.) Mr. Gillham died April 2, 1824. His successor as sheriff was William B. Whiteside. The other Gillhams were settled near Long Lake.

"The Pruitts occupied farms along the bluff from Wood river to where the Edwardsville road ascends the bluff at W. T. Davidson's. There was a farm and a horse mill adjoining



Truly Yours  
Gershom Flagg

Wood river, and several fine farms strung along the prairie for three or four miles. Above the bluffs on the table lands were several farms which were old settlements when I came to the state. In the forks of Wood river were three brothers, George, William and Abel Moore. The last two had each built a brick house, but George still occupied the old log house considerably enlarged, and near it still stood the old block house to which the inhabitants resorted in time of danger, and the powder mill in which the settlers prepared their ammunition. (Not over two miles from this point now stands the great plant of the Equitable Powder Manufacturing Company, showing the progress of a hundred years—Editor.)

“The inhabitants between the forks of Wood river grew apace if I may judge from the following incident: In 1819, being then a justice of the peace, I was called upon to marry a couple from that settlement. The ceremony was performed under the shade of a primeval forest tree. Some years afterward I called to see this couple at their home on the Woodburn road and found them a prosperous family with sixteen children. I had occasion to travel that year to the Sangamon country. Starting from Milton and ascending the bluffs and skirting the Wood river timber I passed through Rattan’s prairie, so-called, to the road running north from Edwardsville. The farm of Jesse Starkey was the last passed in that region. Of the dwellers on the prairie I recall William Montgomery, Richard Rattan, Thomas Rattan and Rev. William Jones.

“When I first came to Milton there was a public house kept by Joel Bacon in a cabin near the bridge. In the summer of 1819 he built a frame house a little higher up to which he removed his tavern. It was not a drinking house, and entertained travelers comfortably. His wife was a notable and excellent woman.

I think it was in the summer of 1819 that Robert Collet, of St. Louis, bought out the interest of Mr. Seeley in Milton and thenceforward Wallace & Collet became the proprietors of the mill and other business interests of Milton. Mr. Joel Bacon dying, the big frame house, still unfinished, was taken down and removed to Upper Alton where it was the residence of George Smith (afterwards state senator).

“Perhaps I ought not to omit so trifling a circumstance as the gathering of about a dozen or twenty children in our house every Sabbath morning for religious instruction. My wife who had had much experience in teaching, could not be satisfied without this effort—and it was made. It got the name of the first Sabbath school in Illinois. But there was a Sabbath school organized the next summer which deserved the name. It was in Upper Alton and was the enterprise of Enoch Long and Henry H. Snow.

“Upper Alton soon began to grow into a village. While Milton, with its saw mills, grist mill, work shops, distillery and store (part of the time two) was bustling and busy for a little season, Upper Alton was quietly gaining accessions of industrious inhabitants and assuming quite a village air. But some of its people were more busy than industrious, and if Milton manufactured whisky Upper Alton was no less busy in selling and drinking it. Yet a good proportion of the people of both places were sober and industrious. Both settlements were stopping places for immigrants. Many came but did not long remain. From Milton there went out Thomas Beard to found Beardstown; O. M. Ross to found Havana; Charles Gregory to open a farm and, in part, to locate White Hall, and David Marks to build Manchester. From Upper Alton went Zachariah and John Allen to become original settlers of what was later Greene county.

## THOMAS CARLIN

"In the immediate neighborhood of Milton, on the Mississippi, at a place afterwards known as Gibraltar, dwelt Thomas Carlin, who subsequently also migrated to Greene county and had the county commissioners locate the county seat on his land. The intention was to name the new town after him, but for some reason it was changed, or twisted, to Carrollton. I do not think any one in Milton then expected to see him governor of Illinois.

"One of the early settlers of Upper Alton was Enoch Long whose influence was always for good. His usefulness was duplicated by his excellent wife. They must have settled in Upper Alton in 1819. Dr. Erastus Brown and wife settled in Upper Alton about the time I came to Milton. Dr. Brown was a brother-in-law of Colonel Easton. He built a good hewed log house facing the road from Milton near where it turned into the main (afterwards Long) street. It was the best house for a while in the village. Dr. Brown died in 1831 or 1832. There were other Browns there: Jonathan Brown carried on business there until 1831 when he removed to 'Brown's prairie' where his brother had located a large farm. The farms owned by the two brothers are now the site of the town of Brighton. Then there was Chad Brown, a rather eccentric character. Mr. Churchill adds to this that Chad Brown was a member of the firm of Meacham, Day & Brown, merchants. I also recall the names of Elisha Dodge, Benjamin Spencer, Hezekiah H. Gear, Charles Gear, Isaac Woodburn, Benjamin Steadman, David and George Smith as early settlers of Upper Alton.

"Dr. Augustus Langworthy was a man of some note in those days. He was Alton's first postmaster. The *Edwardsville Spectator* of August 28, 1819, has the following record: 'Postoffices have been established at Alton and Gibraltar. Dr. Augustus Lang-

worthy has been appointed postmaster at the former place.' Daniel D. Smith was appointed postmaster at the latter.

"There was another and a very different person on whom my mind loves to dwell, Rev. Nathaniel Pinckard, who, having preached the gospel for many years as a traveling minister in the Methodist connection, had settled down to spend the evening of his days in the new and crude village of Upper Alton. (He was the father of William G. Pinckard, Sr.)

"Sometime in the winter of 1819-20 a family arrived in Milton that had an important relation to my life. It was that of Elijah Slater, whose acquaintance I had first formed when descending the Ohio river, he on a raft and I on a keel boat. He was from Ithaca, New York. The family consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Slater and three daughters. They removed later to what is now Sangamon county, near Springfield. My wife having died, I subsequently married the second daughter. A third daughter married Dr. Gershom Jayne of Springfield. A daughter of this marriage became the mother of Mrs. Lyman Trumbull. Mr. and Mrs. Slater passed the evening of their days in the home of Mrs. Dr. Jayne. My family suffered much from sickness while we resided at Milton. The dam across Wood river, just below the bridge, was supposed to create malaria. Dr. John Todd of Edwardsville was our physician, but as he was ten miles off and had an extended practice we sometimes called in Dr. Clayton Tiffin, who resided at St. Mary's some three miles distant. A year or so after arriving at Milton I was called on to marry my friend, Ebenezer Huntington, to a sister of Dr. Tiffin, the ceremony to be performed at his house at St. Mary's. I went and found a level plain at, or near, the mouth of Wood river, on the lower side, with a two-story frame house upon it in which Dr. Tiffin resided. That was St.

Mary's. Whether the town of Chippewa, of which I heard afterwards, occupied the same site I do not know.

#### OLD-TIME EDWARDSVILLE

"The town of Edwardsville was, in those days, an important place. It was the residence of the two United States Senators, Ninian Edwards and Jesse B. Thomas, and these two distinguished citizens and their accomplished families formed the nucleus around which the intelligent naturally gathered. We know that the young ladies shone as brilliant gems in the gay and polite circles of the city of Washington. The town of Edwardsville had been laid out before I was acquainted with the county and was the seat of justice. It occupied a ridge jutting out from the Cahokia creek, and had on each side a somewhat deep ravine, separating it from the level land adjacent. Thus it had but one street, or scarcely more. The court house was a log building on the edge of the square next the street, not far from the lower end of town. The jail, on the same square, was not more remarkable for beauty or strength. It was built of logs and perhaps lined with plank. Nor could the brick court house and jail, built a few years later, be called a great improvement. I remember when Lorenzo Dow came to Edwardsville to preach, some years afterwards. When he was shown the court house as the place for the meeting he refused to hold service there—saying it was not fit for a hog pen. It had not yet a floor, except a narrow staging for the court and bar. About 1819 some gentlemen purchased a farm at the southeast end of town and laid it out in blocks and streets, with an open square of reasonable size in the center. It was designed to supersede the old town and, probably for this end (for I can conceive no other) it was laid out in such a way as not to connect by streets with the street already established. There was no reason, except

the caprice of the proprietors, why the streets of the addition should not have been made to correspond with it, or with the points of the compass, but they agree with neither.

"The proprietor of the old town was James Mason, who had purchased it before I knew it. He had built a brick house on the rear of the square in part of which an inn was kept by William Wiggins—afterwards so well known at Wiggins ferry, St. Louis. At this hotel might have been seen, during the years of its occupancy by Mr. Wiggins, a number of men of no small note, the elite of the day, both of our own citizens who had not yet made homes and for those who came to spy out the land. For comfort, for good living in a plain way, Mr. Wiggins furnished a resting place which the intelligent and refined traveler was well prepared to appreciate after a horseback ride across the state and rude entertainment at log farm houses along the way. Edwardsville was, at that time, the most noted town in Illinois.

"While the old capital was at Kaskaskia and the new one prospectively at Vandalia, neither was as much a point of attraction as Edwardsville, not merely for the reason that the chief men of the state resided there, but the people gathered there as a center from which to go out prospecting. The land district had been opened and the office established at Edwardsville, and consequently all who wished to settle north of the Kaskaskia district must make their land entries at our county town. The lands were sold by the government on credit at two dollars an acre (the minimum). On paying one-fourth of the purchase money down, the remainder might be delayed. This was done in order to enable the settler to earn the balance by labor on the land, which was doubtless often done. But unfortunately the spirit of speculation was aroused. Thousands and thousands of acres were purchased by non-residents on mere speculation, and actual settlers entered

three or four times as much as they had money to pay for. Mr. Churchill writes in regard to this: 'Under the old credit system of selling the public lands, you might select a quarter section (160 acres) and pay sixteen dollars which would secure it for forty days. If, within that time, you paid the additional sum of sixty-four dollars you would have completed the first instalment of eighty dollars and three more such instalments, paid at the end of one, two and three years, made the land your own. But if you failed to complete the first instalment within the forty days, another person might enter the land and your sixteen dollars would be forfeited. But when the credit system was abolished and relief laws were the order of the day, I believe a way was provided to use these sixteen dollars forfeitures in paying up old land debts.' Such was the state of things at that time and consequently many congregated at Mr. Wiggins' house at all times whose object was to enter many tracts to be kept until the price of land advanced. These were men of property and intelligence, and, added to the residents, made a lively and pleasant society.

"At the establishment of the land office in Edwardsville, John McKee was appointed register and Benjamin Stephenson, receiver. The former died, presumably in 1819, and Edward Coles was appointed to take his place. Colonel Stephenson, says Mr. Churchill, died on the 10th of October, 1822. He was succeeded by Samuel D. Lockwood, while William P. McKee, son of the first register, succeeded Mr. Coles when the latter was elected governor.

"Of Colonel Stephenson I have to say that he was a plain, unassuming man, not highly educated, but of good sense, and amiable and pleasant in the circles of social life. His position, and especially the elegant and high-toned manners of his beautiful wife and daughter, together with their close association with the accomplished family of Gov-

ernor Edwards, place him and his among those at the head of society, alongside of that of Senator Thomas, whose step-daughter, Miss Rebecca Hamtramck, shone as a brilliant star in the social circles of Washington. Indeed we had evidence that Edwardsville, in the person of Miss Julia Edwards, afterwards Mrs. Daniel P. Cook, and Miss Hamtramck, furnished society in Washington with some of the most perfect specimens, in one case of charming, modest beauty and grace, and in the other of dashing elegant manner and splendid appearance, that it could boast during a session of congress within the presidential term of John Quincy Adams. With these and others fully competent to associate with them, and the strangers heretofore mentioned, it may not be too much to say that there was an intelligent and refined if not a fashionable society in Edwardsville as early as 1819 and 1820.

"The name of Governor Edward Coles cannot be passed over without remark. He was of one of the leading families of Virginia—a genuine F. F. V., but his course was so eccentric in the view of his kindred that he well nigh lost caste among them; and it may be that he deemed a sort of honorable banishment to the wild prairies of Illinois a relief from what would almost be considered social ostracism at home. He was wealthy and did not value office for its emoluments. I said he was deemed eccentric, and no wonder, for when, upon the death of his father, he fell heir to a parcel of slaves he determined to set them free; and not all the expostulations of his friends and family, nor their offers to exchange other property for them, could induce him to change his determination. He would emancipate them and he did. He brought them to Illinois, bought land a few miles from Edwardsville, where with his help they became farmers, and some of them, whom I knew years afterwards, lived comfortably and respected.

"There were three brothers then in Edwardsville, and for some years afterwards, who occupied conspicuous positions—James, Paris and Hail Mason. The first of these, James Mason, was, as I have said, proprietor of the old town plot. He was a genial, pleasant man, seeking mainly the acquisition of wealth and having no political ambition. His household was ever a place of delightful resort, not only from his own cordial good fellowship, but especially rendered so by the cordial, interesting conversation of his wife. Paris Mason was an industrious man and carried on a mill at the foot of the street, where the Cahokia was dammed for that purpose. The third, Hail Mason, was for a number of years a justice of the peace and a worthy citizen. He afterwards became a preacher in the Methodist connection."

[The next three numbers of Mr. Lippincott's papers are devoted to the bar of Madison county, and are of exceeding interest. They are referred to under the head of Bench and Bar. His following paper is devoted to sketches of and tributes to Hooper Warren and George Churchill, both of whom are spoken of elsewhere as the pioneer editors of the county—Editor.]

"There was a time," continues Mr. Lippincott, "when Gaius Paddock and his farm were considered an institution of our county. His residence, seven miles north of Edwardsville, on the Springfield road, was as well known to travelers to the Sangamo and Mauvais Terre country (all central Illinois) as Edwardsville itself. He was a Revolutionary soldier and drew a pension for services. When I first came to St. Louis in 1818 Mrs. Paddock kept a boarding house, and all the bachelor lawyers and other big men boarded there while the old gentleman was at the farm preparing it for the residence of the family. So it continued several years, some of the daughters living by turns with the father and some with the mother until a new house was built and

the family came together. It was and is a charming place, and a resort for those who loved to mingle with intelligent, energetic women, mother and daughters, and see the results of their economical and tasteful labors.\*

"I knew a bachelor in those days who lived on a farm adjacent. He did not remain a bachelor long, but took one of those daughters to wife and lived and prospered there; but lives no longer. Gershom Flagg was well known as an intelligent, prosperous but unambitious farmer, and it was always a mystery why he was not known in the councils of our state if not our nation. That he was competent to fill a respectable if not a high station was well known, and there were those who doubted whether his brother, then secretary of the state of New York, possessed any more solid qualifications. I have some suspicion that the declination of his son at the late election, tended somewhat to explain. Is the disinclination to office hereditary? There was another son-in-law of Mr. Paddock's living near there in those days, Pascal P. Enos, Esq. He was a lawyer but did not, so far as I know, practice in our courts. When J. Q. Adams was elected president he was appointed register of the land office at Springfield—a confessedly good appointment. He did not live many years afterwards, but his family occupies a deservedly high position among the early inhabitants of the state capital. I should also mention John Estabrook as another of those whose early and long residence in that neighborhood helped to give it character. Robert Collet, in 1820, sold out his store at Milton, and improved a farm a mile or two west of Mr. Estabrook which he stocked with choice fruit trees from New Jersey. Formed for society, Mr. and Mrs. Collet could not long enjoy the seclusion of their beautiful place and removed to St. Louis, where their

\*Gaius Paddock, a retired St. Louis merchant and a grandson of the original proprietor, now resides at this farm.

son now resides. Mr. Collet's mother, a grand old lady, resided with them. She was a native of the Isle of Man and, as she has informed me, a descendant of that Edward Christian (or his brother) who was a prominent character in one of Scott's novels. In those days there came to the county a man who figured much more largely in political life, Emanuel J. West. He purchased the farm of Thomas Rattan, near Mr. Collet's, which he named Glorietta." [Mr. West's important career is spoken of elsewhere and is therefore omitted from Mr. Lippincott's narrative—Editor.]

The next paper of Mr. Lippincott's, devoted to Marine settlement and its people, appears in the sketch of that township.

At the close of 1819 a group of families all connected together, yet independent, arrived in Edwardsville from New York. They were the families of Abraham Leggett, his son, Abraham A. Leggett, and his four sons-in-law, Captain Breath, Thomas Slocum, Cornelius Oakley and Edwin E. Weed. They first stopped in Edwardsville and then purchased farms on the east side of Silver creek. Mrs. Weed, Mr. Leggett's youngest married daughter, died in Edwardsville before they could get to the farm selected and her husband soon returned to New York. The son and sons-in-law of Mr. Leggett soon got tired of farming and also returned to New York, but the old folks remained in Edwardsville until 1822, when they likewise returned. Their then minor son, William Leggett, was a man of great talent, and was subsequently distinguished as an editor of the *New York Evening Post* in association with William Cullen Bryant, the poet.

William L. May was a citizen of Edwardsville who was not then considered remarkable for talents or popular arts. He removed to Springfield and, in later years, was elected to congress over Benjamin Mills of Galena. Mr.

Lippincott speaks of the brothers, Abraham, Isaac and David Prickett, and Mr. Churchill adds this annotation: "Abraham Prickett was a delegate to our constitutional convention of 1818 and a member of our first house of representatives in 1818-19. He was postmaster at Edwardsville and at one time judge of probate. He died at Natchitoches, Louisiana, June 12, 1836, aged forty-seven years. His brother, Isaac Prickett, was a merchant and a very worthy man. The third brother, David, was a lawyer, was once elected to the legislature and was at one time judge of probate of this county.

"But the big store at Edwardsville was kept by Robert Pogue, who, with his brothers, did a large business for a few years and then left the country. Joshua Atwater was there—and I believe is there yet (written in 1864). I believe his old age is cheered by a competence of this world's goods and a good hope for the next. I should do wrong to omit a name that in the earliest days of Illinois was well known and respected in Madison county. He was a recorder of deeds when the county covered a large territory. As a Methodist preacher he possessed unbounded confidence and respect. His two sons, Barton and Richard, have become well known preachers since. Josias Randle kept his office on a hill which skirts a ravine on the west side of the village. There were several families located there, of whom I remember Nathan Scarritt and Don Alonzo Spaulding. Nathan Scarritt resided at Edwardsville, a year or two, and then removed to what became known as Scarritt's prairie, now in Godfrey. He had a brother, Isaac Scarritt, a preacher of more than ordinary ability. I recall two little boys who used to do errands and sometimes came to my residence. Perhaps my readers may have heard since of Isaac and Russell Scarritt. I say nothing of the younger ones, Jotham and others. (The Jotham referred to is the Rev. J. A.

Scarritt, of Alton, who became a famous Methodist divine and still abides with us in a venerated old age—Editor.)

“In speaking of the venerable Josias Randle I might, with propriety, have introduced others of the same name and kindred. He had a brother whose name I cannot now recall, but he was the father of Josiah, who lived many years in Scarritt’s prairie; George, who was at a mill on the Macoupin, and Irwin B., long well known at Alton (spoken of in Biographical section). A cousin, Parham Randle, was long a very interesting preacher, and Thomas Randle began his ministry in those days. In the same neighborhood lived William Otwell who served in the Legislature in 1820 and 1824. His son, Stith Otwell, began to preach about that time, but his usefulness was early cut short by death. Mathew Torrance, Joseph and David Robinson, though well known and highly respected, were never in public life, but I may remark that these, and such like them contributed greatly to preserve and bless the community of which they formed an influential part.

“South of Edwardsville, on the edge of Ridge Prairie, were several persons who ought to be mentioned: William Gillham, a substantial farmer, connected with the Gillhams of the American Bottom, had been, I believe, a member of the territorial legislature. Adjoining his farm was that of the widow Robinson, whose son, Benaiah Robinson, a well educated man, who, if he had chosen to employ his abilities to win popular favor would have been conspicuous. He was twice a candidate for the legislature, but was unsuccessful. Mr. Churchill says he was chosen county surveyor as often as he desired the office. He was elected a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1847.

“Robert McKee was a neighbor and a good man, but unpretentious. Near him was John Barber, a farmer and teacher, who, however quiet and unambitious, could not be unknown.

His influence as an able and religious man preceded by many years his official character as a preacher. His son, John Barber, Jr., became an uncommonly able minister of the Gospel.

“Among those connected with the Leggetts and Breaths were two Irish families who have left their mark upon the State, David Gillespie and Robert Gordon. The survivors of that early day in Edwardsville will remember well the mother of Mathew and Joseph Gillespie. Strong, athletic and hard-working, she was held in such estimation by the better class that no one was more welcome as a visitor in their families than Mrs. Gillespie. She had a strong, nervous mind, stored more than any other, I thought, with a vast amount of Scripture truth. I never durst encounter her in argument, or hardly attempt to quote Scripture to her, for she was more than my match. Her sons, later occupying important positions in public life, doubtless received the impress of their mother’s mind, who did not live long enough to see them in the fullness of their prosperity, but the judge upon the bench doubtless looks back with pride to his noble mother, as well as with love and veneration. In reference to the other family I need only point to Rev. Joseph Gordon, who lives to occupy no small place as a minister of the Gospel, respected and beloved as he is, by all the brethren associated with him in the Alton Presbytery.

“I have alluded to Maj. William H. Hopkins and wish to say something of him, because at the early day his house was for a season my home and the resort of many persons in social and political life. Major Hopkins was a native of Orange county, New York, and came to Edwardsville in 1819. After keeping boarders for some time he removed to a new and commodious house he had erected in the new town. His house was for several years the best-kept and most respectable in the region and was patronized by

the elite. The homelikeness of the place was enhanced by the presence of his venerable parents, General Reuben Hopkins and wife. The family later removed to St. Louis where the Major kept an excellent hotel on Main street which was the resort of Madisonians visiting that city.

"Dennis Rockwell was in Edwardsville when I went there in the fall of 1820. He had established a land office agency there in connection with a Mr. Van Zandt of Washington. He employed me as an assistant. Few men have won more friends or retained them longer than Mr. Rockwell. He subsequently removed to Jacksonville where he became circuit clerk and postmaster. Another interesting reminiscence of the Hopkins House is that of Chester Ashley. He came from the east and engaged in the practice of law. He was a man of talent and education; possessed of elegant manners, frank, genial and sociable. I think he had a high sense of honor and rectitude. He married a relative of the Hopkins family and removed to Little Rock, Arkansas. I was not surprised when he was elected to the senate of the United States from Arkansas, but rather wondered that his political advancement did not occur sooner. His career and death are known as a part of the nation's history.

"Andrew Miller is a man not to be forgotten by me while memory lasts. He was not only one of those who formed the pleasant circle at the Hopkins House, but an endeared friend before and after. His father, John Miller, came to Milton in 1819, with a son and two daughters. He built and set up a hat factory. Their coming was remarkable for one thing: they landed in Milton from a keel boat directly at the mills, the only instance, perhaps, in which Wood river was navigated by a keel boat. Mr. Miller, the father, soon died. The son was employed by me as a clerk while I

continued in business. The daughters married and from that time Andrew Miller and I dwelt together, mostly in my family, until I removed from Edwardsville. In this place he became cashier of the Edwardsville branch of the State Bank, and settled up its accounts for the state government. After this he was employed by Dr. Edwards in the land office until his last sickness. He died in Dr. Edwards' home. No man was more respected and confided in by all—and, I may be permitted to add, none was more beloved by me.

"Benjamin J. Seward came to the State—or Territory rather—in 1817. He preceded me about a month at Shawneetown, but left immediately, and I did not meet him until I came to Edwardsville where he was cashier of the bank of Edwardsville, of which Benjamin Stephenson was president. My acquaintance with him was really of a later date when he was agent in Illinois for the American Sunday School Union. From this state he was promoted to the general agency for the Mississippi valley with headquarters at Cincinnati. He was called from this post by his brother, William H. Seward, at the time the latter was elected governor of New York, to attend to his extensive land business.

"On the road from Edwardsville to Ripley, which was once expected to be a town, lived the family of Mr. Hoxsey, and some of them are there still (1864) being known as respectable citizens. It was a common remark—among bachelors and widowers that there was always a beautiful daughter there, and so it became the nearest way to several places. At least four gentlemen with whom I have been acquainted, have drawn upon the bank of Silver creek for their best treasure, viz: Benaiah Robinson, Dr. Weir of Edwardsville, Daniel Anderson and A. M. Blackburn. There is a cluster of descendants of the old gentleman, sons of his son, Tristram, in Perry county, in

which I write, who are worthy to bear and transmit the name. One of them has given his young life to his country.

#### EARLY CHURCHES OF THE COUNTY

"The Methodist and Baptist churches were early planted in Illinois and there were many preachers of these denominations who labored more or less in Madison county. The Baptists were mainly of the old school, or what we called the hyper-Calvinistic class. They were then popularly called Ironsides, but have since obtained the name of Hardshell. I do not approve of such nicknames and only mention them because I do not recall their own distinctive name.

"About 1819 Rev. John M. Peck, who had come to St. Louis before me, came also to itinerate among them. He was an able man, as many can testify, and urged his missionary, Bible, Sunday school and temperance efforts with great success. But he was not received cordially by the brethren of the old churches. They considered him an innovator, and, after a few years he declared non-fellowship with them. Of the good brethren of the old side I need not add any more.

"The Methodist church furnished many specimens of able ministry and devotion to the work. Besides those already mentioned by me, who were, with one exception, local preachers, the best remembered by me were John Dew and Samuel H. Thompson. They were noble men. Mr. Dew was a man of great intellectual power. His strong appeals to the judgment, rather than to passions, were felt especially by thinkers. Samuel H. Thompson was a different style of man. His intellectual powers could not be esteemed equal, yet he could command an audience and produce more effect upon the public mind than any other man of his day. Governor Edwards said of him that he was the most powerful man with the people he knew, and that if he made

politics a profession he would be wonderfully successful. But he was devoted to a higher work, and though, in later years, he allowed his name to be used as a candidate for lieutenant governor, he abstained from personal effort and thus, it was thought, lost his election.

"Of Presbyterians, in those days, there were few, if we except the Cumberland Presbyterians who were active, efficient and successful. I have mentioned the John Barbers, father and son, as among the most efficient laborers in the denomination, though not the first in point of time. Three early Presbyterian ministers whom I recall were Benjamin Lowe who came to Illinois in 1817, and Mr. Graham, both educated at Princeton. About the same time came Nicholas Patterson. All three labored in Madison county, but not for a long period. Other Presbyterian ministers of the county were Rev. Salmon Giddings, Daniel Gould, Edward Hollister, Orin Catlin, Daniel Green Sprague and Abraham Williamson, all men of note in this county between the years 1818 and 1822, and the first named until 1828, although his home was in St. Louis. He married Miss Almira Collins of Collinsville. Among the conspicuous persons in the early day was Nathaniel Buckmaster. He was here, probably, before I became a citizen. My first recollections of Edwardsville include two brick houses which he had put up, one for James Mason, in the rear of the old courthouse square, and one for Governor Edwards on the corner of the public square in the new town."

Mr. Churchill supplements Mr. Lippincott's recollections with the following sketch of Colonel Buckmaster, who, he says, was a successful candidate for the legislature in 1820: "His vote helped to charter the state bank in 1821. He turned his attention to the shrievalty in 1822, and was elected and regularly reelected every other year until 1834, when he ran for state senator and was defeated by Cyrus Edwards. In 1835, at a special election, he was

chosen to fill a vacancy in the house of representatives occasioned by the resignation of Jesse B. Thomas, Jr. In 1836 he again turned his attention to the shrievalty and was elected by a plurality of 35 votes over Isaac Cox. In 1838 John Adams was elected by 85 majority over N. Buckmaster. In 1840 Andrew Miller was elected by 71 majority over Samuel A. Buckmaster (nephew of N. Buckmaster) and was several times reelected to the same office. Nathaniel Buckmaster was, sometime, postmaster at Alton and, at another time, warden of the State Penitentiary, a position filled later by his nephew. In 1854 N. Buckmaster tried his luck, unsuccessfully, for congress.

"George Barnsback and Jacob Gonterman were respected farmers living south of Edwardsville. The latter, I believe, never occupied a public position, but by his high character and the record of his descendants has left an excellent reputation." Mr. Churchill says of him: "In 1826 Jacob Gonterman came within six votes of being elected county commissioner, being defeated by his neighbor, Emanuel J. Leigh."

George Barnsback was an educated German gentleman, choosing to live a retired life on a large farm on the edge of Ridge prairie. Mr. Churchill says of him: "George Barnsback has never been an office seeker, but in 1819 he, Col. Sam. Judy and Rev. William Jones constituted the first county commissioners' court under the state government. In 1844-45 Mr. Barnsback, Newton D. Strong and myself had the honor of representing the county in the Legislature. My acquaintance with him commenced in November, 1817. I was traveling through the county in search of land whereon to make a home. A shower coming up I stopped at Capt. George Kinder's, but he said that his family were sick and he could not entertain me, but if I went on to his brother-in-law's (Barns) I could undoubtedly be accommodated. Of course I went and found an industrious, intelligent

Hanoverian busily engaged in hammering shoe leather. He informed me of a vacant quarter section of land adjoining that of William F. Purviance. The latter politely rode with me out on the prairie and pointed out the land. The next day I went to Edwardsville and entered the land. I learned the 'Barns' was an abbreviation for Barnsback. Julius L. Barnsback, a nephew of the preceding, has been dead several years. Of course he was not our representative, but Julius A. Barnsback, youngest son of the venerable George Barnsback, has attained to that honor. He was sheriff of Madison county two years, commencing November, 1860, and last year (1864) was captain of a company of 100-days men in his country's service. The Gonterman and Barnsback families are related by marriage.

"There was a man living in Edwardsville for a time named John Kain. His family resided in an old frame house nearly opposite where the Catholic church was afterwards built. Charles Slade married one of the daughters of John Kain. Slade moved eastwardly and laid out the town of Carlyle, at the point where the old Vincennes road crossed the Kaskaskia river. He named it after his grandmother. Mr. Slade was an active, handsome, gentlemanly young man. He held the office of United States marshal for the district of Illinois. In 1832 he was elected to congress, receiving a plurality of 389 votes over Governor Edwards, the next highest candidate. He was a candidate for reelection, but when on his way home from Washington he died of cholera near Vincennes, July 11, 1834.

"I cannot recollect the exact date of the advent of John Adams to this county but it was in the spring of 1823, or before, as his card in relation to wool carding and cloth dressing first appeared in the *Edwardsville Spectator* of May 3, 1823. At one time he essayed the manufacture of woolen cloth,

but it appears to me the latter venture did not succeed owing to the nature of the water. He was the first to introduce into this county, and, as far as I know into the state, the manufacture of castor oil. In this he did an extensive business, giving quite an impetus to industrial pursuits in Edwardsville. He was elected sheriff of Madison county in 1838."

#### POLITICS IN THE EARLY PERIOD

"The election for delegates to the constitutional convention of 1818 took place at Edwardsville on the 6th, 7th and 8th of July of that year," writes Mr. Churchill. "The votes were given viva voce. The candidates all professed to be opposed to slavery. At the close of the poll the vote stood: Abraham Pricket, 468; Joseph Borough, 392; Benjamin Stephenson, 324; George Cadwell, 171; William Jones, 158; Joseph Meacham, 38. The three first named were elected. The election under the new constitution took place September 17th, 18th and 19th at Edwardsville.

"The result in Madison county was as follows: for state, congressional and county officers:

"For Governor—Shadrach Bond, 515; Henry Reavis, 19.

"For Lieutenant Governor—Pierre Menard, 210; W. L. Reynolds, 203; E. N. Cullom, 101.

"Congressman—Daniel P. Cook, 446; John McLean, 92.

"State Senate—George Cadwell, 258; William Gillham, 48; Daniel Parkinson, 243.

"Representatives—Abraham Pricket, 552; Samuel Whiteside, 362; John Howard, 217; William Otwell, 199; John Y. Sawyer, 150; Thomas G. Davidson, 141; A. Baker, 4. The three first named were elected.

"Sheriff—William B. Whiteside, 260; Isom Gillham, 169; Joseph Borough, 106.

"Coroner—James Robinson, 358; Micajah Cox, 110."

Concerning the first temperance movement in Madison county Mr. Lippincott makes the following mention: "Benjamin Spencer of Upper Alton, a mechanic and a man of unblemished character, was elected one of the county commissioners in 1822, but died soon after and an election was held early in 1823 to fill the vacancy. The anti-convention men were of opinion that our county was on the right side and were anxious to test the question at this special election. Thinking my position as an anti-slavery man was well known, they importuned me to become a candidate as opposed to the convention, and at length, overcome by the solicitations of such men as Lockwood, McKee, Miller and others, I consented. Accordingly I was the anti-convention candidate and was elected as such. It was an anticipatory triumph of the Free State party which was the whole aim in the campaign. The result was curious. The regular members of the court were John Barber, an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian church; Hail Mason, an elder in the Presbyterian church in Edwardsville, and I, elected to fill the vacancy, was an elder in the same church with him. We had but one term of court after I was elected, but that was enough to turn the world upside down in Madison county. In short, we had the effrontery to refuse licenses to sell liquors—remember this was before the temperance movement—not absolutely, nor to all, but to every applicant who, we believed intended to keep a mere grog shop, however he might parade his bond to provide lodging for travelers and stabling and provender for their horses, according to the letter of the law. They stormed and threatened, but we calmly persisted and prevailed. No harm ever came of it. It may be wondered how we three men, not learned in the law, durst assume the responsibility to refuse licenses to such as produced exactly the bond the law required, when the universal belief

was that the granting of such license was imperative on us. So the applicants and their friends insisted, but we persisted. Not to claim too much honor for the court I will reveal that we acted under the best legal advice. It was Samuel D. Lockwood (later judge of the supreme court), who, as I was going to take my seat in the court, informed me that it was my duty and the duty of the court to guard the public interest on that

point, and that we had the legal power to refuse all applications when we judged the public interest demanded it. To him belongs the honor of the first temperance movement I know of, in the state. It may not be impertinent to add that all of the three then county commissioners afterwards became preachers of the Gospel in three different denominations, Cumberland, Methodist and Presbyterian."

## CHAPTER XVI

### EARLY-DAY TRAGEDIES

HANGING OF ELIPHALET GREEN—WINCHESTER-SMITH MURDER TRIAL—WERE THE WIDOW'S WRONGS RIGHTED?—THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD—A THREE DAYS' HORROR IN THE STATE PENITENTIARY—THE GHASTLY WANN DISASTER.

In the decade covered by the reminiscences of Thomas Lippincott and George Churchill there occurred several tragedies that have passed into history. The first was the case of Eliphalet Green, who was executed at Edwardsville for murder on the 12th of February, 1824. The circumstances were as follows: Green, who was employed at Abel Moore's distillery in the forks of Wood river, had a quarrel with another employe named William Wright. Green, who was supposed to have some slight mental defect, became greatly enraged during the dispute having been violently abused, ran into the distillery, got his gun and fired at his opponent, who was retreating, or retiring, from the building. It was stated by an eminent jurist, who was present at the trial, that, in his opinion, Green was illegally convicted of first-degree murder, on the ground that his crime was committed in a sudden burst of rage and was not deliberate manslaughter. The jury were influenced by the fact that he ran several steps to get his gun and supposedly, therefore, that his anger had time to cool. He deeply repented his rash and violent act, and seemingly did not question the justice of his sentence. The first notice taken of the case by the *Edwardsville Spectator* was in its issue of January 20, 1824, as follows: "At a special court held in this place, last week, at which the

Hon. John Reynolds presided, Eliphalet Green was convicted of the murder of William Wright in December last and sentenced to be executed on the 12th of next month."

#### HANGING OF ELIPHALET GREEN

The convict received religious counsel from Hail Mason and Rev. John M. Peck; expressed a firm reliance on the mercy of God in Christ Jesus; and was baptized, by immersion, by Mr. Peck, who by request preached a sermon at the time and place of execution and read a memoir of Green's life, dictated by him. Both memoir and sermon were afterwards published in pamphlet form. The death warrant was issued on the 11th of February by Joseph Conway, clerk of the court, and was returned with the following endorsement on the back:

"Executed on the 12th of February, 1824, at half past two of the clock, A. M.

"N. BUCKMASTER, Sheriff."

Judge Reynolds, who was a smooth politician, and passed through life in an endeavor to hurt no one's feelings is said, in passing sentence of death on the prisoner, to have used language something like the following: "Well, Mr. Green, the jury in their verdict found you to be guilty of murder, and the law says you are to be hanged. Now I want you

and your friends down on Wood river to understand that it is not I that condemns you but the jury and the law. Now I want to allow you all the time you wish to prepare, so the court wants to know at what time you prefer to be hanged." Green replied that any time would suit him, whereupon the court sentenced him to be hanged four weeks from that time.

#### WINCHESTER-SMITH MURDER TRIAL

The most solemn event in the early history of the Madison county court was the trial of Palemon H. Winchester, a talented young lawyer of Edwardsville, for the murder of Daniel D. Smith, who had formerly been a resident of Edwardsville, but had removed to Atlas, Pike county. On the 29th of January, 1825, while on his way home from Vandalia, he stopped over at Edwardsville. In an altercation between the two over the merits of General Jackson, Smith was stabbed and accused Winchester of the deed. Although there was a crowd around them, no one saw the actual stabbing, but Smith died soon after and Winchester was arrested for the crime. He was committed to jail and his trial, which commenced March 23, 1825, lasted four days. Alfred Cowles, acting attorney general, of Belleville, and later of Alton, and Benjamin Mills prosecuted the case, while Henry Starr of Edwardsville, and Felix Grundy, of Tennessee, defended the prisoner.

Mr. Churchill comments on this trial as below: "Mr. Grundy knew how to fire the southern heart. He thanked God that he was born beneath the warm rays of a southern sun. He disclaimed all murder, all manslaughter on the part of his client. He said it was proved that the deceased was in the habit of striking savagely with his tongue and that if he had bridled his tongue he might still have been among the living. I believe that Mr. Grundy was correct in this. It is my opinion that Smith was killed not for words spoken about

General Jackson, but for a caricature exhibited and words spoken, very offensive to Winchester, four or five years before the murder while Smith was a resident of Edwardsville."

At the close of the fourth day of the trial the jury brought in a verdict of "Not Guilty." During the trial the excitement was intense and though the roads were almost impassable great multitudes attended the trial. The argument of Mr. Grundy, that verbal abuse constituted an assault which was rightfully punished in the death of the assailant, is a sophistical one that would hardly be offered in court today. Winchester, who was acquitted, was a young man of talent and came of a leading Tennessee family. He was allied by marriage to the family of Colonel Stephenson. He was given to convivial habits, and after the trial, sank lower in intemperance and dragged through a life of poverty to the grave.

Smith, who was murdered, was a notable character in some respects. He was known by the soubriquet of Rarefied Smith by reason of his project for propelling machinery by rarefied air. There were two other Smiths at that time in Edwardsville. One was known as Corn-fed Smith, on account of his obesity, and the third, Judge T. W. Smith, was known as Tammany Smith on account of having received his political education in Tammany Hall, New York.

In 1817 Daniel D., or Rarefied Smith, had built a tall brick tower in Cincinnati in the belief that by making a fire at the bottom he could create a current of air sufficiently powerful to propel machinery. His project probably turned out to be only hot air, as the year 1818 found him advertising himself in the *Edwardsville Spectator* as a land agent at that place, the transition not being so very great, perhaps. He next appeared as the maker of a map of Illinois, four by six feet in size, for which he endeavored to obtain subscribers. It was certified to as "very correct" by such

men as Governor Shadrach Bond, United States Senators E. K. Kane, Ninian Edwards and Jesse B. Thomas, Governor Edward Coles, Colonel Stephenson and Major S. H. Long, the last named of the United States corps of engineers. In 1821 he was appointed by Governor Bond to the lucrative position of recorder of the newly organized county of Pike. He seems to have been successful there, as after his death, his administrator advertised 7,120 acres of land for sale belonging to his estate. For Smith's opinions on great national questions see his toast drunk at Edwardsville July 5, 1819, as recorded by Mr. Churchill:

"A comet appeared last night in the sky  
To give us a toast for the Fourth of July.  
May she sail up Missouri, and smite Slavery  
and end it  
And scorch with her tail those that wish to  
extend it."

#### WERE THE WIDOW'S WRONGS RIGHTED?

Another trial which caused great excitement and which has never been since duplicated in the history of the county—that is, in the nature of the charges made against the defendants—was that growing out of what was known as the Dixon robbery. The sheriff, William B. Whiteside and his deputy, Robert Sinclear, the latter of Upper Alton, were the defendants therein. In early days a man named Dixon came from England and settled in Illinois with his family. The family settled near the mouth of the Piasa, except one son who located at Milton. This son, Matthew, died in the course of a few years, but before his death had placed in his father's hands several thousand dollars. His widow claimed the money but having no vouchers was refused. She told her grievance to Sheriff Whiteside and his deputy and, so the story goes, so wrought upon their feelings that they determined to wring the money out of the old man and give it to the widow. They did so,

and, it was understood, gave it to the widow, retaining a certain percentage for themselves for "expenses." That is one version.

Another is this. In the summer of 1821 there came to Edwardsville a report that old man Dixon had been robbed of a large sum of money in gold. That was bad, but when the rumor spread that the robbers were the sheriff and his deputy there was great excitement. They were arrested and Judge Reynolds was called on to hold the preliminary examination. For fear the shrewdness of the lawyers would work an escape for the prisoners a purse was made up and Colonel Thomas H. Benton of St. Louis, was employed to assist the prosecution. Thomas Lippincott was employed to take down the evidence. The result of the examination was that the sheriff and deputy were bound over for trial. But it was discovered that the old man's residence, where the robbery was committed, lay just beyond the line of Madison, within the bounds of the new county of Greene (Jersey county had not yet been set off from Greene). The defendants were held for trial at the first term of the Greene county circuit court before Judge Phillips. Carrollton was new then and had no court house and the trial was held in an unfinished building. The judge literally sat upon the bench, on this occasion, it being the carpenter's bench, at one end of the room. The trial was conducted with much skill by able lawyers. When the case was given to the jury they retired outside the building and deliberated on the verdict, sitting on the grass in charge of a constable. The result was as strange as original: the sheriff was acquitted, but the deputy was convicted, although the testimony was said to have been the same in both cases. The deputy, Robert Sinclear, disappeared mysteriously immediately after the trial and was not seen again in the county. Mr. Lippincott writes: "It is due to the memory of William B. Whiteside and his descendants to say that he was always esteemed

a good citizen and an honorable man with this single exception. As one of the officers of the Rangers, in the Indian wars, he was always considered the best, being as cool and judicious as he was brave." The jury is said to have stood one for acquittal and eleven for conviction in Whiteside's case. but the obstinate eleven finally had to give way. The record of the trial showed that the leader displayed all the suavity of manner, on this occasion, for which he was noted. "Don't be at least alarmed," said he to the victim, "all we want is your money." Dame Rumor also talked of a Robber's Cave, where the robbers were supposed to have assembled before making their onset on the Dixon family, and that others, not brought to trial, were engaged in the affair. Sinclear fled to Arkansas and attained distinction. He was a man of fine appearance and pleasing manners. He was elected as a member of the legislative council of that state. Mr. Churchill is of opinion that the above Robin Hood version of the robbery, righting the wrongs of the widow, was concocted by Sinclear when the story of the robbery followed him to Arkansas and required an explanation.

#### THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

Many years before there was a mile of steam railroad in Madison county there existed a line of road that began no one, save the initiated, knew where and ended in some equally mysterious locality. It had regular relay stations but their location was equally secret. It had conductors but they were not figuring in the limelight. It was known as the "Underground railroad" and was patronized exclusively by fugitives from bondage. They paid no fare but traveled on free passes. Some incidents of travel on this line were related, years ago, to Mr. John Harnsberger, of Alhambra, by the Rev. Elihu Palmer, a brother of Gen. John M. Palmer, who, it seems, from the following narration, had been

a conductor on the line. The road paid no wages and if any dividends were declared they were not in money. Its stock was never listed on Wall street nor elsewhere.

The incidents Mr. Palmer related were as follows: Along in the early days he was crossing over Wood river bridge, near Alton, when he observed a picture of a negro tacked up on the side with a bill offering a reward for the fugitive's capture. Tearing down the picture and hand-bill Mr. Palmer took it along with him. Stopping at a friend's house he exhibited the bill whereupon the latter took it out and shot it full of holes. Mr. Palmer knew well that the negro would soon be traveling up the valley and kept a careful lookout for him, and in the evening saw him coming. Stepping up to him he gave him the countersign of "A friend," a signal well known to every colored man and their friends away down into the south. The negro answered it correctly and Mr. Palmer took charge of him, secreting and feeding him. Around the negro's neck had been placed an iron band with an upright back of his head holding a bell to indicate always to his owner his whereabouts, regardless of the inhuman outrage to the victim's feelings and physical comfort. The man's neck was swollen to his face from his efforts to pull the upright over to file the clapper from the bell. Mr. Palmer and friends succeeded in removing the collar from his neck and, after resting, put him on a horse and mounted one himself. After riding all night he reached a more northern station of the road and put him in charge of other conductors who guided him further along on the road to freedom. Mr. Palmer then rode home and preached a funeral sermon the next day.

At another time a negro woman appealed to him for aid in helping her to escape. Her story was a tragic one. She had been a favourite with the daughters of her master who had her educated with themselves. Her master meeting with reverses of fortune it was plan-

ned to sell her down south. She was young and attractive looking and would bring a fine price. Horrified at the thought of the fate impending she determined never to submit to becoming the mother of slaves, so, disguising herself in boy's clothing, she made her way safely to St. Louis and took the "underground route" for Wood river valley and arrived at Mr. Palmer's station. Mr. Palmer took her on a horse, while he mounted another, and rode all night with her to a northern depot when he returned home.

There were many men and women in Madison county, in those days, of high character and sympathetic hearts whose homes were as open to all victims of cruelty and oppression as was Elihu Palmer's. Their philanthropic and heroic deeds brought them no reward in this life, and even subjected them to suspicion and ostracism; but who doubts that they thereby added stars to their crown of rejoicing when they passed over to the Land of the Leal and heard the words "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these, my brethren, ye have done it unto me."

#### A THREE DAYS' PENITENTIARY HORROR\*

In the late fifties there was a convict at the Alton penitentiary named Hall, who was serving a life sentence for murder. He was a desperate man of wiry frame whose imprisonment made him insane with rage and hate. This man was set to work in the blacksmith shop and was watched with extreme care, but he managed to make a short knife of a worn out file and used the skill of a genius in hiding it about his person. His cell like all others was strongly built of blocks of stone. The door was of oak many inches thick and bound with bars of iron. The prisoner's bed shut down against the door, which opened inwards, so that the door was fastened from within when the prisoner was in bed. Through the

door which opened into a corridor, was a hole perhaps eight inches square, which was strongly barred, and the only other opening into the cell was in the outer wall of the prison, where a narrow slit, also barred, admitted light and air. This little window was near the ceiling and by reason of its narrowness and the thickness of the outer wall, a person on the outside, even if mounted on a ladder, could not get sight of the prisoner. All this was understood by Hall whose insane cunning had devised a desperate scheme to escape from the prison and humiliate the warden. At ten o'clock one morning, while at work, he signaled the guard whose name was Crabb, that he was sick, and, in accordance with the rule, Crabb started with him to his cell. While in the corridor, as the guard was opening an iron door, Hall struck him down with a bar of iron, which he had secured at the blacksmith shop, and dragged him into the cell. He then bound him with strips from the bed blanket and closed the door, shutting down the bed against it. The guard was stunned by the blow and did not recover his senses for an hour, and, as he did not return to the shop, search was made for him, and the warden was quickly informed of the event. Hall armed with a knife, was keeping watch over the wounded guard and was secure in his cell. He declared that he would kill the guard unless granted a full pardon; but, after some reflection demanded, in addition, that he should be furnished with a loaded revolver and be permitted to walk with the guard out of the prison to a carriage at the gate, and that Colonel Buckmaster should drive the carriage in such direction and as far as he should indicate, and permit him to escape. He further stated that if any attempt was made to take him he would fall on Crabb and murder him. The situation was horrible and there seemed to be no way of getting at the prisoner that did not render the death of Crabb certain. The people of Alton were soon

\**State Register.*

aware of the tragedy and the town was in an uproar. The guard was a well known and respectable citizen and had a family. The news of the situation was sent over the state and country and attracted absorbed attention from its murderous ingenuity. Communication was kept up with the convict and the guard through the door, before which Buckmaster stood for the greater part of three days, with a pistol in his hand, watching closely for a chance to shoot the convict. But Hall managed to keep himself covered with the body of the guard and his vigilance never relaxed.

Hall said he had been trying to get the warden instead of the guard, but had been compelled to accept smaller game; whereupon Buckmaster offered to take Crabb's place, if he might be released. But Hall declined to exchange his prisoner, although Buckmaster offered to go into the cell stark naked. It was useless to try to poison the convict, for the guard ate the same food and the little window did not afford a view of either. When this desperate situation was understood Governor Bissell sent a pardon to Colonel Buckmaster to be used at his discretion, but the warden decided not to use it except in the last extremity. No labor or pains were spared to catch the convict off his guard, but he seemed to feel neither fatigue nor fear. When every other expedient failed the warden decided to force the door, and accordingly, when the door was opened to admit the supper of the men he inserted a crowbar to keep the door open and with the aid of another guard rushed in and pulled Crabb out. At their entrance the convict fell upon Crabb and tried to kill him with his knife, but failed to do so though he wounded him dreadfully. When the guard was rescued Hall closed his door and refused to surrender. He sat down on the floor out of pistol range and was beyond the reach of the warden. Buckmaster called on him in vain to surrender, and as his body was con-

cealed by the door he still held out. But the warden watched until he saw one foot exposed when he instantly pierced it with a ball. The wound destroyed the nerve of the convict and he exposed his head which was instantly pierced with a bullet. He was taken out and died in a day or two. The guard recovered entirely from his wounds, and held his place in the prison after it was removed to Joliet. The Hall tragedy was long remembered in Alton and throughout the county.

#### THE GHASTLY WANN DISASTER

The most serious and frightful tragedy that ever darkened the pages of Madison county history—that is, the one involving the greatest loss of life and most numerous cases of personal injury—was that known as “the Wann disaster.” It occurred at the little village of Wann, on the Big Four railroad, four miles from Alton and now known as East Alton.

About nine o'clock on the morning of January 21, 1893, J. C. Bramhall, ticket agent of the Big Four at Alton, was called to the telephone and received this message from the agent at Wann: “Send doctors at once: No. 18 in open switch, burning up.” No. 18 was the fast New York and Boston express, the finest train on the road.

Hastily summoning the company's surgeon, Dr. W. A. Haskell, a special train was at once made up and was en route to the scene of disaster within a few minutes. The rescue party at the start, was made up of Surgeon Haskell, General Agent L. T. Castle, Ticket Agent Bramhall, Baggage Master F. L. Stanton, Conductor H. E. South, Engineer Edward Dawson and some employes of the company. They were joined at East Alton by officials J. Flynn and Louis Berner. Never before did relief train fly faster over a short stretch of road. Arrived at the scene of disaster they found that No. 18 had run into a siding and collided with a string of tank cars lying there.

The cars were filled with coal oil. The engine crashed into the tank train and burst open one or more of the tank cars, releasing the oil, and simultaneously with the collision, the engine, the tank cars and the two forward cars of the passenger train were enveloped in flames, the friction of the impact or flying coals from the engine having ignited the oil. The siding was in a cut, eight or ten feet deep. At the moment of the collision Engineer George Webb jumped off, having previously set the brakes. He jumped on the lefthand side where the track ran near the bank. He struck the bank, rolled backward into the ditch and was instantly wrapped in flame. His death was almost instantaneous. The fireman, more fortunate, jumped from the right-hand side and escaped with a few cuts and bruises. The rescue party, arrived on the scene, recovered the body of the engineer, though nothing was left but the trunk. The passengers were badly shaken up but none seriously injured.

The accident was the result of carelessness, a switchman having left the switch turned onto the siding instead of the main track. The remaining cars of the passenger train were uncoupled and drawn out of harm's way, but the fire was raging so furiously about the tank train that no attempt was made to remove the cars that were ignited. And this is where the element of tragedy entered. Prior to this the accident had been but an ordinary collision, the product of negligence, but an awful calamity was impending to which the railroad accident was but the prelude.

The fire still raging along the tank train attracted a curious crowd of villagers and others to the scene. Escaping gas on fire was rushing from the manholes of the tank cars, as if in warning, but the crowd paid no heed. The relief party, after the surgeon had attended to the injured, started back to the station, a quarter of a mile distant. The agent warned the crowd to disperse fearing the other tanks

would explode. It being near noon the women left to prepare the noonday meal at their homes, but the men and some boys remained.

Just after the relief party had reached the station to take the train and were looking towards the scene of the fire, they heard a muffled explosion. A dark cloud, seemingly of smoke, rose in the air, spread out wide and wider and suddenly burst into flame, lighting up the heavens, and then descended to earth in a fiery rain of blazing oil, striking the earth with an impact louder than the explosion. The blazing blanket of oil fell squarely on the sight-seers igniting everything it touched. A great wave of heat swept towards the station. The rescue party fled, momentarily, the heat wave scorching the backs of their coats. The wave passing they returned in response to the shouts, groans and shrieks of the distant crowd enveloped in a sea of fire. A boy who had been on the outskirts came rushing to the depot shouting: "Send for all the doctors, more than a hundred people killed." An instant later human figures, pillars of flame, came rushing by, some with all the clothing burned from their persons, black and seared by flame and looking more like demons than human beings. The surgeon, Dr. Haskell, instantly comprehending the nature of the disaster, hastily converted the station and an empty freight car into hospitals. He ordered buckets of water brought to the station into which he placed an antiseptic compound from his medicine case. He sent to all the houses round for cotton and bandages. The women responded nobly. They ripped open their comforters to obtain a supply of cotton which they took to the station with whatever else they had that they thought would give relief. Others of the local victims, who were able, rushed to the store of the Henry brothers where everything was generously placed at their disposal, where Hon. Z. B. Job took charge of the situation and seconded the efforts of physicians. The victims

were found to number over a hundred. Dr. T. P. Yerkes was near the scene but escaped with slight burns and was able to help care for the injured. Some of the survivors were desperately burned; some only slightly. Those fatally burned numbered thirty-two. Some died instantly, wrapped in a shroud of flame. Others lingered in unspeakable agony for hours or days until death came to their relief. All the physicians in Alton were summoned and arrived an hour after the explosion. After applying first aid, as far as the means at hand permitted, Dr. Haskell commanded a train to take the living victims to St. Joseph's hospital in Alton. When that ghastly train with its freight of suffering humanity arrived at the foot of Walnut street, the nearest point to the hospital, it was met by carriages and ambulances, and the victims were lifted or helped from the cars. It was a heart-rending sight; men with shreds of clothing clinging to them in blackened rags, their bodies seared and scarred, and, in some cases, the cooked flesh dropping from their bones. They were taken to the hospital where hasty preparations had been made for their reception, and there a corps of physicians, under Dr. Haskell's direction and the care of the Sisters and trained nurses of the hospital, labored through weary hours to mitigate the horrors of the situation and alleviate as far as possible the suffering of the wounded. Four of the victims died at the hospital that night; others followed them later.

The burning oil that descended covered something like an acre. This area presented the aspect of a great battlefield that had been swept by fire. The trees about were blackened by flame and denuded of the smaller branches. The ground was covered with debris; shoes, hats, socks and remnants of clothing, to all of which pieces of flesh adhered.

Some of the less dangerously injured had been removed to their homes and were at-

tended there. The whole village was wrapped in gloom. The calamity was so sudden and overpowering that the people were stunned by the shock. Not all the victims were residents of the village; some were residents of Alton who had driven out to see the railroad wreck; still others were employes of the railroad and some lived in the country adjacent. Several of the railroad men had crawled under the cars at the moment of the explosion and thus escaped the descending sheet of burning oil. But after those who were able had fled twenty-three lay on the field, dead or dying.

Taken in all its aspects the disaster was one of unmitigated horror. Of the victims who recovered all of the seriously injured were disfigured for life. Some are still seen about the village with maimed bodies, with faces and hands seamed and scarred.

The railroad company awarded damages to its employes who were injured but fought compensation to the others on the ground that they were trespassers on the company's property. The physicians and the hospital had to sue the company for their services, but the courts decided in favor of the plaintiffs. The hospital's bill was resisted on the plea that Dr. Haskell's action in sending the patients to the institution was unauthorized; that he should first have procured an order of admission from the township supervisor; but the appellate court ruled that the Doctor's action was fully justified by the dire emergency; that even if the supervisor had been standing at his side he would not have been warranted in delaying for a moment to ask for authority. The emergency was there and had to be met instantly in the interest of suffering humanity. Such appalling circumstances swept precedent aside.

Dr. Haskell was the hero of the occasion. A born leader, cool and collected where others were wild with excitement. All looked to him for aid and direction. His wonderful record

of efficiency on that day of disaster, is a proud page in Madison county's annals. There were many instances of unselfish heroism among the victims. A case in point is that of Charles W.

Harris, of Alton. He was among the first of the injured to reach the station, but refused to be treated until those more seriously burned than himself had received attention.

## CHAPTER XVII

### THE JOHN ADAMS JOURNAL

JOHN ADAMS—DOWN THE OHIO TO ILLINOIS—BUILDING THE EDWARDSVILLE MILL—PREPARES FOR THE CLOTHING BUSINESS—MANUFACTURES CASTOR OIL—FAILS TO MAKE BEET SUGAR—BUSINESS AND PIETY.

John Adams, who became a permanent settler at Edwardsville in March, 1823, and was the first to set up wool-carding machines there, wrote a journal of his personal and business experiences. This journal, making a carefully written book of more than two hundred and fifty pages, is a record of his career during his early life in western New York, his journeys and final settlement in Illinois, and his residence in Edwardsville up to 1838, when he was elected sheriff of the county. The first part of the journal was written probably almost a hundred years ago. It is now the property of Mr. Adams' grandson, J. Magnus Ryrie, of Alton.

#### JOHN ADAMS

John Adams was born at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, January 25, 1796, a son of Jonathan Adams. In February, 1807, the family moved to Cayuga county, New York. John Adams was reared there, had some schooling, and early began learning the trade of a wool carder. He was employed in a factory at Cazenovia for some time, beginning in 1815, spent nearly two years in Canada in charge of a factory, and in March, 1818, set out upon his first journey to Illinois. After spending a few weeks in this state about Carlyle and in St. Louis, he returned to New York, where

he was married in August, 1818, to Miss Hannah Hicks.

#### DOWN THE OHIO TO ILLINOIS

In September, 1818, having bought some carding machines and other merchandise, Mr. Adams again started for Illinois. His wife remained in the east, and he was accompanied on this trip by his brother Robert. Their goods and machinery were transported by wagons to the Allegheny river. "October 6th, after getting our machinery etc., on board," says the Journal, "we pushed off down the Allegheny river, the water being uncommon low, and we were under the necessity of getting into the water to pry and push our boat over the riffles and bars, sometimes making temporary dams with stones and flood-wood to turn the water all in one channel. . . . November 5th we arrived at Pittsburg, almost discouraged and worn out with fatigue and trouble. Here we concluded to stop until the water should rise or we could find some more convenient way of getting along. Robert and Mr. Thomas worked a few days in the coal mine, but not liking the business they quit it, and they and myself engaged to split rails for 37½ cents per hundred. . . . We finally decided to sell our boat and put our property on board a keel-

boat which was to start for St. Louis as soon as the water should rise. . . . We accordingly put our machinery on board and sold our boat for about the same we gave. After waiting some days and the water not rising, winter coming on, we were fearful the keel-boat would not leave Pittsburg before spring, and as we were very anxious to proceed on our journey we purchased a small flat-boat and took our property again out of the keel-boat and put it in ours. We prepared a fire-place and some berths and took in three families as passengers. . . . November 22nd we set off from Pittsburg. . . . There were five other boats in company and a pilot on board to show us the way. We got along very slow on account of low water, and sometimes in the water. About the 5th of December we had a heavy rain which raised the water considerable, so that we got along very well except when detained by head winds. . . . The water being now in a tolerable stage to run, we floated down the Ohio river very fast. We stopped at a number of fine towns on the river. . . . We remained at Cincinnati one night and then proceeded on down the river. At the Ohio falls (Louisville) we undertook to follow another boat which had a pilot on board. But the boat had so much the start of us that they left us immediately when they came into the rapids. We endeavoring to follow them run about the worst place we could and for a few minutes were in imminent danger and were considerable frightened. We however got through safe and continued on, nothing more of consequence occurring until we arrived at Shawneetown, excepting some severe head winds. We landed at Shawneetown the 17th of December, 1818. . . . "We remained at Shawneetown three or four days, had our machinery stored, it being so late in the season we could not take them to St. Louis by water before spring. We

purchased a horse and took our tea, cloths, etc., in our wagon and started for Carlyle, peddling our articles on our way through. We arrived at Lemuel Lee's about the first of January, 1819. We were now in a situation that we could not return to New York as soon as we had calculated, our machinery not being in a situation to sell. We therefore concluded to get into business to be earning something. Robert hired to some surveyors himself and horse and wagon to attend and move their camp, etc. . . . I went to Turkey Hill settlement to see Mr. Mitchell about taking the carding machines he had contracted for and found him ready to receive them; but Padfield was off about taking or owning one-half of the double machine with me as he had agreed with me previous to my return to York state.

"From Turkey Hill settlement I went to Edwardsville, where I sold a chest of tea and partly engaged to set up a carding machine there with James Mason. From there I returned again to Mr. Lee's. By this time I had about concluded to enter land and try to establish a home in Illinois. I accordingly returned to Edwardsville and entered a quarter section of land which lay near Carlyle, where the people generally expected the state seat (capital) would be established at that time, although we were all afterwards disappointed."

#### BUILDING THE EDWARDSVILLE MILL

Mr. Adams was unable to carry out his plan to establish a factory at Edwardsville. His wife joined him at Carlyle in May, 1819, and he continued to reside there several years, engaged in farming and minor business undertakings. Early in 1823 he determined to set up a carding mill at Edwardsville, and having purchased the machinery at Vincennes, Indiana, the journal describes his location and first experiences at Edwardsville as follows: "March 9, 1823, having engaged Thomas Wil-

ton with one yoke of oxen and wagon, to which I put two yoke of oxen more which I had bought to take with me, we commenced our journey for Edwardsville. We were heavy loaded and the roads very bad, not having got settled. We had not proceeded more than one mile before we stuck in the mud and were obliged to unload a great part of our load, and after considerable difficulty got out of the mud and proceeded on. I hired two young men to go on with me and help me about building for one month. I now had plenty of help on my way, but was obliged to leave a part of my load, and the fourth day after leaving Carlyle we arrived at Edwardsville without house or home to go to. I, however, hired a horse of Jephtha Lamkins, and was to give him five dollars a month. I had previously made a contract with H. P. Winchester for ten acres of land where I intended establishing my business, but after a few days Winchester appearing to be rather off about letting me have the land, and having an opportunity to purchase the place I had hired of Lamkins on tolerable good terms, I concluded to buy. . . . I now went about the building as fast as possible. . . . and in less than a month had up a frame for the mill 24 feet square, two stories. I bought an old inclined wheel at Milton, a part of which I moved to Edwardsville. I employed a millwright who with the old and new timber constructed a mill. In May, having got my millhouse covered and weatherboarded, I started for Vincennes for the carding machine. . . . We had a tolerable good journey to Vincennes but found the machine much heavier than I expected, and the water being high and the roads muddy, we had a great deal of difficulty in getting along with our load. We broke down a number of times, but arrived at Edwardsville the 5th of June, having been absent between three and four weeks. The mill was not quite completed, but we soon

had it finished and the carding machine put up, and commenced carding the 23d. We had a very good run of business through the season. We were obliged to work night and day, and carded in the course of the season near six thousand pounds of wool.

#### PREPARES FOR THE CLOTHING BUSINESS

"In September I began to prepare for the clothing business. I took another trip to Vincennes in pursuit of utensils for the business. . . . I found considerable difficulty in obtaining workmen who understood making a fulling mill, in consequence of which I had to build and rebuild a number of times before I could do business, so that the expense of establishing the clothing business was considerable. Our work for that season amounted to about two hundred dollars. . . . In May I purchased another carding machine of Judge Thomas. . . . Our carding business that season amounted to better than eight thousand pounds of wool. . . . Our clothing business increased this season to double what it was the first season.

#### MANUFACTURES CASTOR OIL

"In February, 1825, I purchased about ninety bushels of castor beans, gave one dollar fifty cents a bushel. I made use of my cloth press to express the oil. I obtained about one hundred and thirty gallons of oil, which I sold for two dollars a gallon. In March I advertised to purchase all I could the ensuing season and give three quarts of oil or one dollar twenty-five cents per bushel. I offered a premium of fifty dollars to any person who would deliver me five hundred bushels of his own raising."

Mr. Adams was apparently the pioneer manufacturer of oil from castor beans in this county, and in succeeding years developed it to a large business. In 1835 the product of the oil business was about 14,000 gallons.

About that time he established an oil press at Alton, and one at Brighton, but the main business was centered at Edwardsville.

#### FAILS TO MAKE BEET SUGAR

Another experiment of Mr. Adams is an interesting item of history. "In April, 1826," says the Journal, "I planted a large quantity of beets seed with the intention of trying the experiment of making sugar from beets the ensuing fall. . . . Finding the prospect of making sugar from beets to be rather poor, that the expense would be more than the profits, I concluded to sell my beets (of which I had a considerable many), some in St. Louis and in the neighborhood."

#### BUSINESS AND PIETY

The Adams Journal, while largely a record

of business and of family affairs, together with the transcript of many letters received from other members of the family, helps to throw much light on the character and circumstances of the people of that time. The record of business affairs is set down with a serious dignity, and through all the letters is breathed in a tone of religious trust and exhortation. Business and piety were regarded very seriously by the men and women of early Madison county. This article will be concluded with one more brief quotation: "Quite a revival of religion took place at Edwardsville during the spring (1828), and many improved the offers held out by the Holy Scriptures and found peace and comfort through the merit of the Redeemer. A Baptist church was established and myself and wife became members thereof."

## CHAPTER XVIII

### AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE

FIRST IMPROVED FARM—FROM 1818 TO 1836—EARLY ADVANCES IN AGRICULTURE—COUNTY AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION—FOURTH ANNUAL STATE FAIR—HORTICULTURE—HON. W. C. FLAGG—ALTON HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY—ORGANIZATION OF STATE HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY—AGRICULTURAL PROGRESS—ACREAGE AND CROPS—DAIRY AND LIVE-STOCK INTERESTS—A MODEL DAIRY FARM—AGRICULTURAL POPULATION DISTINCTIVELY GERMAN.

The pursuit of agriculture in this county, as an occupation and means of development, dates back to about the year 1800, with the coming of the first American settlers, although there is evidence that some attempts were made in that direction by adventurous French pioneers who planted pear trees on a claim in section 6, township 3, range 9, near Nameoki, and on Chouteau island in the Mississippi immediately opposite section 6, about 1783. The claim was abandoned by these adventurers, but the pear trees remained as mute evidences of former occupancy by white men, and were found there by the first American settlers. Outside of this abandoned French settlement the beginnings of agriculture are noted in 1800, when Ephraim J. O'Connor ventured far in advance of other pioneers and located in the northern part of Collinsville township, some six miles southwest of Edwardsville, in a region called Goshen. It was so called by a missionary, Rev. David Badgley, who explored it a year or two previous and gave it that name because he found it a land of marvelous fertility, in scripture parlance "a land flowing with milk and honey."

#### FIRST IMPROVED FARM

O'Connor remained but a year and disposed of his claim to Colonel Samuel Judy, who im-

proved and cultivated it and remained on it until his death some forty years later, his being the first farm opened and improved in the county. But notwithstanding the fertility of the soil, agriculture did not flourish in the early years. The country about Goshen, Gov. Reynolds writes, "was the most beautiful land I ever saw. I have spent hours on the bluff ranging my view up and down the American Bottom as far as the eye could extend. The freshness and beauty of nature reigned over it to give it the sweetest charm."

The reason agriculture did not flourish, notwithstanding favorable soil conditions, were various. There were no markets and no inducement to raise anything beyond the requirements of the farmer's family. Stock required little provision for winter. Hay grew luxuriantly on the prairie and could be had for the cutting. The forest abounded in mast where cattle and hogs could range almost the winter through, requiring but little from the crop raised by the farmer. The land also abounded in game of many kinds and it was easier for the settler to supply the wants of his family with the rifle, or the trap, than with the plow. Farming implements were crude; the old "wooden-mold board plow" did little more than skim the surface of the ground and was a difficult implement to man-

age on account of its clumsy make, so that the farmer did no more plowing than was necessary to insure enough wheat, corn and potatoes to carry him through to the next season. There was little object in raising a surplus because in a country without roads there was practically no market. Colonel Judy, however, notwithstanding adverse conditions, in addition to field crops, raised large numbers of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs. Writing of these early conditions the late Hon. W. C. Flagg says: "With the organization of the territory as a State and the subsequent rapid increase in population from the older and more advanced states agricultural interests advanced." It became profitable to raise crops for market with the demands of an increased number of inhabitants, the improvement of roadways and the advent of steamboats on the Mississippi. In the early days the wheat was cut with a sickle, threshed with a flail or by the tramping of horses and winnowed by a sheet, which last operation, Governor Reynolds tells us, was the hardest work he ever performed. No wonder he abandoned it to make office-holding and office-seeking his regular occupation. The grain being cleaned it was necessary to grind it in a hand mill, if a band mill or grist mill was not accessible. And then came the laborious process of converting the meal or flour into bread in a day when stoves were unknown, or even baking pans or ovens.

#### FROM 1818 TO 1836

In the period between 1818 and 1836, says Mr. Flagg, there was a marked improvement in agricultural conditions. Settlers ceased to live by hunting and applied themselves to improving their farms and raising better crops. There were other farmers besides Colonel Judy and the famous Gillham family who made the fertile soil yield them rich returns. Captain Curtis Blakeman, of Marine settlement, records in 1820: "I gathered from nine

and three-quarters acres 1,600 bushels of ear corn of a very superior quality." This was on new prairie land, planted in hills four feet apart and plowed three times. It would be difficult to equal this yield of over 160 bushels per acre even in this day of improved agricultural methods and scientific culture. Between 1820 and 1830, with the improvements in implements and methods of cultivation many other records almost as good as that of Captain Blakeman are recorded, and it was a common thing for wheat to run forty bushels to the acre, when now such a yield is considered almost phenomenal. The yield of oats was equally abundant. The pioneer farmers of the county raised cotton and flax which were worked up into home-made cloths. During 1831 an agricultural paper called the *Ploughboy* was published at Edwardsville by Hon. John York Sawyer, the first paper in the interest of the farmer published in the Mississippi valley. It gave renewed impetus to agricultural occupations. The editor of the *Ploughboy* enumerates corn, wheat, potatoes, turnips and buckwheat as among the products of the county. We also know that the castor bean was a profitable crop and that John Adams made 12,000 gallons of castor oil, at Edwardsville in 1831.

According to D. A. Lanterman's statement the ladies of those days wore gowns of home-made cotton, linen or woolen stuffs, and moccasins on their feet, making exceptions in favor of leather shoes at their weddings. The men then wore leather shoes generally, when they wore any, with trousers of buckskin and a hunting shirt. These facts reveal at a glance that the pioneers were an independent class. The farm furnished them with practically everything they needed in food supplies and the material for clothing as well. The farm produced the raw material and the home was the factory. What need had they of stores or of woolen or cotton mills?

## EARLY ADVANCES IN AGRICULTURE

During the period from 1818 to 1836 there were further advances in agriculture. The grain cradle and the fanning mill, Mr. Flagg says, were introduced, materially reducing the labor of harvesting wheat and preparing the grain for market. Steam flouring mills began to be erected in place of the old band mills and those run by water power. New appliances and implements enabled the farmers to greatly increase their acreage and multiply the output at a saving of time and labor over former methods. The home became less of a factory and the ladies instead of being weavers of dress fabrics became patrons of the town merchants for their woolen, cotton and linen fabrics. And these changes caused others. Cotton ceased to be grown on the farm and the wool was taken to market. Prior to this period the farmer relied on corn fodder and native grasses to see his live-stock through the winter, but now timothy, red top and clover began to be grown. From 1836 to 1854 steam transportation on the Mississippi developed rapidly. New markets were opened to the south and east, and there was demand for all the varied products of the farm. Increased attention began to be paid to orcharding so that Madison county soon became noted for fruit culture. The grape was planted at Highland and along the Mississippi bluffs above Alton, one of the early vineyards being set out by Louis Steritz at Clifton, while wine was made at Highland by Solomon Koepfli over sixty years ago. The Swiss and German immigrants who were now coming in large numbers, introduced some European methods of culture which were an advance and also varied the products of agriculture.

After 1854 the advancement was still more rapid. The grain drill was introduced which revived the sowing of wheat which had become a somewhat neglected crop. The build-

ing of railroads throughout the state brought into cultivation immense areas of prairie land which had not heretofore been cultivated for the reason that means of transportation had been wholly inadequate. Live-stock growing rapidly developed with means of transporting cattle, sheep and hogs to market by other means than driving them over execrable roads on the hoof. Improved live-stock also began to appear. Colonel Buckmaster introduced the Alderneys in 1859 and W. C. Flagg followed with the Devons in 1862. Other improved breeds followed these as wide-awake farmers began to realize that thoroughbreds were more profitable than scrub stock. The innovations also included better strains of horses, sheep and hogs.

## COUNTY AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION

As far back as 1822 an agricultural society had been formed at Edwardsville, of which Curtis Blakeman was the first president; Gov. Edward Coles and Isaac Ferguson, vice presidents; Abraham Prickett, treasurer; George Churchill, secretary; John Reynolds, Sr., Robert Reynolds, Sr., and John Murray, Cor. committee. It flourished for three years and then became extinct. In 1854 the Madison County Agricultural Association was organized with Thos. Judy, president; J. J. Barnsback, vice president; John A. Prickett, secretary, and W. T. Brown, treasurer. Ten acres of ground (subsequently increased to fifteen) were purchased near Edwardsville, sheds, cattle pens and stalls were erected, and the first county fair and cattle show was held in September, 1855. These exhibitions, which offered liberal premiums to exhibitors, were held annually for some twenty years thereafter and were of great value in stimulating and advancing the agricultural and horticultural interests of the county. The stock was held mainly by citizens of Edwardsville, Judge Joseph Gillespie being the largest stockholder.

## FOURTH ANNUAL STATE FAIR

The fourth annual fair of the Illinois State Agricultural Society was held near the city of Alton September 30, to Oct. 3, 1856. The grounds were located on upper State street. This is the only time the State Fair was ever held in Madison county. In those days the fair was a peripatetic institution. It remained so for many years thereafter until finally located permanently at Springfield. The following extract from the report of the secretary will be of interest: "The location on the Mississippi, at a point ordinarily accessible to the citizens of other states, induced the Executive committee to open the premium list of the society to all exhibitors alike.

"The preparations for this fair were liberal. The citizens of Alton through a spirited committee of arrangements, selected beautiful grounds, and their architect, J. A. Miller, displayed much taste in the formation of drives and the position and elevation of structures. In every department except, perhaps, cattle and horses, the accommodations were ample, and all highly creditable to the citizens of Alton, and, notwithstanding the many fears on the subject, it is believed that visitors were reasonably well provided for, and that preparation was made for feeding and lodging many more than attended.

"This, again, was a great cattle show, and horses, mules, etc., were abundant. In several other departments the collection was highly creditable, and especially so in agricultural implements; and, for the first time, there was a well-contested plowing match on the grounds.

"As a whole the Alton fair was considered a good one; though, owing to the low stage of water in the rivers, and other causes needless to name, the number of entries and visitors from abroad were not equal to our expectations."

Entries at the fair—1,450.

Amount of receipts—\$9,002.95.

Cost of premiums and other expenses for 1856—\$8,354.73.

This left the society \$648.22 ahead on the Alton exhibition.

The exhibits at this exposition included 158 cattle; 218 horses, jacks and mules; 51 sheep; 25 swine; 12 poultry; 125 agricultural implements; 203 farm products; 30 fruits, flowers, etc.; musical instruments, paintings, etc., 97; textile fabrics, needle work, etc., 188; natural history, etc., 27; plowing match, 5 contestants; miscellaneous entries, 350.

The annual address before the State Agricultural Society, at the fair held in Chicago, Oct. 11, 1855, was delivered by Hon. David J. Baker, of Alton, former U. S. Senator.

## HORTICULTURE

The soil and climate of Madison county were early found to be peculiarly adapted to fruit culture. The oldest orchards in the state, planted by American settlers were located in this county. The first orchard was set out by Samuel Judy in Goshen about 1801, and some of the trees were still living in 1870. Another orchard was set out on claim 602 by Peter Casterline, or his successors, near Collinsville, and some of the trees were still bearing in 1870. These were mainly seedlings, but few grafted trees being planted prior to 1820.

Gershom Flagg, father of Hon. W. C. Flagg, in the spring of 1822 planted an orchard was set out on claim 602 by Peter Casterline, and in the autumn of the same year set out 200 grafted trees of the finest varieties then known. This farm is still the homestead of the Flagg family and is occupied by Hon. Norman Gershom Flagg, son of W. C. Flagg. In 1829 or 1830 Charles Howard planted peach seeds on Block 1 in Alton and afterwards transplanted trees that grew therefrom onto his farm near North Alton.

Dr. B. F. Long, in a letter read before the

Alton Horticultural Society, says that in 1831, when he became a citizen of the state, there was not a grafted apple or pear tree within five miles of Alton, except a small orchard in township 6, range 10, upon land later owned by Dr. E. S. Hull. In the spring of 1832 Dr. Long received some scions from Bond county of the large and small Romanite apples which were inserted in trees on his premises in Upper Alton which was the first grafting done in the vicinity of Alton. In the summer of the same year he commenced the budding of peach trees which was a novelty at that day. From that time the business of orcharding increased rapidly and the best varieties of apple, peach, pear, plum and cherry trees were introduced, as well as all the leading small fruits.

Dwarf pears were said to have been first introduced by the late Dr. F. Humbert on his place at Upper Alton. In 1847 Joseph and Solomon Koepfli introduced the Catawba grape at Highland, and the vineyards in that vicinity soon became extensive and famous for the fine quality of their wines.

In 1847 Dr. E. S. Hull came to the county and settled on section 15, Godfrey township, and introduced many new and choice fruits not before known in this locality. Dr. Hull subsequently located on the bluffs, four miles above Alton, where for many years he followed horticulture as a science and produced the finest and rarest fruits ever seen in western markets. It was what would now be called an experimental farm where he originated many new varieties and became famous as a horticulturist. Some of the trees of his planting are still in bearing though of venerable age.

#### HON. W. C. FLAGG

But the man to whom the science of horticulture is most indebted is the late Hon. W. C. Flagg, who by his studies, experiments and writings on the subject did more to encourage and advance fruit growing in Madison county

and throughout the state than any other man in Illinois and the value of his work abides.

#### DECLINE OF HORTICULTURE

For many years after 1850 the peach and pear orchards in the vicinity of Alton, especially on the river bluffs and along the Grafton Road, were as prolific as they were famous, but in later years there came a change, seemingly, in climatic conditions. Severe winters or late spring frosts affected the orchards unfavorably. Fruit failures became frequent. Fruit growers came to regard horticulture as an uncertain occupation. Then came hordes of insect pests which destroyed or damaged the fruit. This was owing mainly to the extermination of the birds by sportsmen and pot hunters. As the birds decreased the insects increased, and the game laws of the state served rather to exterminate the birds than to protect them as was their ostensible object. The result was that orchards were neglected or allowed to die out, sometimes cut down and the land put into staple crops, and but few new orchards were set out. Now, when the frosts spare the fruits buds the orchards can only produce marketable fruit by scientific spraying against the ravages of the San Jose scale and the numerous varieties of insect pests. Madison county has had to yield the supremacy as a fruit growing county to Calhoun, now the greatest apple growing section of the state, and even there fruit growing is only made a success by the orchardists waging incessant war against diseases that afflict fruit trees and the insect pest which prey upon them.

#### ALTON HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

Mr. Flagg, in his notes on fruit growing in Madison county, has this to say about the Alton Horticultural Society from its organization up to 1872, when he wrote: "The Alton Horticultural Society was organized in No-

vember, 1853. Among its original members who have exerted an active influence in introducing and cultivating good fruits were: John Atwood, M. G. Atwood, A. S. Barry, George Booth, S. R. Dolbee, E. S. Hull, B. K. Hart, Charles Howard, Frederick Humbert, Elias Hibbard, J. F. Hoffmeister, B. F. Long, H. G. McPike, James E. Starr, Thos. G. Starr and H. S. Spalding. Monthly meetings of the society were held subsequent to its organization and many fine fruits were exhibited. It is due to the energy and influence of this society that there is so much interest manifested in the introduction of the finer varieties of fruits adapted to this climate. The society, from some misunderstanding among its members, discontinued its meetings in 1857, but in May, 1863, it was revived and has since been in successful operation."

The above was written, as stated, in 1872. The society is still in existence, though all its original members have passed away. The last survivor of those named above was Hon. H. G. McPike, who died in 1910 at an advanced age. The society is the oldest horticultural organization in the state, dating even from its last organization in 1863, and from its original organization it only lacks one of having three-score years of usefulness to its credit. At its monthly meetings valuable papers are read by practical men on topics of interest to fruit growers, discussions are held and experiences exchanged. The papers read before the society since its first organization to the present time, if collected, would form the best history of the progress and advancement of scientific and practical horticulture in Illinois, extant. It is the oldest and best exponent of the "art which doth mend nature" in the state. It also pays attention to floriculture and the adornment and beautifying of the country home and the surrounding grounds. Its present officers are: E. H. Riehl, president; William Jackson and Wilmer Wescoat, vice presidents; Miss

Ella Davis, secretary, and L. Megowen, treasurer.

The following data are from the records of the society: A meeting of the friends of horticulture was held at Alton November 12, 1853, and an organization effected by the election of Dr. E. S. Hull as president and James E. Starr, secretary. The name of Alton Horticultural Society was adopted and provision made for monthly meetings. A constitution and by-laws were adopted at a later meeting. The presidents of the society have been: Dr. E. S. Hull, 1853-4; Henry Lea, 1854-5; Capt. James E. Starr, 1855-7; A. S. Barry, 1858. Reorganized May 25, 1863. Presidents: B. F. Long, 1863; E. S. Hull, 1864-5; Willard C. Flagg, 1866; John M. Pearson, 1867; James E. Starr, 1868-9; Jonathan Huggins, 1870-2; David E. Brown, 1873-6. The following were presidents from 1876 to 1911: H. G. McPike, E. A. Riehl, James E. Starr, J. M. Pearson, James Davis, W. E. Carlin, William Jackson, J. S. Browne, George A. Hilliard, Isaac D. Snedeker and E. H. Riehl (now serving his sixth term).

#### ORGANIZATION OF STATE HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

Pursuant to the call of a committee appointed at the above meeting of the State Agricultural Society a meeting of the friends of Horticulture was held at Decatur December 26, 1856. There were thirty horticulturists present, ten of them from Madison county. Hon. B. J. Baker, of Alton, was chosen temporary chairman, and stated the object of the meeting was to organize a state society for the advancement of horticulture. A committee was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws, and soon after reported to the meeting and their report was adopted.

The following permanent officers were then elected: President, Dr. E. S. Hull, of Madison county; recording secretary, J. E. Starr, Madi-

son county; corresponding secretary, O. B. Galusha, Kendall county; assistant recording secretary, F. R. Phoenix, McLean county; treasurer, Dr. B. F. Long, Madison county.

The following Madison county horticulturists were present at this organization meeting and constituted one-third of the membership: E. S. Hull, Frank Starr, B. F. Long, John Atwood, George Barry, A. S. Barry, James E. Starr, Elijah Frost and Joseph Miller. Madison was at that time the most prominent county in the state in the raising of fine fruit and its supremacy was recognized at this meeting in the prominence given its horticulturists.

#### AGRICULTURAL PROGRESS

The advancement in agriculture in Madison county has been greater than in horticulture. More attention is paid to the staple field crops and to live-stock raising than to the products of the orchards, the main reason therefor being the greater reliability of the field crops and the fact that they are found more profitable than either orchard or small fruits. During the last thirty years the improvements in agricultural implements and machinery have been so numerous and of such vast importance that the manual labor required on the farm has been reduced to the lowest point ever known. While larger areas are cultivated and while the introduction of scientific methods of culture has increased the product, the number of hands necessary to raise and harvest the crops is less; hence one cause for the trend of population to the cities. Another cause is the higher wages now paid in the manufacturing centers and the attractions of city life, which, in spite of rural mail delivery, the extension of the telephone system and interurban roads, still lure the young men and women of the rural districts to the city. Much is being done to counteract this move of population city-ward. Agricultural societies, farmers' institutes, fruit and vegetable

exhibitions, domestic science instruction, the art of rural adornment, better district schools, all are social and educational influences beckoning back to the farm—where the self binder, the reaper and mower, the sulky plow, the steam thresher, gasoline engines, electric power and numerous other inventions and devices for reducing labor and adding to the ease and comfort of life, are in sharp contrast to the primitive existence and methods of cultivation known to the pioneer settlers of the county. Yet, with all this modernizing of rural life, the trend of farmers' boys to the cities is not wholly checked, for the reason that fewer hands are needed to do the work on the farm.

But another modern invention, the automobile, is doing missionary work in bringing country and city closer together. It is luring back—perhaps not to the farm but to country homes—the wearied denizens of cities in search of pure air and of sunshine unclouded by a pall of smoke. Not only that but the automobile is saving the farmers an immense amount of time in going to and from the cities, while the automobile truck is not only reducing animal labor on the farms but on the roads in transferring products to market in a fraction of the time required by horse power. The great need of the county is better roads in the rural districts. The present road system, under road commissioners, has proven a costly failure. Under it the townships have spent hundreds of thousands of dollars on the roads with little appreciable improvement. In no department of progress has the county been as backward, during the past hundred years, as in road building on a permanent basis.

The State Board of Agriculture and the University of Illinois have worked wonders in the development of agriculture on scientific lines, and no farmers in the state have given these institutions more valuable reciprocal support than those of Madison county. Such men as Hon. D. B. Gillham of Upper Alton;

Hon. John M. Pearson, of Godfrey; Hon. W. C. Flagg, of Fort Russell, both practically at home in the halls of legislation where they served and from their connection with the State Board of Agriculture and the University of Illinois, did much in their day for the advancement of the farming interests of the state, as did also Hon. J. C. Burroughs, of Edwardsville. The labors of these men in the past are now being supplemented by such progressive men as E. W. Burroughs, of Edwardsville, president of the State Farmers' Institute; John S. Culp of Foster, vice president of the State Board for the Twenty-second district; Joel Williams, of Wood River, president of the Madison County Farmers' Institute; the officials of the Highland Fair; and Hon. N. G. Flagg, of Moro, chairman of the committee on agriculture in the state legislature.

The University of Illinois is also doing valuable work in advancing the cause of horticulture, instructing farmers how to obtain better results from their orchards and the methods to pursue to exterminate insect pests and reduce their depredations. To this end they have established experimental stations where new varieties of fruits and vegetables are tested and their comparative value ascertained. One of these stations is on the Grafton road, four miles from Alton, conducted by E. H. Riehl, the Burbank of this county, who has, among other triumphs, perfected an ever-bearing strawberry that has made a sensation in the horticultural world.

#### ACREAGE AND CROPS

The area of Madison county is 461,315 acres. Of this 67,767 acres were planted in corn in 1910; 65,100 in wheat; 38,174 acres were devoted to pastures and 7,233 acres to potatoes. The acreage in winter wheat is exceeded only by two counties in the state, Pike and Randolph, and in pasture only by Effingham and Wayne, in southern Illinois. The

acreage in potatoes in Madison is larger than that of any other county in the state. The remaining agricultural acreage of the county is devoted to regular staple crops, such as oats, timothy, clover, Hungarian millet, orchard products, small fruits and vegetables of all kinds; asparagus, for instance, being one of the most profitable crops in western Madison.

The proximity to a great city makes truck gardening a specialty with many. The apples, peaches, pears, plums, cherries and grapes of Madison are of the choicest varieties and exemplify not only the wisdom of the early settlers but the enterprise of those who have followed them. The finest water melons, nutmegs and musk melons raised in the west are grown on a section of the American Bottom called the Sand Ridge, lying five miles east of Alton. The conditions for successful melon raising here seem perfect, soil and climate being equally kindly and responsive. But great manufacturing interests are invading this domain and the Sand Ridge now boasts the flourishing young city of Wood River, the growth of the last five years.

In pre-historic times this Ridge was a sand bar of the Mississippi river which then flowed over the entire district of the America Bottom to the bluffs on the eastern border. This Sand Ridge is very porous and rapidly absorbs the heaviest rains. Water of the highest percentage of purity is found anywhere on the Ridge, a few feet below the surface. The immense western plant of the Standard Oil Company located here uses vast quantities of water daily in its refining processes, and obtains it on its own premises.

#### DAIRY AND LIVE-STOCK INTERESTS

Madison county is rich in dairy products, but the statistics thereon are incomplete and unreliable and are therefore not given, but an idea of their volume may be obtained from the fact that the Helvetia Milk Condensing Company at Highland, condenses an average of

21,250 gallons of milk per day, or 7,757,250 gallons per year, all drawn from the section immediately adjacent.

Although Madison is not considered a live-stock county it raises more beef cattle and dairy cows than any other county in southern Illinois. It has the average proportion of horses, mules and hogs of other counties of diversified agriculture, but its proportion of sheep is below the average. There is much attention paid to the raising of thoroughbred live-stock and herds of fine cattle of the best strains are common, especially in the east end of the county and in the northwest section. For dairy purposes the Holsteins are the favorite breed.

Almost the entire area of Madison county may be said to be under cultivation. There is very little waste or swamp land, and of the native forest there is but little remaining, and that is mainly skirting the banks of streams. The agricultural interests are so diversified that the acreage devoted to any one staple is not as large as in some counties where farming is confined almost to a single staple crop, as in the great section of northern and central Illinois known as "the corn belt," in many counties of which practically no wheat is grown.

#### A MODEL DAIRY FARM

Perhaps the best illustration of the progress of dairying in Madison county is afforded by Calla Lily farm at St. Jacob, of which L. A. Spies is the proprietor. This farm serves as a training school for more than 2,000 dairymen and farmers in both Illinois and Missouri. The hobby of Mr. Spies for years has been the raising of blooded Holsteins and his farm has become known as the place where dairymen can replenish their herds with choice stock. Calla Lily farm has the advantage of the proprietor's thirty years' experience in the business combined with scientific knowl-

edge and the latest sanitary methods. It is referred to by state officials as being all that a dairy farm should be. The cows at Calla Lily are given a thorough grooming twice a day, their coats being combed and brushed until they shine. Their feet are cleaned and their udders washed and dried with a towel before they are milked. The barn is of concrete walls, floors and mangers with smooth ceilings having no place to catch dust or cobwebs. The walls and ceilings are cleaned frequently and the floors flushed daily. Windows all around give abundance of light and air. The cows roam in pastures all the year round, instead of being confined in stables. In the room where the cows are milked the floor is as clean and the air as sweet as in a hotel dining room. The milkers wear white suits and must wash their hands in hot water before milking and scrub them after each cow is milked. Special milk pails are used which let the stream pour through a cloth. After the milk is taken from the cow it is bottled at 50 degrees, every vessel being sterilized. The human hand never touches the milk during the whole process. The demand for Holstein stock is shown by the fact that during the past five years the Calla Lily farm has sold 112 carloads of cows to farmers in this and neighboring counties. Great care is taken with the food of Mr. Spies' pampered herd and the water they drink comes from an artesian well 250 feet deep and is pumped about the farm by gasoline engines. The cows on the farm give from 10,000 to 14,000 pounds of milk yearly. The cows are all tested regularly for tuberculosis and their general health looked after by a veterinary surgeon. Taken in all its completeness, Calla Lily farm and the great milk-condensing factory at Highland give the best illustrations possible of the wonderful progress of dairying in Madison county.

## POPULATION DISTINCTIVELY GERMAN

The character of the agricultural population of the county has changed radically during the past two generations. The first tillers of the soil were Americans from the southern states. They were joined later by settlers from the eastern section of the country, and still later came the great German immigration. After the second generation comparatively few of the descendants of the early American settlers remained on the farms. Some of the old families died out; some moved away, while still others remained in the county but engaged in other occupations in the cities and towns. Their places on the farms have been filled by foreigners, or their descendants, mainly Germans, so that the ma-

jority of the farmers of Madison county are now of that nationality or descent. They have introduced many valuable methods of intensive farming from the old country and have also adopted such American methods as seemed of the greatest economic value, especially in the use of improved modern machinery and implements. The Germans have greatly aided in making rural Madison a vast and beautiful garden never so productive and desirable as now. "Tickle the soil with a hoe and it laughs with a harvest" must have been written specially of Madison county. Farm lands that were entered eighty years ago at two dollars per acre are now worth from one hundred to two hundred dollars per acre the county over.

## CHAPTER XIX

### ADVANCE GUARD OF CIVILIZATION

FIRST LAND OWNERS IN THE COUNTY—FIRST PERMANENT FARM IN ALTON TOWNSHIP—PERMANENT PIONEERS—MEETING OF SOUTH AND NORTH—SAMUEL JUDY, FIRST PERMANENT SETTLER—THE GILLHAMS, WHITESIDES AND PREUITTS—OTHER PIONEERS—FIRST SETTLERS BY TOWNSHIPS—GOVERNOR REYNOLDS' CENTURY-OLD PICTURE—JOSEPH GILLESPIE ON EARLY TIMES—SAMUEL P. GILLHAM'S RECOLLECTION—GEORGE CHURCHILL AND GEORGE CADWELL.

I hear the tread of pioneers,  
Of millions yet to be :  
The first low wash of waves  
Where soon shall roll a human sea.  
—Whittier.

Madison county was first seen by white men in 1673, when seven Frenchmen floated down the Mississippi in canoes, as stated in a previous chapter, with the Jesuit missionary Father Marquette and his companion Joliet as leaders, to find a water route from the great lakes "to the western ocean and a short northwest passage to China." But it is some eighty years later before we find any authentic record of actual settlements within the present bounds of Madison county. About 1750 settlements were made by the French on Chouteau and Cabaret islands in the Mississippi river, probably with the intention of being permanent; for an apple orchard and pear trees were found there about 1800 by the earliest American pioneers. The statement is made by Governor Reynolds that "the French had resided upon the Big Island in the Mississippi below the mouth of the Missouri at intervals for fifty or sixty years before (1804). Squire LeCroix, who died in Cahokia an old man a few years since, was born on that island (Chouteau)."

#### FIRST LAND OWNERS IN THE COUNTY

Early in the nineteenth century, congress appointed a commission to examine the land titles of this region, and many portions of their reports are of interest, as showing who the first settlers were and where they located their homes. Such portions of the Kaskaskia reports as are of interest in the present sketch are quoted below, as found in the second volume of the American State papers :

"Claim 1865; O. C.,\* Alexis Buvatte; P. C.,† Nicholas Jarrot; 400 acres situated on the river l'Abbe nine miles above Cahokia." The river l'Abbe here spoken of is Cahokia creek, so-called from the monastery, on Monk's Mound, which was once called "Abbey Hill." The claim, however, is some distance from the Cahokia creek, being on the bank of the Mississippi in township 3-10.

"Claim 519: O. C., Alexander Denis; P. C., William Bolin Whitesides; 400 acres, on Winn's run," etc. This was in township 4-8, section 20, on the bluffs, in what appears to have been the most attractive part of the county, in the "Goshen" settlement, explained later.

\*O. C.: Original claimant; †P. C.: Present (1809) claimant.

"Claim 561: O. C., Clement Drury; P. C., heirs of Samuel Worley, 400 acres." This is mostly in section 6 of township 3-9, and includes the farm of Samuel Squires, upon which, in 1865, were pear trees seventy-five years old.

"Claim 133: O. C., Jean Baptiste Gonville, alias Rappellay; P. C., Nicholas Jarrot; 400 acres. Affirmed to Jarrot. Situated at Can-teen, about ten miles above Cahokia." This claim includes "l'Abbe" itself, the monastery of the monks of LaTrappe, who from 1810 to 1813 resided there. The claim lies mostly in sections 35 and 36 of 3-9.

"Claim 338: O. C., Louis Bibo; P. C., Samuel Judy, 100 acres. Affirmed." Four claims were located together, mostly in sections 32 and 33 of 4-8, by Samuel Judy. On this farm an orchard was set out in 1802 or 1803.

"Claim 1258: O. C., Jean B. Girand, alias Pierre; P. C., John Rice Jones; 100 acres. Affirmed and conveyed by Jones to Thomas Gillham and located in Goshen adjoining Samuel Judy and Isham (Isom) Gillham." This is in sections 4 and 5 of 3-8.

"Claim 991: O. C., Pierre Lejoy; P. C., Thomas Kirkpatrick; 100 acres. Affirmed." Located on Cahokia creek. This lies mostly in sections 2 and 3 of 4-8, and includes the northwestern part of Edwardsville.

"Claim 1061: O. C., John Whitesides; P. C., John Whitesides; 100 acres. Affirmed." Situated on the waters of Cahokia creek in sections 1 and 2 of 3-8.

Of the sixty-nine claims passed upon by the commissioners between 1809 and 1813 twenty-one were located in Nameoki township, eighteen in Collinsville, eight in Edwardsville eight in Chouteau, and the remainder were scattered.

#### FIRST SETTLED FARM IN ALTON TOWNSHIP

Much interest attaches to No. 2056, wherein John Edgar claims the first permanently improved tract of land in Alton township, being

"four arpents in front by forty in depth at Piasa, so called, in virtue of an improvement made by Jean Baptiste Cardinal." Edgar showed a deed from Cardinal, dated 17 September, 1795, witnessed by LaViolette and acknowledged in April, 1795, five months before its execution. And while Cardinal had made his mark in signing this deed, Edgar presented, as proof of the fairness of the transaction, a letter from Cardinal, offering Edgar this land and signed in a very fair hand by Cardinal himself!

From a perusal of claim 2056, as described above, it is seen that as early as 1783 the Frenchman Jean Baptiste Cardinal was living at "Piasa," "five or six leagues above Cahokia;" this was doubtless on the present site of Alton. Also we have the corroborative evidence of Maj. Solomon Preuitt who found, in 1806, when he immigrated to Madison county, "a French trading house near the site (sixty years later) of the Alton House, a little loose-rock house roofed with elm bark." This occupation was not permanent.

#### PERMANENT PIONEERS

But the French seem not to have come into Madison county in any considerable numbers as they did in the two older counties of St. Clair and Randolph, and those of that nationality who did come did not remain long. To one Ephraim O'Conner belongs the honor of being the first American settler within this county; he settled on claim 338, in section 5 of the present Collinsville township in 1800, and there built a log cabin, about six miles southwest of Edwardsville. This immediate neighborhood was known as the "Goshen" settlement. O'Conner soon sold his claim to Colonel Samuel Judy, who in 1801 became the first permanent early settler of Madison county. Almost coincident with the coming of the Judy family, there appear, in the list of early settlers, the well known family names Whiteside,

Gillham, Kirkpatrick, Jones, Preuitt, Lusk, Newman, Seybold, Moore and Barnsback.

Speaking in a general way, the first permanent residents of this county came from the southern states, Kentucky, Virginia, Tennessee, and the Carolinas, and they found their first homes in the southwestern portion of the county. The reasons for their emigration from the older states to this Illinois territory were probably the same which still impel man to leave his home ties—the desire for more prosperous surroundings, the love of adventure, the hope of securing for himself and his children good homes in a new land; and they were encouraged in their hopes by the marvelous tales brought back by travelers who had seen something of the then so-called “West.”

#### MEETING OF SOUTH AND NORTH

With this first wave of immigration from the southern states came traces of that monstrous problem which was later to shake this nation to its foundations, negro slavery; for many of these immigrants brought slaves with them, with full permission of the authorities. While the ordinance of 1787 prohibited the introduction of slavery here, under the provisions of the statute passed after the organization of Indian territory (of which Illinois was a part from 1800 to 1809) any slave-owner was allowed to bring his slaves provided he appeared with them, within thirty days after their entry into the territory, before the clerk of the court of common pleas and there filed an agreement between owner and slave that, after serving his master a prescribed number of years, the negro should be free. Col. Samuel Judy brought two slaves with him, and no doubt many early settlers from the south took advantage of the above provision of law to keep their slaves in Illinois for at least a few years.

A second wave of immigration set in from a different source—from the New England

states, about 1817. The Yankee found that he, as well as his southern brother, could get to the Ohio river, float down on its current and reach the fertile lands of the western country; and his desire for bettering his condition was equally as strong. As soon as the two classes, easterners and southerners, came to understand one another, they blended fairly well and worked for the common purpose of bettering themselves and their communities, but it is said that at first there was much prejudice against the New Englanders. The question of slavery seems to have caused the chief clash between the two classes of immigrants, and it was but a few years—1822 to 1824—that a miniature Civil war was fought at the ballot box, when the proslavery leaders attempted to call a convention to frame a new state constitution in which it should be expressly stipulated that Illinois should be a slave state. In that election the vote of Madison county was: Proslavery, 351; antislavery, 553.

#### SAMUEL JUDY, FIRST PERMANENT SETTLER

Returning to the earlier days, Col. Samuel Judy is deserving of special mention as the first permanent settler of the county. He was of Swiss parentage, and was a resident of Kentucky before immigrating to Illinois. With his father, Jacob Judy, he lived at Kaskaskia from 1788 to 1792; then moved to the present Monroe county, where the father died in 1807. Samuel Judy, the only son, was born in 1773 and died in 1838. He was prominent in both the civil and military history of Madison county, being captain of a company of rangers in 1812, and being elected the same year as the first member to represent this county in the first territorial legislature at Kaskaskia. On his claim, No. 338, he manufactured brick, and in 1808 began the erection of a brick house, which is still standing a short distance northwest of Peters station. A photograph of this century-old house, taken

in 1908, appears with this text. The stone tablet, seen in the photograph in the east gable, shows date 1811, and was inserted in the wall about twenty-five years ago when the wall was repaired. It is said, with good authority, that during a severe thunder storm, in 1811, a bolt of lightning entered this east chimney and killed one of Colonel Judy's slaves, who was roasting corn by the fireplace. Colonel Judy's oldest son, Jacob Judy, was register of the land office at Edwards-

in Madison county coming soon after Colonel Judy, and he induced his brothers John and William to come later, and still later another brother, Isaac. The sad and thrilling search which James Gillham conducted for five years, hunting for his wife and children who had been stolen by the Indians in Kentucky, would form an intensely interesting chapter in itself. After living near Harrisonville, Illinois, from 1797 to 1802, James Gillham came to Chouteau township, section one,



THE JUDY RESIDENCE

[Built more than a century ago, the first brick house in the county, and still standing]

ville from 1845 to 1849, and another son, Col. Thomas Judy, represented the county of Madison in the legislature in 1852. Many direct descendants of the Judy family are still residents in Madison county.

#### THE GILLHAMS, WHITESIDES AND PREUITTS

An early census of this county would show a vast preponderance of Gillhams. In *Hair's Gazetteer* is found an exhaustive biographical sketch of this family, tracing the lineage back through the Carolinas to Ireland. It is said that 500 anti-slavery votes were cast, in the 1824 convention fight before mentioned, by the Gillhams throughout Illinois. James Gillham was the first of the family to settle

and his brothers settled in this immediate neighborhood also.

The Whiteside brothers, Samuel and Joel, came to the county from North Carolina in 1803 and settled in the Goshen neighborhood in the northeast part of Collinsville township. They were sons of John Whiteside who had come to Monroe county in 1793. The son Samuel was in command of a company of rangers in 1812, and was commissioned a brigadier general in the Black Hawk war by Gov. Reynolds. In 1818, he was Madison county's first representative in the state legislature.

The Preuitt family likewise came from North Carolina. Martin Preuitt was the head

of this large family, which comprised six sons and four daughters. He had served in the Revolutionary war, later moved to Virginia, then to Tennessee and in 1806 to Madison county, where he settled on the Sand Ridge prairie three miles east of Alton. From his youngest son, Solomon Preuitt, who was born in 1790, much of the early history and reminiscences of this county has been obtainable, through interviews with him before his death in 1875.

#### OTHER PIONEERS

An early resident of the Goshen settlement was John T. Lusk, a South Carolinian who immigrated in 1805 and entered land two and a half miles southwest of Edwardsville. He married Lucretia Gillham and soon moved to a tract of land later included in the Fair Ground property west of and adjoining Edwardsville. Mr. Lusk was a member of the 1812 rangers and was a lieutenant in the Black Hawk war.

William Jones, a Virginian and a Baptist minister, was a resident of this county as early as 1806, and was the head of a large family, many of the descendants being now scattered over the county. He was a member of both the territorial and state legislatures, and also was captain of a company of rangers in 1812. He settled on the sand ridge in Wood river township and soon afterward moved to Fort Russell township.

#### FIRST SETTLERS BY TOWNSHIPS

Leaving now the consideration of these pioneer families whose names have ever been familiar to nearly all the households of the county, it will be profitable to mention briefly others of the earliest settlers in each of the twenty-three townships of Madison county, according to the best information obtainable.

Helvetia.—Joseph Duncan settled in the extreme southeast part of this township in 1804, and was soon followed by the Higgins, Hobbs, and Howard families. The influx of

Swiss immigrants began about 1831, under the leadership of Dr. Caspar Koepfli, Highland being founded in 1836.

Saline.—In 1809 the widow Howard, with her sons Abraham and Joseph, came from Tennessee and made their home in section 31. John Giger came later and settled northwest of the present Highland.

Leef.—James Pearce, a native of North Carolina, in 1818 made a permanent home in section 34, on the east side of Silver creek. The Allison brothers and Thomas Johnson came later to section 33.

New Douglas.—Daniel Funderburk, immigrating from South Carolina, was the first settler, in 1819, in section 7, followed by John Carlock, in 1831, in section 19.

St. Jacob.—The Lindly and Chilton families came here in 1810. John Lindly, a Kentuckian, was probably the first settler, and lived first in the southwest quarter of section 18, but moved later to the prairie farther east.

Marine—Maj. Isaac Ferguson and John Warwick came to section 33 in 1813. In 1817 Capt. Rowland P. Allen chose this township as a home, and a large company of his friends, several of them sea-captains, followed him, the Blakemans, Breaths, Ellisons, Masons, and others.

Alhambra.—William Hinch, a Kentuckian, settled on the west bank of Silver creek in section 19 in 1817, and William Hoxcey came to section 18 in the same year. James Farris and Andrew Keown were other early settlers.

Olive.—In 1817, Abram Carlock made his home near the south line of this township, in section 34, and in the same year John Herrington, Jr., came to section 7. The Street, Keown, and McKittrick families were also pioneers in Olive township.

Jarvis—In 1803, the Seybold family came from Virginia and the Gregg family from Kentucky. Robert Seybold settled in section 8. Other early arrivals in Jarvis township

were William Purviance, John Jarvis, George Churchill and Jesse Renfro.

Pin Oak.—Joseph Bartlett, a Virginian by birth, was Pin Oak's earliest resident, coming in 1809 to section 9, and the well-known Barnsback family came very soon afterward to section 31. Paul Beck, George Coventry and Jacob Gonterman made their homes here, also, at a very early date.

Hamel.—In 1811, a Mr. Ferguson came to section 7, just below the crossing of Cahokia creek by the Alton-Greenville road, but moved away the next year. Henry Keley and the Aldrich brothers, Robert and Anson, built a cabin in section 29 in 1817, and in that year Thomas Barnett made a home in the southwest quarter of section 32.

Omph Ghent.—David Swett settled in section 31, in 1820, near the old Omph Ghent church. Other immigrants of early date were M. Handlon, Charles Tindall, and Samuel H. Denton.

Collinsville.—Aside from the Judy and Whiteside families already mentioned above, the Casterlines were among the first to move into this township, in section 32. Abner Kelly and John Turner were other early arrivals.

Edwardsville.—John Gillham, who came from South Carolina with his five sons in 1802, was probably the first permanent settler in this township, in section 19. Thomas Kirkpatrick came in 1805, erecting a cabin in the extreme northwest part of the city of Edwardsville, and his house was chosen as the seat of justice when, in 1812, the county was organized. Abraham Prickett came in 1808; and in the year previous Robert Reynolds of Tennessee, and later of Randolph county, Illinois, bought a farm a few miles southwest of Edwardsville, bringing with him a nineteen-year-old son, John Reynolds, to be known in later history as Governor Reynolds.

Fort Russell.—In 1803, Isaiah Dunnegan, a Georgian, made his home in section 31, very near the present Wanda; in 1804, Joseph

Newman of Pennsylvania settled in section 34, and in 1806 Major Isaac Ferguson came to section 18, but soon sold out to Rev. William Jones and went to the Marine settlement, as noted above. John Springer and William Montgomery were other early arrivals not previously named.

Moro.—The first settler here was Zenas Webster, in section 34, where, in 1820, he built a cabin, on the east side of the "Springfield road." Thomas Luman and Thomas Wood came soon after, followed in 1831 by Louis D. Palmer, who settled in section 28 with his family, among them the future Governor John M. Palmer.

Nameoki.—Patrick Hanniberry and the Wiggins family came to Six-Mile prairie in 1801. Nathan Carpenter settled in section 16 in 1804; in 1805 came Isaac Gillham and Thomas Cummings, and in 1808 Amos Squire. Many of the earliest land claims, recorded in Kaskaskia largely by French pioneers, were situated in this township.

Chouteau.—In addition to the French estates on the islands in the river and the immigration of the Gillhams already noted, Andrew Emmert, in section 33, was a pioneer, coming to this township in 1807.

Wood River.—Thomas Rattan came from Ohio in 1804 to section 13 of Wood River township, giving the name "Rattan's Prairie" to that neighborhood. Toliver Wright, a Virginian and a captain of rangers in 1812, came to the western part of this township in 1806 and in 1808 Abel Moore, born in North Carolina and later a resident of Kentucky, settled in the northern part of the township, followed a year later by his brothers William and George. The Davidson brothers, natives of North Carolina, settled in 1806 near the Wanda corner. The Preuit and Jones pioneers have already been named.

Foster.—It seems probable that Joseph S. Reynolds, who entered land in section 33 in 1814 was Foster's first resident, followed two

years later by O. Beeman in section 28. The Deck, Short, Dooling, and Foster families should also be mentioned.

Venice.—This township was settled as early as 1804, but by whom is uncertain. The earlier inhabitants have stated that one Daniel Lockhart was living in this township as early as 1812, and that John Atkins lived in section 1 about that date, or possibly as early as 1807. George Cadwell was a resident of section 13 at a very early date.

Alton.—Barring the Frenchman Cardinal, this township had no permanent settlers until 1810 when a log cabin was built by two men, named Price and Colter, on the hill above Hunter's spring (northeast corner of Second and Spring streets.) Few permanent homes were established here until Col. Rufus Easton, the first postmaster of St. Louis, realizing the natural advantages of the location, platted a town site and induced immigration. James Shields and Maj. Charles W. Hunter were among the pioneers, Shields' branch and Hunterstown receiving their names from them.

Godfrey.—Nathan Scarritt and Joseph Reynolds came to this township in 1826. The former was a brickmaker and built a brickhouse on his farm, adjoining Godfrey village; he was a Yankee by birth and had resided in Edwardsville five years before settling in this township. The Mason, Gillman, and Ingham families were other pioneers. Capt. Benjamin Godfrey came in 1834.

In reviewing the life and customs of the early settlers, it is well to bear in mind that the pioneers of a century ago were in no wise different from the people of today, except in so far as the material conditions and circumstances of life may have affected them. The pioneer of the early nineteenth century was possessed of as much human nature as the citizen of the twentieth century, and human nature changes little, if any, with the passing of the years. One hundred years ago

the average man was possessed of the same vices and virtues as the man of today, was actuated by the same impulses and motives, and cherished the same love of home and family. Ambition and indifference, laziness and industry, common sense and its opposite, were human attributes then as now. However, if human nature is capable of elevation, let us hope that a century of marvelous material progress has wrought some improvement among us.

#### GOVERNOR REYNOLDS' CENTURY-OLD PICTURE

Gov. John Reynolds, himself a resident of Madison county in 1807 and subsequent years, gives, in his "My Own Times," a very accurate and interesting picture of the conditions of life in this county a century ago. He had come with his parents to Illinois from Tennessee in 1800, first living at Kaskaskia; in the spring of 1807, at the age of nineteen, he moved with his parents to what he describes as a "plantation in the Goshen settlement, situated at the foot of the Mississippi bluff, three or four miles southwest of Edwardsville; and there part of the family made a crop of corn before the rest moved up."

In speaking of the immigrants from the Carolinas, Virginia, Tennessee, and Kentucky, Gov. Reynolds says: "Although the pioneers knew little and cared less about literature, yet they entertained just and sound principles of liberty. No people delighted in the full enjoyment of a free government more than they did. This idea of liberty gave them a personal independence and confidence in themselves that marked their actions through life. This notion of excessive independence frequently brought them into conflicts and personal combats with each other. It also gave them a trait of character that made them believe they were adequate and competent to any emergency, and frequently commenced enterprises above their power to accomplish.

"The nature and condition of the country

forced on the pioneers intelligence and enterprise. It enabled them to withstand the privations and hardships of the settlement of a new country, and the shocks of war itself.

"The necessities of the occasion often forced the backwoods people into singular and different employments and conditions of life. Sometimes they were compelled to act as mechanics, to make their ploughs, harness, and other farming implements; also to tan leather. At times they were forced to hunt game to sustain their families. In war, when they were called on to defend the frontiers, they frequently unhitched their horses from the plough, mounted them and appeared with their guns, ready and willing to march to any part of the globe to chastise the Indians. When they needed meal and the mills were dry, they pounded the corn in mortars into meal, or ate potatoes, if they were grown, without bread. The pioneers were exceedingly kind and friendly when a log cabin was to be raised. Asked or not, they gathered together and enjoyed a backwoods frolic in putting it up. In many settlements it required every man in it to be present at a 'house raising,' or otherwise the labor was too heavy. The hands on the ground handed up the logs, and the cabin was generally covered before night. The clapboards to cover the house were split out of large trees, and placed on round poles called 'ribs,' and weight poles were laid on the boards to secure them to their places. Not a nail or iron of any sort, hinge or anything of iron, was seen about the house.

"Often the emigrant and family lived in a camp until his house was up and covered. Old and young indulged in much sport and amusement at these house raisings. The amusements occurred generally when the axemen were notching down the corners. The young ones were jumping, wrestling, or running foot-races. Leap-frog was often indulged in

by young and old. Sometimes shooting at marks was practised.

"Home-made wool hats were the common wear. Fur hats were not common, and scarcely a boot was seen. The covering of the feet in winter was mostly moccasins made of deer skin, and shoe packs of tanned leather. In the summer the greater portion of the young people, and many of the old, went barefooted. The substantial and universal outside wear was the blue linsey hunting shirt, made with wide sleeves, open before, with ample size, so as to envelop the body with its folds, almost twice around. A belt was mostly used, to keep the garment close and neat around the person. Many pioneers wore white blanket coats in winter. They are made loose, and a cap or cape to turn over the head in extreme cold weather. The shirts worn by the Americans were generally home-made, of flax and cotton material. Looms and flax breaks were at that day quite common, and cotton gins made of wooden rollers. The pantaloons of the masses were generally made of deer skins and linsey. Coarse blue cloth was at times made into pantaloons. The factory goods from New England and Kentucky reached Illinois about 1818, and then looms, cotton, etc., disappeared—spinning also ceased then. Almost every pioneer had a rifle and carried it almost wherever he went. Linsey, neat and fine, manufactured at home, composed generally the outside garments of the females. The ladies had the linsey colored and wove it to suit their fancy. A bonnet, composed of calico or some gaily checked goods (how little human nature changes!) was worn on the head when in the open air. Jewelry was uncommon. A gold ring was an ornament not often seen. . . .

"The improvements of farms kept about equal pace with the increase and extension of the settlements. Almost every inhabitant was a farmer, and made some improvements, mostly on the public domain. . . .

“The whole country commenced, in a slow degree, to change its character. The extreme backwoods habits of hunting, sporting, gaming, and idleness, were gradually laid aside, and more industry, more cultivation of the earth and more ambition to accumulate wealth, commenced; the rifle and bee-bate were exchanged for the plough and the jack-plane; cabins were sometimes adorned with stone chimneys, and the dogs for hunting were dismissed; hand mills, propelled by horse power, took the place of the old hand mill and mortars; schoolhouses were, to a small extent, erected, and the Gospel preached in some sections of the country; the Bibles and spelling-books took the place of the rifles and the steel traps, and a savage wilderness commenced to yield to Christianity and civilization.

“All species of gaming were indulged in by the original inhabitants of Illinois. It was considered at that day both fashionable and honorable to game for money; but as gentlemen, for amusement and high and chivalrous sports. Shooting matches, with the Americans, were great sport. Almost every Saturday in the summer, a beef or some other article would be shot for in ‘the rural districts,’ and the beef killed and parceled out the same night. In the early days of Illinois horse-racing was a kind of mania with almost all people. The level and beautiful prairies seemed to persuade this class of amusements. Foot racing, jumping and wrestling were practised by the Americans, and many bets were made on foot-races as well as on the horse races. Working frolics in pioneer times were also common. The whole neighborhood assembled and split rails, cleared land, plowed up whole fields, and the like. In the evenings of these meetings, the sports of throwing the mall, pitching quoits, and the like, closed the happy day. The females assembled also and were engaged in quilting, carding wool, and talking. Female gossiping was conducted at these gatherings in the same spirit as they are

all over the world. At these places these expressions were common: ‘Do not repeat this,’ ‘It may not be true,’ ‘This is a secret between you and me.’

“In early days, Sunday was observed by the Americans only as a day of rest from work. They were employed in hunting, fishing, getting up their stock, hunting bees, breaking young horses, shooting, racing, and the like. . . . In many settlements there were no clergymen or houses of worship. The older the settlement was, generally, the more religious worship was observed on it. The aged people everywhere remained in their houses on the Sabbath, and read the Bible and other books.”

#### JOSEPH GILLESPIE ON EARLY TIMES

While addressing the Old Settlers’ Reunion of Madison county, at the county fair in 1875, Judge Joseph Gillespie gave the following excellent ideas of early life in this county: “They tanned their own leather and made their own shoes. Every article of a man’s clothing was made at home. Cotton, flax, and wool were all grown in the country, and the women picked, carded, spun and wove it into garments for themselves and families. Every house was a miniature manufactory. Such a thing as a silk dress was unknown, and I think the girls were as becomingly dressed then as now. These were the women who made modest wives and mothers, and, with half a chance, comfortable homes. They knew nothing of trashy writings, but carefully read their Bibles and were posted in the history of their own and kindred nations. In my early days small grain was all harvested with a sickle, when to cut a fourth of an acre was a good day’s work. Then the grain was threshed with a flail or tramped out by horses and winnowed in a sheet. They had no cooking stoves nor ranges, and no sewing machines. The old settlers were thoroughly imbued with the correct principles upon which

Republican government is based. No matter how lawless a man might be in his practice, his theory was right. He never claimed a right to break the law because he did not approve of it. If he did not approve of the Sunday or the liquor law, for instance, he would say that he would do all in his power to have them repealed or modified, but never did it enter his head that he had a right to disregard them while they were on the statute books.

"The old settlers were remarkably tolerant on the subject of religion. They were a highly sociable people and diligently attended all the log-rollings, house-raising, harvestings, corn-shuckings, weddings, musters, horse races, and so on. This they did partly to pick up whatever news was afloat, but principally because they were fond of the excitement. They were remarkably hospitable, would importune travelers to stop with them, and would take offense if offered pay.

"The old settlers did not generally work continuously. They recreated a good deal. The houses were generally indifferent, and the stock were without shelter in the winter, as a rule. Horses, hogs, and cattle were the principal commodities, from the sale of which money was raised to pay the taxes, doctor's bills, blacksmith work, etc. Store goods and groceries were paid for with butter, beeswax, eggs and peltries. The people had great difficulty to make ends meet. Money was intensely scarce. Every dollar that could be raked or scraped together was placed in the land office and expended on the seaboard. Corn was frequently as low as 5 cents, wheat 37½ cents, cows and calves \$5.00, beef and pork 1½ cents per pound.

"We did not suffer from the long droughts in the fall then, as now, and we had fewer frosts. Nearly all the hay was cut from the wild prairies. Cotton, tobacco and castor beans were cultivated. Paroquets were common; also gophers abounded everywhere."

#### SAMUEL P. GILLHAM'S RECOLLECTIONS

From the reminiscences of Samuel P. Gillham (born in 1809 in Chouteau township) are taken the following extracts: "The facilities for getting produce to market in early times were mainly a yoke of oxen and a wooden cart. There were a few large four-horse wagons in the country, which the people moved to the country in. Later a few of the well-to-do farmers got what was then called a Dearborn wagon, drawn by one horse. These were their pleasure carriages; they were without springs, but were considered wonderful institutions. As to provisions, they had meat, cornbread, very coarse flour, milk, butter, honey, and vegetables. The religious privileges were much better than the educational. The Methodist itinerants had a preaching place in almost all the settlements of the territory; ever after the fall of 1830 they came around about once in four weeks. And yearly they had the great camp meeting, and nearly everybody attended. They were often seasons of great spiritual power, strong men falling to the ground, and occasionally some would be exercised by what was then known as the jerks."

No account of pioneer life in Madison county is complete without mention of the struggles which the early settlers underwent with the "ague." It became a matter of common belief, founded on the teaching of experience, that each immigrant must endure a term of "seasoning" to this climate, as a siege of chills and fever was sure to visit him either the first or second year of his life here. In fact the settlement of Illinois was somewhat retarded by the prevalent idea that Illinois was an unhealthy region. According to Governor Reynolds' sketches, Illinois was once termed a graveyard! He ascribes the prevalence of ague to the strong vegetation, so abundant in the uncultivated fields and swamps.

In addition to those early settlers already mentioned, there were other distinguished residents of Madison county in her earlier days, who played an important part in the history of the state and whose prominence and strong personality cause them to stand out in bold relief in the county's early history.

#### GEORGE CHURCHILL AND GEORGE CADWELL

George Churchill and Dr. George Cadwell deserve especial mention, and should be named together, because of their faithful and effective opposition, as members of the state legislature from this county, to the pro-slavery plan to hold a constitutional convention in 1824. George Churchill was a Vermonter by birth and a printer by profession. His career is spoken of in a previous chapter.

Dr. George Cadwell was born in Connecticut in 1773, and acquired his medical education in Rutland, Vermont. He removed to Kentucky in 1799 with his father-in-law, the celebrated congressman from Vermont, and later from Kentucky, Col. Matthew Lyon, but remained in Kentucky only three years. The institution of slavery was so distasteful to Dr. Cadwell and to his brother-in-law, John Messenger (the pioneer surveyor of St. Clair and Madison counties), that in 1802 they came to Illinois. After a very hard journey across country in wagons encountering furious storms, in one of which the wagon in which Mrs. Cadwell and two small children were riding was completely overturned, Dr. Cadwell finally reached the banks of the Mississippi, where in the present Venice township, a short distance north of the Merchants' Bridge site, he purchased 200 acres of the south end of the Nicholas Jarrot survey. Here he built a cabin and practiced his profession in connection with farming. St. Louis was then a thriving village of 1,200 people, mostly French. The first record we have of the Doctor's public

services is that of his appointment as a justice of the peace, on July 9, 1809, which appointment was continued by Gov. Ninian Edwards when Madison county was established in 1812. In 1813 he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas of Madison county, and on December 24, 1814, he received a Christmas gift from the governor of the territory in the shape of an appointment as judge of the county court.

Shortly after this promotion, Dr. Cadwell removed to Edwardsville, purchasing from Thomas Kirkpatrick on July 1, 1815, two lots containing the dwelling which was by the proclamation of Governor Edwards made the seat of justice of Madison county. This property is described as "lots 27 and 28 in the town of Edwardsville, lying on the west side of Main street and on the north side Cross street No. 5, containing one-quarter acre each." On January 11, 1816, Dr. Cadwell was appointed county judge "during good behavior for three years," and in September, 1818, he was chosen Madison county's first representative in the state senate, convening at Kaskaskia. In drawing lots at the first session for two or four-year terms, the Doctor drew a two-year term, but in 1820 the voters of Madison county returned him to the senate for a full four-year term. Prior to the close of his second term, Dr. Cadwell removed to the present Morgan county, a part of the then Madison county.

We are proud to note that the names of George Churchill and Dr. George Cadwell are among the fifteen legislators who, in the memorable struggle in 1822 to 1824 to exclude slavery from this state, signed the brave and impassioned appeal to the voters of the state, pleading for justice for the colored man.

While eight governors of Illinois have, at various periods of their lives, lived within the confines of Madison county, namely, Governors Coles, Edwards, Reynolds, Duncan, Car-

lin, Ford, Palmer and Deneen, special mention should be made, in any account of pioneer days in Madison county, of the three first named. Of Governor Reynolds some mention has been made in this chapter. A sketch of Governor Edwards and his administration is contained in chapter VI, and of Governor Coles in chapter VII.

## CHAPTER XX

### FLORA AND FAUNA

TREES AND PLANTS—PLANT GROWTH—FAUNA—BIRDS—DRIVEN TO THE CITIES.

Perhaps this chapter is not strictly historical, but it is relatively so at least, as indicating the conditions of animate and inanimate life that confronted the pioneer and upon which he was dependent for existence prior to the opening of farms and the rearing of domestic animals and fowls. He was dependent on the forest for logs for his rude dwelling, upon the wild fowls and animals for his meat, upon the wild grasses for food for the live-stock he brought with him, and upon the forest and prairie for all fruits and edible roots and plants that found their way to his table, also for such medicinal herbs and leaves as were of use in case of sickness.

#### TREES AND PLANTS

As this is not a scientific work the editor will simply give the names in common use of trees, plants and flowers which make up, or have made up the flora of the county, leaving their botanical or arboricultural designation to others. Following is a list of trees indigenous to the county with minor exceptions:

Pawpaw: Originally abundant on American Bottom and along various creek and river bottoms.

Prickly ash and poison oak; not common.

Summer and frost grapes and Virginia creeper; abundant.

Buckeye; scarce.

Sugar maple, white maple, box elder; abundant on bottom lands.

Red bud, dog wood, red and black haws; abundant.

Wild cherry, wild crab, black cap-raspberry, black berry, dew berry, elder berry, persimmon; common.

Gooseberry; once abundant, now scarce.

Honey locust and black locust; common.

Sassafras, white elm, red elm, red mulberry, white mulberry; common.

White ash and black ash; common.

Sycamore, cotton wood, black walnut; common.

Butter nut, or white walnut; not abundant except in certain localities.

Linden; not abundant.

Pecan; not common throughout county, but abundant in township 4-9, and some still remaining in 6-10.

Overcup oak; common on low lands. Post oak, white oak, black oak, red oak, water oak; common. Yellow oak; scarce.

Hazel nut; once abundant in valleys and on low lands.

Willow, several varieties; common along creek and river courses.

Red cedar; scarce; found on river bluffs.

#### PLANT GROWTH

Water lily, May apple, pepper grass; common.

Ginseng and Indigo weed; scarce; some ginseng roots still gathered in bluff forests.

Rag weed, cockle bur, Spanish needle, beg-

gar ticks, ox-eye daisy; common. Fire weed; scarce. Common thistle, burdock; common.

Dandelion; introduced in early days of settlement; now disputing with blue grass for supremacy on lawns.

Plantain and mullein; common; the latter not as much so as formerly.

Horse mint and catnip; abundant.

Thoroughwort, hoarhound, nightshade and ground cherry; not common.

Jamestown weed, milk weed, poke weed, pig weed, yellow dock, sour dock, stinging nettle; common, but first named not as abundant as formerly.

Cat tail, Indian turnip, arrow head, yellow and white lady slipper; abundant, except lady slipper now rarely found.

Bulrush, spear grass, crab grass, foxtail, iron weed; violets, daisies, buttercups, sweet william, golden rod, and various minor wild plants and flowers, still as abundant as ever.

The words "abundant" and "common," as used above, refer generally to indigenous conditions. Many of the indigenous trees and plants have become extinct. Their places are supplied by imported trees and plants from all quarters of the globe, originally domesticated, but which have spread to fields and forests and flourish as luxuriantly as those native to the soil.

This enumeration gives some idea of the variety of wild products of which the soil and climate of the county are capable and indicate, in some measure, the resources from which both the aborigines and the early settlers could draw means of subsistence from the forests and prairies.

#### FAUNA

The native fauna of the county were abundant and varied. The game of the forests and prairies, and the redundant life of the streams furnished the Indians and the early settlers with their main sources of livelihood.

The American elk once roamed through

the land and herds of deer were numerous, the latter furnishing the Indians and early settlers not only with food but with moccasins and clothing. The deer were so numerous that they did not become extinct until the county was thickly settled. They were still occasionally seen as late as 1860.

The American buffalo were once common here and were mentioned by the early French explorers, but before the first permanent settlements had been made, the bison, through some strange instinct, migrated beyond the Mississippi. The heads, horns and bones of these animals were found in abundance as late as 1820, throughout the county, mute evidence of their former occupancy. The mighty mastodon, or mammoth, also dwelt here in prehistoric times, and their bones have been discovered in various places. The jaw bones and teeth of one was discovered, some years ago, within the limits of Alton, by Professor McAdams, the geologist, where a gully had been washed through a clay hillside, immediately above the limestone. One of the teeth weighed fifty pounds and was as hard and polished as ivory.

Carnivorous animals were once numerous. The black bear was occasionally seen by the early settlers, but soon became extinct. The panther and wild cat were also frequently encountered. The grey wolf and prairie wolf were common and it was long before they became entirely extinct. They were, for a time, a serious menace to the pioneers. Foxes were also common and a nuisance to the farmers. Their cunning enabled them to survive long after other carnivorous animals had been exterminated. They were especially numerous along the river bluffs, where the caves and crevices in the cliffs gave them secure hiding places. Grey wolves have been seen along the bluffs, within five miles of Alton, within the last decade, and a few foxes still have their habitat there.

The weasels, minks, skunks, raccoons, opos-

sums and wood chucks are still abundant. The badger and beaver have disappeared.

Of the squirrel family the fox and grey squirrel are still numerous in the forests, but the flying, ground and prairie varieties are less in evidence.

Hares, or rabbits, not only hold their own against the advance of civilization, but are, probably, as numerous as in primeval days.

Of minor fauna, bats, shrews, moles and water rats, there seems to have been little diminution outside of the cities and towns.

#### BIRDS

Madison county must once have been a paradise for the ornithologist. Of birds it has had many species, the majority of which are unfortunately extinct. Birds of prey were numerous and many species still remain. The turkey buzzard, pigeon hawk, swallow-tailed hawk, night hawk, Mississippi kite, red tailed hawk still remain with us; the great horned owl, barred owl, snowy and screech owl, the bald eagle and ring-tailed eagle, once common, are now seldom seen with the exception of the screech owl, which still makes night melodious sometimes even in the cities. A flock of screech owls remained on the premises of the editor during almost the entire summer of 1911, to the terror of other birds which made fierce onslaughts on them in the trees every evening until darkness put the owls in possession of the field.

The Carolina parrot was found in the county at an early day. Paroquets are spoken of in the writings of the first French explorers.

Other birds were numerous: Wood peckers of the hairy, downy, red-headed, golden-winged varieties. The ruby-throated hummingbird (always scarce), the chimney swallow, cliff swallow, whippoorwill, belted king fisher, pewee, scarlet tanager, summer red bird, barn swallow, blue martin, cedar bird, mocking bird, brown thrush, house wren, yellow bird, oriole,

snow bird, chipping sparrow, swamp sparrow, indigo bird, cardinal, bobolink, red-winged black bird, meadow lark, American raven, common crow, red bird and blue jay, are among those that are now or have been with us.

Of what are usually denominated game birds we have, or have had, the wild pigeon, common mourning dove, wild turkey, prairie chicken, pinnated grouse, ruffled grouse, kildee, bald head, yellow legged and upland plover, wood cock, English snipe, red-breasted snipe, curlew, Virginia rail, American swan, trumpeter swan, snow goose, Canada goose, brant, mallard, black duck, pin-tail duck, green-winged teal, shoveler, wood duck; red head, canvass back, butter ball and merganser ducks.

We have also had the sand hill crane, white heron, great blue heron, bittern, pelican and the loon. The wood ibis was here in the summer of 1854-5.

For the great portion of the enumeration made above the editor is indebted to a list prepared some forty years ago by the late Hon. W. C. Flagg.

#### DRIVEN TO THE CITIES

Thanks to our loose game laws, the so-called march of civilization, the dictates of fashion, and the licensing of thousands of pot hunters in every county, who slaughter everything that flies, the greater part of the numerous species of song birds, ornamental birds and game birds, the former habitues of the fields and forests, lakes and rivers, have become extinct. The wild pigeons that once darkened the sky in their flight and roosted in countless thousands in our forests, have utterly disappeared—not only from this section but from the country at large. The spring and fall flights of geese and ducks still continue, with several weeks spent twice a year in our lakes and rivers, but in constantly decreasing numbers.

There is no compensation for the loss of

these early denizens of our county in the arrival and vast multiplication of the belligerent English sparrow, whose good qualities, if any, are not yet revealed, while its pestiferous traits are self-evident.

It is a curious fact that such birds as we have left have, by an instinct of self-preservation, largely adopted urban life, and dwell more in the parks, towns and cities than in the open

country. This is because of the fact that they are safer in town than in the country. Municipal ordinances, generally, forbid the discharge of fire arms within corporate limits, while in the rural districts the pot hunter ranges at large, killing the farmers' and orchardists' best friends, without mercy, thus depriving them of nature's safeguard against the ravages of worms and insects.

## CHAPTER XXI

### LEGEND OF THE PIASAU

PROF. JOHN RUSSELL'S VERSION—ANOTHER VERSION OF THE LEGEND—ANCIENT MARK FOR ARROW AND BULLET—HOW LEGEND IS PERPETUATED—THE LEGEND OF LOVERS' LEAP.

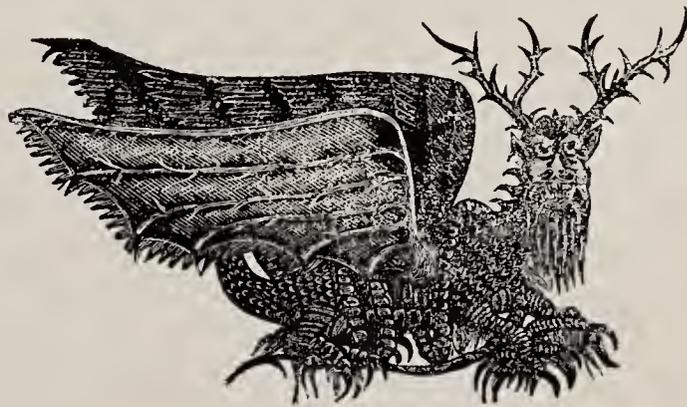
Reference has been made to the picture of the Piasau Bird portrayed on the Alton bluffs and which inspired the first French explorers with terror as they descended the Mississippi in June, 1673. There were various Indian legends connected therewith which were current among the tribes at the time of the first settlements by white men.

#### PROF. JOHN RUSSELL'S VERSION

The version of the legend published by Prof. John Russell in the early days is given below: "Many thousand moons before the arrival of the pale faces, when the great megalony and the mastodon, whose bones are still dug up, were yet in the land of the green prairies, the numerous and powerful nation called the Illini, inhabited the state which now bears their name and over the greater portion of which their hunting grounds extended. For many years they continued to increase in numbers and prosperity, and were deemed the bravest and most warlike of all the tribes of the great valley. At length in the most populous district of their country—near the residence of their greatest chief—there appeared an enormous creature,—part beast and part bird,—which took up its abode in the cliffs, and banqueted daily on numbers of the people whom it bore off in its immense talons. It was covered with scales of every possible color, had a huge tail with a blow of which it could shake the earth. From its head, which was like that of a fox

with the beak of an eagle, projected immense horns, and its four feet were armed with powerful talons, in each of which it could carry a buffalo. The flapping of its enormous wings was like the roar of thunder and when it dived into the river it threw the waves high up on the land.

"To this animal they gave the name of 'Bird of the Piasau,' or 'Bird of the Evil Spirit' (ac-



THE PIASAU BIRD

ording to some 'The bird which devours men') In vain did the Medicine men use all their power to drive away this fearful visitor. Day by day the numbers of the tribe diminished to feed his insatiable appetite. Whole villages were depopulated and consternation spread among all the tribes of the Illini. At length the young chief of the nation, Ouatoga, or Wassatoga, beloved of his people and esteemed their greatest warrior and whose fame extended even beyond the great lakes, called a

council of the priests in a secret cave, where, after fasting many days, they slept. And the Great Spirit came to the young Chief in his sleep and revealed to him that the only way to rid his people of their destroyer was to offer himself as a sacrifice.

"Ouatoga awoke, aroused the slumbering priests, and, informing them of what had occurred, announced his intention of making the required sacrifice. Ouatoga then dressed himself in his chieftain's garb, put on his war paint as if going to battle, and taking his bow and arrows and tomahawk, placed himself on a prominent rock overhanging the river (now called Lovers' Leap), and awaited the coming of the monster bird. Meanwhile, as had been directed in his vision, a band of his best braves had been concealed in the interstices of the cliffs, waiting, each with his arrow drawn to the head, until their chief should be attacked, to wreak their vengeance on their enemy. High and erect stood the bold Ouatoga chanting his death song with a calm and placid countenance, when suddenly there came a roar as of awful thunder, and in an instant the bird of the Piasau, uttering a wild shriek that shook the hills, swept down upon the chief. At that moment Ouatoga dealt it a blow with his tomahawk, and every bow of the braves, sprung at once, sent its arrow quivering up to its feather into its body. The Piasau uttered a shriek that resounded far over the opposite shore of the river and expired. Ouatoga was safe. Not an arrow, not even the talons of the bird had touched him.

"The Master of Life, in admiration of the generous deed of Ouatoga, had held over him an invisible shield. The tribe now gave way to the wildest joy, and to commemorate their deliverance painted the figure of the bird on the side of the cliff on whose summit the chieftain stood, and there it has endured for ages, a mark for the arrow or bullet of every red man who has since passed in ascending or descending the great father of waters."

#### ANOTHER VERSION OF THE LEGEND

Another version of the same legend, narrated in a volume published in 1838 by A. D. Jones, entitled "Illinois and the West," differs somewhat in detail as to the sacrifice of Ouatoga, and is as follows: "At length it was revealed to Ouatoga that a mode was possible by which the dread visitant might be destroyed. First, a noble victim was to be selected, from among the bravest warriors, who, by religious rites and ceremonies, was to be sanctified for



Ouatoga, Chief of the Illini

the sacrifice. Second, twenty warriors, equally as brave, with their stoutest bows and swiftest arrows, were to conceal themselves near the place of sacrifice. The victim was to be led forth and singly to take his stand on an exposed point of rock, where the ravenous bird would be apt to note and seize upon him. At the moment of descent the hidden warriors were to let fly their arrows with the assurance that the monster would fall.

"On the day appointed the braves, armed according to the instructions in the vision, safely reached their hiding places which commanded a full view of the fatal platform. The name of the victim had been kept secret up to the sacrificial hour. Judge, then, the consternation, when, dressed in his proudest robes, Ouatoga appeared, himself the voluntary victim. The tears and shrieks of the women, and the expostulations of the chiefs availed

nothing. He was bent upon his solemn and awful purpose.

“‘Brethren and children,’ he addressed them, ‘the Great Spirit is angry with his children. He hath sent us the scourge to punish us for our sins. He hath demanded this sacrifice. Who so fit as your chief? The blood of my heart is pure. Many moons have I been your chieftain. I have led you to conquest and glory. I have but this sacrifice to make and I am a free spirt. I am a dry tree, leafless and branchless. Soon I shall lie upon the wide prairie and moulder away. Cherish and obey the sapling that springs up at my root. May he be braver and wiser than his sire. And when the Great Spirit smiles upon you and delivers you, forget not the sacrifice of Ouatoga. Hinder me not—I go forth to the sacrifice.’”

How much of the “Legend of the Piasau” was tradition and how much imaginary with Professor Russell is a point of contention. That there was a legend connected with the painting on the cliffs seems indisputable. That it was connected with some great event or notable deliverance seems equally certain. It was known to the early settlers to be the subject of superstitious awe to the Indians remaining in the vicinity, and this superstition was not local but was wide-spread among the tribes of the Mississippi valley.

#### ANCIENT MARK FOR ARROW AND BULLETS

A. D. Jones further says, in his “Illinois and the West:” “The spot became sacred from the time of Ouatoga’s sacrifice and no Indian ascended or descended the river, at any time, without discharging his arrows at the man-destroying bird. After the distribution of fire arms among the Indians bullets were substituted for arrows, and even to this day (1838) no savage presumes to pass that magic spot without discharging his rifle and raising his shout of triumph. I visited the spot in June, 1838, and examined the image; and the

ten thousand bullet marks upon the cliff seemed to corroborate the tradition related to me in the neighborhood. So lately as the passage of the Sac and Fox delegations down the river on their way to Washington, there was a general discharge of their rifles at the Piasau Bird. On arriving at Alton they went ashore in a body, and proceeded to the bluff where they held a solemn war council, concluding the whole with a splendid war dance, manifesting all the while the most exuberant joy.”

This record of Mr. Jones is confirmed by old residents of Alton who recall this Indian council and dance, though some credit the ceremony to a delegation of Chippewas. The council must have taken place on the bluffs at the west end of what is now Prospect street. The painting on the bluff side, a few yards west of what is now known as “Lovers’ Leap, was immediately below the present residences of Mr. H. M. Schweppe and George D. Hayden. In the march of progress the painting of the Piasau Bird was quarried away and burned into lime—greatly to the disgust and dismay of antiquarians. Pioneer settlers relate that in early times, there was a cave in the bluffs near by, which was found full of bones. The presence of these bones was accounted for by the tradition that it was here the Piasau repaired with its victims and feasted on their flesh. Why such a gifted and ravenous monster, typical of the demons of the earth, the air and the water should have left any bones is not explained.

#### HOW LEGEND IS PERPETUATED

The name of the Piasau (shortened to Piasa but pronunciation retained) is perpetuated at Alton in hotels, associations and clubs, and in one of the main streets of the city, while the self-sacrificing chieftain, Ouatoga, is recalled to remembrance in the name of the handsomest pleasure yacht on the Mississippi, owned by Dr. W. A. Haskell, of Alton. The name, also, of the storied tribe of which Ouatoga

was the chieftain is perpetuated in the Illini Club House at Clifton Terrace and the splendid Illini Hotel at Alton. Thus does the present generation pay tribute to a traditional or mythical past, and enshrine it not only in song and story but in milestones of material progress.

#### LEGEND OF LOVER'S LEAP

Next to that of the Piasau Bird, the legend of Lover's Leap is perhaps the most noted and



LOVER'S LEAP AT ALTON

interesting of any that cluster around the vicinity of Alton. The point described is located at the southernmost extremity of Prospect street, in the city of Alton, where it ends in a sheer bluff rising two hundred feet from the bank of the river. It is one of the few landmarks of special interest in this vicinity that have escaped the defacing hand of civilization, and commands one of the most

magnificent views to be found anywhere in the Mississippi valley.

The following metrical version of the legend is by Frank C. Riehl, late of Alton.

Slow the summer day lies dying, in the shadowy arms  
of night,  
And the wind, its requiem sighing, sweeps around  
the headlands white.  
Hear it; like a soul in anguish, that, distracted, comes  
to weep,  
Fretting its fantastic pinions on the rocks of Lovers'  
Leap:  
Here, while pale the moonbeams glisten, let us sit  
and muse awhile,  
And the prospect will repay us for the moments we  
beguile.

Soft the landscape is, and dreamy, and the stars shine  
overhead:  
Far below the rippling waters glide along their sandy  
bed;  
Over stream and hill and valley Nature holds her  
court supreme,  
And I catch the tender cadence of a golden, olden  
dream.

Long ago, so runs the record, ere the paleface saw the  
land,  
And the red man in his glory trod the river's shining  
sand,  
Came a maiden here to worship every evening, when  
the sun  
Dipped behind the western woodland, and the daily  
chase was done—  
Came to thank the Blessed Spirit for the many  
mercies sent,  
And to ask for all her people grace and plenty, and  
content.

Fair she was, this dusky damsel, daughter of the  
tribal chief,  
And she bore a charmed existence in the popular  
belief:  
Many of the brave young warriors had contended for  
her hand,  
And though all had failed to win her, all were slaves  
to her command.

But it chanced one fatal evening, gazing hence across  
the stream,  
She beheld a youthful boatman, in the early twilight  
gleam,

And she hailed the comely stranger, till he turned in  
at the shore:

He was of another people, whom she ne'er had known  
before.

Each found pleasure in the other, and the chance  
acquaintance grew

Till they vowed to bide together, and exchanged  
love's pledges true.

But, alas! one eve they lingered, gazing on the peace-  
ful tide,

As the youth told his devotion, kneeling fondly by  
her side,

When their tryst was rudely broken, through a  
jealous rival's eyes

Who beheld an interloper winning thus his cherished  
prize,

And at once did spread the story that a hated  
enemy

Was enticing their fair princess from her native tribe  
to flee.

Then the chieftain, flushed with anger, seized his  
trusty bow and dart,

And forbade his warriors weapons—he would pierce  
the villain's heart:

Stealthily he stole upon them, all unconscious of their  
doom,

Till his shout of warning echoed like a death-knell  
through the gloom;

Instantly the maiden, pleading, sprang to shield her  
lover's form;

Woe! the deadly arrow speeding, sought her life-  
blood, fresh and warm:

Then the grim old warrior staggered,—he, a master  
in his art,

Who had never missed a target, shot his daughter  
through the heart;

And the youth, when comprehending, caught the fair  
form in his arms

While the angry horde, advancing, pressed him close  
with wild alarms;

When he sprang upon yon boulder, stood a moment  
calmly there,

Cast at them a cold defiance—then leaped out upon  
the air.

Afterwards they found them, mangled, lying on the  
rocks below,

And the hills re-echoed, sadly, the remorseful cries  
of woe.

Tenderly the twain were buried, on the summit, side  
by side,

While the Indian priest, foreknowing, at the service  
prophesied

That the place should e'er be sacred to the spirit it  
had served,

As the homes of many people who these favors well  
deserved—

That the Manitou's best blessings, ever coming from  
above,

Here would hold his chosen children in the happy  
bonds of love.

Little dreamed the savage savant how his words  
would be fulfilled,

That another, conquering nation on this sacred spot  
would build,

When his own had crossed the river, driven, never  
to return,

To the distant, arid regions where the sunset glories  
burn:—

Little recked he of the changes, coming down the  
vales of Time,

That should blight his native woodlands in the grand-  
eur of their prime,

When a wilderness of wigwams, mountain high be-  
side his own,

Should obliterate his footprints from the land which  
he had known.

But he spoke with truth inspired: Though the In-  
dian's sun hath set,

And his memory, most forgotten, only lingers with  
us yet

In a score of doubtful legends, such as that rehearsed  
above,

Illustrative of his nature, passionate with hate and  
love:—

Other hearts here oft have spoken loves as true as  
theirs of old,

And exchanged some tender token as the fateful tale  
was told:

And we hold the place in rev'rence, as each passing  
season brings

Joys that bide in every household, like a dove with  
folded wings,

While the voice of new endeavor, ever just before  
us, leads

On to braver, worthier efforts, loftier aims and better  
deeds.

Yes, methinks I have been dreaming, and we, too,  
must go to rest,

For the morrow brings new duties and another,  
nobler quest:

Peace enwraps the slumbering city, but the winds  
their vigils keep

Crooning their prophetic murmurs round the point  
of Lovers' Leap.

## CHAPTER XXII

### A "SPECTATOR" OF 1837

#### PIONEER BUSINESS MEN OF ALTON AND THE LINES OF TRADE IN WHICH THEY WERE ENGAGED—SOME BUSINESS MEN AND FARMERS OF 1822.

An interesting side light on the men who once constituted the business life of a community is offered by the advertisements in the local papers. In Chapter IX of this work the pro-slavery riots of 1837, in Alton, were reviewed. It is therefore appropriate to note the names of business men who were prominent, at that epoch, in the commercial life of the place. For this purpose a copy of the *Alton Spectator* of November 9, 1837, is selected. This paper was then published by William Hessin. His paper of this date contained no notice of the great pro-slavery riot, save a guarded allusion thereto introducing a statement by the mayor. In the next issue, November 16th, no reference whatever is made to the tragedy that was shaking the nation. Instead thereof we find this wail: "The times are so dull that they afford no news. We have examined all our papers for something new and have not been able to discover anything. The only portion of the community that strive to make news are the Whig editors. But as implicit reliance cannot be placed on their news we do not think it necessary to publish it. It wants confirmation."

The idea of looking at home for news seems not to have occurred to Mr. Hessin. The *Spectator* was a "Democratic-Republican" paper, a type somewhat prevalent at the present day. But, politics aside, the *Spectator* correctly reflected the business life of the

community in its advertising columns, and I find the following firms and lines of business represented therein:

Clawson & Cock, Alton Cash Store, general merchandise.

A. B. Roff, stoves, grates and hardware.

H. G. Van Wagenen, hardware and cutlery.

Willard & Whitney, medicines, paints, etc.

Paris Mason, Grafton, offers 5,000 bushels of corn for sale.

Marsh, Hankinson & Company, full line of drugs.

Hawley, Page & Dunlap, groceries and twenty barrels brandy just received by steamer Clarion.

Negus & Robbins announce receipt of fifty barrels of whisky.

R. T. Todd advertises a slaughter house conveniently located.

Townsend & Co. call attention to their pork and beef packing house.

S. Page and Horace Buffum announce dissolution of firm of Page & Buffum.

Van Antwerp, Noble & Company make a similar announcement of dissolution of partnership.

Joseph Andrews, administrator's notice, estate of Richard Andrews, deceased.

J. A. Townsend, N. Buckmaster, J. Webster Chickering, Jacob C. Bruner, William Lane and E. G. Sigerson, commissioners, an-

nounce the opening of the subscription books of the Calhoun Coal & Mining Company.

M. S. Link, administrator's notice, estate of John Link of Greene county, deceased.

W. L. D. Ewing, later governor and United States senator, advertises opening of a real estate office at Vandalia.

John King and Simeon Ryder announce closing out of firm of Reily & Hankinson.

John C. Pendergrass solicits patronage for barber shop.

Godfrey, Gilman & Company, three hundred barrels of flour.

Andrew W. Johnson, executor's notice, estate of Henry Hutton, deceased, of Carlyle.

N. R. Lurton invites the attention of the traveling public to his hotel at Delhi.

Hail Mason and D. Tolman advertise lots in Clifton, platted in 1836.

Alfred Cowles, horse strayed or stolen.

William A. Griffey warns public against purchasing note given by him to John Bolton.

William Martin and F. B. Burdock, lawyers, dissolution of partnership, former having been appointed to the bench.

J. C. Bruner, store robbed of \$1,500 in cash and notes. Warns against purchase of latter.

Alton Marine and Fire Insurance Company. Capital stock \$100,000; E. Marsh, president; B. I. Gilman, secretary. The directors then were: Simeon Ryder, A. Alexander, Stephen Griggs, Robert DeBow, J. M. Krum, Calvin Reily, A. Corey and J. A. Townsend. Opened for business September 13, 1837.

Gustavus P. Koerner asks for return of fourth volume of Jefferson's writings lost at Edwardsville.

Marsh, Hankinson & Co., agents for all kinds of fruit trees.

John A. Maxey and R. P. Maxey, administrators for estate of Bennet Maxey, deceased.

Samuel Force and Philip Sharp, co-partnership notice; blacksmiths.

Frederick Hoffmeister, bakery.

John Warnock, drygoods, hardware, etc.

Seth T. Sawyer, professional card, attorney at law.

W. W. Rice, clothing and boots and shoes.

Bailey & Bullock, attorneys at law; also offer store building for sale.

Drs. T. M. Hope and Horace Beall, physicians and surgeons.

Alfred Cowles and John M. Krum, lawyers; co-partnership from June 8, 1837.

Robert Smith, two rooms to rent in Middletown. Apply to subscriber, or Junius Hall.

Alex. W. Jones, George W. Olney, Jones and Olney, attorneys at law.

Taylor, Davis & McFee, Alton; H. Davis, Upper Alton, agents Brandreth's pills.

W. T. Dyer calls attention of citizens to his drug store.

Geo. T. M. Davis and William F. DeWolf, professional card, law partners.

Philip Sharp, carriage factory, corner Third and Beall streets.

Thos. R. Wilson, solicits patronage for Illinois Hotel at Edwardsville.

S. W. Robbins, clerk of Municipal court, official notice.

George F. Bristow, hat manufacturer.

Alfred Shannan, notice "To whom it may concern."

Miss Tolman & Company, milliners, late of Boston.

John Cherry, administrator of William Cherry, deceased, late of Macoupin county.

F. B. Murdock, city clerk, notice of extension of Front street.

William Kinney, commissioner, solicits proposals for the grading, bridging and masonry for the Alton & Mt. Carmel Railroad, from Alton to Edwardsville, fifteen miles.

U. F. Linder and Edward Keating, attorneys at law, professional card.

Francis Pottgen, administrator of estate of John Hamel.

Thomas B. Affleck, George Rockwell and Sidney Breese, merchants of Carlyle, announce dissolution of co-partnership.

John M. Krum, executor of estate of William S. Emerson. Notice to creditors.

Drs. Randle & Martyn, professional card.

George Quigley, administrator of estate of Charles F. Toomer, deceased.

Lewis J. Clawson, notice to his debtors.

Edward W. Dill, M. D., physician's card.

M. W. Carroll, saddlery and harness.

John A. Langdon, real estate office.

J. B. Hundley, advertises "A grand speculation in lands."

Jehu Meguir, saddlery and harness, trunk manufacturer.

William Ryrie, notice of opening of private school.

Henry Tanner, hardware and cutlery, stoves and castings.

George Smith and S. C. Pierce, inspectors of the penitentiary, call for proposals for the erection of thirty-two cells for the penitentiary, of hammered stone, similar to those already erected. Particulars furnished by S. C. Pierce, one of the inspectors, or John R. Woods, superintendent of penitentiary.

But the most prominent advertisement in this paper is that of the delinquent tax list for 1837. It occupies five columns. The names of the owners of the several pieces of property are not given, merely the number of the lots and blocks. The number of pieces of property advertised is 794, a large number for a town of only 2,500 inhabitants and indicates that the panic of 1837 had struck Alton with full force. The sale is advertised by S. W. Robbins, city collector, and is to take place on December 25th. A queer way to celebrate Christmas. Much of the property so advertised probably belonged to non-residents.

The county delinquent list advertised in same paper December 21, 1837, by W. T. Brown, C. C., amounted to only two columns, or 316 acreage tracts, and appears to have been of lands outside of corporate limits of towns.

This review of the advertising columns of

a paper published seventy-five years ago gives a comprehensive idea of the enterprise of the business men of that day and of the lines of trade they were engaged in, and also indicates that the professional men of that day were not opposed to announcing their willingness to serve the public. Of course the list does not include all the business and professional men then located in Alton. It only gives those who were advertisers.

The *Spectator* was the pioneer paper of Alton, established in 1832, as noted elsewhere, and was certainly enjoying a liberal advertising at the period covered by the files of 1837-8, and it is rather surprising that its publication was discontinued early in 1839. The general slump in business following the pro-slavery riots and the panic of 1837 probably account for its untimely end.

#### SOME BUSINESS MEN AND FARMERS OF 1822

W. R. Crossman, of the *Edwardsville Republican*, has a copy of the *Edwardsville Spectator* of Tuesday, February 19, 1822. It is whole No. 141, edited by Hooper Warren. It is a five-column folio, yellow with age but still quite legible. Its terms to subscribers are two dollars per year, with twenty-five per cent added if payment is delayed. Its advertising rates are one dollar per square, first insertion; fifty cents each subsequent insertion; larger advertisements at proportionate rates.

The leading article on the first page is a report, three columns long, of the organization of the first agricultural society in the state, with rules and regulations. This organization was effected February 9, 1822, at Edwardsville. Those persons signing the rules and regulations and thereby becoming members are: Micajah Cox, Edward Coles, Curtiss Blakeman, George C. Allen, James Canfield, Jarrot Dugger, Isaac Ferguson, John Murray, Paris Mason, Jordan Uzzell, Rowland P. Allen, Henry Kelly, Abraham Prickett, Justus D. Seelhurst, George Churchill, Rob-

ert Reynolds, Sr., William Otwell, Jacob Judy, Daniel Meeker, Robert G. Anderson, Robert Pogue, William G. (illegible), Robert Collet, John Todd, Charles W. Hunter and David Swett.

The editorial notes are few. The leading article is a criticism of the president for removing the postmaster at Albany and appointing a congressman in his place. Another editorial paragraph admonishes administrators and judges of probate "who can read" to acquaint themselves with the provisions of the law as regards the publication of notices of settlements of estates "in the nearest newspaper." A correspondent indulges in a sarcastic communication criticising the campaign of Edward Coles for governor.

J. C. Bruner and David Stucky, partners in the hatting business, publish notice of firm dissolution. R. & J. Pogue advertise for rent "that large and elegant Mansion House in Lower Alton, lately occupied by Charles W. Hunter, containing eight rooms and other convenient outhouses attached to same."

Joseph Conway, county clerk, publishes a legal notice in which Theophilus W. Smith is complainant vs. Jacob C. Mott, et al. Thomas Smith publishes probate notice in settlement of estate of William Smith. William Wood publishes a similar notice in settlement of estate of Joanna Cox.

Two notices from E. C. Bery, state auditor, one to purchasers of lots in Vandalia and the other to officers of militia. Josias Randle gives notice that he has sued out writ of foreign attachment against the estate of Francis Gantz.

Paul & Ingram offer to accept Illinois State Bank paper in exchange for goods at their St. Louis store.

Notice of suit for divorce by Louisa Valentine against John Valentine in St. Clair county circuit court.

Chancery case of Harvey Lane vs. William H. Harrison and Olin Ormsby, trustees of estate of John F. Hamtrach.

Professional card of Theophilus W. Smith, lawyer (later judge of supreme court).

Card from Congressman Daniel P. Cook, turning over law business to Samuel D. Lockwood (also, later, judge of supreme court).

P. H. Winchester offers Land Office money, or State paper of Illinois, at small advance, for five hundred dollars in notes of State Bank of Tennessee.

Another advertiser announces that a moderate sum of Illinois State paper will purchase 160 acres of land in Marine Settlement. Inquire at *Spectator* office.

Land Office Money. The secretary of the treasury gives notice that only bills of following banks will be received at the Edwardsville Land Office: Bank of United States and branches; Bank of Illinois, Shawneetown; banks of Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Richmond and Baltimore, except City Bank; banks of District of Columbia, except Merchants and Franklin banks.

The following advertisement tells its own story of old slavery days in Illinois. The remarkable thing is that it should appear in a strong anti-slavery paper, like the *Spectator*:

"Wanted—A young, active, indentured negro woman who can be well recommended for sobriety and honesty. A liberal price will be given for one of above description if application be made immediately. Inquire of the printer."

## CHAPTER XXIII

### THE CENSUS FIGURES

#### POPULATION 1820-1910—ANALYSIS BY DECADES—INDUSTRIAL GROWTH IN WESTERN MADISON COUNTY—POPULATION BY TOWNSHIPS—RACIAL TYPES.

The first census of the United States was taken in 1790 and the first in which Illinois figured was in 1810, eight years before the territory was admitted to the Union and two years before the organization of Madison county; hence the first Federal enumeration in which Madison figured is the fourth census, taken in 1820. The county at the last date consisted of all that territory lying north of its present southern boundary and east of its present eastern boundary as extended to the north border of the state, which included one-third of the whole area of Illinois. In 1821, by the organization of new counties to the northward, the county had been reduced to its present dimensions with the exception of eighteen sections in the northeast corner. These sections were taken from Madison and set off to Bond in 1843, thus reducing Madison to its present dimensions. This explanation will account for the apparent loss of population between 1820 and 1830, the census of the former year covering vastly more territory than that of 1830.

#### POPULATION 1820-1910

The following table shows the census returns from 1820 to 1910, inclusive:

1820 .....	13,550
1830 .....	6,221
1840 .....	14,433
1850 .....	22,441

1860 .....	31,351
1870 .....	44,131
1880 .....	50,141
1890 .....	51,535
1900 .....	64,694
1910 .....	90,747

#### ANALYSIS BY DECADES

According to this table the comparison of gains in population, in each decade, should begin with 1830, when the area of the county was the same as now with the exception of the eighteen sections set off from it in 1843. The increase between 1830 and 1840 was 8,212; from 1840 to 1850, 8,008; from 1850 to 1860, 8,910; 1860 to 1870, 12,780; 1870 to 1880, 6,010; 1880 to 1890, 1,394; 1890 to 1900, 13,559; 1900 to 1910, 26,053.

The increase the first thirty years from 1830 to 1860, was very uniform, being between 8,000 and 9,000 in each decade. Between 1840 and 1850 the gain was less than the previous decade, owing to the setting off of the eighteen sections to Bond, as mentioned. Between 1860 and 1870, notwithstanding the losses caused by the Civil war and the restrictions of natural increase, there was a gain of 3,870 over the previous decade of peace. The next decade showed a gain of less than half as much, but the smallest increase in the county's history was between 1880 and 1890 when it only numbered 1,394. The slump in increase from 1870 to 1890, was due to the

depression following the war, to the decrease of European immigration and to the exodus of our farmers to the newer lands of the west. But the renaissance came with the next decade when the increase was nearly ten times that of the ten years previous. But the greatest increase in the county's history came in the last decade, when the revised census returns showed a population of 90,747, an increase of 26,053 or 40 per cent.

INDUSTRIAL GROWTH IN WESTERN MADISON

The remarkable gain of 39,612 in the last twenty years, is owing, mainly, to the wonderful growth of manufactures on the west side of the county, including Alton, Collinsville, Granite City, Madison, Wood River and Venice, where vast industries have developed in the last twenty years and mainly in the last ten. The magic growth of Granite City and Madison is one of the wonders of the age. In 1890 their sites were corn fields—now they are large and flourishing cities. The west side of the county, from Alton to Venice, known as the American Bottom is the site of several of the greatest industries in the United States.

The gain in population, in the last twenty years, has been almost wholly in the cities, adding Edwardsville to those named above. The rural townships have, as a rule, declined in population. This is due to several reasons, including the lure of the cities, the higher wages paid in factories and the fact that with the improvements in implements and machinery, constantly in progress, less labor is required on farms to accomplish a given amount of work. For illustration the rural townships of Chouteau, Fort Russell, Foster, Godfrey, Hamel, Leef, Marine, Moro, Omphgent, Pin Oak and St. Jacob have less population now than they had in 1890, notwithstanding the great gain in the county as a whole.

POPULATION BY TOWNSHIPS

The following tables show the increase or decrease by townships, in the last twenty years according to the last census :

	1910	1900	1890
Madison County.....	90,747	64,694	51,535
Alhambra township, including Alhambra village.....	1,216	1,245	1,122
Alhambra village.....	433	368	.....
Alton township, including Alton city.....	17,828	15,241	11,057
Alton city.....	17,528	14,210	10,294
Ward 1.....	3,020	.....	.....
Ward 2.....	2,566	.....	.....
Ward 3.....	1,953	.....	.....
Ward 4.....	2,865	.....	.....
Ward 5.....	2,187	.....	.....
Ward 6.....	2,581	.....	.....
Ward 7.....	2,356	.....	.....
Chouteau township.....	768	875	954
Collinsville township, including Collinsville city and Maryville village.....	10,607	5,812	5,224
Collinsville city.....	7,478	4,021	3,498
Ward 1.....	1,350	.....	.....
Ward 2.....	1,198	.....	.....
Ward 3.....	1,611	.....	.....
Ward 4.....	1,439	.....	.....
Ward 5.....	1,880	.....	.....
Maryville village.....	729	.....	.....
Edwardsville township, including Edwardsville city and Glen Carbon village.....	8,705	6,907	4,844
Edwardsville city.....	5,014	4,157	3,561
Ward 1.....	888	.....	.....
Ward 2.....	1,298	.....	.....
Ward 3.....	1,486	.....	.....
Ward 4.....	1,342	.....	.....
Glen Carbon village.....	1,220	.....	.....
Fort Russell township, including part of Bethalto village.....	1,067	1,214	1,284
Bethalto village (part of).....	113	126	468
Total for Bethalto village in Fort Russell and Wood River townships.....	447	477	879
Fosterburg township, including Fosterburg village.....	1,093	1,203	1,318
Fosterburg village.....	90	130	110
Godfrey township, including Godfrey village.....	1,787	1,666	2,040
Godfrey village.....	68	29	228
Hamel township.....	1,078	1,103	1,205
Helvetia township, including parts of wards 1 to 3 of Highland city.....	3,247	3,060	3,162
Highland city (part of).....	2,234	1,777	1,857
Total for Highland city in Helvetia and Saline townships.....	2,675	1,970	1,857
Ward 1.....	1,117	.....	.....
Ward 2.....	874	.....	.....
Ward 3.....	684	.....	.....
Jarvis township, including Troy city.....	2,828	2,298	2,196
Troy city.....	1,447	1,080	826
Leef township, including part of Saline village.....	666	741	790
Saline village (part of).....	61	91	.....
Total for Saline village in Leef and Saline townships.....	112	151	.....
Marine township, including Marine village.....	1,515	1,653	1,650
Marine village.....	685	666	637
Moro township.....	907	1,068	1,107
Nameoki township, including parts of wards 2 and 3 of Granite city and part of Madison village.....	6,050	2,834	1,558
Granite city (part of).....	4,255	1,315	.....
Total for Granite city in Nameoki and Venice townships.....	9,903	3,122	.....
Ward 1.....	554	.....	.....
Ward 2.....	3,160	.....	.....
Ward 3.....	2,202	.....	.....
Ward 4.....	2,031	.....	.....
Ward 5.....	1,956	.....	.....
Madison village (part of).....	150	.....	.....
Total for Madison village in Nameoki and Venice townships.....	5,046	1,979	.....
New Douglas township, including New Douglas village.....	948	931	1,024
New Douglas village.....	499	469	555
Olive township, including Livingston and Williamson villages.....	2,627	773	697
Livingston village.....	1,092	.....	.....
Williamson village.....	648	.....	.....
Omphgent township, including Worden village.....	2,062	1,499	1,472
Worden village.....	1,082	544	522
Pin Oak township.....	933	1,026	1,119
St. Jacob township, including St. Jacob village.....	1,428	1,460	1,648
St. Jacob village.....	534	464	475
Saline township, including parts of wards 1 to 3 of Highland city and parts of Millersburg and Saline villages.....	1,487	1,348	1,142

	1910	1900	1890
Highland city (part of).....	441	193	.....
Millersburg village (part of) Pierron P. O.) [For total, see Burgess township, Bond County.]	81	.....	.....
Saline village (part of).....	51	60	.....
Venice township, including Venice city, part of Granite city, and part of Madison village.....	14,421	6,335	1,463
Granite city (part of).....	5,648	1,807	.....
Madison village (part of).....	4,896	1,979	.....
Venice city.....	3,718	2,450	932
Ward 1.....	591	.....	.....
Ward 2.....	597	.....	.....
Ward 3.....	2,530	.....	.....
Wood River township, including Benbow City, East Alton, East Wood River, and Wood River villages, Upper Alton city, and part of Bethalto village.....	6,579	4,402	3,459
Benbow City village.....	205	.....	.....
Bethalto village (part of).....	334	351	411
East Alton village.....	584	454	.....
East Wood River village.....	400	.....	.....
Upper Alton city.....	2,918	2,373	1,803
Wood River village.....	84	.....	.....

### RACIAL TYPES

Referring to the above: Part of Alton township, including the village of North Alton, was annexed to Alton in 1907. In 1910, after the taking of the census, the village of Upper Alton was consolidated with Alton under the name of the latter, giving the municipality of Alton a total population, in the spring of 1910, of 20,446.

The character of the population has changed radically since the organization of the county in 1812, when the settlers were almost entirely Americans, but the large German immigration of later years and the removal of Americans westward, have caused a great change in the racial types in the county. The greatest transformation has occurred within the last twenty years with the influx of a large laboring population to the industrial cities, mainly from southern Europe. The county is now a great

alembic of many nationalities which, in coming years, will blend into a new racial type, in which the characteristics of some nationalities will be lost and others assimilated. Whether the Madison county inhabitants, of the next century, will be an improvement on the original American type remains for future historians to record.

The proportion of native and foreign born citizens of Madison county is not yet available from the census of 1910, nor the proportion of males to females. In lieu thereof the statistics for 1900, under these heads are given: Native born, 55,765; foreign born, 8,929; whites, 61,861; colored, 2,817. Native born males, 28,702; native born females, 27,063; foreign born males, 5,139; foreign born females, 3,763. Native whites of native parents: Males, 15,187; females, 14,047. Native whites of foreign born parents: 12,041 males; 11,673 females. The native whites of native parents aggregated 29,234. The foreign born and the native whites of foreign born parents aggregated 32,627, showing that in 1900 the foreign born and the native born of foreign parents exceeded the native born of native parents by 3,393. This shows that the foreign born and their descendants were in the majority in 1900, and, owing to the great foreign immigration of the last ten years, are in still great preponderance today.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### THE COAL MINING INDUSTRY

FIRST DISCOVERIES OF COAL IN ILLINOIS—FIRST ILLINOIS RAILROAD—FIRST MINES IN MADISON COUNTY—RAILROAD BUILDING—PROGRESS OF THE INDUSTRY—WORKING AND SAFEGUARDING THE MINES—SOME COAL MINING STATISTICS.

Father Louis Hennepin, a Recollet missionary, accompanied La Salle, the great explorer of the west, on his first expedition to the Illinois country from Canada and makes the first historical mention of coal in this state. Having reached the Miami country the explorers were seeking a portage by which they could reach the Illinois river.

#### FIRST DISCOVERIES OF COAL IN ILLINOIS

La Salle, while prospecting the country, became separated from the others and searching parties were sent out for him. "On the second day they found him," Father Hennepin says, "his face and hands all black with the coals and wood he had lighted during the night which was cold." This was a short distance from the headquarters of the Illinois. Father Hennepin further wrote: "There are mines of coal, slate and iron, and lumps of pure red copper which are found indicate that there are mines which will one day be discovered." Later writers made it possible to identify the locality with greater certainty. In 1720 Father Charlevoix arrived at the junction of the Kankakee and Illinois rivers. Lower down he speaks of a fall called la Charbonnerie, "because they find many coals in its environs." This was in what is now La Salle county. Later French explorers speak of coal along the Illinois river, especially on the northwest side

of the river near the site of the old Kaskaskia Indian town, now Utica. In his *Gazetteer*, in 1823, Beck says: "Coal is found in great abundance in different parts of the state."

In "Wild's Valley of the Mississippi Illustrated," it is stated that "the first discovery of coal in the bluffs was made by the monks of La Trappe, who located on the great Cahokia Mound in Madison county in 1807. Their blacksmiths complained of a want of proper fuel, and on their being informed that the earth at the foot of a tree that had been struck by lightning was burning, they went to the spot and, on digging a little below the surface, discovered a vein of coal." The bluffs referred to are about a mile northeast of the Cahokia mound.

#### FIRST ILLINOIS RAILROAD

The first railroad in Illinois was a coal road. It was built by Governor John Reynolds in 1837 and ran from what is now East St. Louis to the bluffs near the line of Madison and St. Clair, but lying within the latter county. The Governor owned a large tract of land on the bluffs in which coal had been discovered. He was anxious to get it to market and for that purpose built a crude railroad across the marsh to the river, six miles distant. Piles had to be driven on which the wooden rails were laid. For a while horse power was used. Later,

iron rails were obtained from Pittsburg. On their arrival holes were punched in them by blacksmiths and spikes made to fasten them to the ties. This was the pioneer railroad in the Mississippi valley. A number of years ago Walton Rutledge, of Alton, then county surveyor, was engaged in verifying the boundary line between Madison and St. Clair, in connection with the surveyor of the latter county, and traced the old embankment on which the first railroad in Illinois was built.

#### FIRST MINES IN MADISON COUNTY

Walton Rutledge, the efficient state mine inspector for the Eighth district, furnishes the editor with the following report of early coal mining in Madison county: In 1840 coal seam No. 1 was found to outcrop on Mill creek, one half mile north of the present limits of the city of Alton. Drift mines were opened by N. Scharf, Joseph Hall and Richard Whyers. Coal was mined and hauled to the levee in Alton for use of steamboats and was burned by private consumers in the city. This was the first coal that was mined in the county. Land was bought and shafts sunk on the hills, later on, by Thomas Dunford and James Mitchell; also shafts were sunk in what was called Greenwood, or Buck Inn, by John Applewhite, Thomas Hall, John Rutledge and others. These mines were the first of any extent in the county and were known as Coal Branch.

In 1850 coal seam No. 6 was found cropping out on Wood river, three miles north of Fosterburg. Mines were opened there on Z. B. Job's land. Coal was hauled to what is now Godfrey, as the Alton & Sangamon road (now the Chicago & Alton) was just built out from Alton. It was supposed that this coal would supply the new road, but it could not compete with the Coal Branch product, which was nearer at hand, and the mines were abandoned. These mines were called the "new diggings,"

to distinguish them from the Coal Branch mines.

About 1851 a coal shaft was sunk at Edwardsville by Richard Cartledge, on seam No. 6, near the old distillery in the lower part of town. This was the first coal mined at Edwardsville. In after years shafts were sunk by Frank Shermack, John Gaffney, Wolf Brothers and Henry Voge. In about 1852 coal seam No. 6 was discovered cropping out on Wood river, two miles north of Bethalto. Two slopes were opened by a Boston company. A large number of miners were employed, a town was laid out and miners' houses built. This coal was brought into Bethalto by a spur track from the Alton & Terre Haute road; thence by this road to what is now Hartford, thence by spur track to the Mississippi river and taken in barges to St. Louis. These mines were abandoned during the Civil war, owing to scarcity of miners and labor troubles. In 1862 a coal shaft was sunk near the northern limits of Collinsville. In 1863 the Vandalia road was building through Collinsville and mines were sunk on its line first by John Maul and David Williams of Belleville. Other shafts were sunk, later on, by William Fletcher and others, followed by Dr. Lumaghi, Joseph Wickliffe and Andrew Delano; also by the Consolidated Coal Company of St. Louis. In 1872 a shaft was sunk at Troy.

In 1873 The Consolidated Coal Company sunk two shafts at Worden. Later on other shafts were sunk at Worden, De Camp and near Staunton, in Madison county, on what is now the Wabash railroad.

#### RAILROAD BUILDING

In 1885 a new railroad was built from Springfield to East St. Louis, which was afterwards acquired by the Illinois Central. A town site was located five miles south of Edwardsville, which was called Glen Carbon. Two coal shafts were sunk on this line, about

500 miners were employed who lived in Edwardsville and Glen Carbon.

About 1900 the Chicago & Eastern Illinois Railroad built a spur from the main line at Hillsboro to East St. Louis, passing through Madison county. A shaft was sunk on this line and a village site located called Livingston. About 500 miners live there. The town is two miles east of Worden.

In 1886 the Litchfield & Madison railroad was built through Madison county. Two large mines were opened on this line, near the county line and two miles from Staunton, and a village site located called Williamson. About 600 miners live there and are employed at the mines.

In 1888 the Donk Brothers of St. Louis, Missouri, built a railroad through the county from Madison to Troy, passing near Collinsville. One mine was sunk at Marysville, one at Collinsville and another shaft at Troy. The road is called the St. Louis, Troy & Eastern. The Donk Brothers Company is the largest in the county, employing about 1,000 men in its three mines.

#### PROGRESS OF THE INDUSTRY

Coal mining has become one of the most important industries of Madison county and has developed wonderfully in the last quarter of a century. There are fifty-five coal producing counties in Illinois and in 1910 Madison ranked fifth in output, which was 3,719,155 tons. It is surpassed in output only by Williamson, Sangamon, St. Clair and Macoupin counties. The greatest depth at which coal is mined in the county is three hundred feet at Williamson; the least depth is forty feet at North Alton. The thickness of the seams ranges from two feet at North Alton to seven feet at Worden, Prairietown, Glen Carbon, Cantine and Marysville. Williamson, Donkville, Edwardsville, Collinsville, New Douglas and Carpenter have six feet veins, Troy, five

feet, Bethalto and Moro four feet. The coal is all bituminous.

The immense growth of the mining industry is shown by comparison with the output in 1864, the earliest report available. In that year the output was 59,378 tons; in 1911 it was 3,766,002 tons. The average value of the product at the mines was \$3,968,784, dug out of the earth in a single year. The cost to the consumer delivered, was twice or more that amount on the average.

There are now twenty-nine mines in the county, sixteen shipping mines and thirteen local for home trade. Coal is shipped to St. Louis, East St. Louis, Alton and other points east and north on the Vandalia, T., St. L. & W. Railroad and Illinois Central, as well as over other lines west and south.

The seam of coal mined is the No. 6 of the geological formation of the state.

The first carload of coal ever received in Chicago over the Chicago & Alton, came from the mine of Thomas Dunford at North Alton. The road was completed from Joliet to Chicago in 1856-7 and Superintendent McMullin sent to the agent at Alton, R. P. Tansey, for a carload of coal. The agent had Mr. Dunford ship it at once. It was only ten tons, which is small compared to the loads transported today.

During the year 1910 there was a total of 4,322 persons employed at the mines. During the same period there were sixteen fatal accidents and eighty-four non-fatal which lost thirty days' time in work. There are three shipping mines located near Collinsville, viz: Lumaghi Coal Company, mines 2 and 3, and the Independent Coal Company. There is one mine at Troy, the Brookside Coal Company. These mines are on the Vandalia road. There are three mines on the St. Louis, Troy & Eastern Railroad, viz: No. 1, two miles north of Collinsville; No. 2, at Maryville; No. 3, at Troy. These mines are owned by the Donk Brothers Coal Company of St. Louis. There

are two mines at Glen Carbon, Nos. 2 and 4 on the Illinois Central, owned by the Madison Coal corporation of St. Louis. There are three mines on the Litchfield & Madison road: No. 1, near Staunton; No. 2, at Williamson, and No. 3, at Edwardsville. There are two mines on the Wabash road—one the Decamp mine, near Staunton, and the Kerns-Donnewald mine at Worden. One mine on the Chicago & Eastern, located at Livingston and owned by the New Staunton Coal Company of St. Louis, and one at Edwardsville on the T., St. L. & W., making sixteen shipping mines. Two local mines at Collinsville, one the Abbey Coal Company, the other the Bullock Brothers. One at Edwardsville, Home Trade Coal Company. One at Troy, the Troy Co-Operative Coal Company. Three at Bethalto, operated by Perry Meyers, James Hill and Ernest Rink, respectively. One at New Douglas, the Big Mound Coal Company. One at Moro, George Kabel, operator. One at Prairietown, Thomas Schuler, operator. One at Carpenter, W. H. Backs, operator. Two at North Alton, operated by Peter Syddal and Benjamin Eccles, respectively.

#### WORKING AND SAFEGUARDING THE MINES

The coal seams of Madison county run from the outcrop on the river bluffs to a depth of 400 feet in the east part of the county. Two-thirds of the coal of the county is mined by machines, and in two-thirds of the shipping mines the haulage under ground is done by electric motors. Mules gather the loaded cars from the working face to stations, where the cars are made up in trains and hauled to the hoisting shaft. Large and powerful machinery is used for hoisting. The greater part of the large mines are lighted by electricity. All mines have two shafts, one for hoisting the coal and for lowering and hoisting the employes in and out of the mine. The other shaft is used for ventilation, with suitable stairway for employes to come out in case of accident

by fire on the surface or machinery breaking down. A large number of the larger mines have all outbuildings made as near fireproof as possible. [The new law, which went into effect July 1, 1911, requires all shafts, buildings on surface and for a distance of three hundred feet from shaft underground, to be made fire-proof, with elevated tanks, pipes and hose to protect both bottom and top of all mines for a distance, also of three hundred feet.] Where machines are used one hundred tons of coal are mined by use of one keg of powder. In hand mines twenty-five tons are gotten out for each keg of powder burned. Some of the large mines have upwards of forty mules each, with two electric motors, and having an output of from 3,500 to 4,000 tons in eight hours. Madison county mines are very good and safe; that is, the larger mines. Engines, boilers and buildings are modern and nearly fire-proof. The underground works are kept in good and safe condition. Sixty per cent of the accidents are caused by falling coal and slate, as the seam is very high in some of the mines. There is coal enough in Madison county to last hundreds of years. It is this cheap fuel that has built up St. Louis and East St. Louis.

#### SOME COAL MINING STATISTICS (1870-1911)

Since the above was written the editor has received from Hon. David Ross, secretary of the State Bureau of Labor Statistics, the following statistical report of the coal mining industry of Madison county: For the coal mining industry for Madison county the following condensed figures are given, being the averages for each year for the past thirty years: Average number of mines, 28; average number of men, 1,945; average number of tons, 1,603,900; average value of product, \$1,396,917.

The first report of the coal industry made to the bureau was for the year 1882 by E. J. Molloy, inspector of mines for Madison

county. It is also found from an earlier report that the output of coal for the county for the year 1870 was 116,724 tons and for 1880, 239,725 tons.

The following is a detailed statement of the coal mining industry of Madison county for thirty years, taken from the annual coal reports of the bureau:

Year	Mines	Men	Tons	Aggregate Value	Year	Mines	Men	Tons	Aggregate Value
1882	26	1,165	578,000	\$ 861,220	1894	21	974	889,768	640,633
1883	27	295	767,200	1,020,426	1895	23	1,041	978,161	655,358
1884	29	833	560,636	591,471	1896	24	1,243	1,080,718	707,799
1885	28	889	601,816	503,118	1897	26	976	780,921	445,478
1886	29	1,127	604,214	532,917	1898	23	1,026	630,769	427,518
1887	29	807	521,705	418,407	1899	26	1,295	1,403,977	883,845
1888	26	828	512,948	450,882	1900	26	1,561	1,441,650	1,068,434
1889	23	1,015	490,181	441,653	1901	30	2,015	1,595,081	1,252,147
1890	23	783	646,228	574,497	1902	28	2,491	1,956,271	1,546,800
1891	27	835	719,308	539,481	1903	31	2,915	2,551,587	2,087,359
1892	22	890	873,770	664,065	1904	35	3,412	3,030,892	2,749,096
1893	22	972	951,894	140,574	1905	38	3,815	2,987,906	2,625,996
					1906	36	3,951	3,021,553	2,820,202
					1907	34	3,979	3,573,163	3,236,414
					1908	32	4,034	3,584,106	3,226,636
					1909	31	4,109	3,287,418	2,880,574
					1910	29	4,322	3,719,155	3,345,716
					1911	27	4,238	3,766,002	3,968,784
					Totals			48,116,998	\$41,907,510
					Averages	28	1,945	1,603,900	1,396,917

## CHAPTER XXV

### HON JOSEPH CONWAY

AN EARLY MADISON COUNTY LEGISLATOR WHO OVERTURNED THE STATE JUDICIAL SYSTEM TO GET EVEN WITH A CIRCUIT JUDGE.

*By Hon. Wm. A. Meese*

Joseph Conway was born in Kentucky and emigrated to Illinois territory, settling in Randolph county in the early part of 1811. At this time the Indians were very hostile and committed many murders of the whites in this territory. The people realizing their danger began making preparations for defense. Stockades were built in various sections of the southern part of the state, the then only inhabited portion of the territory, and several companies of "rangers" or mounted riflemen were raised. One of these companies was formed in Randolph county and while but a few of the muster rolls of these Ranger companies have been preserved, a payroll of militia from July 4, to July 29, 1811, of Captain William Alexander's company, has been found which shows the name of Joseph Conway enrolled as one of the company. How long he remained in the service is not known, but it is known that after his service in Alexander's company he continued for some time in the contractors' (now sutlers') department of the state militia on the frontier. Captain Alexander afterwards, from October 27, to December, 1814, was adjutant general of territorial militia. In 1812 Conway came to Kaskaskia, the then capital of the state, where he was admitted to the bar and where he commenced the practice of the law.

In 1814 we find that he had settled in Mad-

ison county, where on June 11, 1814, he and Abraham Pickett, afterwards a member of the general assembly, were appointed a committee "to superintend the construction of the judge's bench and other benches necessary for the courthouse." At the September term, 1815, he was appointed clerk of the court of common pleas for Madison county.

During the Third session of the territorial legislature, December 2, 1816, to January 14, 1817, Conway was clerk of the council (senate). In December, 1817, Judge Jesse B. Thomas appointed him clerk of the circuit court of Madison county. That he was a good politician we must admit, for we find that at the time he was appointed circuit clerk by Judge Thomas, he still held the position of clerk to the territorial council, serving there from December 1, 1817, to January 12, 1818.

Although Conway belonged to the anti-slavery party, we find from the records of Madison county that on February 8, 1818, "Jarret, boy fifteen years, bound himself to Joseph Conway for thirty years."

Under our territorial laws and for some years after the adoption of our state constitution (December 3, 1818), the indenturing of slaves was practiced. What became of Conway's indentured boy Jarret, cannot be learned.

Conway held the office of clerk of the circuit court until April 13, 1819, when he was

appointed by Judge John Reynolds clerk of the county commissioners court.

The legislature at its session in 1825 reorganized the judiciary by creating five circuit judges who were to hold all the circuit courts in the state, while the supreme court, composed of four judges, was to be held twice a year at the capital. Previous to this the supreme judges were obliged to attend the circuits. Of these circuit judges elected, Samuel McRoberts was an advocate of slavery and at the election in 1822 had been one of the leaders of that party. He was also a political opponent of Conway's and at a term of the Madison county circuit court over which Judge McRoberts presided, the latter on a technicality refused to allow Conway to testify on behalf of his friend, Governor Coles, who was on trial for manumitting his slaves without giving bonds as required by law.

The March term of 1825, of the circuit court of Madison county, was to appoint the clerks, and as Judge McRoberts held that they also had the power to remove them, one of his first judicial acts was to remove Conway and appoint Emanuel J. West, his political friend. Conway was well known and very popular and in 1825 was elected a state senator from Madison county.

The change in the judiciary had not proven a very popular move, and at the session of the legislature in 1826-7, a great outcry was raised against the extravagance of the judiciary system. Conway brought his grievance against McRoberts to bear against the entire judicial system, and thus one of the circuit judges was to be punished for proscription. A writer of that day in speaking of this matter said: "A talented young lawyer of stirring eloquence in the southern part of the state, a man possessing many qualities which admirably fitted him for a demagogue of the highest order, mounted the hobby and rode it in a storm of passion through several counties in the south." The legislature "repealed the

circuit system, turned four of the circuit judges out of office (including McRoberts) and required the judges of the supreme court to hold circuit courts. The chief reasons for the repeal of the system were its cost and the proscription of a popular clerk."

At this session of the legislature many important matters were acted upon, chief among which was the general act of incorporation. The subject of railroad building was for the first time brought up, and several charters were granted. It was during this session that Theophilus W. Smith, one of the supreme judges was up for impeachment, which, however, failed. This I believe was the first and only impeachment trial in this state. This session also first enacted a mechanic's lien law.

The state was now divided into five circuits, one of the supreme judges being assigned to each of the four, to hold two terms of court in each county yearly. One of the circuit judges, the Hon. R. M. Young, was retained on a circuit in the Military district. But one yearly term of the supreme court was provided.

Conway was first elected to the second session of the Fourth general assembly in 1825, as state senator from Madison county to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Theophilus W. Smith, and was reelected in 1826 to the Fifth assembly without opposition. He was again reelected in 1830. He resigned in 1833 after the close of the Eighth assembly, after a service of over seven years. Knowing Rock Island county was to be organized, he came up the river to Farnhamsburg (now Rock Island). Judge Richard M. Young, who had not been legislated out of office and who was Conway's friend, was to hold the first court in Rock Island county.

Prior to 1833 Rock Island county was included in the jurisdiction of Jo Daviess county. During 1833 the Legislature of Illinois passed an act declaring that all the territory embraced within the following boundaries,

to-wit: Beginning in the middle of the channel of the Mississippi river, on the north line of township 15 north, and west of the fourth principal meridian; thence running eastwardly on said line to the fourth principal meridian; thence north to the middle of the channel of Rock river; thence up the middle of said channel to the Maroas d'Ogee slough; thence along the middle of said slough to the middle of the channel of the Mississippi river; thence down along the middle of said channel to the place of beginning—should be formed into a county to be known as Rock Island county.

The voters of this county for the first time met, pursuant to notice, at the house of one John Barrell in Farnhamsburg on Monday, July 5, 1833. They organized by selecting Joseph Danforth, Joel Wells, Sr., and William H. Simons, judges; and Joseph Conway and W. Thompson, clerks. The total number of votes cast was sixty-five and resulted in the election of the following: County commissioners, George W. Harhan, John W. Spencer and Col. George W. Davenport; sheriff, Benjamin F. Pike; coroner, Levi

Wells; justices of the peace, George W. Harlan, J. B. Patterson and Joel Wells; constables, George V. Miller, Huntington Wells and Edward Corbin.

On July 8th, the County Commissioners met at the house of John Barrell and organized by selecting Joseph Conway, clerk. Joseph Wells was selected as treasurer and assessor. Elections and courts were ordered to be held at the "House of John Barrell."

Joseph Conway acted as county clerk from 1833 to 1843, and circuit clerk from 1834 to 1847. The records of our county shed but little light on the history of our first clerk.

In 1834 he was appointed postmaster at Farnhamsburg. Previous to this time George Davenport had been postmaster and the office was located at his trading store at Rock Island. At this time the office was not a lucrative one, the Blue Book for 1833 stating that Davenport's annual compensation for that year was \$79.96.

In the early fifties, Conway left Rock Island and went south, and nothing further was heard of him.

## CHAPTER XXVI

### SLAVERY AND SLAVE HOLDERS

#### INDENTURED SLAVES—SLAVE HOLDERS IN MADISON COUNTY IN 1814—VALUE OF SLAVES AND HORSES IN 1820.

Reference has been made heretofore to the existence of a form of slavery in Illinois, surviving from the year 1717, when the Sieur Renault brought 500 slaves from San Domingo to the Illinois and Louisiana country to work the mines of precious metals supposed to exist but which, in reality, consisted only of the lead mines in Missouri. When he left the country, in disgust, several years later, he sold his slaves to the French residents of Cahokia and Kaskaskia. When the country east of the Mississippi was ceded to England in 1763, the right to hold slaves was conceded by the English to the inhabitants under the interpretation that slaves were property, or, at least, the treaty was so interpreted by the slave holders, and thus slavery was perpetuated in the territory.

When the Northwest territory was ceded by Virginia to the national government it was provided by Congress, in the ordinance of 1787, that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude "shall exist in said territory except in punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." But again this provision was nullified as to slaves already in bondage by a ruling of the courts that it (the ordinance) was prospective and not retroactive.

#### INDENTURED SLAVES

But in 1807 the legislature of Indiana, which then included Illinois, passed an act

which effected a modified form of slavery. It provided that negroes could be introduced into the territory and held as "indentured slaves." On the separation of Illinois from Indiana, in 1809, the Indiana code was adopted for the new territory, and thus southerners moving into Illinois were still enabled to hold the slaves they brought with them by having them indentured for a term of years by agreement with such slaves. Of such agreements the following from the Record of Indentures of Madison county is a sample:

Be it remembered that this day, to-wit the 15th of March in the year of our Lord 1815, personally appeared before me, Josias Randle, Clerk of the County Court of Madison county in the Territory of Illinois, Jack Bonaparte, a man of color, and Joshua Vaughn, both of the county of Madison, and the said Jack now being the property of said Joshua, and for other considerations, doth hereby agree and freely oblige himself to serve the said Joshua Vaughn, his heirs and assigns, ninety years, as a good and faithful servant, and the said Joshua Vaughn obliges himself, as long as said Jack continues with him, to furnish the said Jack with good and wholesome food, necessary clothing and all other necessaries suitable for a servant. In testimony thereof both parties have hereby agreed to the foregoing bargain in my office the day and year aforesaid.

JOSIAS RANDLE, County Clerk of Madison county.

Entered 1815. Term of service 90. Jack Bonaparte will be free 1905.

Test.

FIELDING BRADSHAW.

## SLAVE HOLDERS IN MADISON COUNTY IN 1814

It is probable that as the territory comprising this county was not settled by Americans until 1802, there were never many of the old, so-called, "French slaves" in the county. The slaves were mainly of the indentured class, brought into the county by emigrants from the south and subsequently indentured. But that they were classed as property and assessed as such is shown by the following record from the assessor's books of 1814: Ann Bradshaw, 2; Thomas Good, 1; John Jarvis, 1; Thomas Kirkpatrick, 1; Robert Renolds, 1; John Robertson, 2; William Rabb, 2; Jesse Stanker, 2; James Shelton, 1; Joseway Vaughn, 1; Joel Whiteside, 1; William Whiteside, 2. In 1814 the tax on bond servants or slaves was one dollar per head. The tax on horses was fifty cents per head. The total number of taxpayers in 1814 was 173.

## VALUE OF SLAVES AND HORSES IN 1820

Names of Holders	No. of Slaves	Value	No. of Horses	Value
William Archer . . . . .	1	\$300	1	\$ 75
Henry Cook . . . . .	1	400	5	295
Micajah Cox . . . . .	1	500	5	30
Ninian Edwards . . . . .	3	1,500	4	300
Isom Gillham . . . . .	1	700	4	300
Elizabeth Gingles . . . . .	1	100	2	75
James Gray . . . . .	5	850		
Jacob Gillham . . . . .	1	400	4	300
Henry Hayes . . . . .	1	500	5	350
William Hosey . . . . .	1	400	8	400
John Harris . . . . .	1	300	1	80
Wm. H. Hopkins . . . . .	1	500	2	180
Sam Jackson . . . . .	1	400	1	25
Jacob Judy . . . . .	2	500	7	300
Jepth. Lumpkins . . . . .	2	450	7	780
James Mason . . . . .	2	500	4	200

Names of Holders	No. of Slaves	Value	No. of Horses	Value
Jacob Lurton . . . . .	3	400	2	100
Robert Pogue . . . . .	2	650	1	50
Joshua Patterson . . . . .	1	100	2	150
Alsey Pulum (?) . . . . .	3	700	2	100
James Renolds . . . . .	1	300		
John Robinson . . . . .	2	300	3	150
Thomas Renolds . . . . .	3	600	3	150
Benj. Stephenson . . . . .	8	1,500		
Willie Scott . . . . .	1	600	4	200
James Shelton . . . . .	1	500	1	75
John Todd . . . . .	2	500	2	200
Clayton Tiffen . . . . .	1	300	1	75
Sarah Vaughn . . . . .	1	300	1	50
Emanuel West . . . . .	1	450	1	50

In 1820 the tax rate on personal property was five mills on the dollar; negroes and horses were taxed according to value and not per head, as in 1814. The number of tax payers in 1820 was about 1,200. (The foregoing data were taken from the tax list of Madison county, in the county clerk's office, for the years 1814 and 1820.)

This condition of servitude of both indentured servants and the descendants of "French slaves" continued until 1845 when the supreme court of the state declared them free. It was against these and other barbarous black laws that Governor Coles fulminated in his first message to the legislature in 1822 which precipitated the great anti-slavery struggle of 1824, when the attempt was made to fasten slavery upon the state in the same form as it existed in the south. In that famous campaign, as stated in a previous chapter, Madison county cast 563 votes for freedom and 351 for the proposed slave amendment to the constitution thus repudiating the institution.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### “AFFAIRS OF HONOR”

CAUSE OF SHIELDS-LINCOLN DUEL, THE “REBECCA ARTICLE”—MATTER SATISFACTORILY SETTLED—TWO OTHER DUELS “FALL THROUGH”—ANOTHER MADISON COUNTY “AFFAIR OF HONOR.”

The celebrated “Lincoln-Shields duel” of 1842, of which much has been written and which caused great excitement at the time in Alton and in which two of her citizens bore the part of peace makers, deserves mention in the annals of Madison county. In the summer of 1842, at about the worst period of the hard times when the state banking system had collapsed and the people were unable to pay their taxes, the collectors being instructed by the state officials to receive nothing but specie in payment of taxes and the citizens having nothing wherewith to pay except the depreciated script of the banks, were in much distress. Thereupon the officers of the state suspended the collection of taxes of 1842, which action was held to be beyond their province.

#### CAUSE, THE “REBECCA ARTICLE”

James Shields was then auditor of the state, and his ruling in first ordering the collection of taxes in specie and then suspending the collection altogether was severely criticised by Mr. Lincoln in an article dated “Lost township,” signed “Rebecca,” and published in the *Sangamon Journal* of September 2, 1842. It was written in jesting style but gave Shields great offense, as it held him up to ridicule. The mercurial blood of the Milesian gentleman rose to the top of the tube. He demanded of the editor of the *Journal* the name of the author of the “Rebecca letter” and was

given that of Mr. Lincoln. That gentleman was then at Tremont in Tazewell county, and thither Shields repaired accompanied by his friend, Gen. John B. Whiteside. Arriving at Tremont he immediately sent a note to Mr. Lincoln demanding an apology. Mr. Lincoln replied to the note, refusing to make any explanation on account of the menacing character of Shields’ demand. Other correspondence followed, culminating in a note from Shields naming General Whiteside as his friend, to which Mr. Lincoln replied, naming a Dr. E. H. Merriman as his friend. These two “friends” now secretly pledged their honor to each other to agree upon some amicable terms of settlement and compel their principals to accept them, and to procrastinate the matter adjourned further proceedings to Springfield.

Arriving at Springfield Monday night, September 19th, Lincoln left early the next morning for Jacksonville, to escape arrest, dueling being against the state law. He was accompanied by William Butler, leaving instructions with his second, Dr. Merriman, in which he avowed the authorship of the “Lost Township” letter; said it was written for political effect and was not intended to reflect on Shields’ private character as a man or a gentleman, and concluded by saying that if the explanation was not satisfactory “the preliminaries of the fight are to be:

"First—Weapons: Cavalry broadswords of the largest size such as are now used by the cavalry company at Jacksonville.

"Second—Position: A plank ten feet long and from nine to twelve inches broad, to be firmly fixed on edge on the ground, as the line betwixt us which neither is to pass on forfeit of his life. Next a line drawn on the ground on either side of said plank and parallel with it, each at the distance of the whole length of the sword and three feet additional from the plank; and the passing of his own such line by either party during the fight shall be deemed a surrender of the contest.

"Third—Time: On Thursday evening at five o'clock, if you can get it so; but in no case to be at a greater distance of time than Friday evening at five o'clock.

"Fourth—Place: Within three miles of Alton on the opposite side of the river, the particular spot to be agreed on by you."

The position prescribed for the combatants on the field looks like the cropping out of one of Lincoln's jokes, as each would be, seemingly, out of harm's way, but the advantage would certainly have been with Lincoln owing to his great height and length of arm.

These instructions were read to General Whiteside by Dr. Merriman who declined to agree on terms of settlement until they should meet in Missouri. To have accepted them in the state would have violated the oaths of office of both Shields and Whiteside, who were state officers. All parties now left for the field of combat: Lincoln and his party by way of Jacksonville where they were joined by Dr. Bledsoe; and Shields and Whiteside by way of Hillsboro, where they were joined by General Ewing. Arrived at Alton, they were further joined by Dr. T. M. Hope. The Lincoln party had also been joined at Jacksonville by Dr. R. W. English, later postmaster at Alton. In the meantime Gen. John J. Hardin of Jacksonville and Dr. R. W. English of Carrollton, later postmaster at Alton, had also arrived and, as

mutual friends of both parties, presented the following proposition, on the arrival of both parties in Missouri:

ALTON, Sept. 22, 1842.

"Messrs. Whiteside and Merriman: "As the mutual personal friends of both Messrs. Shields and Lincoln, but without authority from either, we earnestly desire a reconciliation of the misunderstanding existing between them. Such difficulties should always be settled amicably, if it is possible to do so with honor to both parties. Believing ourselves that such an arrangement can possibly be effected, we respectfully but earnestly submit the following proposition for your consideration: Let the whole difficulty be submitted to four or more gentlemen to be selected by yourselves, who shall consider the affair and report thereon for your consideration.

JOHN J. HARDIN,  
R. W. ENGLISH.

#### MATTER SATISFACTORILY SETTLED

This proposition was submitted to both principals and accepted on the ground by them with slight modifications. Then followed correspondence between the referees of both parties who were John D. Whiteside, William Lee, D. Ewing and T. M. Hope for Shields; and E. H. Merriman, A. T. Bledsoe and William Butler for Lincoln. In the first note exchanged the Shields referees asked the Lincoln referees to "explain the offensive matter" in the article in controversy. The Lincoln referees, in reply, stated that Mr. Lincoln in the "Lost township" article had written for political effect and with no intention of reflection on the character and standing of Mr. Shields as a man and a gentleman. Thus the controversy was settled and no blood shed. The referees on both sides united in a saying that the interference of Messrs. Hardin and English "was of the most courteous and gentlemanly character."

Dr. English, in his later years after the war and when a resident of Alton, took great pleasure in relating to his friends the incidents of this prospective duel in which he acted as mediator. "All parties," he said, "returned to

Alton on the ferry boat. There was a great crowd on the levee awaiting their arrival. Some wag on the boat, in order to have a joke on the crowd, took a log of wood, covered it with a sheet, so as to resemble a human figure, and as the boat approached the landing bent over the figure and engaged industriously in wielding a fan, giving the impression that he was attending a wounded man." Thus ended the great fiasco.

#### TWO OTHER DUELS "FALL THROUGH"

Two other challenges to duels resulted from this occurrence. The first was a challenge from Shields to William Butler, one of Lincoln's seconds. Shields took offense at a report of the fiasco which Butler sent to the *Sangamon Journal* and challenged him to fight a duel. Butler promptly accepted and, as the challenged party, named the place and weapons. Shields' seconds refused to accept the terms, as the place named was within the state and their principal could not accept without violating his oath of office. Thus the affair ended.

Out of this last affair grew another challenge, this between Merriman, Lincoln's second, and Whiteside, Shields' second, originating from the character of the notes exchanged between Whiteside and Merriman in the Shields-Butler controversy. Whiteside was the challenger and Shields acted as his friend, while Lincoln figured as Merriman's second. This duel fell through on account of disagreement as to time and place.

Of special interest in the Lincoln-Shields duel is the comment made thereon by the *Alton Telegraph and Democratic Review* then edited by Judge Bailhache. It is vitriolic in its criticism of the future president and of the man who was to be thereafter a general in the Mexican and Civil wars and a senator from three states. In his issue of October 1st, the editor says: "Our city was the theatre of an unusual scene of excitement during the last

week from the visit of two distinguished gentlemen of Springfield, who, it was understood, had come here with a view of crossing the river to answer the requisitions of 'the code of honor' by brutally attempting to assassinate each other in cold blood. We refer to this matter with pain and the deepest regret. Both of them are, and have been for a long time, our personal friends. Both we have esteemed in all the private relations of life, and consequently we regret that what seems a duty we owe the public compels us to allude to the disgraceful and unfortunate occurrence at all. We consider, however, that both of these gentlemen have violated the laws of the country and insist that neither their influence, their respectability nor their private worth should save them from being amenable to those laws they have violated. Both of them are lawyers; both have been legislators of this state and have aided in the construction of laws for the government of society; both of them exercise no small influence in the community—all of which, in our estimation, aggravates instead of mitigates their offense. Why they should be permitted to escape punishment, while a friendless, penniless and obscure person, for a much less offense, is hurried to the county jail, forced through a trial with scarcely the forms of law, and finally immured within the walls of a penitentiary we are at a loss to conjecture. It is a partial and disreputable administration of justice, which, though in accordance with the spirit of the age, we must protest against. . . .

"We call upon Attorney General Lamborn to exercise a little of the zeal which he is continually putting in requisition against less favored but less guilty offenders, and bring all who have been concerned in the late attempt at assassination to justice. Unless he does this he will prove himself unworthy of the high trust that has been reposed in him.

"How the affair finally terminated, not having taken the trouble to inquire, we are un-

able to say. The friends of Mr. Shields and those of Mr. Lincoln claim it to have been settled on terms 'honorable' to both—notwithstanding the hundreds of rumors—many of which border on the ridiculous—that are in circulation. We are rejoiced that both are enabled to return to the bosom of their friends, and trust that they will now consider, if they did not before, that rushing unprepared on the untried scenes of Eternity is a step too fearful in its consequences to be taken without preparation.

“We are astonished to hear that large numbers of our citizens crossed the river to witness a cold-blooded assassination between two of their fellow beings. It was no less disgraceful than the conduct of those who were to be actors in the drama. Hereafter, we hope the citizens of Springfield will select some other point to make public their intention of crossing the river to take each others' lives, than Alton. Such visits cannot but be attended with regret, and with unwelcome feelings, and the fewer we have of them the better. We should have alluded to this matter last week but for our absence at court.”

#### ANOTHER COUNTY AFFAIR OF HONOR

Another “affair of honor” in which a resident, or former resident of Madison county, was a principal occurred in 1841. The gentleman was Hon. Theophilus W. Smith, of Edwardsville, then a judge of the supreme court. It seems that the election of Harrison in 1840 to the presidency had caused a bitter partisan feeling throughout Illinois, which had gone Democratic, and culminated in an act of the

legislature adding five Democratic judges to the supreme court in order to overcome the influence of the Whig members, then in the majority, and who, it was feared, would decide a certain alien case in a way inimical to the Democrats. The contest over the matter at issue was bitter and many controversies arose which threatened serious consequences. Judge Smith, it was charged, had given currency to certain reports in regard to the intentions of his associates on the bench. These reports were the basis of a bitter speech made by Hon. John A. McClernand in the legislature assailing the Whig members of the court. Judge Smith denied circulating the reports, but when the fact was brought home to him he was stung into sending a note to McClernand, by the hands of his friend Dr. Merriam (subsequently General Shields' second), couched in such language that it might or might not be construed into a challenge. McClernand promptly accepted it as a challenge, named the place of meeting, which was to be in Missouri, the weapons rifles, and distance forty paces. The fact of the challenge and acceptance becoming known and Attorney General Lamborn lodged a complaint before a justice of the peace in Springfield, whereupon Smith was arrested and placed under bonds to keep the peace. The affair being thus squelched, the belligerent judge left town to enter upon his judicial duties.\*

\*The greater part of the facts connected with these duels are condensed from Davidson and Stuve's "History of Illinois," who give the Springfield papers as their authorities. This does not apply to the local facts here given or the extract from the Alton paper.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### NOTED FUGITIVE SLAVE CASE

MULATTO GIRL LEFT IN ALTON—SEIZED AFTER MARRIAGE—RELEASED FOR \$1,200—ILLUSTRATES WORKINGS OF FUGITIVE SLAVE LAW—OVER FIFTY PER CENT TO “SLAVE CATCHERS”—AN EYE WITNESS OF THE TRIAL—JUDGE RESIGNS IN DISGUST—THE PRINCIPALS’ AFTER LIFE.

In the year 1853, a case involving the arrest of an alleged slave, under the provisions of the notorious fugitive slave law, transpired at Alton and attracted national attention. It was brought before Hon. Levi Davis, United States commissioner, by a slave trader, who had purchased the slave “running,” as the term was. The slave was an attractive looking young mulatto woman, who had supposed herself free. The story is told in the *Presbyterian Reporter* of March, 1853, of which the late Rev. A. T. Norton was the editor, and is given below.

#### MULATTO GIRL LEFT IN ALTON

“On Saturday, November 22, 1851, a young man came to the Alton House, in this city, and entered his name on the register as J. T. Leath. In his company was a mulatto girl, named Amanda Kitchell, at that time about seventeen. The young man was somewhat older. The pair were from Memphis, Tennessee. The girl had an aunt in town, with whom she found lodgings. The young man remained at the Alton House until the Monday following. He stated repeatedly, in the hearing of Mr. A. L. Corson, keeper of the Alton House, and of others, that the girl had been a slave in his father’s family, that he brought her here to set her free, and that he should send her free-papers as soon as possible.

#### SEIZED AFTER MARRIAGE

“The girl remained in Alton, residing in different families and sustaining a good character until December 23, 1852, when she was married to Alfred Chavers, a respectable young colored man of this city. During all this period of thirteen months, her aunt and other friends seem to have given themselves little or no concern about her free-papers, relying implicitly upon the word of the young man—who was her master’s only son—that she was free. Under this pleasing illusion, she remained in her husband’s house, unsuspecting of danger, for about three weeks after her marriage. But on Saturday, Sabbath, and Monday, the 15th, 16th, and 17th of January last, two or three men were noticed prowling about town, and visiting the houses of various colored citizens, pretending they wished washing done.

“About sunset of the last of these days, five armed men burst suddenly into the house of Alfred Chavers, in his absence, seized his wife, who was sitting by the fire, and without giving her time to take a bonnet or a shawl, dragged her into the street and hurried her off to the office of the United States commissioner, Levi Davis. Here a pause ensued until the court could take supper, when the trial proceeded.

“The leading spirit in these outrageous proceedings was Malcolm McCullom. Of the other four, two were witnesses brought with him from Memphis—one his brother, J. C. McCullom—one a witness found in Alton; the other, the constable employed to make the arrest. McCullom had laid his train well. He had three witnesses to prove the girl’s identity, all the paper documents which the Fugitive Slave law of 1850 requires and a power of attorney from J. T. Leath, the father of the young man who brought Amanda here. These proofs the commissioner deemed sufficient and immediately consigned Amanda, in due form, to the tender mercies of the slave-catcher. No time was allowed for deliberation, or for the collection of rebutting evidence.

“Amanda was marched off to the Franklin House and carefully guarded through the night. During all this time, there was no outbreak. Most of the citizens knew nothing of what was going forward; and those who did, suffered the odious Fugitive Slave law to pursue, unobstructed, its merciless course.

#### RELEASED FOR \$1,200

“The next morning, January 18th, negotiations were entered into for Amanda’s redemption. McCullom had the impudence, at first, to demand \$2,000. When Chavers begged him not to take away his wife, promising to redeem her, the brute replied that he ‘wanted her for a wife himself!’ He finally, however, reduced his demand to \$1,200, and there he stood inflexibly saying that if \$1,199.99 were proffered, he would not take it. In the course of the day, the money was raised; \$1,000 by voluntary donations from the citizens, and \$200 by loan—\$100 of which was from the savings of an industrious colored girl. These \$1,200 were handed to the slave-catcher and the girl restored that evening to her husband.

“The next morning it was observed that the McCulloms did not take the ‘Altona,’ the regu-

lar 9 o’clock packet for St. Louis; but went on board the ‘Excel,’ an Illinois river boat, which passed down about an hour after the ‘Altona’ left. Why was this? We have it on good authority, that young Leath—the same who brought Amanda to Alton—was on the ‘Altona’ that morning, having come up on her the evening previous. Did the McCulloms wish to avoid him? Had he—having failed to procure from his father the girl’s free-papers—followed them all the way from Memphis, to prevent the accomplishment of their design? These questions we have not now sufficient light to answer positively; but from the evidence before us, we imagine the young man honestly designed to set the girl free. For this purpose he brought her here, without the knowledge of his father, and left her here, telling her and others that she was free and that he would send her free-papers; which he doubtless expected to procure, but could not. As to his motives in pursuing such a course, we hazard no conjecture.

“We have said that McCullom proceeded against Amanda under a power of attorney from J. T. Leath, the elder. All the documents which he used in the trial, were in accordance with the idea that he was only Leath’s agent. He appeared in no other character until after Amanda had been adjudged to him. When, however, the citizens of Alton wished to purchase Amanda’s freedom, it came out that McCullom was her true owner. While proceeding against her as the slave of another man, he carried in his pocket a bill of sale—the original of which is now in Amanda’s possession—from J. T. Leath to himself. This document is as follows:

“For, and in consideration of FOUR HUNDRED DOLLARS, in hand paid, I have SOLD to Malcom McCullom, ALL MY RIGHT, TITLE, AND INTEREST, with a certain female slave named Amanda, aged 18 or 19, and of yellow complexion, and who is now a fugitive, supposed to be in the State of Illinois. I guaranty the said girl to be a slave for life; but I do not guaranty her recapture; the said McCullom buying

the chances of her, and he being at all expenses for her recapture; but I give the use of my name and my power of attorney to proceed for her recovery under the authority of my name and right.—JANUARY 11, 1853.  
J. T. LEATH."

"The power of attorney from Leath to McCullom was of the same date.

"Now we ask, with all due deference for lawyers and judges, if a man can legally—we say not morally, that is too plain a question to be argued a moment—but can a man legally act as agent for another, when and where he is himself entire and complete owner, and that other has no more present right or claim than the man in the moon? If this question is answered in the negative, then the entire legal proceedings in Amanda's case were contrary to law; as every one, with the least spark of a soul, knows they were to all natural justice.

"Again: Amanda is termed a fugitive. She was recovered under the Fugitive Slave Law. But was she a fugitive? Did not her own master's son take her away, carry her to a free State, and leave her there, telling her and others that she was free? If there was any fugitive in this case it was J. T. Leath, the son, and not Amanda Kitchell, the servant. We believe it is both law and gospel, constitution and common sense, that when a slave is brought into free territory by those who claim ownership, and left there, that slave is therefore free.

#### ILLUSTRATES WORKINGS OF SLAVE LAW

"This case exhibits the practical workings of the Fugitive Slave law. We have just been reading a copy of this law, contained in the *Western Law Journal* of November, 1850. It is preceded by the following just and truthful remarks: 'In its serious aspect, it seeks to secure the purely legal right of the master to his slave, or to indemnify him for his loss, by violating the plainest principles of justice, that no man shall be deprived of his liberty

upon an ex parte trial; by setting aside the constitutional guarantee of the writ of habeas corpus, which can never be suspended except in cases of rebellion or invasion; by declaring that the decision of the lowest judicial officer known to the law, upon one of the gravest questions that can be submitted to any tribunal, shall be final; by holding out a premium, in the shape of double fees, for a decision adverse to liberty; by forbidding any inquiry, before that officer, into the facts which constitute the very gist of the defense, and confining it exclusively to a question of identity; by punishing public officers, guilty of no fault or negligence, for their inability to resist irresistible force, or inevitable accident; and by determining beforehand the quantum of damages in a civil suit between two citizens, and fixing those damages without any reference to the value of the property, and at an exorbitant amount. Looking at the law in another aspect, one cannot but smile at the wisdom that seeks to make laws effectual by merely piling up penalties; and hopes, by outraging justice and common sense, to induce all good citizens to aid in their execution.'

#### OVER FIFTY PER CENT TO "SLAVE CATCHER"

"The citizens of Alton have the comfort of knowing that, by the operation of this law, they have been swindled out of \$1,200; more than one-half of which must be clear profit to the slave-catcher. Yet, all this is nothing to the degradation. These \$1,200 are so much 'Black Mail.' This money has been extorted from us by the crack of the slave whip, and at the pistol's mouth. While looking at it in this aspect, we have seen the strong man weep bitter tears of indignation. Because we believed a decent-looking woman—whose father was a full-blooded white man—might, perchance, have a human soul, and not desire to be dragged away from her newly-married husband and thrust back into

that slavery from which she thought herself forever rescued, we must, at the bidding of a black-hearted slave dealer, armed with the Fugitive Slave law, pay \$1,200 as the price of our philanthropy! Well, better so a thousand fold, than to possess un-human, un-sympathizing hearts! But what a burlesque to call this a land of freedom, when we are obliged to submit to such extortion, or resign our humanity!"

"The above article was penned by the editor of this magazine. He has personally, and with much painstaking, investigated the facts, and feels quite sure of their correctness. The opinions he has expressed, will, of course, be taken only for what they are worth; but the facts may be relied on.

"Some of our readers may be curious to see the bill of sale by which Amanda at last came into possession of herself. Here it is:

"For, and in consideration of the sum of twelve hundred dollars, to me in hand paid, by Amanda, the Mulatto girl, mentioned in the above bill of sale, (that from Leath to McCullom on a previous page,) I do hereby sell and transfer all my right, title, and interest, in and to the said Amanda; and I do hereby guarantee unto her, her freedom and absolute control of herself, and that I have good rights so to dispose of her to herself; as witness my hand and seal, this 18th day of January, 1853.

" 'MALCOM McCULLOM."

#### AN EYE-WITNESS OF THE TRIAL

The case excited intense public interest as may be inferred from the above recital. Mrs. B. F. Sargent, of Alton, who witnessed the trial, or a part of it, favors the writer with such incidents thereof as she saw or heard. Mrs. Sargent is the last survivor of her generation, of a family that has been prominent in the growth and development of Alton during the past seventy-five years. Her maiden

name was Miss Susan Phinney, and her brother, the late Mr. Charles Phinney, was actively engaged in the mercantile business in Alton from 1838 until his death in 1904, a period of sixty-six years. She is doubtless the only survivor of those who participated in or witnessed the trial. And now in a serene old age with mental faculties unimpaired, she recalls with interest the early days of Alton. At the time of the trial she was at the residence of her sister, Mrs. E. L. Dimmock on Second street, which was separated from the office by a narrow vacant lot. The windows were open and she saw the proceedings and heard something of what passed.

The woman and her friends were grouped on one side of the room, and the slave catcher and his assistants on the other. Hon. George T. Brown, then a young attorney, appeared for the defense. Judge Davis sat at his desk which was piled high with legal authorities he had been consulting. The prosecuting and defendant lawyers presented their cases, and when the arguments were concluded the judge rendered his decision in favor of the prosecutor, remarking in addition: "It is the law and this is my duty under the law." All his sympathies were with the woman and he gave the decision reluctantly, but it was in accordance with the law and his duty under his oath of office.

Mrs. Sargent recalls the face of the slave catcher as a repulsive one. When he saw how much sympathy there was for the woman and that an effort would be made to purchase her release he kept raising the price of her redemption until it reached the sum of \$1,200. All classes of citizens, white and colored, joined in raising the sum necessary. Chavers mortgaged the little home owned by himself and his mother, and other colored men helped to the best of their ability. Mrs. C. W. Hunter, wife of Major Hunter, personally circulated a subscription list. Some of the Abolitionists, Mrs. Sargent says, were reluctant to

subscribe for the reason that they did not believe in the purchase or sale of human beings, but, in this case, their sympathies overcame their scruples and they subscribed liberally.

A notable change in public sentiment is here exhibited, sixteen years previous to this incident Lovejoy had been slain in Alton by a proslavery mob, for advocating the freedom of the slave; but later, when the horrors of slavery are brought to their doors, we find the citizens uniting in raising a large sum to purchase liberty for a slave. Thus was Lovejoy's sacrifice vindicated in the place of his martyrdom.

#### JUDGE RESIGNS IN DISGUST

Judge Davis felt the affair so keenly, when the iniquity of the slave law was thus brought home to him for the first time, that he indignantly resigned this office of commissioner, refusing longer to hold a position where he could be made a party to the enforcement of a law so obviously opposed to morality and humanity. Judge Davis was for many years one of Madison county's most distinguished lawyers and was held in universal esteem. He was a native of Cecil county, Maryland, and was born in 1808 of an old Revolutionary family. He came to Illinois prior to 1830, in

company with David Davis afterwards of the United States supreme court. He located near Vandalia, in 1835, was elected state auditor by the legislature and served two terms. When the state capitol was located at Springfield he removed to that city, and came to Alton in 1846. He was prominent in public affairs and was a friend of Lincoln, Douglas, Trumbull and other great men of the day. He was a man of the highest integrity and of spotless character. In his young manhood he was a soldier in the Black Hawk war of 1832 and his three sons, Capt. James W. Davis, Surgeon Charles Davis and Lieut. Levi Davis, Jr., served with honor in the Civil war as officers in the Ninety-Seventh Illinois. Judge Davis died at the residence of his son, Dr. Davis, March 3, 1897, at ripe age of eighty-nine.

#### THE PRINCIPALS' AFTER LIFE

A word as to the Chavers family: The husband, Alfred Chavers, "ran on the river" and, some two years after this incident lost his life in a disaster on a steamboat plying between St. Louis and New Orleans. After his death his wife removed to a town in Southern Illinois where she had relatives, and nothing more seems to have been known of her in Alton. The couple left no children.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### CASUALTIES IN THE COUNTY

THE TORNADO OF JUNE, 1860—TORNADO AND CYCLONE OF THE SEVENTIES—DESTRUCTIVE WIND STORM OF 1896—GREAT RIVER FLOODS—EARTHQUAKE SHOCKS—EXPLOSION OF POWDER MAGAZINE.

The first destructive hurricane of which there is any mention in history is that which occurred June 5, 1803. The storm moved from the southwest to the northeast across what is now Madison county. It swept over the American Bottom, cutting a swath about three quarters of a mile in width, demolishing houses, tearing up trees, destroying stock and everything movable in its tempestuous pathway. It swept the water out of the lakes, scattering the fish therein far out on the prairies. It carried in its wrathful embrace tops of pine trees from fifty miles out in Missouri. There were but few inhabitants then in the county and no one was killed, but several were severely wounded by flying rails and timbers.

On May 17, 1838, a violent hurricane crossed the county, which prostrated fences, trees and insecure buildings. It was accompanied by a heavy fall of rain.

A heavy hail storm visited townships 3 and 4, range 7 west, on July 24, 1854. Some hailstones were picked up after the storm which, it was declared, weighed a pound. Roofs were greatly injured, window panes shattered and the fruit and foliage stripped from trees. Many turkeys, chickens and geese were killed by the hailstones.

#### THE TORNADO OF JUNE, 1860

The most destructive tornado which ever devastated the county was that which struck Alton on Saturday evening, June 2, 1860. The *Alton Courier* of June 4th, says, in recounting it: "In twenty minutes it destroyed property to the value of many thousand dollars. No lives, however, were lost and but few persons injured. The German Catholic church, at the corner of Henry and Third streets and built last year at a cost of \$9,000, is almost a complete wreck, the basement and part of the upper front wall alone standing. The steeple was blown off the Episcopal church. It is said the church is almost a total loss, the walls being much sprung and cracked. The church cost about \$12,000. The organ is ruined. The steeple was blown from the Methodist church. The roof was also considerably injured by the fall. Loss \$3,000. The house of D. Simms, just south of the church, was completely crushed by the falling steeple. It was worth \$1,800. No loss in the city is commented on with more and warmer expressions of sympathy than that of the *Democrat* office. The building, presses, engine, stock and all are a complete wreck. The entire loss must be at least \$8,000. Over one

hundred houses throughout the city were damaged, and the total loss of property is estimated at \$200,000."

#### TORNADO AND CYCLONE OF THE SEVENTIES

Another fearful tornado was that of March 8, 1871, which crossed the river at St. Louis coming from the southwest, and swept through this county with destructive effect. At East St. Louis it did an immense amount of damage and was so resistless that it lifted a locomotive from the track and landed it in the ditch. At Nameoki, in this county, it struck a string of box cars and hurled them a considerable distance, besides doing great damage to houses, barns and out-buildings. Fragments of steamboats, destroyed at the St. Louis levee, were carried clear across Madison county and landed in the timber and fields along the northern border. A church at New Douglas, in which service was being held, was stood up on end and the congregation precipitated to the lower level.

Still another terrific tornado, or rather cyclone, was that of May, 1873. At Alton the famed funnel shaped cloud swept across the river from the south, passed between the Topping store and Farber's mill (now the Stanard mill)—the lot between being vacant and, by creating a vacuum, caused the east wall of the mill to fall outward from the basement to the roof of a three story building. The wall was of brick and three feet thick. The front wall of Basse's mill on Front street was also blown in. The fourth story of the Armory Hall building, corner of Third and Piasa streets, was torn off. The cyclone then swept southeast and took the flagstaff and chimneys off the City Hall, then passed diagonally across the street and crushed a two-story brick, northeast corner of Market and Second streets, leaving not one brick upon another; then rising higher took off the chimneys of the three story brick adjoining, occupied by Dr. Haskell's office; next, moving northeast

and still rising clipped the chimneys off the Ursuline Academy and disappeared in the higher altitude. The freaks of these cyclones are curious; for instance, the fourth story of the Armory Hall was blown off for the second time in this disaster, the first being destroyed in the great tornado of 1860.

#### DESTRUCTIVE WIND STORM OF 1896

One of the most destructive tornadoes which ever visited this locality was that of May 27, 1896, which swept over St. Louis, crossed the river into East St. Louis and thence passed into Madison county. In St. Louis it did incalculable damage to property and exacted a toll of 500 lives. It blew down the approach to the Eads bridge in East St. Louis, a moment after the passage of a passenger train, wrecked the Relay depot and did a vast amount of damage throughout the city, especially to railroad property. The cyclone passed on through this county, with destructive effects to the rural districts.

#### GREAT RIVER FLOODS

In June, 1844, a terrible and destructive flood from the Mississippi and Missouri rivers swept over the American Bottom causing immense property loss though not as much as if the country had been more thickly settled. The river rose higher than ever recorded before or since. The American Bottom was flooded over its entire area from Alton to Kaskaskia, and steamboats were able to sail over it from St. Louis to the bluffs six miles from the river channel. In Alton the flood did great damage. All the stores on West Second street were flooded. Merchants went to their business in skiffs and sold goods to customers from ladders or while standing on their counters. A steamboat captain was anxious to sail his craft through Second to State street, but the merchants objected. They had trouble enough and feared further damage. Samuel Pitts, then as now a resident of



BLUFF LINE STATION AT ALTON (FLOOD OF 1903)  
[Depot platform 32 ft. above low-water mark]

Alton, says the flood extended up the Piasa valley as far as Ninth street. That was, of course, before the building of the railroad and culvert, when the surface of the valley was much lower, as was also true on Second street. Steamboats could have navigated up the Piasa valley as far as Ninth but for the obstruction of a bridge at Second street and one at Fourth. Other floods occurred in 1851 and 1858 but were of less extent.

The most destructive flood of later years was that of 1903 which was only a foot or so lower than that of 1844. It did far more damage, however, as the country was vastly more thickly settled. East St. Louis was inundated and all railroad communication therewith cut off, except, perhaps, by one line. All railroads from the east and north, terminating in that city, were obliged to route their trains to and from Alton where the passengers, mails and express freight were transferred to steamers. Missouri Point was completely inundated from St. Charles down, the flood extending from bluff to bluff of the rivers. All the railroads on the Point were cut off and their embankments swept away. The water rose to the platform of the Union station and in the waiting rooms of the Chicago, Pittsburgh & St. Louis depot the water was two feet deep. The river again flowed through Second street from State to Piasa, but did little damage beyond flooding cellars and first floors. All the mails for St. Louis from the east, and those from the west and south coming over the west side Burlington and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas were transferred through the Alton postoffice. This included many hundreds of registered packages. All these were entered on the register of the Alton office and dispatched therefrom and not a package was lost. The ordinary mail sacks handled through the Alton office numbered several hundred per day during the prevalence of the flood. This flood of 1903 marked 31.45 feet above the low water mark of 1866, which

is the standard, and 32.25 feet above the low water mark of 1909.

The following year the river again rose to flood height but the inundation was not as serious as that of the previous year. Late in the summer of 1907 another disastrous flood occurred which inundated Missouri Point and destroyed all the growing crops and did as much damage on the American Bottom. The remarkable thing about this flood was its late occurrence. River floods are usually expected in June, but this occurred in August when the corn was in tassel, and all crops on the river bottoms were lost.

These destructive floods are liable to occur whenever the high waters in the Mississippi and the Missouri come down simultaneously. The immense losses they involve are now, however, being greatly reduced by systems of dikes and embankments from Alton to East St. Louis and by raising the tracks of the railroads beyond flood height. The same system of protection is being prosecuted on Missouri Point opposite Alton, and extending along the Missouri river as far as St. Charles.

In this connection the following historic reference to early floods in the Mississippi is taken from an address before the State Agricultural Society by Governor John Reynolds in 1856: "At long intervals the floods of the Mississippi inundate the lowlands. In 1725 a great inundation of the American Bottom occurred. In 1770 another of less depth visited the bottom, and two years later, in 1772, a great rise in the river overflowed the entire Bottom. This flood tore away part of Fort Chartres (situated on the Mississippi twenty miles above Kaskaskia), whereupon the English garrison moved to the latter village. The next extraordinary flood occurred in the year 1785, and was next to the highest ever known on the Mississippi. I have often seen the marks of the high water of 1785 on the houses in the French villages, for many years after we settled in Illinois in 1800. The next great

inundation was in 1844, and was some higher than that of 1785. The height of the flood in 1844 is marked on a stone monument erected on Water street, in the city of St. Louis, and exhibits a terrific flood extending over the whole Bottom from bluff to bluff. These deep and sweeping inundations did much damage to the agricultural interests of the country."

#### EARTHQUAKE SHOCKS

Slight shocks of earthquakes have been experienced in this county during its history but none of a destructive character since the great earthquakes of 1811 which centered their violence about New Madrid, Missouri. The shocks then occurring in this county were more violent than any since experienced, but did little damage. The county was thinly populated and the houses being built mainly of logs, resisted the seismic disturbances successfully, but the shocks caused great alarm among the residents.

#### EXPLOSION OF POWDER MAGAZINE

The most serious stirring-up the people of Madison county have experienced was occasioned not by an earthquake shock but by the explosion of the powder magazine at Alton, on the 20th of June, 1840. The explosion was described in the *Alton Telegraph*, by Judge Bailhache, as "incomparably louder and far more destructive than the discharge of a

hundred pieces of the heaviest artillery." The powder magazine was situated on the bluffs, a few rods west of the penitentiary, and contained at the time six tons of powder. Judge Bailhache writes: "To describe with some degree of minuteness the damage done by this explosion would require columns of our journal; suffice it therefore to remark that scarcely one single building within the thickly settled part of our city remains uninjured, and that some of those nearest the site of the magazine have been literally reduced to heaps of ruins; chimneys demolished, roofs started and nearly blown off, windows and frames shivered to atoms are among the results of the explosion. But although fragments of stone of which the magazine was built were hurled with resistless force in every direction, some of them to the distance of nearly a mile, perforating houses and overthrowing everything in their way, no life has been lost so far as our information extends, nor any serious injury done to the person of anyone." The writer proceeds to narrate a series of hair-breadth escapes that were so remarkable as to be almost unbelievable.

The belief was universal that the explosion was the work of some villain, but for what object could not be conjectured. The offender, or offenders, were never discovered although the common council offered \$500 reward for their apprehension. The damage done to buildings was estimated at over \$25,000.

## CHAPTER XXX

### SCHOOLS OF MADISON COUNTY

FIRST STATE SCHOOL LAW—FIRST PUBLIC (FREE) SCHOOL IN THE STATE—PIONEER PUBLIC (PAY) SCHOOLS—EARLY SCHOOLS BY TOWNSHIPS—SYSTEM AND STATISTICS OF THE PRESENT—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS, 1870-1910.

*By Superintendent J. U. Uzzell*

At the very dawn of the nineteenth century, the pioneer settlers of Madison county began establishing schools for the purpose of teaching their children the meagre essentials of reading, writing, spelling, and "ciphering" to the "rule of three." The ordinance of 1787 gave great impetus to early education in Illinois by declaring that "Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." This ordinance appropriated the sixteenth section in each township to school purposes. This applied to the entire Northwest territory, including the present state of Illinois.

The enabling act of 1818 passed by congress to permit Illinois to take the necessary steps toward admission into the Union provided further that section sixteen be granted to the state for school purposes. It also stipulated that three per cent of the net proceeds of all congressional land sales after January 1, 1819, should be appropriated by the legislature for the "encouragement of learning;" one-sixth of which was to be used toward the establishing and support of a state college or university. Thus the foundation of our present magnificent State University was begun.

#### FIRST STATE SCHOOL LAW

The first general law of Illinois providing for state and local tax for school purposes was enacted in 1825. This law proved unpopular and was soon rendered inoperative by hurtful amendments; but in 1855 a more effective school tax law was enacted, providing for a state tax, an unrestrained district tax for the support of a six-months' school in every school district. To this law there was much active opposition, and it was not until the constitution of 1870 gave genuine recognition to the free school system of Illinois that the public schools became popular and effective.

Madison county's only college, Shurtleff, was first established by Rev. John Mason Peck, a Connecticut immigrant, as "Rock Spring Seminary" and was located in St. Clair county in 1827. In 1832 it was removed to Upper Alton, Madison county, and called Alton Seminary, the name soon thereafter being changed to Shurtleff College. Other higher institutions of learning in the county outside of the public system, are Monticello Seminary, at Godfrey, the first institution for the education of young ladies established west of the Alleghanies; the Ursuline Academy at Alton, a flourishing Catholic institution and

the Western Military Academy at Upper Alton, with an enviable record. All these institutions are spoken of in a previous chapter.

#### FIRST PUBLIC (FREE) SCHOOL IN THE STATE

Quoting Hon. Norman G. Flagg, in his "Notes on Madison County History" recently published in the *Madison County School Journal*: "The first public free school in Madison County and indeed in the state, was established in or near Alton in 1821, according to Ninian Edwards' 'History of Illinois.' At that time a town was laid out near what is now Upper Alton. The proprietors gave fifty lots for school purposes, and by an act of 1821 certain trustees were vested with the title to those lots and were empowered to levy a tax of not to exceed 75 cents a year on each lot. They were required to establish and maintain a free school for all children of school age in the town (see Laws, 1821, p. 39). But it was not until 1855 that the people of Madison county, as well as of Illinois in general, could boast of a free school plan in general, and it was not until the constitution of 1870 that the people of this great state could truly say 'we have a successful system of free public education.'"

#### PIONEER PUBLIC (PAY) SCHOOLS

While the first free school was not established in Madison county until three years after Illinois became a state (1821) it must be borne in mind that many public pay schools were established from time to time in different parts of the county. According to the reports of Hon. W. P. Eaton, a former school commissioner of Madison county, the first public (pay) institution was opened at Casterline's school in 1804, in township 3-8 not far from the present city of Collinsville. This school was taught by James Bradsburry. Elisha Alexander taught a school in the doorway of Mr. Judy's home in 1812, and a log school-house was built at the foot of the bluff midway between the homes of Mr. Judy and

Wm. B. Whitesides in 1814. In the block-house which stood on the farm of James Gillham on the Sand Ridge, in section 1, township 4-9, Vache Clark conducted a school during the year 1813, the school being continued several years under various instructors. In 1809-10 a school two and one half miles south of Edwardsville was frequently broken up by bands of hostile Indians. James Renfro, in 1810 or 1811, conducted a school on the farm of Mr. Moore near the south line of the county.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS BY TOWNSHIPS

In Jarvis township (3-7) the first school was taught by Jesse Renfro in 1824 at the old Gilead church. His salary was sixteen dollars per month. The first school in Alton township, so far as can be exactly known, was opened in November, 1831, by Mr. H. Davis on Second street, between Market and Alby. David Smeltzer conducted the first school in St. Jacob township, (3-6), 1812, in the old Chilton Fort. In 1817 a log schoolhouse was built near the Parkinson home, and later another cabin school was erected where the Augusta church now stands. In 1828 a better building was erected near Uzzell Spring, the teacher being Alexander Trousdale. In Marine township (4-6), Arthur Travis conducted a school in Major Isaac Ferguson's smokehouse in the year 1814. As early as 1805 Edward Humphrey taught a school near the "six-mile house" in Nameoki township (3-9). During the twenties. George and James Ramsey taught school in Helvetia township (3-5). In Hamel township (5-7) in 1825, Joseph Thompson and a Mr. Carver had charge of a school in a rude pole structure on the farm of Robert Aldrich. The earliest school in Pin Oak township (4-7) was taught by Joshua Atwater, 1809, in a primitive cabin. William Davenport was the first teacher in Alhambra township (5-6), his school being in the Hoxsey neighborhood; in

1832 a building was erected on section 19. In New Douglas township (6-5) Daniel Funderburk was the first settler and first teacher. In Fort Russel, Rev. Wm. Jones taught the first school in old Jones block-house. In Saline township (4-5) John Barber, Jr., conducted a school in 1825.

Again quoting from "Notes on Madison County History" in which the writer gives credit to the late Michael Brown of Brighton: "The first schoolhouse (in Alton) was a little log cabin, I suppose about fourteen feet square; the floor was made of split lumber, rough-hewed, and laid down in a very rough manner, but it was not used long. It was in the south part of town. A better house was built near the road running to Milton. This house, though built of logs, was comfortable and was used several years. The seats were not so comfortable. They were made of slabs, hauled from the saw-mill at Milton. The small scholars had to sit on these miserable benches without backs, and be very quiet, though some of them could not reach the floor with their feet."

#### SYSTEM AND STATISTICS OF THE PRESENT

From this primitive beginning, and under the benign influence of the state constitution of 1870 and subsequent legislative enactments, the public free school system in Madison has made almost miraculous progress. From a few scattering pay schools of pioneer days, public education has grown to be a mighty force in the affairs of the county. There are twenty-four school townships, the officers of which are three school trustees and a township school treasurer. These officers have charge of all school property and monies which are held in trust for the several schools of the respective townships. Each township is divided into a number of school districts, in each of which is located one or more school buildings. The schools of districts containing a population of less than one thou-

sand are directed by three school directors elected by the people; while in districts having one thousand or more people, the school affairs are in charge of a board of education elected by the people. Boards of education consist of six members and a president. In the city of Alton, in accordance with a special charter, the board of education consists of fourteen members and a president, appointed by the mayor and city council.

There are in all, 458 members of school boards, 72 school trustees, and 26 school treasurers, making a total of 556 school officers. In general charge over all of these is the county superintendent of schools and his assistant. The following list of facts taken from the county superintendent's annual report June 30, 1911, gives the best idea of the growth of the public school system in Madison County:

- Number of districts, 134.
- Number of school buildings, 166.
- Number of county schools, 126.
- Number of graded schools, 40.
- Number of persons of school age, 26,777.
- Number of persons enrolled in public schools, 15,742.
- Number of persons under 21, 38,117.
- Number of persons enrolled in private schools, 2,671.
- Total number of pupils in all schools, 18,413.
- Number of teachers, 450.
- Number of male teachers, 82.
- Number of female teachers, 368.
- Number of teachers in private schools, 76.
- Total number of teachers in the county, 526.
- Average number of pupils to each teacher (public schools) 35.
- Value of school property, \$1,054,004.58.
- Bonded indebtedness, \$286,200.00.
- Number of school libraries, 98.
- Volumes in school libraries, 25,117.
- Value school libraries, \$14,992.25.

Amount levied for all school purposes, \$359,340.25.

Amount paid teachers, \$222,630.36.

Average monthly salary for male teachers, \$92.25.

Average monthly salary for female teachers, \$52.24.

Amount collected by county superintendent for distribution, \$22,138.20.

Accredited high schools, 7.

Total high school enrolment, 1,091.

High school graduates, 147.

Number of high school teachers, 52.

Among the teachers of Madison county are numbered graduates from some of the best institutions of the nation. We have 150 normal, academy, college, or university graduates, and 250 who are graduates of high schools, or have equivalent preparation for their work.

The progress and importance of the public school system of the county can be especially noted in the increased number and improved architectural style of the school buildings. The greater number of the rural school-houses are well constructed and are ventilated, lighted and heated in accord with the best methods, many of them being supplied with furnaces. The villages and cities have buildings second to none in the state. Especial mention should be made of the magnificent buildings of Highland, Collinsville, Edwardsville, Alton, Granite City, Venice, Madison, Wood River, Marine, New Douglas, Troy, East Alton, Bethalto and other places. The new township high school building at Collinsville is one of the best of its kind in Illinois and is the only township high school in the county.

#### COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS, 1870-1910

Prior to the constitution of 1870, school affairs of the county were presided over by a school commissioner; since then by a county superintendent of schools. Following is the list of county superintendents who have served the schools of this county since the adoption of the constitution of 1870:

1870-74, John Weaver.

1874-8, A. A. Suppiger.

1878-82, B. F. Sippy.

1882-6, James Squire.

1886-90, A. A. Suppiger.

1890-4, T. P. Dooling.

1894-8, D. M. Bishop.

1898-1902, M. Henson.

1902-6, R. L. Lowry.

1906-10, J. U. Uzzell.

1910-4, J. U. Uzzell.

#### MADISON COUNTY TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION

A factor in developing the splendid system of schools in Madison has been the Madison County Teachers' Association. This organization includes all active public school teachers in the county and is presided over by a president and five members of the executive committee. It has, for years, been the practice of the association to honor the county superintendent by selecting him president. The association holds quarterly one-day sessions at which interesting programs are rendered. Many noted men and women have appeared before this organization.

The records show that there was a county association of teachers in Madison county as early as 1856, when the membership did not exceed seventy-five. The organization now has four hundred sixty members.

## CHAPTER XXXI

### POLITICS IN THE COUNTY

WHIGS AND DEMOCRATS—POLITICAL CONDITIONS IN ILLINOIS—POPULAR PRESIDENTIAL VOTE, 1820-1908—VOTE FOR ELECTORS, NOV. 6, 1820, AND NOV. 1, 1824—LIQUOR QUESTION, 1855—POLITICAL SUMMARY—TEMPERANCE IN MADISON COUNTY—THE GREAT LINCOLN-DOUGLAS DEBATE OF 1858—SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION—REVERSION TO EARLY POLITICAL TYPE.

Illinois was separated from Indiana in 1809 and became a distinct territory under the first administration of James Madison, who had been elected as a Republican over the Federalists, Charles C. Pinckney of South Carolina and Rufus King of New York. Under Mr. Madison's second administration Madison county was organized and named in honor of the president. The close of the second war with England, in 1815, resulted in a political realignment of parties. The main differences heretofore between the Federal and Republican parties, the one headed by Hamilton and the other by Jefferson, had been upon the powers of the Federal government, the Federalists contending for a strong central government and the Republicans demanding a liberal construction of the rights of the several states. The war, while it resulted in the annihilation at the polls of the Federal party, on account of their opposition to it, had also the result of forcing the Republicans to adopt, as war measures, at first, some of the political tenets of their opponents in order to preserve and perpetuate the government. Thus the two parties were brought almost together, and James Monroe, Republican, was elected in 1816 over Rufus King, Federalist, the latter receiving only the votes of Massachusetts, Connecticut and Delaware. The Federalists

had no candidate for vice president. This was the end of the Federal party and the beginning of "the era of good feeling," which resulted in reelection of Monroe in 1820, with but one opposing vote, which was cast for John Quincy Adams.

#### WHIGS AND DEMOCRATS ALIGN

Up to 1824 there were still no definitely organized political parties and the presidential contest of that year was a personal one. There were four contestants: Andrew Jackson, John Quincy Adams, William H. Crawford and Henry Clay. No one had a majority of the electoral votes and the choice was determined by the house of representatives where, by a coalition between Clay and Adams, the latter was elected. But during these years the Whig party had been forming as the successor of the Federal, under the leadership of Clay, and the votes cast for him were the nucleus of the new party.

In the next campaign the Republican party became known as the Republican-Democratic party and later as the Democratic. It supported Andrew Jackson for president. Their opponents, the Clay and Adams adherents, who had been known as National Republicans, changed their designation to Whigs. They supported Adams for reelection but were

defeated. The name Whig was assumed first by the patriots in the Revolutionary war, while the loyalists were termed Tories. The name is of Scottish origin and was at first a nickname of the peasantry and was later applied to the Covenanters who took up arms against the oppression of the government. The opponents of Jackson in the next campaign formally assumed it as significant of their opposition to the oppressive methods of that president in office.

#### POLITICAL CONDITIONS IN ILLINOIS

All this is necessary to an understanding of political conditions in Illinois, in the early days. Although far removed from the scene of strife in Washington the situation in Madison county was affected thereby. For years Calhoun and Crawford were ambitious aspirants for the presidency and the tentacles of their intrigues stretched out even to Illinois. Senator Edwards was known to be a follower of Calhoun while Governor Coles was a supporter of Crawford. This caused a coolness between these two Illinois statesmen which kept them always in opposite camps during their careers from 1819 to the death of Edwards and the removal of Coles from the state, both events occurring the same year, 1833. The parties existing in territorial times were personal not political. The quarrels between Federalists and Republicans did not reach Illinois. Personal leadership was continued under the state government with such men as Governor Edwards, Daniel P. Cook and Nathaniel Pope on one side, while Governor Bond, Elias Kent Kane, John McLean, Judge Thomas and Judge Smith were arrayed on the other. This alignment was dissolved in the fiery antislavery contest of 1824 and new leaders, in addition to those named, came to the front, chief among whom was Governor Coles.

In previous chapters the writer has reviewed the careers of the public men of Madison

county who have held state, congressional and legislative positions and will not repeat here, but gives as an index to the political condition of the county since 1820, the vote it cast for presidential candidates from its first participation in national politics up to the last election for president in 1908. It will be found invaluable for reference and as a record of the political drift of public opinion. It will be noticed that in the first presidential election in which Illinois participated as a state a very light vote was cast, Monroe having no opposition. Prior to 1820 Illinois, as a territory, had no vote for president. It is stated above that the Federal party practically ceased to exist under that name after the election of 1816. But it seems that in Illinois the old party designation of Federal was retained in the first two elections thereafter, but that its new name of National-Republican was assumed in the elections of 1828 and 1832. The later designation as Whig did not appear in the election returns until 1836.

#### POPULAR PRESIDENTIAL VOTES, 1820-1908

The popular vote of Madison county for President from 1820 to 1908 is here appended:

Year	Party	Candidate	Vote
1820	Democrat	Monroe	*150(?)
	Federal	Adams	
1824	Federal	Adams	243
	Democrat	Jackson	204
	Federal	Clay	49
1828	Federal	Crawford	0
	Democrat	Jackson	390
	Nat. Rep.	Adams	348
1832	Democrat	Jackson	553
	Nat. Rep.	Clay	444
	Anti-Masonic	Wirt	3
1836	Democrat	Van Buren	682
	Whig	Harrison	959
1840	Whig	Harrison	1,704
	Democrat	Van Buren	1,184
	Liberty	Birney	3

# HISTORY OF MADISON COUNTY

Year	Party	Candidate	Vote	Year	Party	Candidate	Vote
1844	Democrat	Polk	1,496	1896	Republican	McKinley	7,431
	Whig	Clay	1,655		Democrat	Bryan	6,323
	Liberty	Birney	12		Peoples	Bryan	21
1848	Whig	Taylor	1,820		Gold-Dem.	Palmer	83
	Democrat	Cass	1,203		Prohibition	Levering	85
	Free Soil	Van Buren	162		Soc.-Labor	Matchett	4
1852	Democrat	Pierce	1,715		National	Bentley	3
	Whig	Scott	1,548	1900	Republican	McKinley	8,106
	Free Soil	Hale	31		Democrat	Bryan	6,753
1856	Democrat	Buchanan	1,451		Prohibition	Woolley	169
	Republican	Fremont	1,111		Soc.-Dem.	Debs	82
	American	Fillmore	1,658		Peoples	Barker	13
1860	Republican	Lincoln	3,161		Soc.-Labor	Maloney	57
	Union Democrat	Douglas	3,100		Union-Reform	Ellis	6
	Const. Union	Bell	178		United Christian	Leonard	4
	Democrat	Breckenridge	21	1904	Republican	Roosevelt	9,009
1864	Republican	Lincoln	3,156		Democrat	Parker	5,429
	Democrat	McClellan	3,287		Prohibition	Swallow	506
1868	Republican	Grant	4,192		Socialist	Debs	903
	Democrat	Seymour	3,653		Soc.-Labor	Corregan	97
1872	Republican	Grant	3,671		Peoples	Watson	24
	Lib. Rep. and Dem.	Greeley	3,564		Continental	Holcomb	3
	Straight-Democrat	O'Conor	8	1908	Republican	Taft	9,463
1876	Republican	Hayes	4,554		Democrat	Bryan	7,812
	Democrat	Tilden	4,730		Prohibition	Chafin	351
	Greenback	Cooper	39		Socialist	Debs	814
	Temperance	Smith	1		Soc.-Lab.	Gillhouse	44
1880	Republican	Garfield	5,024		Independent	Hisgen	6
	Democrat	Hancock	4,677		United Christian	Turney	3
	Greenback	Weaver	115		Peoples	Watson	10
1884	Democrat	Cleveland	5,321	VOTE FOR ELECTORS, NOV. 6, 1820, AND NOV. 1, 1824			
	Republican	Blaine	5,069	Year	First History	Electors	
	Prohibition	St. John	181	1820	Madison	James B. Moore	27
	People's	Butler	19		County	Abraham Pruitt	21
1888	Republican	Harrison	5,485			William Kinney	20
	Democrat	Cleveland	5,175			J. Y. Sawyer	82
	Prohibition	Fisk	215		Total Vote		150
	Union-Labor	Streeter	85	1824	Madison	William Harrison	243
1892	Democrat	Cleveland	5,680		County	James Turney	198
	Republican	Harrison	5,355			John W. Scott	5
	Peoples	Weaver	354			Jonathan Berry	1
	Prohibition	Bidwell	280		Total Vote	John Todd	49
							496

## LIQUOR QUESTION, 1855

The Prohibition vote in Madison county at the election held June 4, 1855, was 1,725; against Prohibition, 2,135.

From these returns it will be seen that the Federalists carried the county in 1824 and the Democrats in 1828 and 1832. The Whigs carried it in 1836, 1840, 1844 and 1848; the Democrats in 1852; the Know Nothings in 1856; the Republicans in 1860; the Democrats in 1864; the Republicans in 1868 and 1872; the Democrats in 1876; the Republicans in 1880; the Democrats in 1884; the Republicans in 1888; the Democrats in 1892, and the Republicans in 1896, 1900, 1904 and 1908. In the last four elections the trend of public sentiment was increasingly towards the Republicans at each quadrennial test.

## POLITICAL SUMMARY

To summarize: The Federalists carried the county once; the Whigs four times; the Know Nothings once; the Democrats eight times, if we count Monroe a Democrat, and the Republicans nine times. The Republican party, made up of Anti-Slavery Whigs, Free Soil Democrats, Anti-Nebraska Democrats and old-line Abolitionists, first participated in a national election in 1856 and have won all their nine victories since then, during which period the Democrats have won four. There has been but little disposition to fight outside of party lines since 1828 in national elections, but in the last two elections there were scattering votes of from 100 to 1,500 cast for various "isms." In 1904, owing to dissatisfaction with their party candidate, Parker, the Democrats cast only about two-thirds of their party vote. At the present time both the leading parties are discordant, rent with factions and feuds, and the outcome of the next presidential election in Madison county would be hard to forecast. Both parties are divided on the tariff question; both condemn the trusts, which Democrats and Progressive Republi-

cans claim are the outgrowth of a high protective tariff, and both unite in denouncing the existing extravagance and corruptions revealed in the conduct of many officials and machine politicians.

Until the last three elections the closeness of the vote between the two leading parties on national questions made Madison county an exciting political battleground. Here the leading statesmen and politicians of both parties, including leaders of national renown, have fired the party spirit from the rostrum and the stump. Collinsville, Edwardsville, Highland and Alton have been the scene of vast political gatherings where the eloquence and logic of renowned orators have held great audiences spell-bound. Especially was this the case in the "Tippecanoe-and-Tyler-too," "log cabin and hard cider" campaign of 1840, when Harrison carried the county; the Lincoln-Douglas campaign of 1860, when Lincoln won by a narrow margin of 61, and the campaigns for thirty years following the war. These were characterized by immense torchlight processions, with rockets and red-fire flaring along the way, with general illuminations of stores and residences, while wild cheers went up from the throats of enthusiastic thousands. But throughout all the exciting campaigns, immediately preceding and following the war, Madison county was always loyal. Men differed as to the measures best calculated to reflect their principles, but they had a common end in view—and that was the good of the country. The so-called Wide Awake marching clubs were organized in 1860. They were followed by the Tanners in 1868, Grant's first campaign. These and other marching companies were often mounted on horseback and made imposing displays with their torches all alight. The ladies took an enthusiastic part in some of the campaigns and often provided dinners for the various visiting or marching companies and waited on tables themselves.

Although the Whigs never carried Illinois,

1846.

*Whig Ticket.*

---

*Governor*

T. M. Killpatrick

*Lieut. Governor*

N. G. Wilcox

*Congress*

Robert Smith

L. Trumbull

*Senator*

Jos. Gillespie

*Representatives*

George Smith

Wm. F. D'Wolf

Gershom Flagg

C. Blakeman

*Sheriff*

Andrew Miller

*Co. Commissioner*

Wm. B. Reynolds

E. Harnsberger

*Coroner*

H. S. Summers

Madison county was a stronghold of that party from 1836 to 1848. The nearest the Whigs ever came to carrying the state was in 1838, when a Madison county statesman, Hon. Cyrus Edwards, a younger brother of Ninian Edwards, was their candidate for governor. The majority against him was only 996.

Among the governors who have addressed political meetings in this county are Ninian Edwards, Edward Coles, John Reynolds, Joseph Duncan, Thomas Carlin, Thomas Ford, William H. Bissell, Richard Yates, Sr., Richard J. Oglesby, John M. Palmer, John L. Beveridge, S. M. Cullom, John M. Hamilton, Joseph W. Fifer, John P. Altgeld, Richard Yates, Jr., and Charles S. Deneen.

Senators: Jesse B. Thomas, David J. Baker, John McLean, Elias Kent Kane, Samuel McRoberts, Sidney Breese, James Semple, Stephen A. Douglas, Lyman Trumbull, William A. Lorimer, John A. Logan, W. E. Mason and A. J. Hopkins.

Congressmen: Robert Smith, John N. McClernand, Owen Lovejoy, W. R. Morrison, E. C. Ingersoll, Jehu Baker, John B. Hay, Scott Wike, S. W. Moulton, George E. Adams, W. S. Foreman, George E. Foss, J. A. Connolly, James R. Mann, W. A. Rodenberg, T. J. Selby and H. T. Rainey.

Among presidents of the United States who have visited Madison county may be named Millard Fillmore, Abraham Lincoln, Andrew Johnson, U. S. Grant and Theodore Roosevelt.

Among statesmen who have been candidates for president before national conventions, or as nominees, may be mentioned Stephen A. Douglas, Daniel Webster, Lyman Trumbull, Horace Greeley, S. M. Cullom, John M. Palmer and William J. Bryan. All of these except General Grant and possibly Fillmore, made addresses in Alton.

Vice presidents who have addressed audiences in Madison county include Schuyler

Colfax, Henry Wilson and Adlai E. Stevenson.

Among those named as governors, Ninian Edwards, Richard Yates, Sr., R. J. Oglesby, S. M. Cullom and John M. Palmer have also served as United States senators.

Of non-political orators who have addressed Madison county audiences are Wendell Phillips and Fred Douglass.

The two greatest natural orators in the above list were undoubtedly John A. Logan and Richard J. Oglesby. As stump speakers they were unsurpassed. Old residents will recall a speech of General Oglesby in which, in the midst of an impassioned period he exclaimed, in accents of infinite scorn: "The Democrats brag about their being able to run this government: My God! it's all we can do to run it ourselves!" Such interjections were common in his speeches.

The names of these men will recall many great gatherings which they addressed in various towns in the county. Capt. Joseph Brown, in his "Reminiscences of Early Days in Alton," relates this anecdote of the august Daniel Webster: "I heard Daniel Webster in Alton when he ran against Henry Clay for the nomination for president. He was given a banquet at the Alton House, and after the banquet at which the champagne flowed freely, he was called out to speak and held on to the railing of the porch of the Alton House, which was then situated on Front street, and made his speech. It was said of him as of Prentiss, of Mississippi, and Humphrey Marshall, of Kentucky, and many others, that he made his best speeches when partly intoxicated. After Webster's speech, which was a political one, Major Hunter, the founder of Hunterstown, said to him: 'Mr. Webster, I want to take you a short drive to see my fine pasture.' 'D—— your pasture,' said Webster, 'tell me who is going to be elected!' Major Hunter was religiously paralyzed, but they went to ride."

Both Webster and Clay, it will be remembered, missed the nomination in this campaign the prize going to Harrison. Such incidents remind us that even such popular idols as the "God-like" Daniel have feet of clay.

It seems hard to believe now but the American, or Know Nothing, movement which swept over the country in the middle fifties took a strong hold in Madison county as shown by the presidential vote in 1856. Fillmore, the candidate of the American party, carried the county by a plurality vote. Fillmore received 1,658 votes to 1,451 for Buchanan and 1,111 for Fremont; a majority of 207 over Buchanan and of 547 over Fremont.

During the war there was a decrease in the popular vote. In 1860 the total vote cast was 6,460 and in 1864 it was 6,443, a decrease of 23. In 1860 Lincoln carried the county by 61 votes and lost to McClellan in 1864 by 137. Both the decrease in the popular vote and Lincoln's loss of the county were owing to the absence of Madison county soldiers in the army.

#### TEMPERANCE IN MADISON COUNTY

Another election worthy of mention was that on prohibition held June 4, 1855. The legislature, the previous January, passed a prohibitory law subject to ratification by the people. The law was defeated in the state by a small majority. The northern counties, except Cook and Rock Island, voted for prohibition and the southern counties generally voted against it. The vote of Madison county was 1,725 for prohibition and 2,135 against; majority against, 410. That is forty-five per cent of the total vote cast was in favor of prohibition. In 1908 the vote for prohibition was some 300, or less than three per cent of the total vote.

But this small per cent does not measure the temperance strength in the county. That sentiment is now expressed in township votes

on the local option law which leaves the question of licensing saloons to the decision of the voters of each township. Under this law Foster township voted against licensing saloons, while all other townships, where the question was submitted, voted in favor of saloon license. Local optionists, as they are termed, have no party organization but draw their strength from all parties. The decline in the relative temperance sentiment in the county, in the last sixty years, is due mainly to the immense influx of the foreign element, the liquor interests of the county being controlled almost entirely by immigrants and their descendants.

Jesse B. Thomas, of Edwardsville, one of the first two senators from Illinois, wrote his name in the annals of his country by his authorship of the Missouri compromise fixing 36 degrees 30 minutes as the northern limit of slavery thereafter, and thus it remained until 1854 when another Illinois senator, Stephen A. Douglas, introduced and had passed the Kansas-Nebraska bill which abolished the Missouri compromise by permitting slaves to be introduced into western territories, north of that line, leaving the question of slavery thereafter to be settled by the people of the several states formed north of the line of demarkation. The passage of this bill by congress occasioned intense excitement in the north and eventuated in the formation of the Republican party pledged to resist the further extension of slavery. The first named Illinois senator set up a barrier to this further extension of slavery northward; the second, tore down the barrier and opened the flood gates which eventuated in the Civil war and the destruction of slavery. It is a long sequence of events from 1820 when our senator from Edwardsville introduced his compromise measure, but that enactment and Douglas' repeal measure of 1854 stand as mile-posts in our national annals.

## THE GREAT LINCOLN-DOUGLAS DEBATE

From a national standpoint the most important political meeting ever held in Madison county was the seventh and last joint debate between Lincoln and Douglas in the famous campaign of 1858, which brought Lincoln to the forefront as a great Republican leader and made him and Douglas rival candidates for the presidency in 1860. This meeting was notable not only as closing the series of great debates, but from the presence of a large number of men who afterwards became makers of history and four of them aspirants for the presidency—Lincoln and Douglas in 1860; Lyman Trumbull in the Liberal convention of 1872 and John M. Palmer, nominee of the Gold Democrats in 1896, when he received 83 votes in Madison county to 6,353 cast for Bryan. Other notables present were Hon. David J. Baker, former United States senator and chairman of the first Republican, or fusion State Central committee of 1854; Hon. O. M. Hatch, secretary of state; Hon. James Miller, state treasurer; Hon. J. O. Norton, congressman from the Joliet district; former Governor John Reynolds, Lieutenant Governor Koerner, of Belleville; Hon. Joseph Gillespie and Hon. A. W. Metcalf, of Edwardsville; Hon. Curtis Blakeman, of Marine; Hon. Cyrus Edwards, of Upper Alton, former Governor J. A. Matteson and Gen. I. B. Curran, of Springfield.

There were also-present representatives of the *New York Evening Post*, *Boston Traveler*, *St. Louis Republican*, *St. Louis Evening News* and the *Chicago Press and Tribune*. The last-named journal was represented by Messrs. Horace White and Robert R. Hitt, the latter being Mr. Lincoln's official stenographer. These two young reporters became famous men: Mr. White as a Chicago and New York journalist and publicist and Mr. Hitt as a congressman and diplomat. Mr.

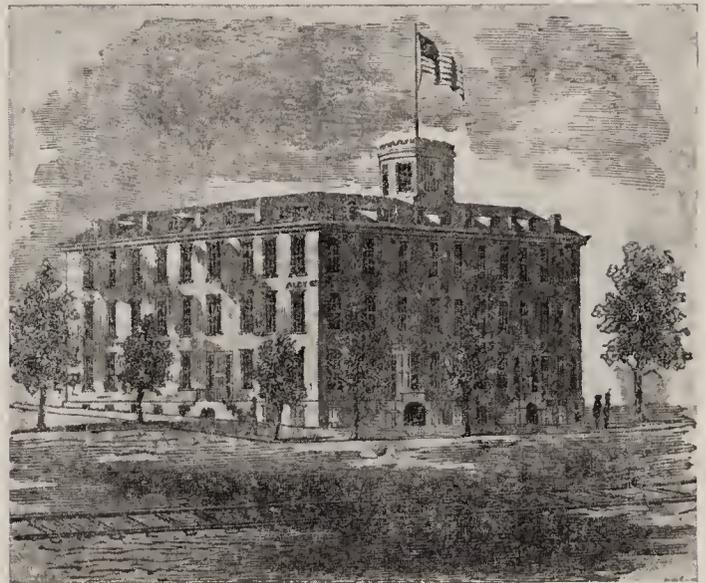
White came on from New York October 15, 1908, to attend the semi-centennial anniversary of the great debate and was one of the speakers on the occasion. Of all the famous men named above he was the sole survivor. Of State journalists there were several present, the most prominent of whom were Hon. George T. Brown, editor of the *Alton Courier* and a leading State politician, and John Fitch of the *Alton National Democrat*. There were also two Madison county former members of the legislature Judge H. S. Baker and Dr. George T. Allen, who, together with Norman B. Judd of Chicago, B. C. Cook of Ottawa, and John M. Palmer of Carlinville, stand in a group by themselves as the five Anti-Nebraska Democrats, in the legislature of 1855, who, by their support of Trumbull in opposition to Lincoln for United States Senator, probably saved the latter to the nation.

At the time of the Alton meeting the contest between Lincoln and Douglas had lasted almost four months, during which time each had made almost one hundred speeches. The six joint debates had carried them from the extreme north to the southern part of the state and from the eastern to the western boundary. Now there remained only one more joint meeting scheduled for Alton, Friday, October 15, 1858.

It must have been with a feeling of relief that the two speakers found themselves drifting down the Mississippi from Quincy on the steamer "City of Louisiana" on the day before their final combat. They arrived before daybreak and repaired to the Alton House, then kept by H. S. Mathews, which had been selected for Democratic headquarters. After breakfast a committee of Republicans called on Mr. Lincoln and escorted him to the Franklin House, of which S. Pitts was the landlord, where he held a reception to visiting delegates. No processions or displays of any kind were attempted except a parade by the Springfield Cadets accompanied by the Ed-



LINCOLN HOTEL (FORMERLY FRANKLIN HOUSE) WHERE LINCOLN STOPPED

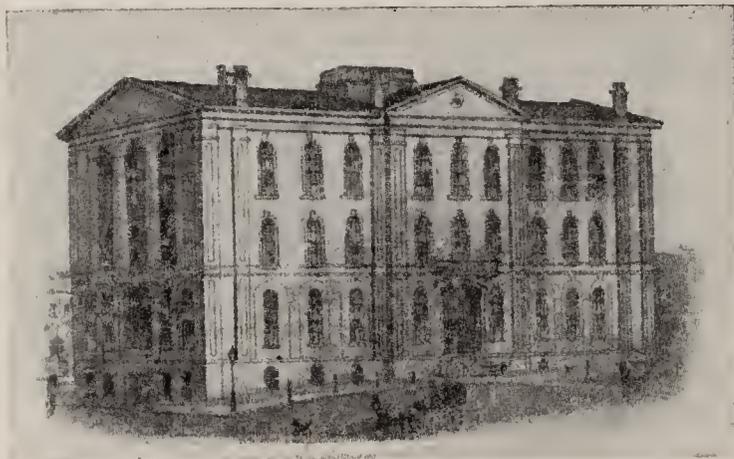


ALTON HOUSE, WHERE DOUGLAS STOPPED

wardsville band. By agreement of representatives of both parties all banners, emblems, mottoes and campaign devices were excluded from the speaker's stand, but the streets were gorgeous with a multiplicity of banners with strange devices. "Squat Row," a group of Third street stores, proclaimed that it was for "Old Abe and Free Labor," but another placard surpassed this modest announcement by bursting into rhyme with

"Free territories and free men,  
Free pulpits and free preachers,  
Free press and free pen,  
Free schools and free teachers."

Across Third street stretched a banner reading: "Illinois, born under the ordinance



ALTON CITY HALL

[Debate took place at east side of hall]

of 1787; she will maintain its provisions." Others bore such inscriptions as: "Old Madison for Lincoln." "Too late for the Milking." Many others bore local allusions. The Democrats concentrated their efforts on a grand royal banner stretched across Third street bearing the motto: "State Sovereignty—National Union." In fact Alton held a feast of banners on that balmy Indian summer afternoon when the two Illinois gladiators closed with each other for the last time.

The speakers addressed the assemblage from a platform on the east side of the City

Hall where some six thousand persons had gathered from the city and adjacent country including many who had come up from St. Louis on the steamers "White Cloud" and "Baltimore."

The local committees were from both parties. The Platform committee, for instance, consisted of Dr. W. C. Quigley, C. Stigleman and William Post, for the Democrats; Hon. H. G. M'Pike, W. T. Miller and B. F. Barry for the Republicans. The meeting, by agreement of both parties, was presided over by Judge H. W. Billings.

Frederick Trevor Hill, of New York, in a late article in the "Century," has the following comment on this debate. "Douglas had the opening and closing word, and for the first time during the contest he indulged in no personalities, but devoted himself to argument, inveighing only against the Buchanan administration, which he bitterly attacked, to the delight of his Republican auditors. Indeed, when Lincoln rose to reply, informally heralded by an enthusiastic Democrat, who defiantly shouted, 'Now let old Long Legs come out!' he 'came out' with such humorous references to the Democratic feud that the audience, largely composed of Douglas men, was plainly disconcerted and not a little dismayed. It was only for a moment, however, that Lincoln permitted himself to be diverted from serious discussion of the issues. He had before him a large body of Democratic voters, and to them he addressed himself with unanswerable logic and great tact.

"Douglas presented a really pitiable appearance physically, for he was utterly worn out and evidently at the point of collapse. His voice, which had been in poor condition at Quincy, was now almost gone, and, to quote one of his hearers, 'every tone came forth enveloped in an echo. You heard the voice, but caught no meaning.' Notwithstanding this, he struggled bravely to hold the attention of his auditors and his closing words were an appeal

for his favorite 'Popular Sovereignty' theory, which Lincoln had stripped of its sophistical veneer until, as he said, it had as little substance as the soup which was made by boiling the shadow of a pigeon that had been starved to death.

"Thus ended the momentous contest which resulted in an unprecedented Republican vote and a popular majority for Lincoln; the election of Douglas to the senate by the legislature, where the votes of his adherents, based on an obsolete census, gave them the control; the nomination of Lincoln for the presidency, and the split in the Democratic party. Nor was this all, for as one of the keenest students of our political history has written, 'The debate was not a mere episode in American politics. It marked an era.'"

Preliminary to the debate, meetings were held by both parties, the preceding evening, to still further arouse enthusiasm. The Republican gathering was addressed by Hon. John M. Palmer, of Carlinville, F. S. Rutherford and John Tribble of Allen; the Douglas Democratic meeting by J. H. Sloss, H. W. Billings and Z. B. Job. A third meeting, held by the Administration Democrats, was addressed by Dr. T. M. Hope.

A word as to the future careers of these men: Palmer, Rutherford and Tribble all entered the Union army during the Civil war. Palmer became a Major General and corps commander; Rutherford was colonel of the Ninety-seventh Illinois and Tribble a captain in the same regiment. Colonel Rutherford died in 1864 from exposure incurred in the service, just after he had been appointed brigadier general. Captain Tribble was wounded at Arkansas Post in 1863, and died of his injuries. Messrs. Job and Sloss were elected to the legislature the same fall. Both these gentlemen lived to be over ninety years of age. Hon. S. A. Buckmaster, Democrat, was elected to the state senate that fall over the veteran legislator, Hon. Joseph Gillespie.

Thus the three votes from Madison county in the legislature, for which Lincoln and Douglas were contending, were won by the latter. In the light of immediate results, therefore, the Democrats had the better of the great debate in this county.

#### SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

In commemoration of the semi-centennial of this great debate a three days' celebration of the event was held in Alton from the 14th to the 17th of October, 1908. It was a wonderful commemoration and a great success. The committees in charge were made up of both parties, as in 1858, with Hon. H. G. M'Pike as president of the day, the sole survivor of the committeemen in charge of the arrangements for the original debate. Hon. E. M. Bowman was chairman of the executive committee and the leading spirit in the celebration.

The exercises were held on the east side of the City Hall on the spot where the original debate was held. The 14th was Home-Coming day; the 15th Lincoln-Douglas day; the 16th Old Settlers' day and the 17th, National Political day. The exercises of the 15th were preceded by a parade, in which several thousand school children took part, and was a beautiful feature of the occasion.

A memorial tablet of bronze had been affixed to the side of the building over the speakers' stand. The inscription thereon reads: "Erected by the Citizens of Alton Commemorating the Closing Debate between Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglas, which took place here Oct. 15, 1858."

After invocation by Rev. Father Spalding, vicar general of Alton diocese, the presentation of the tablet took place, the address being made by Rev. A. A. Tanner. The unveiling was by Master John Drummond Bowman, son of Hon. E. M. Bowman, and the acceptance for the city by Mayor Edmund Beall. The address of the morning was by Gen. Alfred Orendorf, of Springfield, presi-

dent of the Illinois State Historical Society. Among the ladies on the stand were Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, of Springfield, daughter of Gen. John M. Palmer, and Mrs. C. H. Hapgood, mother of Norman Hapgood, of New York, author of a standard life of Lincoln.

The afternoon exercises were at the Air Dome. The first address was by Hon. Horace White of New York, who reported the original debate for the *Chicago Tribune*. He confined his remarks mainly to the career of Senator Lyman Trumbull, of Alton. The second was by Hon. J. McCan Davis, of Springfield, whose theme was "Lincoln and Douglas." He was followed by Hon. Clark E. Carr, of Galesburg, who spoke on "Lincoln." The closing address of the afternoon was by Hon. Adlai Stevenson of Bloomington, former vice president of the United States, whose theme was "Douglas."

In the evening a spectacular "Merchants Parade" took place, illustrative of the growth of the business and industrial interests of the city in the previous fifty years.

The next day was given over to a reunion of old settlers. Hon. H. G. McPike presided and brief speeches and reminiscences by pioneer residents of the county made the occasion memorable. The exercises of the day closed with an illuminated river parade and fireworks in the evening. Saturday, the 17th, was "National Political day," the two parties meeting in joint debate on the issues of the presidential canvass then in progress. In the afternoon, at the Air Dome after invocation by Rev. Mr. Hammons, the Republican view was presented by Gov. Augustus E. Willson, of Kentucky, and the Democratic side was argued by Judge A. W. Hope, of Alton, a grandson of Judge Nathaniel Pope, first secretary of Illinois territory and delegate in congress. In the evening the same issues were discussed for the Republicans, by Hon. Seth Low, former mayor of New York, and by Congressman Henry T. Rainey, of Carroll-

ton, for the Democrats. These joint debates, on this semi-centennial occasion, were conducted with the utmost good feeling, as was fitting the changed conditions brought about with the lapse of fifty years. The generation that fought the great Civil war and engaged in its preliminary political encounters in the forum and on the stump, with a few exceptions, had passed away, and the two great leaders, whose fame was celebrated that day, had long since joined the immortals, yet the enthusiasm and interest manifested at this commemoration were the seal and sign that the present generation thereby dedicates itself anew to the great work of perpetuating the heritage of liberty transmitted to it by the fathers.

"For we doubt not through the ages one increasing purpose runs,  
And the thoughts of men are widened with  
the process of the suns."

#### REVERSION TO EARLY POLITICAL TYPE

It has been shown that in the early days of the county the people were followers of certain leaders who by force of character, attainments or magnetic personality exerted a constraining influence upon the voters. Then came the separation into political parties divided on great moral and economic issues. Principles became more potent and leaders less so, save as they were skilled in explaining and advocating the tenets of the party. Personality became less potent. The voters cast the ballots of their respective parties. Their boast was that they voted the ticket straight from president to constable, with little regard to the personal qualifications of the candidate.

Within the last two decades there has been somewhat of a reversion to the early type of political leadership. Personality is becoming more potent as party lines are weakening. A man's character and qualifications are now controlling influences especially in local elections.

Voters go to the polls with their lead pencils in hand and scratch obnoxious names instead of "voting the ticket straight" as in former days. Hence, although the dominant political party may carry the county on national issues, it does not follow that the local candidates on its ticket will be equally successful.

People are beginning to realize that honesty and competency in their office holders are not matters of political affiliation but of personal character. All this makes for progress and is a fitting culmination of one hundred years' experience in the school of politics.

## CHAPTER XXXII

### FIRST STATE INSTITUTION

STATE PENITENTIARY ESTABLISHED — THE LEASE SYSTEM—PENITENTIARY MOVED TO JOLIET  
—AS A MILITARY PRISON—COMMANDERS—MORTUARY RECORDS—NOW A CHILDREN'S PLAY-  
GROUND.

The first public institution provided for by the state of Illinois was located in Madison county. This was the State Penitentiary. The first steps towards its establishment were taken at the legislative session of 1826-27. There was great need for such an institution. The jails of the various counties were inferior and many of them unsafe. The state was poor, and oppressed by the failure of the First State Bank, and the question of how to provide the necessary funds was an obstacle. There was, however, at that time a project on hand to petition congress for permission to sell the Saline lands in the southeastern section of the state. These lands comprised 40,000 acres and had become unprofitable. Congress granted the petition and the lands were sold, the proceeds being divided between the eastern and western sections of the state. The former section devoted its share to the improvement of the Wabash river and the draining of swamps, and the latter section applied its share to the establishment of a penitentiary.

#### STATE PENITENTIARY ESTABLISHED

The commissioners appointed to select a site and erect the buildings were Ex-Governor Shadrach Bond, Dr. Gershom Jayne and W. P. M'Kee. They selected the site at Alton for which ten acres of land were donated. Besides the proceeds from the sale of the Saline

lands the legislature, in 1831, appropriated \$10,000 towards the completion of the buildings. The first building, which was a neat stone structure, contained twenty-four cells and was ready for occupancy in 1833. The system of prison confinement adopted was that known as the congregated, in distinction from the brutal solitary system then generally in vogue. At the same time the legislature amended the criminal code by abolishing whipping, the stocks and the pillory, as punishments for crime, and substituting therefor confinement and hard labor. It commenting on this change Governor Ford observed that the increase in crime the following fifteen years greatly exceeded the relative increase in the population of the state. Some observers today hold that there is no punishment so deterrent of crime as a penalty prescribing the laying on of stripes.

#### THE LEASE SYSTEM

For the first five years the state conducted the penitentiary itself, the legislature electing a warden biennially who received a salary of \$600. Three inspectors were also elected, who received two dollars per diem for their labors, each of whom was to receive not to exceed \$100 annually. Under a law passed in 1837, the inspectors were authorized, at their discretion, to farm out the convicts and give a

bonus of \$800 in addition. Accordingly on the 10th of June, 1838, the penitentiary, then containing 38 convicts, passed from the control of the state into the hands of a lessee, S. A. Buckmaster. Thenceforward the lease system was continued for twenty-nine years, from 1838 to 1867. In 1842 the penitentiary was leased to Nathaniel Buckmaster and Isaac Greathouse, but without a bonus from the state. In 1845 it was released to S. A. Buckmaster, for a term of eight years, with a bonus to the state of \$5,000, besides which he agreed to feed, bed, and guard the prisoners, pay physicians' bills and the fees of inspectors. The lease was subsequently extended for five years additional. Under the lease system the lessee was vested with the powers of a warden. As the number of convicts increased additional cells were built, as well as other buildings, including a residence for the warden, which was situated at the southwest corner, at about the highest point, and commanding a view of the enclosure. In 1846 the construction of 96 new cells was authorized, and by 1857 the cells numbered 256, with an average of two convicts to a cell. The capacity of the institution was overtaxed. At this time the penitentiary was leased to S. K. Casey for five years, on the same terms as the Buckmaster lease of 1845.

#### PENITENTIARY MOVED TO JOLIET

At the same time the legislature (1857) passed a bill moving the penitentiary to Joliet and providing for the erection of a new prison with 1,000 cells. It is presumable that the object of the removal was to have the institution nearer the main source of supply. The old prison was to be sold. In May, 1859, the prisoners were forwarded to Joliet in batches of forty or fifty, and by June, 1860, the penitentiary at Alton was finally abandoned. The above facts are mainly gleaned, or condensed, from Davidson and Stuve's "History of Illinois."

Colonel Buckmaster continued his connection with the penitentiary until 1867, having as partners in the lease, after 1864, Messrs. J. J. and W. H. Mitchell and Z. B. Job, of Alton, and others.

The records of the penitentiary show that the following persons served as wardens while the institution was located at Alton: J. C. Bruner from August, 1833, to July 28, 1837; Ben. S. Enlow, from 1837 to 1840; Isaac Greathouse, from 1840 to 1842; N. Buckmaster, from 1842 to 1846; Samuel A. Buckmaster, from 1846 to July, 1860.

#### AS A MILITARY PRISON

At the time the Alton penitentiary was abandoned by the state the buildings and grounds were extensive. A high stone wall surrounded the enclosure, which was bounded by Fourth street on the north, William street on the east, Second, or Short, on the south and Mill street on the west.

But though abandoned by the state the grim old walls were destined to be soon again tenanted, not by prisoners sentenced for crime, but by prisoners of war and of state who had revolted against the government. Soon after the outbreak of the Civil war it became a military prison and many thousands were incarcerated there during the continuance of the conflict, the inmates constantly changing owing to exchanges and new accessions.

Justice J. P. Thornton, of Alton, has had access to the records of the military prison, and in January, 1910, published several serial articles in the *Alton Daily Times* giving the history of the institution during the war. From these valuable papers the writer gleans the following facts presented in a condensed form.

Early in the war Alton was made a military post, owing to its location on the border. It was under the jurisdiction of the federal commander at St. Louis. The first garrison stationed at Alton consisted of three or four

companies of the Thirteenth United States regulars, Gen. Sherman's regiment. The battalion was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Sydney Burbank.

Gen. H. W. Halleck, in command of the department at St. Louis, applied to Governor Yates for permission to use the old penitentiary as a military prison and an order was issued February 1, 1862, giving such permission. The buildings were promptly fitted up for the purpose designed and the Thirteenth regiment placed in charge. On a quiet Sabbath afternoon, February 9, 1862, the first consignment of prisoners arrived from the south, brought up the river by steamer. They were landed between files of the Thirteenth and marched from the landing to the prison, passing through the gate in the south wall. It was a motley crowd. Not all were soldiers; they included spies, bridge burners, train wreckers and southern sympathizers of various grades. Received at that time, or a little later, was a prisoner named Col. Ebenezer Magoffin, a brother of the governor of Kentucky. He was under sentence of death for the murder of a Union soldier at his home in Missouri. In July several prisoners escaped by tunneling under the west wall, among them was this Colonel Magoffin. In the following November a fire broke out in a wooden building in the northwest corner of the grounds. The flames were finally subdued by the Alton volunteer fire department, but during the excitement several prisoners escaped.

Early in September the Thirteenth sailed away to join Grant's army, which was preparing to move on Vicksburg. Among them were several Alton boys who had enlisted in their ranks. Some of them never returned. Moses Pierce of Godfrey, was killed at Vicksburg; Dan. Broderick died in a southern hospital and Henry Poettgen was shortly sent home sick and died in the arms of his widowed mother.

#### COMMANDERS

The Thirteenth was succeeded by the Seventy-seventh Ohio as a garrison. Colonel Jesse Hildebrand was in command. He was a brave and disciplined soldier and commanded a brigade at Shiloh, but his own regiment behaved badly in that battle; it was routed and driven back to the river. It was sent to Alton, probably to recover its nerve. The regiment afterwards did good service, but its stay in Alton was not altogether pleasant. It sometimes happened that a group of school boys, meeting a soldier alone, would shout "there goes a Shiloh racer!" The soldier would make a dash for his tormentors, the air would turn blue with adjectives, and the boys would scatter to renew their criticism at a distance. Colonel Hildebrand remained in command until March, 1863, when he was relieved and died soon after at his home in Ohio.

Major Thomas Hendrickson, of the Third United States Infantry, succeeded Colonel Hildebrand in command. He was later relieved by Colonel G. W. Kincaid, of the Thirty-seventh Iowa Volunteers, called "the greybeard regiment." It did guard duty until January, 1864. Colonel Kincaid was succeeded in January, by Colonel Weer of the Tenth Kansas. This was a fine regiment and was held in high esteem.

As the war progressed fresh prisoners were constantly arriving and the prison sometimes contained as high as 2,000 inmates from all parts of the south. There were many exchanged and many others were released on taking the oath of allegiance. Plots to escape were constantly being made by the prisoners, which generally proved futile owing to the vigilance of the guards on the walls or to the sentries pacing their dull rounds on the outside of the enclosure. But on the 9th of July, 1864, a determined attempt to escape was made by a squad of 46 prisoners employed

without the walls in a stone quarry. At a given signal they made a desperate attack upon the guards, acting so suddenly that they seized some of the muskets before the weapons could be brought into use. But the guards rallied, killed seven and wounded five. They recaptured all but two of the fugitives.

One June day a fierce gale sprang up from the southwest and swept over the prison. It tore off the flag from the staff and dropped it in the prison yard which was filled with prisoners. They seized the flag, tore it into bits and trampled the remnants into the mud, while cheers for Jeff. Davis and the Southern Confederacy filled the air. But their demonstration was short-lived as, in a few moments, a new flag was flying from the staff above their heads.

The next commander of the prison was General James T. Copeland, who relieved Colonel Weer April 25, 1864. The General remained in charge until January, 1865, when he was succeeded by Colonel John H. Kuhn, of the One Hundred and Forty-fourth Illinois, who held command until the war closed. The gallant Colonel met an accidental death a few months after the close of the war. The lieutenant colonel of the One Hundred and Forty-fourth was J. N. Morgan, who had seen four years of active service in the field. After the war he entered the regular army and was lately retired with the rank of colonel, making his home in Alton.

Many incidents of interest, some tragic some pathetic, are connected with the history of the penitentiary and later with the military prison. A remarkable one, and one unprecedented in prison annals, is related in chapter XVI of this work.

During the war several female prisoners were inmates of the prison at different times. One of the earliest was a Mrs. Clara Judd, of Nashville, Tennessee. She spent several months there and was finally released on parole and sent to relatives in Minnesota. Ac-

ording to the records two women died in the prison during the war. They were Barbara Ann Donavan, of Tennessee, who died September 29, 1863, and a Mrs. W. T. Reynolds, who died March 19, 1865.

#### MORTUARY RECORDS

The first death in the prison hospital was that of T. J. Stevens of Knox county, Missouri, who died February 16, 1862, of pneumonia. The last man to die was J. A. Reisinger, just after the war closed. The records of deaths were carefully kept by the prison authorities and the names of the deceased are now engraved on bronze on the monument erected in their memory by the government in the military cemetery.

Dr. I. E. Hardy was the first prison surgeon. He was succeeded by Dr. Hez. Williams, assisted by an army surgeon, Dr. Worrall. An Alton physician of outspoken secession sentiments was at one time confined in the prison for disloyalty. He felt the confinement keenly and begged the commander for something to do. He was placed at work in the prison hospital and did good service.

Although the prisoners were well sheltered, well cared for, and had plenty of good rations and competent medical attendance, the mortality among them was heavy. Many of them, when received, were diseased and worn out by the exposures of the service, and were beyond help. But in the year 1863 an epidemic of small-pox broke out in the prison which doubled the average death roll. The patients were isolated as rapidly as possible and taken to a hospital established on an island in the river opposite the prison, called "the Tow Head." Many died there and were buried in what are now unknown graves. Numbers of the guards also died of the frightful disease.

The death list for the several years is as follows: 1862, 235; 1863, 623; 1864, 302; 1865, 274. Total, 1,434.

The old penitentiary burying grounds, in which some thirty convicts were interred, were turned over to the government by the state, and there the deceased prisoners found sepulchre. The grounds comprised two acres within the limits of North Alton. The undertakers, who severally had the contract for providing coffins and burying the dead, were James Althoff, H. W. Hart and John Hoffman.

A story was afloat in those days of two prisoners who apparently died, were taken to the cemetery, and, by a preconceived arrangement, were released from their coffins by the sexton and made their escape. It is probably a fictitious incident.

Several years after the war the government contracted with Captain Tallon of St. Louis to erect head-boards over the Confederate graves. This was done under the superintendence of Captain P. J. Melling of North Alton. Subsequently the fence around the enclosure rotted away; the head-boards fell down and were scattered; cattle roamed over the place and it was entirely neglected. Now all is changed, as will be related in our chapter on monuments, and the names of all who rest there are engraved on the memorial heretofore mentioned. One marble tombstone appears there, erected by friends when peace was restored. The inscription thereon reads: "Moses A. Collins; died a Prisoner of War, Dec. 24, 1864; aged 32 years, 8 mos. 16 days."

Some years after the war the old penitentiary was sold to private parties, but not before an effort had been made to establish there the Southern Illinois Penitentiary newly authorized by the legislature. The attempt failed owing mainly to the opposition of the industrial interests of the city which feared, or thought they did, the competition of convict labor. That they were mistaken in their opposition was shown by the subsequent history of Joliet which has become a great manufac-

turing center, notwithstanding the location there of the penitentiary.

After this failure the walls of the penitentiary enclosure were torn down and sold for building purposes or converted into lime, and the buildings were razed for their material. Only a portion of one wall, that of a cell tier, remains, a grim reminder of a sad and buried past. Many old soldiers of the south who were prisoners there have since visited this scene of their confinement where, day after day, they longed for release or exchange. The steeple of the Baptist church, on which was located the town clock, was plainly visible from the prison grounds, and the writer has heard these returned prisoners relate how the homesick soldiers watched the hands go round on that clock, day after day and month after month, counting the hours and minutes that lay between them and liberty.

#### NOW A CHILDREN'S PLAYGROUND

Of late years the old prison grounds have been leased from the owners by the city and converted into a public park and playground for children. It is called "Uncle Remus Park," in honor of the southern author, Joel Chandler Harris, the friend of childhood. Here the children play their games in merry glee on the spot where so many homesick feet have trod; on the ground which has witnessed so much of sorrow and lamentation. On summer evenings band concerts are held there. The band, in closing its programme, always plays the "Star Spangled Banner," and the crowds stand up and, with bared heads, salute the flag. The band follows with "Dixie," in memory of the brave who suffered there, and the men cheer the rollicking strain. Then follows "Home, Sweet Home," dear to all, north and south, and the crowd disperse.

"And ever the stars above look down  
On thy stars below in Fredericktown."

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE COUNTY

THE CAHOKIA DISTRICT—MONKS' MOUND—SUGAR LOAF MOUND—THE TEMPLE OF THE SUN—PROBABLY ANTEDATED THE BUFFALO—FROM AGRICULTURISTS TO NOMADS—CAHOKIA PYRAMID GREATEST IN THE WORLD—THE TRAPPISTS.

Ages before the dawn of modern civilization Madison county was the seat of an empire of primitive vanished races whose history is written only in the relics and mute evidences of occupancy they left behind them. They antedated the Indians known to the first white settlers, and, for want of a better name, are called Mound Builders. Whence they came, how long they held sway and whither they vanished are matters of conjecture that have long puzzled antiquarians. Dr. F. J. Snyder, of Virginia, Illinois, the renowned ethnologist and archæologist, has written instructively of them, as has the late Hon. William McAdams, of Alton, also widely celebrated in the same field of research. The son of the latter, Clark McAdams, of St. Louis, has likewise made valuable contributions to the unwritten history of Madison county's primitive peoples, and from the papers of these authorities, published by the State Historical Society, the editor makes the appended excerpts bearing on the subject in preference to submitting his own observations.

In the State Historical Society Journal of July, 1909, Dr. Snyder writes: "The large level-top mounds built by the Indians, known to antiquarians as Temple or House mounds are, in this latitude an exceptional class. There are less than fifty of them in the state of Illinois; but in that limited number are included the largest earthworks of the aborig-

ines in the United States. In form they are either truncated pyramids, square or oblong—the "teocalli" of the Mexicans—or describe the frustrum of a cone, with a circular base. They vary in outline, as well as in dimensions, from low platforms elevated but a few feet above the surrounding surface to huge structures elaborately terraced and provided with broad ascending roadways.

#### THE CAHOKIA DISTRICT

"For form and magnitude and for surprising numbers in such a limited area, the well-known group of Indian mounds in the northern end of the American Bottom is the most remarkable of all the aboriginal works in the United States. In their very accurate and reliable map of that wonderful antiquarian district, published in 1906 by Dr. Cyrus A. Peterson and Clark McAdams, of St. Louis, they say of the great Cahokia mound, that it is treble in size of any similar structure in the country, and was originally the central feature of several hundred mounds within a radius of six miles. As sixty-nine mounds are figured on their map, within a radius of only two miles, their estimate does not seem extravagant.

"Brackenridge, who visited that part of Madison county in 1811, says: 'I crossed the Mississippi at St. Louis, and after passing through the wood which borders the river, en-



FAMOUS CAHOKIA OR MONKS' MOUND

tered on an extensive plain. In fifteen minutes I found myself in the midst of a group of mounds, mostly of a circular shape, and at a distance resembling enormous hay ricks scattered through a meadow. One of the largest, which I ascended, was about 200 paces in circumference, though it had evidently undergone considerable alteration from the washing of the rains. The top was level with an area sufficient to contain several hundred men. Around me I counted 45 mounds or pyramids, besides a great number of smaller artificial elevations, in a semi-circle about a mile in extent, the open space on the creek. Pursuing my way along the bank of the Cahokia I passed eight others in the distance of three miles before I arrived at the largest assemblage. When I reached the foot of the principal mound, I was struck with a degree of astonishment not unlike that which is experienced in contemplating the Egyptian pyramids. What a stupendous pile of earth! To heap up such a mass must have required years and the labor of thousands. Nearly west there is another of smaller size, and forty others scattered through the plain. Two are also seen on the bluff, at the distance of three miles. Near the mounds I also observed pieces of flint and fragments of earthen vessels. I concluded that a very populous town had once existed here, similar to those of Mexico described by the first conquerors.'

#### MONKS' MOUND

"Many of the mounds seen here by Brackenridge have vanished before the inexorable agencies of civilization, the plow and harrow, and from natural erosion. In that Cahokia district may still be counted a dozen mounds of the domiciliary type—square or circular, with flat tops—the most noted of which is the great Cahokia mound deriving its name from the creek near its base. It is also known as Monks' mound from the colony of Trappist monks once located thereon. On the crest of

the bluffs, three miles east of the great mound, are situated two 'sugar-loaf' mounds, overlooking on opposite sides a deep ravine. They were signal stations of the Indians." There is another similar mound in St. Clair county, six miles from Cahokia. A third mound stands on a high bluff below St. Charles in Missouri and was called by the French La Mammalle, a teat; while the one in Madison



DR. J. L. R. WADSWORTH AND THE EDITOR,  
ON SUGAR LOAF MOUND (DR. W. AT LEFT)

county was called du Sucie, sugar loaf. Governor Reynolds says: "It is supposed that the mounds were intended to sustain beacon lights, to give the alarm if the country was in peril. I have been on two of them and it appears to me they are the work of man."

#### SUGAR LOAF MOUND

The Madison Sugar Loaf was examined, in 1887, by employes of the bureau of ethnology who reported that "at the depth of three feet the earth was a yellowish clay, very dry and hard and different in character from the loess of the bluff on which the mound stands. At a depth of fifteen feet a layer of ashes, nearly

an inch thick, was disclosed, and a foot below this another layer of ashes a foot or more thick." This seems clear proof of artificial origin. This mound is now a station of the United States geodetic survey.

"That part of the American Bottom lying north of a line drawn from the mouth of Cahokia creek east to the bluffs, is the richest field for archæological research in Illinois, if not in the United States. It was for a protracted period the abode of Indians much higher in the scale of barbarism, as judged by their progress in mechanical arts, than the tribes surrounding them, and far in advance of those found there on the discovery of the country. Henry R. Howland, who explored these mounds in 1876, refers to those on Long lake near its junction with Cahokia creek. He writes: 'At the western border of this group, and close to Mitchell station, stood originally three conical mounds of considerable size which were first cut into some three years ago in laying the tracks of the Chicago & Alton road. On the 20th of January, 1876, I visited this group and found the largest of the three mounds was being removed to furnish material for building a dike across Long lake, replacing a bridge. The mound was originally about 27 feet high and 127 feet in diameter at the base. During the excavation the workmen found, four or five feet above the base of the mound, a deposit of human bones some six or eight feet in width and eight inches in thickness, stretching across the mound from east to west, as though the remains had been gathered together and buried in a trench. On this level had been discovered a large number of relics, with a large quantity of matting in which many of them had been wrapped. The relics there discovered were chiefly of copper, including a number of small imitation tortoise shells made of beaten copper scarcely more than a sixty-fourth of an inch in thickness, remarkably true to nature. There were also pointed implements of bone and wood, cop-

per-plated in the same manner, the entire workmanship evincing a skill of which we have never before found traces in any discovered remains of the arts of the Mound Builders. Until a comparatively recent period there was much diversity of opinion regarding the origin of the mounds. Those who believed they were artificial attributed their construction to a semi-civilized race antedating, and in every element of culture superior to the Indians, by whom they were displaced and in some mysterious manner totally exterminated. Two talented early writers, Rev. John M. Peck and Prof. John Russell, both held that the mounds were natural geological formations. They both pronounced the bones found in the mounds to be those of recent Indians whose custom was to bury their dead in elevated places. Prof. A. H. Worthen, state geologist, declared that ninety per cent of the mounds were natural formations and the great Cahokia mound simply an outlier of the glacial drift. 'But at present,' says Dr. Snyder, 'it is positively known that the mounds, with some few exceptions, are genuine antiquities, made long ago by American Indians for specific purposes. That the temple and domiciliary mounds are correctly classified is well established not only by ocular proof but by abundant historical evidence.'"

The theory of Dr. Snyder is now, I believe, generally accepted by scientists: That the mounds are artificial; that they were built by a race which drifted up from the south or southwest, occupied the country for a time and then vanished. Dr. Snyder is a native of St. Clair county, has been a student of the mounds from his youth and is recognized as the highest authority in the state on antiquarian subjects.

#### THE TEMPLE OF THE SUN

In the transactions of the State Historical Society for 1907 Clark McAdams writes: "I was raised in an atmosphere of interest in and

study of those ancient peoples whose occupation of the Mississippi valley antedated our own. I was quite familiar with the great Cahokia mound before I heard of the pyramids of Egypt. In my early youth I was quite aware that all was dross in the ceramic arts that had not come from the mounds. Kindred spirits visited my father's house. They spent days in investigating things in our house which was a veritable museum. The late Major J. W. Powell, chief of the bureau of ethnology, was one of the men who visited my father at our home.

"When I grew old enough I became my father's companion in the field. We worked for years in that great chain of mounds which stretches from end to end of the Illinois river. Through the two years, prior to the Columbian Fair in Chicago, we worked in the field as much as the climate permitted. My father was preparing the Illinois Archæological exhibit for the fair and was anxious to have things fresh from the mounds. A portion of our field work was in the great Cahokia group of mounds in the American Bottom, in Madison county.

"I never stood upon a spot which impressed me as the peat mound can, and it is not hard for me to close my eyes upon its summit and think I may almost see its primitive builders at work transporting in skins and bags the burdens of which it is built. Here is a group of seventy-two mounds, one of them the largest remaining work of the ancients north of Mexico, and the group itself unquestionably marking the site of the metropolis of our country in ancient times, which is yet to be explored. This does not mean that for a hundred years they have not been gophered at, for they have been the scene of desultory exploration since the time of Brackenridge in 1811, until now. It does not mean that they have not yielded anything to the science of archæology, in a local or comparative sense, for we regard them today as the nearest ap-

proach to written history left in the Mississippi valley by the people who built mounds for other purposes than mere burial.

"What it does mean is that the archæology of Illinois, and that of the whole country as well, has not opened its most promising page while the Cahokia group remains without proper exploration; while the great mound which is the glory of the group remains unopened. But it is doubtful if the whole cemetery of the Cahokia ancients has ever been discovered. I think my father's experience when he took 100 pieces of pottery from the flat field at the northeast corner of the big mound is the nearest approach that has been made to actual discovery of the principal cemetery of Cahokia. I believe it is the general opinion of archæologists, who have studied the question, that the Cahokia mounds mark the site of the ancient aboriginal population of the United States.

#### PROBABLY ANTEDATED THE BUFFALO

"Cahokia dates back to the antehunting era in which the Indians were agricultural. It is not unreasonable to suppose that the actual builders of Cahokia may have never seen a buffalo. The immensity of their village site, as we can see it in its ruins; the wholly agricultural type of much of their work in flint, such as the great spades and hoes almost peculiar to that vicinity, and the suitability of the rich alluvial bottom land for such agriculture as they had, these considerations and what we know of the buffalo and the effect its phenomenal increase and spread across the country had upon aboriginal life, all contribute to prove that the people who populated Cahokia were perhaps wholly agricultural. In this consideration we find discover the line which divides the two principal eras of aboriginal life in the Mississippi valley.

"When the buffalo multiplied with such rapidity as to overflow its native plains and cross the Mississippi to penetrate as far east as Vir-

ginia, the Indians in this territory covered by this overflow began to find the chase an easier and more engaging means of subsistence than growing crops. Fewer corn lands were planted and more hunting done. The buffalo wave seems to have reached its eastern and southern crest between the sixteenth and eighteenth centuries. In 1540-41 DeSoto marched from Florida through Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi. Only upon crossing the Mississippi did he find himself in a buffalo country. Yet the buffalo is known to have ranged over all this southern country, later on.

#### FROM AGRICULTURISTS TO NOMADS

“From which we must conclude that the transition in aboriginal life (i. e., from agricultural to nomadic life) was probably proceeding at the time of the Columbian discovery and doubtless worked its greatest changes even after that time. It marked the close of the agricultural era which in its fullness had produced the Cahokia mounds. We can easily understand how one mode of life made Cahokia and how the other destroyed it. We know that agriculture, when practiced practically to the exclusion of other means of subsistence, influenced the Indians to live in permanent homes, in communal relations and to be comparatively peace-loving. Upon the other hand we know that the chase made them nomadic and war-like. The inevitable result of the appearance of the buffalo at Cahokia would have been the gradual abandonment of agriculture and the eventual breaking up of the community.”

(The deduction of Mr. McAdams, which follows, is to the effect that, becoming nomadic the Cahokia Indians sank into barbarism, and eventually followed the buffalo across the Mississippi when it turned its migration again westward, and their places were taken by a lower type of aborigines sweeping down from the north.)

#### CAHOKIA PYRAMID GREATEST IN THE WORLD

“In conclusion, a word as to the origin of the first considerable migration of primitive people into Illinois. Unquestionably, their monuments are at Cahokia. And such monuments! The great Cahokia mound is 102 feet high. Its longest axis is 998 feet; the shortest 721 feet. It covers sixteen acres, two rods and three perches. The great pyramid of Cheops in Egypt is 746 feet square. The temple mound of the Aztecs, in Mexico, is 680 feet square. In volume the Cahokia pyramid is the greatest structure of its kind in the world. The preponderance of evidence teaches that the people of Cahokia were sun worshippers. Some vestiges of this solar religion remained in the lower Mississippi valley when the explorers came. Knowing the influence which an agricultural and communal life had upon the Indians we must conclude that the great Cahokia mound was a religious temple. There is so much about Cahokia that is similar to the work of the Aztecs that we cannot escape the conclusion that it was from that part of the world that these sun worshippers came, bringing their religion, their priesthood, their corn, their mode of life and primitive order of civilization. But we do not associate with Cahokia the terrible Aztec sacrifices, nor even believe that the people were, in fact, Aztecs. The American Indians sprang from a common stock of indigenous life, and the human history of the far southwest seems so much older than that of this far northern country that when we look for the trails over which our people came to Cahokia, we naturally turn our faces to that wonderful land as the only source, seemingly, from which they could have sprung.

“The builders of Cahokia are gone. The fire which burned through the watches of the night is dead, and the four winds have scattered its ashes. But the temple! The temple

is still there—wonderful, hoary, beautiful to see. What shall we do with their temple?"

#### THE TRAPPISTS

The most interesting colony that settled in Madison county in the early days was that of the Monks of La Trappe, who located on the great Cahokia mound early in 1810 and thereby gave it the name it still bears. The explorer, Brackenridge, visited the mound while the monks were there. He saw their houses and the grains and fruits growing on the great mound. He also commented on the great number of bones and relics everywhere dug up around the mounds. He says that the bluffs east of the mound seem to have been one vast burying ground.

The Trappist order is celebrated among the religious orders of the Catholic church for extreme austerities. It is so-called from an abbey of the Cistercian order in France founded in the middle of the twelfth century and existing in that country for the next six hundred years under varied systems of discipline. The original regulations finally became lax and in 1663 the celebrated Armand Jean le Bouthelier De Rance, to whom the abbey had fallen as an ecclesiastical preferment, introduced new austerities which subsequently characterized the order. The monks were forbidden the use of meat, fish, wine and eggs. All intercourse with externs was cut off and the old monastic habit of manual labor was revived. The reform of De Rance was founded on the principle of prayer and entire self-abnegation. The day and night were divided into hours for labor and hours for religious services and private prayer and meditation. Perpetual silence was enjoined except in case of extreme necessity. Their fare consisted of bread and water, vegetables cooked without butter or oil, and a little fruit. The minor practices were so devised as to remind the monk of the shortness of life and the rigor

of the judgment, and the austerities continued to the very brink of the grave.

The inmates of La Trappe shared at the Revolution the common fate of all the religious houses of France and were driven into exile. After the restoration they returned to France and resumed, by purchase, possession of their old home at La Trappe, which continues to the present time the head monastery of the order, with branches in various countries of Europe and parts of the United States, notably in Kentucky. The best local history of the occupation of the Cahokia mounds by the Trappists seems to be the information obtained from headquarters by Clark McAdams of St. Louis, formerly of Alton, who related it in a paper read before the Illinois Historical Society in 1907. He writes: "The local history of this occupation was never satisfactory to me, and some two years ago I set about learning more of it. The Rev. Father Obrecht, abbot of the Trappist monastery at Gethsemane, Kentucky, was then upon the eve of departure to visit the parent monastery in France. I secured his promise to make inquiry for anything bearing upon the Cahokia mounds that might have found its way into the archives in France, and upon his return he wrote me the following letter:

"About the end of November, 1808, Father Urbain, superior, and Father Joseph, looking for a favorable settlement for their colony of about thirty-five religious brothers and children, met M. Jarrot, formerly procurator of the seminary of St. Sulpice, who, having settled at Cahokia, remained there several years. He offered to Father Urbain four hundred acres of land, consisting of vast prairies surrounded by thick forests on the border of a little river near the Mississippi. This offer seemed at first advantageous, but for some reason was not accepted. Father Urbain was then very sick. He remained, however, at Cahokia and St. Louis, until the last of Janu-

ary, 1809, when with Father Joseph he returned to Casey Creek, Kentucky. Shortly after the major part of the community left Kentucky for St. Louis, Father Urbain remaining with four brothers to settle up some business. He left six months later and with three of his brothers and six children, three of whom were negroes, went to Florissant, Missouri, where he arrived November 2, 1809. This place not proving convenient Father Urbain resolved to settle on the lands previously offered him by M. Jarrot on the other side of the Mississippi, where he repaired with his community. On the first days of 1810 he bought on the Looking Glass prairie the two highest of the forty ramparts which formed the necropole of the Indians (this place was most probably the great burying ground of the Indian tribes under preceding ages). When digging the ground to lay the foundations of their homes, the religious Trappists found many bones, idols, arms and materials of war, and many other Indian antiquities. These elevations were generally called ramparts, and the highest of them still has the name Rampart of the Monks, or Monks' Mound. The Indians had erected these gigantic monuments, pyramid-like (not square, however, and built with stones and brick, like the pyramids of Egypt), but with ground purposely carried and heaped up on a circular basis of 160 feet, and reaching a height of more than 100 feet.

“The Trappists having bought these mounds, they erected on them twenty small structures of various kinds. Their intention was to build upon the highest mound an abbey near the highway, a few miles from St. Louis. The highest and largest of these little buildings, in the middle of the others, was the church; another the Chapter room; another the Refectory, etc. Each was large enough to contain them all. Seen from a short distance these dwellings of Monks' mound looked like a little village or camp of travellers. To this

beginning of the Trappists in Illinois, Father Urbain gave later on the name of “Our Lady of Bon Secours.”

“Shortly after their arrival at Monks' mound, the Trappists had to suffer from a very malignant fever, the fatigue and hardships of their first installation, and usually a corrupted water—the only one they could drink and use for their cooking—having sickened them all. At their door was flowing a little river, so full of fish that many of them, dead, were floating upon the water. Such unhealthy water the Trappists drank; they had not time to dig a well. Long before several Indian tribes having tried to settle there were, for these reasons, obliged to leave. Father Urbain fell sick like the others. The soil, at first tilled and sown, was abandoned for absolute want of work. At last they could dig a well which provided them with excellent water. A good Catholic of Cahokia came to their assistance, and soon the community was on foot. Only one religious had died so far.

“The first difficulties had not depressed the courage of the Trappists. They were ready to suffer much more for the glory of God and the welfare of their adopted country. But another difficulty presented itself. Father Urbain had some doubts about the titles of the lands he had bought in Illinois. The government might contest them and make the Trappists lose the results of all their labors, together with their hopes for the future. He then intended to have the titles of ownership of the 400 acres he then possessed ratified by the two houses of the next congress, at the same time he would try and secure the same ratification and sanction for 4,000 acres additional he intended to buy in the same neighborhood. When congress met he had no trouble in obtaining the ratification and sanction of the 400 acres actually in his possession, but, in spite of all his efforts and many sacrifices (Father Urbain was obliged to remain a long time in Washington without any other

resources than the public charity), he could never obtain the hope of similar action for the 4,000 acres he intended to buy (owing to opposing landed interests). From Washington, Father Urbain returned to "Our Lady of Bon Secours" (Monks' Mound) and found the majority of his religious in good health and very busy with their plantation. The rough buildings had been somewhat improved. All from the superior of the colony to the last head of cattle had much to do. Father Urbain's attention, however, was directed to the surrounding population which, he said, was in a deplorable moral condition. This in a letter dated April 28, 1810. There was only one Catholic priest—Rev. Rogation Olivier—who resided at Prairie du Chien and attended Kaskaskia, Cahokia, St. Louis and St. Genevieve. For fourteen years he was the only priest in that country. To instruct and evangelize these communities he sent two assistants—Father Joseph and Father Bernard, a Canadian, whom he brought with him from New York to Casey Creek. Father Bernard had for his task St. Louis and the two borders of the Mississippi, but being old already and exhausted by many previous labors, he soon succumbed, probably in February, 1811. Father Joseph was intrepid. [His name was Jean Pierre Dunand, born in France in 1774; grenadier in the French arms during the great Revolution. He was one day ordered to shoot a priest. He refused to obey and, leaving the army, became a Trappist religious.] He went farther into the west beyond the great river, baptizing, evangelizing, visiting the sick, burying the dead, etc. He went through almost the whole country with-

out a stop, traveling day and night, correcting abuses and converting the sinners. At the death of Father Bernard, Father Urbain, together with the care of his community, took upon himself the task left by his departed brothers, and showed the greatest energy and most admirable zeal in continuing this most excellent work of civilization.

"About the middle of the year 1812 a terrible calamity befell the community at Monks' Mound. A very pernicious fever had for two years, and mostly during the summer of 1811, devastated the whole country. At the beginning of the following year it was the turn of the Trappists at Monks' Mound. In a very short time all of them were unable to do anything, even to help one another. The intensity of the scourge decreased during the autumn, but the following year brought it back with renewed severity. The most necessary things became out of price; many people who could not care for their children sent them to Father Urbain, who could not refuse them. All sacred vessels, except a single one, were sold one after another. Religious and brothers fell victims of the epidemic. There was scarcely left a sufficient number to bury the dead. More than half the community had disappeared, and those who were still alive were so weak it seemed impossible for them to stand any longer against such unhealthful conditions. Having sold the best they could their property and materials, in March, 1813, the Trappists left Monks' Mound, going to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and later returning to France. A new colony of Trappists came to America in 1848 and founded the colony of Gethsemane, Kentucky.'"

## CHAPTER XXXIV

### LITERATURE AND AUTHORS

LUCY LARCOM—MINISTERS IN THE LITERARY FIELD—"FROM TIMBER TO TOWN"—COUNTY HISTORICAL WORKS—THE HAPGOODS AND A. F. BANDELIER—DR. J. C. CLARKE—OTHER MADISON COUNTY AUTHORS.

Madison county has been a prolific literary field from an early date. A favorite Illinois writer was John Russell of Bluffdale. He did not remain permanently a resident of this county, but was a Professor in Alton Seminary, later Shurtleff College, when the institution was first located in Upper Alton, in association with the president, Rev. Hubbel Loomis. Professor Russell's stories, sketches and miscellaneous writings were numerous and widely copied. Many of them appeared originally in Madison county papers. "The Legend of the Piasa," "The Emigrant," and "The Worm in the Still," were perhaps the most generally known.

Rev. John M. Peck, the famous Baptist preacher and author, was never properly a resident of this county, although he spent so much time here he was thoroughly familiar with it and its people. He lived at Rock Spring, just over the line in St. Clair county, and his early reminiscences of Madison, as recorded in his "Gazetteer of Illinois," are invaluable. Among other enterprises he published in Alton the *Western Pioneer and Baptist Standard Bearer*, from 1836 to 1839, in association with Rev. E. Rodgers and Rev. Washington Leverett. He continued a prolific contributor to the Madison county press as late as the middle of the fifties.

The Lovejoy tragedy was the occasion for

the publication of several books. Among them were "Alton Riots," by Rev. Edward Beecher; "Life of E. P. Lovejoy," by his brothers; "The Martyrdom of Lovejoy," by Henry Tanner and "Alton Trials," by W. S. Lincoln. All of these, except Mr. Tanner's volume, were published in the year following the tragedy. Mr. Tanner's was published nearly forty years later. A few years ago Rev. Dr. M. Jameson, formerly pastor of the First Baptist church of Alton, published a book entitled "Lovejoy as a Christian."

#### LUCY LARCOM

Lucy Larcom, a poetess of national reputation, removed with relatives from Massachusetts at an early day and settled on Looking Glass prairie, in this county, where she taught school while still a young girl. Subsequently she taught the Summerfield school, four miles from Alton, on the Grafton road, making her home in the family of Mr. and Mrs. D. A. Spaulding. Later she studied at Monticello Seminary and graduated there in the class of 1852. Probably her latest work, published in the early eighties, gives various sketches of life in Madison county in pioneer days and also contains her autobiography. Soon after graduation she returned to the east and continued the distinguished literary career she

had already commenced in Madison county. She died in 1893.

#### MINISTERS IN THE LITERARY FIELD

An old-time resident of the Wood River country was a frontier Baptist clergyman, the Rev. John Brown. In addition to other gifts he was possessed of the "divine afflatus" and exercised it in the composition of hymns and spiritual songs founded on Scripture texts. He published a hymnal of several hundred pages for use in the churches. A large portion of the hymns were original and the remainder a compilation from other hymnologists. The book was printed at the *Alton Courier* office in 1856. As a sample of its contents the writer recalls two isolated verses, the first from a hymn having for its subject the Fall of Jericho. The opening lines were:

"When Israel came to Jericho,  
Began to pray and shout and blow,  
The towering walls came tumbling down  
Like thunder, flat upon the ground."

Another hymn took for its subject "The Woman of Samaria." One of the verses ran thus:

"And when she came and when she got  
A drink, her heart was flaming:  
And she forgot her water pot,  
And went to town proclaiming."

The Rev. Dr. S. Y. McMasters, rector of St. Paul's Episcopal church prior to the war, an eminent divine and accomplished scholar as well, published several works of a theological or literary character during his residence in Alton.

Rev. Dr. Jas. B. Logan, pastor of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, Alton (since the reunion, the Twelfth Street Presbyterian), was also editor of the *Cumberland Presbyterian* and other religious papers. He was a

prolific writer and published a number of volumes.

Rev. Dr. A. T. Norton, who came to Illinois in 1835 and resided in Alton until his death in 1884, was pastor of the First Presbyterian church from 1839 to 1858, and was editor of the *Presbytery Reporter* for many years. In 1879 he published a "History of Presbyterianism in Illinois," a volume of some 700 pages. Dr. Norton, as superintendent of Home Missions, organized more churches in the west than any other minister of his denomination. He was known as "the Father of Presbyterianism" in Illinois. In addition to his historical writings he was the author of various pamphlets and published sermons.

#### "FROM TIMBER TO TOWN"

Mrs. T. E. Perley, of Alton, a lady of rare literary accomplishments, a descendant of one of the earliest pioneer families of southern Illinois, has published a volume illustrative of the modes of life and manner of speech of the pioneers, with a beautiful love story running through it like a thread of gold. It is written in the dialect of the early days and is invaluable historically, as the only book which preserves and hands down to posterity an idiom that has vanished as utterly as the tongue of the aborigines. As a vivid portrayal of the lives and peculiarities of speech of the pioneers it has no rival and is of unquestioned authority. The book is entitled "From Timber to Town." The dialect so skillfully reproduced is really that of the Appalachian mountaineers, the early American settlers of Illinois being mainly from Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and the Carolinas. During the war of 1812 Mrs. Perley's mother, then a young girl, was among those who sought refuge from the Indians in Fort Russell.

"A Pioneer College" is the title of a book written by Rev. Dr. A. K. deBlois while president of Shurtleff, and is a history of that

school of the prophets, with references to many of its students who won distinction in active life.

#### COUNTY HISTORICAL WORKS

The Madison County Gazetteer and Directory is the most valuable volume extant in bringing the history of the county up to the time of its publication in 1866. The publisher was J. T. Hair, but the work was evidently mainly edited by the late Hon. W. C. Flagg. Following in this historical line was the "Illustrated Encyclopedia of Madison County" by Brink, McCormick & Company, published in 1873, and followed in 1882 by W. R. Brink's "History of Madison County," the most complete and detailed work of the kind ever published. It is both historical and biographical. A biographical work, relating in part to Madison county citizens, appeared in 1894, published by the Biographical Company of Chicago.

#### THE HAPGOODS AND A. F. BANDELIER

Norman and Hutchins Hapgood, sons of Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Hapgood, late of Alton, are two authors of national reputation. Norman Hapgood was born in Chicago, March 28, 1868, and Hutchins May 21, 1869. Both spent their boyhood and youth in Alton which was the residence of their parents from 1873 to 1909. Norman graduated from Alton high school. A third son, William Powers, was born in Chicago May 26, 1872. All were prepared for college in Alton and all subsequently graduated from Harvard University. Norman likewise graduated from the Harvard Law School, and in 1903 became editor of *Collier's Weekly*, one of the most influential high class journals in the country. As a publicist, biographer and essayist he has no superior among American writers. Since his college days he has spent much time abroad, and has contributed many articles to British Reviews. His leading books are: "Daniel Webster," "Literary Statesmen and Others,"

"George Washington," "Abraham Lincoln," "The Stage in America," and "Industry and Progress."

Hutchins Hapgood is equally successful in a somewhat different field of literature. After graduating from Harvard he made a trip around the world and spent two years at the Universities of Berlin and Strassburg. He made a special study of Sociology. He is the author of the following books which have had a wide vogue: "The Spirit of the Ghetto," "The Autobiography of a Thief," "The Spirit of Labor," "The Anarchist Woman," "Types from City Streets" and "Paul Jones." These are in addition to contributions to leading magazines. Mrs. Hutchins Hapgood (Neith Boice) is a well-known and successful novelist. She is author of "The Forerunner," "The Revel," "The Eternal Spring," "The Folly of Others" and many short stories.

A. F. Bandelier, a native of Highland, is known throughout this and foreign countries as one of the greatest scientists and archæologists in America. His research work in New Mexico, Arizona and Old Mexico, for the Smithsonian Institution, is of incalculable value. His scientific reports and publications throw a flood of light on the aboriginal races of America.

A poetess of lesser fame than Lucy Larcom, but yet a gifted writer of melodious verse, was Mary E. (Gary) Benson, whose lines found wide publication and were much admired.

#### DR. J. C. CLARKE

Several learned books have been written by Rev. Dr. J. C. Clarke, of Upper Alton, and received with great favor in scholarly circles. They include:

In 1884: "Origin and Varieties of the Shemiic Alphabet;" twenty pages of illustrations.

In 1876: "The Pioneer Baptist Statesman." It demonstrates, from official records

of Rhode Island, that the government of Rhode Island was initiated and organized at Newport by Dr. John Clarke and his associates, and not at Providence by Roger Williams; that Newport maintains its leadership, and that Dr. Clarke obtained from Charles II the first charter that granted complete liberty of religion.

1890: "Man and His Divine Father." The first one hundred pages are a demonstration of the facts and principles of rational psychology. The rest of the book (260 pages) is a demonstration that the same philosophy is the substance of the Bible.

Dr. Clarke has also in type, but not published: "The Apocalypses: The Beginning, Body, and Symbols of Christianity." This is a demonstration from Jewish literature that everything in the New Testament, except the personality and special work of Jesus, was in substance formulated previous to Jesus; and that almost everything puzzling and mysterious in the New Testament, can be explained by, and paralleled, by Jewish literature.

#### OTHER MADISON COUNTY AUTHORS

Following is a list of books by Madison county authors published by Melling & Gaskins, of Alton: "Poems of the Piasa" (illustrated), by F. C. Riehl; "Runes of the Red Race," poems (illustrated), by F. C. Riehl; "Life of Fr. Ostrop" (illustrated) by Rev. B. Hartmann; "On the Heights, poems (illustrated), by Miss Anna Riehl; "Golden Jubilee St. Mary's Church" (illustrated), by Rev. Fr. Meckel; "Harriet Newell Haskell" (illustrated), by Emily G. Alden; "Poems by Emily Gillmore Alden;" "Semi-Centennial History of Alpha Zeta Society of Shurtleff College" (illustrated), compiled by W. W. Greene; "Manual of Field Service, or the Essentials of the Art of War" (illustrated), by Capt. W. A. Campbell, U. S. Army; "Sermons," by Rev. F. S. Eitelgeorge.

F. C. Riehl is a poet who holds an important place among local authors and his metri-

cal talent is of a high order. In his book of poems he sings the songs and recalls the legends of the vanished races who once inhabited Madison county. This legendary lore is all we know of their history, save what the archæologist learns from the implements, pottery and relics he exhumes from their tombs.

Miss Emily G. Alden, whose poetical gifts are well known to this generation and are universally admired, was for forty years an instructor in Monticello Seminary. She has now retired from active labor and is spending the evening of her days with relatives in Boston.

The poems of Miss Anna Riehl are mainly of a religious character and possess much merit. She is now the wife of a missionary in Korea.

Hon. William McAdams, the famous geologist and archæologist, accomplished more than any other scientist in unveiling the secrets of prehistoric Madison. He explored many Indian mounds in the Illinois valley and collected more relics in Madison, Jersey and Calhoun counties than any other antiquarian. These three counties are richer in archæological remains than any others in the state. His research work, also, in developing the economic geology of the county, was invaluable in a material sense. One of his collections of Indian pottery, implements and weapons is now in the museum of Monticello Seminary and another in the State Museum at Springfield. Mr. McAdams' illustrated book, "Relics of Vanished Races," is a prized contribution to the science of archæology and of peculiar local interest to the people of Madison county. The author's tragic death by drowning in the Mississippi, a few years ago, in the prime of his usefulness, was an irreparable loss to the cause of antiquarian research.

This list of books and authors is incomplete, but gives some insight into the progress of literature in Madison county, in history, poetry, biography, archæology, theology, fiction and science.

## CHAPTER XXXV

### THE GERMANIC ELEMENT

ITS INFLUENCE ON THE PROGRESS AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE COUNTY.

*By J. S. Hoerner*

Speaking of the early German immigration to Madison county and its results in our history, we know that conditions regarding the characteristics and influence of this element in the upbuilding and life of this county are in all respects the same here as elsewhere in this country wherever the Germans are represented. Consequently an all-embracing treatment of the subject may be permissible as best covering the purpose of this chapter for Madison county as well.

It is to be understood that the German element is considered to consist of all those coming from Europe where German is their language, since the characteristics of all are so similar in consequence of their educational systems and literature. They were either from the present German Empire, formerly divided into numerous independent kingdoms, and dukedoms, as well as from Austria, Russia, and Switzerland. Their immigration to this country during a period of more than two hundred years was due to the horrors of war, religious troubles, despotic rule and political changes. They came to this country to escape the oppressive conditions of the old world. They did not want to start or create a new Germany, but to improve, above all, their material welfare and to throw into the scale all the good that was in them—their physical powers and abilities in human activities, the riches of their mental world and

ideals of life, together with the advantages and good they found here—thus gradually becoming, through the crucible of the American nation in the assimilation of all elements, a part of the American nationality, soon becoming accustomed to existing conditions, to the benefit of the country in fact, invariably and naturally stamping upon it, socially and politically, their high civilization and culture.

The Germans came here to stay, unlike some other elements which remain only temporarily, returning again to their native country after having earned and accumulated a desired sum of money. There is the marked distinction that Germans are not in the class of undesirable immigrants who, mostly in late years, have been coming to this country, being below the desired cultural and social standard, unable to understand and adapt themselves to our conditions and institutions, used to extremely low standards of living, without real moral sense, bare of human dignity, and dangerous to the progress of our people.

It can be truthfully claimed that the native born owe much to the characteristic spirit and ethics of the German element—its well-known integrity, economy, frugality, thoroughness, perseverance, high sense of honor, virtuous family life, love for law and order, liberty and tolerance, intense patriotism, high ideals for the beauties of life, for music, art and

flowers, and that no element of the American people has devoted itself more earnestly and persistently to its mission for the benefit of all.

Considering that from the beginning, more than two hundred years ago, the German element constituted so valuable an ingredient of the American composite life, having taken a very prominent part in all respects, we may be permitted to refer here briefly to but a few of the more important historical facts: That Francis Daniel Pastorius, the founder of Germantown, Pennsylvania, (now a part of Philadelphia), was one of the signers of the first protest in America against the buying and selling of slaves; that Frederick A. Muehlenberg was the first speaker of the first house of representatives in Washington's first administration; that Germans were among the signers of the Declaration of Independence and aided in the framing of the constitution; that Baron Steuben, one of Frederick the Great's officers, was the organizer and disciplinarian of the Revolutionary army, and General Herkimer one of the many successful German Revolutionary officers and soldiers.

The Germans still hold the second place among the racial elements of the American people, those from the British empire retaining the primacy in numbers. Socially as well as politically, the Teutonic blood in the American strain has left its mark. In all great questions of this country the Germans were almost unanimously on the liberal and progressive side. The first protest against slavery was made by Germans in Pennsylvania as far back as 1688, and when this institution threatened to break up the country by Civil war there were no more bitter enemies of slavery and no truer patriotic Union men than the Germans, evincing their intense patriotism for their adopted country by rallying in the spirit of "furor Teutonicus" into the Union army, readily making good soldiers and officers because they had experienced military service

in the old country. The older inhabitants will recollect this to have been the case, also, in Madison county and southern Illinois, where, especially during the early part of the Civil war, these men flocked to St. Louis to enlist in Missouri regiments because Illinois had filled its quota so promptly that there was no opportunity for all to get into regiments of their home state; while Missouri was glad to receive them, being short in the quota for the Union, because a great part of that state was then under Confederate domination. And here also may be recorded the acknowledged fact that the Germans of St. Louis, southern Illinois and eastern Missouri saved Missouri to the Union.

The great and lasting influence of the German element upon the industrial, commercial, agricultural and social life, and development of the country in general is not conjectural, but apparent and acknowledged. It is historically verified that the opening of the great west, begun more than two hundred years ago, was started by the Germans of Pennsylvania and continued by the masses of Germans who immigrated later. Of course there were also other nationalities, but the Germans did the greater part of colonizing and developing the new western country, clearing the primeval forests and breaking the virgin prairies, converting them into blooming and productive fields and gardens, without trying to assert political power in organizing states. They were content to enjoy the peace and prosperity they sought in leaving their old country. They brought the blessings of the German home—sound living, economy, moral conduct, sense of duty, emotional warmth and high ideals. They came as sturdy, steadygoing farmers, tradesmen, mechanics, business men, educators, artists, scientists and professional men, all trained in their respective callings, who, with their strong muscles and learning, brought the sciences of peace, of an old civilization, working broadly, deeply and patriotic-

ally for the development of the American nationality, sacrificing blood and property for the independence and union of the Republic. In the great political questions of the country they stood and stand yet for liberal ideas, reform and good government, inspired and influenced greatly in this respect by the many noble highly cultured and intelligent among them. They have accomplished great things, and the influence of their characteristic ideals, customs and habits, thoroughness, honesty, economy and perseverance, will be lasting in our country.

German newspapers and periodicals published throughout the country in all large cities, as well as many local country papers, were the source of information and inspiration for making intelligent American citizens of the German settlers, acquainting them with the conditions of their new country, its system of government and political questions and issues. These papers also gave them the desired interesting news of the old country, literature for entertainment and instruction, besides keeping bright the ideals of their nationality. The literary and publishing activity of Germans in this country have been marked from the beginning, greatly developed and influential in every respect, and though comprehensibly not as extensive now as several decades ago—owing to the decreasing immigration of Germans and the more exclusive English education of descendants of the old settlers—is still great and influential.

The education of their children was one of the first cares of the German settlers. Schools were founded and teachers engaged who taught German and English, thus enabling their children, and especially those who had already attended school in the old country, to learn the English language by translation from one to the other so much faster and more perfectly, while at the same time their beloved mother language was maintained and its ad-

vantages and benefits in business and life, its literary riches and ideals, preserved for their children.

The religious life also was by no means neglected. The many fine churches of the various denominations erected by Germans everywhere, in cities, towns and even rural districts, demonstrate this fact. They wanted this for themselves as well as for their children, just as they had it in the old country. Able men, graduates of theological institutions, were generally at the head of their congregations. Though they held liberal views otherwise in regard to the enjoyment of life, yet their religious feeling was intense.

Looking back into the earlier times of these settlers, we find that the first thing they would do for social life, cementing friendship, good neighborly feeling and harmony, was to organize singing clubs or societies, if there were even only a quartet to start on. They had brought with them the song books (Volksliedebuch) containing all the hundreds of popular folk-songs and ballads of the fatherland, expressing so naturally and with deepest feeling the emotional life from the humblest to the highest, and as soon as their membership increased and they could afford it they engaged capable instructors, then also taking up the more classical songs. In that manner the organization of the many larger and national vocal societies was started and developed, with great and beneficial influence.

Equally important and even more penetrating and all-affecting were their ability, activity and success in instrumental music. They started bands and orchestras. Manufacturers of and dealers in musical instruments, and music teachers were and are up to this day nearly all Germans, or of German descent, so that it can be stated as a matter of fact that it is due to the intelligent Germans that the United States today is counted with the music-fostering countries.

Another equally important step was to organize a turnverein as soon as enough young men could be found for members, with older men as "passives" for support. The growth and spread of these societies was such that turnvereins and turner halls are now found in every city of the United States where the German element is strong enough, resulting in a grand national organization (National Turnerbund) organized more than fifty years ago. A national German-American Normal Institute of instruction for gymnastic and physical culture develops teachers who direct and superintend these exercises in the various societies, public schools and gymnasiums of the country in systematic, scientific manner, an achievement of which the Germans have further reason to be proud. And here we might add that the Turners, due to their training, readily made good soldiers, as evidenced during the Civil war, when in their patriotic enthusiasm they were among the first to enlist for the defense of the Union, imbued with the spirit of courage and heroism, forming the so-called Turner regiments, which were noted for their efficiency and valor.

That the Germans are unsurpassed as successful farmers, due to proper knowledge and training, persistent hard work and economy, is well known. They strive to have farms of their own. There are old German farmers everywhere who began as hired hands, then became renters, and finally acquired farms of their own, gradually buying more land until, in their old days, they could give each of their children a farm.

The spirit of thrift is also in evidence with those in other walks or activities of life. They all work to secure their own home, and it is well known that in the so-called German towns nearly every family lives in its own home.

Turning again to that which is beautiful and pleasing to the mind, let us remember

their great love for flowers. Even those in humblest circumstances, if they have a garden or only a little ground space, will cultivate these beauties of nature for their enjoyment, and in winter their windows will be filled with them. This trait accounts for the fact that florists are mostly German.

And another thing that touches the hearts of all should not here remain unmentioned: They gave this country the beautiful symbolic Christmas tree of ancient Teutonic origin.

It is known that Germans are steadfast in their love for the old country—loving it as children love, respect and revere a mother; remembering it as the home of their happy childhood, for the soil on which they were born, the legends of their mountains, hills and dales, the flowers and their fragrance, the language, its literature, science, art, intellectual and other achievements; taking pride in the thought of the old country's cultural height, and that Germans are the leaven of deep science in the world. The old country is remembered as a mother by birth, America as the wife of their choice; and they know that the wife does not blame the son who kindly remembers and honors the mother. But in all their love and pride for the fatherland they never forget that they are now Americans, bound for their own sake to devote their life, their power and work to promote the progress and welfare of their adopted country. They aim to preserve for this new nation the best of their nationality, their lofty ideals, the incorruptible German sense of truth, its moral power, and love for the beautiful. That they have proven their true allegiance and highest patriotism to their new country is a matter of history.

The question of personal liberty, of which we hear so much, is strongly in the mind of Germans. By it they simply mean mutual tolerance in the customs and habits of living, in

politics, religion, and otherwise, without imposing upon or disturbing others. They believe in lawful regulation and protection on this principle. They claim this as their right in a so-called free country, in which they have accomplished so much for its development and welfare. Their prominence in the liquor industry and consumption is well known, and, though criticised by opponents, the fact should not remain unnoticed that Germans generally do not use much whiskey but indulge mainly in light wines and in beer than now contains very little alcohol. It is also known that in German localities, or where that element predominates, there is less cause for complaint on account of saloons as compared with localities where Germans are not so strongly represented because they are more accustomed to moderation and less quarrelsome. It may be explained here that the American saloon is not conducted as in Germany, where it is more on the order of a restaurant and patrons sit at tables when being served. Treating is not practiced there and is considered obnoxious. Strict regulative laws are enforced and obeyed to make the business as decent and respectable as any other. Were this the case in America, it is believed that we would not have any prohibition agitation.

Though German immigration to Madison county dates back to the earliest history of the state, with only a small percentage at first, the larger steady and increasing influx really began in the thirties, lasting throughout the forties and fifties of the last century, with perhaps the greatest number in the later forties and early fifties. From there on the stream of these newcomers to our country began to de-

crease because they found other less inhabited parts of this or other new states, and because in later years conditions in most parts of the old country had become more favorable, giving less cause for leaving it.

The Germans are about as strongly represented in this county as anywhere in this country. They were in the front ranks as pioneers in the development of the farms and upbuilding of the towns of the county—as farmers and tradesmen, blacksmiths, locksmiths, gunsmiths, tanners, wagonmakers, shoemakers, tailors, cabinet makers, carpenters, builders, mechanics, business men, manufacturers, doctors, druggists, music teachers, artists, etc. In many factories and business houses the sons of Germans now continue the business started by their fathers, as evidenced by the many German names, not to speak of those who Americanized (or rather Anglicised) their names.

Though the descendants of the immigrated Germans, on account of the teaching of the English language and literature in our schools, are naturally turned away more and more from the German, and have adapted themselves more and more to the general customs, habits and language of our composite people, yet many of the good traits of their ancestors are perpetuated with them, not only for their own benefit, but also for all our people.

A tabulation from the census reports, showing German immigration to this county during every decade and an estimate of multiplication of descendants, would be interesting and show the surprising strength of the German element of Madison county. It has become, in truth, the dominating element in the population, as well as in its mercantile and agricultural interests.

## CHAPTER XXXVI

### VARIOUS WAR TIMES

THE BLACK HAWK WAR—GENERAL HENRY, THE HERO—OTHER COMMISSIONED OFFICERS  
LAST MEXICAN WAR SURVIVORS—THE CIVIL WAR—ALTON A GREAT MILITARY CAMP  
AGAIN—SUPPLIES TRANSFERRED FROM ST. LOUIS—GALLANT MADISON COUNTY MILITARY  
MEN—COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, THREE YEARS' SERVICE—WAR TIME AT HOME—TORIES  
AND LOYALISTS AT HOME—TYPICAL EXPERIENCE OF A PRIVATE SOLDIER—A MADISON  
COUNTY SOLDIER'S EXPERIENCE IN SOUTHERN PRISONS—A LOCAL WAR TIME TRAGEDY—  
THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

The story of Madison county's part in the war of 1812 has already been told. At the conclusion of that conflict there was peace in the land, save sporadic outbreaks on the border, until what is known as the Black Hawk war, commencing in the bloodless campaign of 1831 and ending with the massacres, rather than battles, of the summer of 1832, the expulsion of the warring tribes and their practical extermination. It is a sordid and unhappy record,—replete with horrors. Judge Moses, in his "History of Illinois," says: "It is the story of the calling out of 8,000 volunteers to cooperate with 1,500 regulars in expelling from the state a band of 400 Indian warriors with their some 1,000 women and children at the expenditure of millions of money and the loss of hundreds of lives." The loss of life, of course, fell principally upon the Indians.

#### THE BLACK HAWK WAR

The real cause of the war was the detestation in which the Indians were held by the pioneers. They coveted the rich lands the Indians held, and their slogan was "The Indian must go." The alleged cause, however, arose out of diverse interpretations of the

treaty of 1804 between the government and the Sac and Fox Indians. It was a jug-handle treaty by which the Indians ceded all the territory lying between the Mississippi, Wisconsin, Fox and Illinois rivers, some 30,000,000 acres, for the sum of \$1,000 annually paid to the tribes in perpetuity. The treaty, however, provided that "as long as the ceded territory remained the property of the United States the Indians should have the privilege of living and hunting thereon." It was the vague wording of the instrument permitting different interpretations, which gave the excuse for hostilities.

The pioneer settlers encroached on lands claimed by the Indians and collisions naturally followed. The whites even settled in the villages and upon the farms of the tribes at the mouth of Rock river. On the return of Black Hawk and his band from their annual hunt in 1830, they found that the whites, in possession of their village, had burned many lodges and had run the plowshare over the graves of their dead. The warriors were ordered by the whites to depart, whereupon Black Hawk replied that the land was his and that the whites must withdraw. This was

construed into a threat by the settlers, some forty in number, and they frantically appealed to Governor Reynolds "for protection against the blood-thirsty savages." In response the governor ordered out 700 militia "to remove the band of Sac and Fox Indians now residing about Rock Island." He also appealed to General Gaines, in command of the military district, to cooperate with him. That commander replied that he had ordered 600 regular troops to proceed from Jefferson Barracks to Rock Island, together, if necessary, with four companies from Prairie du Chien, with which force he was satisfied he could repel the alleged invasion of the Sacs. The militia assembled at Beardstown in double the number called for. It consisted of two regiments, one commanded by Col. James D. Henry, the other by Col. Daniel Lieb; also an odd battalion of mounted men under Maj. N. Buckmaster of Madison. Other Madison county officers who responded to the call were William Gillham, William Weatherford, Joseph Gillespie, James Semple, Samuel Whiteside, Levi Davis, P. H. Winchester, William Bolin Whiteside, William Miller and Solomon Preuit.

After a toilsome march the militia reached the Sac village and, combining with the regulars, presented a force of 2,500 strong. They arrived June 25, 1831. Black Hawk, having but 300 warriors, saw resistance was useless and, evacuating the fort during the night, retreated across the Mississippi. The troops burned the Indian village and marched to Fort Armstrong (Rock Island). General Gaines notified Black Hawk that he intended to pursue the fugitives, whereupon that wily warrior proceeded to the General's headquarters and signed a treaty obligating his band to remain west of the Mississippi unless permitted by the government to return. And thus terminated the first year's campaign without bloodshed and with only a modicum of glory,

although the troops endured many hardships and were eager for the fray.

The Indians passed a wretched summer, it being too late to put in crops and too early for the hunting season. Meanwhile Black Hawk made a savage retaliatory attack on a band of his ancient enemies, the Menominees, killing twenty-seven of them. Upon this, demand was made upon him by the Indian agent, to deliver up the aggressors, which he refused to do. Black Hawk's second in command had, in the interval, visited the neighboring tribes and the British Father at Malden, (Black Hawk had, during the War of 1812, led a band of British Indians against the Americans) and received glowing assurances of support, claiming that the whites had violated the treaty by not providing adequate supplies for the tribes. Black Hawk crossed the river from Iowa in April, 1832, with all his tribe, his object being, as he subsequently claimed, to proceed to the land of the Winnebagoes and raise a crop.

Meanwhile the outrage committed by Black Hawk's band on the Menominees had been reported to the government and General Henry Atkinson was dispatched to Fort Armstrong with a company of regulars to enforce the surrender of the perpetrators. On hearing of the invasion of Black Hawk and thinking that other tribes would cooperate with him, Atkinson made a requisition on Governor Reynolds for a militia force to support the regulars. The governor thereupon issued his call for a strong detachment of volunteers to rendezvous at Beardstown. The force was organized into four regiments under the command of General Samuel Whiteside, of Madison, and a spy battalion under Maj. James D. Henry. The volunteers, accompanied by the Governor, marched to Rock Island, arriving May 7, 1832, and were mustered into the United States service. They were reinforced by 300 regulars under Col. Zachary Taylor,

afterwards president. One of his lieutenants was Jefferson Davis. In the advance on the Indians a battalion under Major Stillman was defeated by an inferior force of Indians. The volunteers became dissatisfied, their time having expired, and refused to follow the Indians, who were retreating into the marshy regions of Wisconsin. General Whiteside remonstrated with them in vain, and they were marched back to Ottawa and disbanded. The Governor at once issued a proclamation for 2,000 volunteers. The response was prompt and the command organized into three brigades. Gen. Alex. Posey commanded the first brigade; Col. John Ewing the second, and Gen. James D. Henry the third. An eventful campaign followed, with numerous skirmishes with the retreating foe. Following the Indians into Wisconsin and learning that they were headed toward the Mississippi, General Henry overtook them on the banks of the Wisconsin and defeated them. They made another stand on Bad Axe creek, near the Mississippi, and Henry again forced them to retreat after a desperate battle. Black Hawk reached the Mississippi with the remnant of his forces and was crossing them over in skiffs when the transport steamer "Warrior" opened on them with cannon and caused great slaughter. In the battle of Bad Axe and in crossing the river 150 Indians were killed; as many more drowned. Twenty whites were killed and twelve wounded. The Indians who escaped to the Iowa shore, some 300, were attacked by the Sioux Indians, under orders from General Atkinson, and more than half of them killed. Black Hawk was one of those who escaped. He settled with his tribe on the banks of the Des Moines river where he died in 1838 at the age of 72 years. He ranks with Tecumseh and Pontiac as a great Indian warrior.

It is not creditable to our common humanity that in the various encounters of the closing scenes of the campaign no mercy was

shown by the volunteers to the helpless and innocent, squaws and children being shot indiscriminately as well as the warriors. Thus ended the Black Hawk war with peace on the border. Judge Moses makes this comment on this notable campaign: "The war was brought on by the interference of the state authorities with those of the United States upon the false pretenses and clamorous demands of a few squatters who were themselves in the wrong. The campaign cost \$2,000,000, and the whole trouble might have been averted by the payment of a few thousand dollars and the peaceable transfer of the Indians across the river."

#### GENERAL HENRY, THE HERO

The volunteers, as a whole, displayed soldierly qualities, and none more so than those from Madison, and records made in the campaign were the basis thereafter of many successful political careers. The officer who won the greatest renown in the campaign of 1832 was General James D. Henry, who displayed brilliant military genius. He was an officer of commanding ability and dauntless courage, but subject to uncontrollable fits of passion the outbreak of one of which, when a resident of this county, sullied his reputation. He was a native of Pennsylvania and located in Edwardsville in 1822. He was a blacksmith by trade, but ambitious. His early education was deficient and, after working all day, he spent the evenings in study. In 1826 he removed to Sangamon county and was later elected to the office of sheriff. After the war he became the popular hero and could have had any office in the gift of the people, but his health failed owing to the exposures of the campaign, and he went south hoping for improvement, but died of consumption in New Orleans, in March, 1834.

#### OTHER COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Among the commissioned officers from Madison county in the Black Hawk war, as

far as shown by incomplete records, were, in addition to the officers named above: Barnsback's company—Captain, Julius L. Barnsback; first lieutenant, Ryland Ballard; second lieutenant, Jesse Bartlett.

Little's cavalry company—Captain, Solomon Preuit, promoted lieutenant colonel; first lieutenant Josiah Little, promoted captain; second lieutenants, Jacob Swaggart and William Arundell.

Wheeler's company—Captain, Erastus Wheeler; first lieutenant, John T. Lusk; second lieutenant, Richard Randle.

Buckmaster's batallion—Major, Nathaniel Buckmaster; Captain, Aaron Armstrong; first lieutenant, Jacob Swaggart; second, William Tindall.

Also, Captain David Smith's company from Alton—First lieutenant, John Lee; second lieutenant, John Umphrey.

Snyder's company—This command was made up of Madison and St. Clair county men, about equally divided: Captain, A. W. Snyder; first lieutenant, James Winstanley, both of St. Clair; second lieutenant, John T. Lusk, of Madison.

Major N. Buckmaster later commanded a Cook county battalion raised for defense of the frontier.

#### MEXICAN WAR

On the 11th day of May, 1846, congress passed an act declaring that, by act of the Mexican government, a state of war existed between the United States and Mexico. At the same time that body made an appropriation of \$10,000,000 to carry on the war and authorized the enlistment of fifty thousand volunteers. Illinois was called upon for three regiments of infantry or riflemen, and the pay, with all allowances, was fixed at \$15.50 per month to the private soldier. The response to the call was enthusiastic. By the time the place of rendezvous had been selected (Alton) there had been seventy-five compa-

nies recruited, out of which Governor Ford, was able to accept but thirty companies, the remainder being doomed to disappointment. From these thirty companies were organized—the First Regiment, Col. John J. Hardin; the Second, Col. William H. Bissell, and the Third, Col. Ferris Foreman, which were mustered into the United States service at Alton on the 2nd day of June, 1846. A fourth regiment was accepted under Col. E. D. Baker and mustered in July 18, 1846. The First and Second regiments were transported down the river and across the Gulf to Camp Erwin in Texas, and thence marched to San Antonio where they joined General Wool's army of the Centre. Leaving that city September 26th, they soon entered the enemy's territory and two months later arrived at Agua Nueva, a march of a thousand miles without encountering an enemy. In January, 1847, General Taylor, marching from Saltillo, formed a junction with General Wool. On the 22nd and 23rd of February was fought the famous battle of Buena Vista, in which the Americans were victorious over a vastly superior force, and the two Illinois regiments especially distinguished themselves. The First Illinois lost one colonel (Hardin), one captain, one subaltern and twenty-six enlisted men; wounded and missing, two subalterns and sixteen enlisted men. Total loss of the First, 50.

Second Regiment: Killed, two captains, one subaltern and twenty-nine enlisted men; wounded, two captains, six subalterns and sixty-three enlisted men; missing four. Total loss 107.\*

\*The Adjutant General's report gives the following as the officers of Company C, Second Regiment Illinois Volunteers, Mexican war: Captain, James W. Baker; first lieutenant, Turner J. DeButts; second lieutenants, John Brown and James Smith. These, it seems, were the officers when the regiment was mustered out, not, with the exception of Baker, the officers when it was mustered in. The company was then known as the Alton Volunteer Guards, and the officers at its organization were, Peter Goff, cap-

These two regiments remained at Buena Vista until May seeing no more active service beyond scouting. They were mustered out at Camargo, Mexico, on June 17, 1847.

The Third and Fourth regiments were brigaded under General Shields. On the 9th of March they took part in the advance on Vera Cruz. In the battle of Cerro Gordo, April 17th and 18th, they were hotly engaged, but had the good fortune to meet with few losses. The gallantry of Lieut. G. T. M. Davis, of Madison, was commended in general orders after the battle. General Shields was shot through the lungs, and Lieutenant Davis is credited with saving his life by giving the wound immediate attention. No regiments from any state gained more honor than these four from Illinois and to relate all the incidents of their gallantry in their various engagements would require pages.

The Fifth Regiment, called out to take the place of regiments whose time had expired, was organized at Alton, June 8, 1847; left by steamer for Fort Leavenworth, July 14th, and from that post marched across the plains to Santa Fe. It was mustered out at Alton December 15, 1848. It was commanded by Col. E. W. B. Newby. On its muster rolls appears the name of Corporal David R. Sparks,

tain; Jas. W. Baker, first lieutenant; E. F. Fletcher and Rodney Ferguson, second lieutenants. But there were changes later on, and at the battle of Buena Vista Baker was captain with Fletcher, Ferguson and Lauriston Robins, lieutenants. All three of the lieutenants were killed at the battle and Captain Baker wounded. The last-named was furloughed home and died of his wounds at Alton. The bodies of Fletcher, Ferguson and Robbins were sent home from Mexico and buried with military honors. Governor French and all the state officials, and many military men of distinction attended the service. The funeral is recorded as the most imposing ever held in the state up to that time. It occurred on the 21st of July, 1847. Rev. Dr. S. Y. McMasters, rector of the Episcopal church, preached the funeral sermon. These four officers of the Alton Volunteer Guards are buried side by side in the Alton cemetery.

later captain of Company L, Third Illinois Cavalry, in the Civil War.

The Sixth Regiment was organized from the overflow of the Fifth. It was commanded by Col. Jas Collins; was organized at Alton August 3, 1847, and left on the 14th of that month for New Orleans. There it was divided, half of it going to Vera Cruz under Colonel Collins and the remainder to Tampico, under Lieutenant Colonel Hicks. On its return from Mexico it was mustered out at Alton, July 20, 1848.

The last company accepted from Illinois was Capt. Josiah Little's company of cavalry, of this county. It was mustered in at Alton September 11, 1847; went to Mexico, and on its return, was discharged at Alton, July 25, 1848. Captain Little was from Upper Alton. He also served in the Black Hawk war of 1832.

The names of the commissioned officers from Madison county in the Mexican war, as found in the adjutant general's report, include only those at the organization of the regiment. The numerous changes and promotions thereafter are not noted, and hence the record is very incomplete. The editor notes the following:

Second Regiment—Adjutant, August Whiteside.

Company D—Captain, Erastus Wheeler; first lieutenant, George W. Prickett; second lieutenants, Joel Foster and W. B. Reynolds.

Company E—Captain, Peter Lott; first lieutenant, John A. Prickett; second lieutenants, James Catron and Aston Madeira. In this company were A. F. Rodgers, afterwards colonel of the Eightieth Illinois in the Civil war, and W. R. Wright, afterwards captain of Company B, in the same regiment. Two other members, who afterwards became prominent citizens of Alton, were corporals—Joseph Quigley and Dr. I. E. Hardy.

Company I, Fifth Regiment—Captain, Josias Little; first lieutenants, Charles P. Haz-

ard and Thomas L. Buck; second lieutenants, Josiah Caswell and Robert S. Greene.

No record is found of the company of which Peter Goff was captain and it seems uncertain whether that was an additional company to those named, or whether he was promoted to the captaincy of some command already organized.

One great difficulty in obtaining accurate information from the adjutant general's report is that while the place of enlistment is given (in nearly all cases, Alton) no intimation is given of place of residence.

Alton was a lively place during the Mexican war. It was the designated point of rendezvous for all the troops from the state in 1846 and thence they started for the war. A large body of them were encamped at what is now Rock Spring Park. While there the ladies of Upper Alton baked large quantities of pies which they either gave to the soldiers, or sent to the camp for sale. Hence the volunteers gave the place the name of "Pietown," which appellation is still cherished.

Another detachment was encamped in the woods which then covered the hills about the present site of Lincoln school. A third encampment was on the bluff near the city cemetery. Colonel Rodgers says the Second Regiment was mustered in at the corner of Fifteenth and Liberty streets, Middletown, on the grounds of Dr. B. S. Edwards and S. G. Bailey.

#### LAST MEXICAN WAR SURVIVORS

As an instance of the incompleteness of the adjutant general's rolls the editor does not find the names among the commissioned officers of Lieutenants Ferguson, Robbins and Fletcher, who were killed at Buena Vista. Capt. Jas. W. Baker was wounded in the same battle and sent home. He died from his wounds at Alton. The bodies of the officers named were sent home and now the bodies of Captain Baker and the three lieutenants rest

side by side in the Alton cemetery. On the arrival of the remains from Mexico there was a great funeral demonstration at Alton. A movement was set on foot to erect a monument in their memory, but nothing came of it. As Irving said in Rip Van Winkle: "How soon we are forgot when we are gone!"

The last reunion of the Illinois survivors of the Mexican war was held at Alton in September, 1911, at the invitation of Colonel Rodgers who entertained them. It was a slim gathering of old men, more or less decrepit, ranging in age from 84 to 92. It probably marked their last attempt at a similar gathering. So far as known Col. A. F. Rodgers, of Upper Alton; John Diamond, of Alton, and Lem. Southard, of Wanda, are the only survivors in Madison county of those who fought in the Mexican war. Capt. D. R. Sparks survived to a good old age, dying in 1907, and Captain W. R. Wright still later, his death occurring in 1910.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

Fourteen years after the close of the Mexican war the first gun of the Civil war was fired at Charleston. The nation awoke from its dream of peace to the stern and bitter realities of war. Nothing more sublime exists in history than the magnificent uprising of the north to avenge the insult to the flag and to save the Union from disruption; and in no locality was the call to arms responded to with more alacrity than in this county on the border. Across the river from Madison was Missouri, a state divided against itself in the conflict of arms. A man's foes were those of his own household—father against son, brother against brother—each appealing to Heaven for the justice of his cause.

The echo of the firing on Sumter had hardly died away when the flower of Madison's young manhood responded to the president's appeal to the arbitrament of battle. The ranks were filled at once and the overflow of

those who could not find places in Illinois regiments went to St. Louis and enlisted in Missouri organizations. This was the beginning. Through the four following tragic years the volunteers continued to fill the broken ranks or to form new organizations until 3,598 were in the field in Illinois regiments and many in Missouri organizations.

The exact number enlisted from this county will probably never be accurately known, as the records of Missouri are incomplete owing to its then disorganized condition, and to the further fact that there were many enlistments in the regular army not credited to the county; but the known figures bring the total to 4,450. This out of a total population of 30,689 in 1860 and a voting strength of 6,461! These figures of patriotic devotion are more eloquent than any words. Sons followed fathers and young boys their older brothers as the war progressed. It was a wonderful exhibit of patriotism in which all parties and all classes joined. A library would hardly suffice to record the services and sacrifices, the deeds of valor and daring, the sufferings and devotion of the volunteers of Madison county. It would require a volume alone to record simply their names, regiments and battle fields. To attempt this would be beyond the scope of this work and for the further reason that it is unnecessary. Their muster rolls have already been published in permanent form by the adjutant general's office and also in "Brink's History of Madison County," published in 1882. But even the official records give only a part of the story of the citizen soldiery of Madison county, for the reason given above of enlistments outside the state of which there is no distinctive record. Another reason is that, since the war, hundreds of soldiers of other states have settled in Madison county and become a part of its citizenship.

#### ALTON, A GREAT MILITARY CAMP AGAIN

At the outbreak of the war Alton was made, as it was in the Mexican war, a camp of rendezvous and instruction—and for the further reason that it was important to rush troops to strategic points on the border. The first regiment to arrive there was the Seventh Illinois Infantry, Col. John Cook. This so-called Seventh Regiment was, in reality, the First Regiment of the Civil war. Six regiments were enrolled for the Mexican war and hence the numbering of the Civil war regiments began with the Seventh. Colonel Cook was the son of the famous anti-slavery congressman of the early days, Daniel P. Cook, and a grandson of Gov. Ninian Edwards. He later became a brigadier general and rendered valuable service.

Other regiments ordered to Alton during the war were: Thirteenth United States Infantry, Seventy-seventh Ohio, Thirty-seventh Iowa, Fifteenth, Seventeenth and Twenty-fourth Illinois, Thirteenth and Seventeenth Cavalry, and others mentioned previously. The regiment of Col. Lew Wallace, of Indiana, came to Alton by rail and after remaining here a short time, took steamers for the south. A cavalry company from Hillsboro was there for a time. The men were finely equipped, each man owning his own horse. They crossed the river at Alton and marched for the scene of active hostilities in Missouri. They were next heard from at the battle of Lexington where they were captured and paroled. They came back homeward and made their reappearance, sans horses and equipments and with a poor opinion of the war. The old penitentiary at Alton was made a military prison early in 1862. The history of that institution is told in another chapter.

## SUPPLIES TRANSFERRED FROM ST. LOUIS

A stirring episode of the opening days of the war was the removal of military supplies from the St. Louis arsenal and their conveyance to Alton on the steamer "City of Alton." It was conducted by Capt. James B. Stokes, of Chicago, acting under authority of Governor Yates, who had obtained a requisition therefor from the war department at Washington, which had, however, no power to deliver the goods. The arsenal was closely watched by secessionists and they stood ready to seize the arms the moment an attempt was made to remove them. Captain Stokes volunteered to undertake the hazardous enterprise. The requisition was immediately put into his hands and he proceeded to St. Louis, where he found the arsenal surrounded by a treasonable mob. He at length reached the building and informed the commander of the object of his visit. The commander informed him that the arsenal was surrounded by spies and that the most trivial movement might bring an overwhelming force down upon them, but he gave the captain permission to make the attempt. His apprehensions were well-founded, for the next day information was received that Governor Jackson had ordered 2,000 men down from Jefferson City with the evident intention of capturing the arsenal. Two batteries had already been planted by the governor's friends, one near the arsenal and one on the St. Louis levee.

Captain Stokes immediately telegraphed to Alton for a steamer to descend the river and land about midnight opposite the arsenal. He then proceeded to the building with a force of 700 men from the Seventh Illinois and proceeded to lower the heavy boxes containing the guns from the upper stories to the first floor. At the same time to divert attention from the real object, he caused 500 unserviceable muskets to be openly placed on a different boat. This drew the most of the crowd

from around the arsenal and the Captain had the remainder shut up in the guard house. Meanwhile the telegram to Alton had been received by Col. S. A. Buckmaster and the Packet company. Colonel Buckmaster was in the confidence of the governor and the steamer "City of Alton" was at once made ready for the expedition. Promptly at midnight the steamer landed at the arsenal and the removal of supplies at once commenced. Captain Stokes' requisition only called for 10,000 muskets, but he proceeded, by permission of the commandant to take 20,000 muskets, 500 pistols, 500 carbines, besides cannon and a quantity of ammunition, leaving but 7,000 muskets to arm the St. Louis volunteers. When the order was given to start the boat could not move owing to the immense weight of the cargo which had been placed about the engines to protect them. Assistance was summoned from the arsenal and part of the arms removed to the stern, when the boat floated free and the trip to Alton began. A book entitled "The Patriotism of Illinois" gives the following account of the upward trip: "Which way?" inquired Capt. Leander Mitchell of the steamer. "Straight in the channel to Alton," replied Capt. Stokes. "What if we are attacked?" said Capt. Mitchell. "Then we'll fight," was the reply of Stokes. "What if we are overpowered?" said Mitchell. "Run the boat to the deepest water and sink her," replied Stokes. "I'll do it," was the heroic answer of Mitchell; and away they went, past the secession battery, past the St. Louis levee, and on to Alton where they arrived at 5 o'clock in the morning. When they landed, Captain Stokes fearing they might be pursued by some of the secession military companies of St. Louis, ran to the engine house and rang the fire bell. The citizens came flocking to the river in all sorts of habiliments. Captain Stokes informed them of the state of affairs and pointed to the waiting freight cars. Instantly men, women and boys boarded the

steamer and commenced the work of unloading the arms. Rich and poor tugged together with might and main for two hours, when the whole of the valuable cargo was on the cars, and the train moved off for Springfield amid enthusiastic cheers. These arms, thus rescued, served to equip the early Illinois regiments. This daring exploit occurred on the night of April 25, 1861, ten days after the issuing of the president's proclamation calling for troops to suppress the rebellion.

Major Franklin B. Moore, later noted cavalry leader, was a member of the expedition and in his autobiography gives the following matter-of-fact account of the expedition from Alton: "I had hauled a load of lumber that day for the boat and went into the office to get my ticket. John J. Mitchell was there and beckoned to me. He said to me in a low tone: 'We are going down to the St. Louis arsenal to-night to get the arms stored there. Don't you want to go along?' I answered 'Yes.' I was told to keep mum, take my team home and return to the boat at night. I carried this out all right. Many of Alton's best men were with us. J. J. Mitchell, Col. S. A. Buckmaster, James Powrie, and others I do not recall. We went down to the arsenal, at the lower end of St. Louis, and landed there all right. Col. Buckmaster and a few others went into the arsenal and captured the watchmen. No soldiers were within. The remainder of us stayed on the boat. They returned and told us to come on. We were told where we could find the ordnance. We carried for several hours and loaded the boat with muskets, cannon and ammunition. We returned to Alton about daylight next morning. The cargo was loaded on cars by citizens who gathered at the landing, and sent to Springfield."

Captain Stokes was a West Pointer. He went to war as commander of the famous Chicago Board of Trade Battery and attained the rank of brigadier general.

#### GALLANT MADISON COUNTY MILITARY MEN

Among the military men who resided in Madison county were many who rose to high command in the service. I have spoken of General Whiteside, who figured in the War of 1812 and commanded a brigade in the Black Hawk war, and of Gen James D. Henry, the popular hero of the latter conflict, but there were others who attained fame in the early history of the state. One was Col. Stephen H. Long, who divided honors with Gen. Zebulon H. Pike as an early explorer of the western wilderness. Long's peak, in the Rocky mountains, which he discovered is named for him. He became chief of topographical engineers of the United States Army. He died in Alton and is buried in the city cemetery. Colonel Long was a native of New Hampshire, son of a soldier of the Revolution, a member of Washington's bodyguard. Several of Col. Long's brothers obtained distinction. Enoch Long was an officer in the War of 1812 and commanded the defenders of the press at the time of the Lovejoy tragedy in Alton; G. W. Long was a major of engineers, United States Army; Dr. B. F. Long was an eminent physician. Preble Long, a fourth brother, died in early manhood. All the five brothers were residents of Madison county. Capt. H. C. Long, son of Col S. H., was a distinguished civil engineer, and a grandson, William L. Breckinridge, is now chief engineer of the entire Burlington railway system. A daughter of Colonel Long, Mrs. M. P. Breckinridge, still resides in Alton. Several grandsons of the Long brothers served in the Civil war. One of them, George Frank Long, was a member of the Tenth Illinois Volunteers; marched with Sherman to the sea, and was desperately wounded in the last battle of that campaign, at Bentonville, North Carolina. He eventually recovered, though crippled for life. He now resides in Springfield. He was a son of Dr. Long and was born in Upper Alton.

General Lewis B. Parsons, was a promi-

ment figure in the Civil war and chief of transportation of the western department. His greatest feat was the celerity with which he transferred Schofield's army from Tennessee, in the spring of 1865, to the coast of North Carolina to cooperate with Sherman as he marched through that state in pursuit of Johnston's army. General Parsons was a prominent lawyer in Alton, for several years, but later removed to St. Louis. He was a generous friend of education and an elder in the Alton Presbyterian church. He was a candidate for lieutenant governor in 1880 on the Democratic ticket headed by Senator Trumbull, another Madison county man. Col. Friend S. Rutherford, a brilliant Alton lawyer, went to the war in 1862 in command of the Ninety-seventh Illinois. As related elsewhere, he died in 1864, just after being commissioned a brigadier general.

Gen. Loren Kent, at the outbreak of the war, was a dry goods clerk in Alton. He first entered the army as a private in the Tenth Illinois, and his service was such as to win rapid promotion. At the age of twenty-three he was a lieutenant colonel and provost marshal general of the Army of the Tennessee. He paroled the 32,000 Confederate prisoners captured by General Grant at Vicksburg. He was subsequently colonel of the Twenty-ninth Illinois and was promoted brevet brigadier general. After the war he was appointed collector of the port of Galveston and died there of yellow fever in 1867, aged twenty-seven years. His remains were brought home for burial in the Alton cemetery.

Another distinguished young soldier who reached high rank was Col. Samuel T. Hughes. He enlisted at the outbreak of the war in an Edwardsville company of the Ninth Illinois and was elected a lieutenant of the company. He won rapid promotion and at the close of the war came back in command of the regiment. That his service was arduous is shown by the fact that the Ninth partic-

ipated in one hundred and ten battles and skirmishes and lost more men killed in action than any other regiment from Illinois.

Col. A. F. Rodgers, who enlisted two companies for the Eightieth Illinois and was elected captain of Company B, and subsequently lieutenant colonel and colonel of the regiment, is spoken of fully and his services noted in the biographical volume of this work. He was succeeded in command of Company B by Captain W. R. Wright, a Mexican war veteran, a gallant officer who endured with Colonel Rodgers the horrors of southern prisons as a part of his military experience.

Another gallant officer of Wood River township was Maj. Frank Moore, the famous cavalry raider and leader. It was said of him by a certain major general, on one occasion: "Maj. Moore has captured more prisoners than my whole army corps."

Among officers who held regimental commands were Col. John Kuhn, of the famous Ninth Illinois; Col. Chas. E. Springer; Lt. Col. John E. Moore, Lt. Col. James N. Morgan, lately retired from the United States Army as colonel; Maj. W. A. Chapin; Lt. Col. Harrison E. Hart and Capt. W. L. Hurlbut. The last named officer was one of the most brilliant young officers sent to the war from Madison county. After three years' service in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac, being severely wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, he was killed at the battle of the Wilderness in command of a regiment. He was only twenty-two years old at the time of his death. He was the only son of Rev. T. B. Hurlbut, of Upper Alton, one of the defenders of the press at the time of the pro-slavery riot of 1837.

Among other prominent officers who gave up their lives during the conflict may be named Capt. John Tribble, Gen. F. S. Rutherford, Lieut. Col. Harrison E. Hart and Adjutant John S. Robinson.

It is not claimed that the list of commis-

sioned officers from Madison is complete, but it names those on the records of the adjutant general's office so far as obtainable. The non-commissioned officers and private soldiers are equally entitled to mention, but the limits of this work do not permit publication of the names of all the 4,450 soldiers who responded to the call of their country from Madison county.

The volunteers from Madison county served in sixty-nine different Illinois regiments during the war. In some of the regiments were several full companies from the county, in others only a few individuals, and still others served in Missouri regiments owing to the Illinois quota being full. As an instance of this, Capt. Louis B. Hubbell took a full company from Alton to St. Louis and enlisted them May 27, 1861, in the Fourth Missouri Regiment. The names of C. Henry Warren and W. P. Cousley stand next to Captain Hubbell's and are supposed to be those of his lieutenants, though not so designated. The company was mustered into the service by Lieut. J. M. Schofield, United States Army, afterwards commander-in-chief of the army.

The companies first enlisting from this county for three months' service were Companies G, I and K of the Ninth Regiment. The commissioned officers were Captains Ben W. Tucker, Jos. G. Robinson and John H. Kuhn; lieutenants, Cary H. H. Davis, Jared P. Ash, Thos. J. Newsham, Herman Schwerzer, Samuel T. Hughes, and Emil Adams.

#### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, THREE YEARS' SERVICE

Seventh Illinois Infantry—Adjutant, John S. Robinson.

Ninth—Major, John H. Kuhn; captains, Jos. G. Robinson, Emil Adam, Samuel T. Hughes (promoted colonel) and William G. Pinckard; lieutenants, Thos. J. Newsham (promoted major), Gothold Girnt, E. J. Weyricht, Theodore Gottlob, James N. Hadley,

William H. Purviance, William Padon, (promoted major), George Woodbury, and James W. Crosby.

Tenth—Companies D and K from Madison: Captains, Samuel T. Mason, Harry M. Scarritt, Archibald Burns, George C. Lusk and T. H. Kennedy; lieutenants, Peter Hughes, William Gallion, William F. Howard, W. P. Cousley, Gottlob Girnt, James Rogers, John T. Fahnstock, Edward L. Friday, and James W. Allen; first lieutenant and adjutant, William Wilson.

Twenty-second—Captains, John Seaton and James N. Morgan; lieutenants, Robert H. Clift (adjutant), Frank H. Allen, Robert McKenzie, and Anthony Young.

Twenty-sixth—Lieutenant, Samuel A. Buckmaster; lieutenant and adjutant, Edward A. Tucker.

Twenty-seventh—Captain, William M. Hart; lieutenants, Robert R. Murphy, Orson Hewitt, Alfred H. Lowe.

Twenty-ninth—Colonel, Loren Kent.

Thirty-second—Madison represented in six companies: Captains, George W. Jenks and Joseph H. Weeks; lieutenants, David Glenn, John Keck, John J. Laboteaux and Troy Moore.

Forty-ninth—James W. Davis, captain and A. C. S.; captains, Lewis W. Moore and Cyrus E. Daniels; lieutenants, William W. Bliss and M. Whaling.

Fifty-ninth—Madison county represented in four companies: Captains, William D. Renfro, O. W. Flazier and Emanuel Menet; lieutenants, Warren D. Crandall, C. A. Massman, John P. Anderson and Benjamin F. Stevens.

Sixty-fourth—Otto E. Roesch, assistant surgeon.

Sixty-sixth—Joseph Pogue, surgeon; lieutenants, Frank M. Bingham and Cyrus A. Lemen.

Seventy-third—Joseph L. Morgan, captain (promoted major).

Eightieth—Colonel, A. F. Rodgers; major, Henry Zeis; adjutant, James B. Newman; captains, George W. Carr, John H. Smith and William R. Wright; lieutenants, H. C. Smith, Stephen A. Albro, Conrad H. Flick.

Eighty-first—Captains, Alexander Hodge and John A. Miller; lieutenants, Edward D. Kiersey, Charles P. Preuitt and William Webster.

Eighty-second—Captains, Joseph Gottlob and Emil Frey (promoted major); lieutenant, Johann Spore (cashiered).

Ninety-seventh—Colonel, F. S. Rutherford; surgeon, Charles Davis; assistant surgeon, C. M. Smith; quartermaster, George C. Cockrell; captains, John Tribble, James W. Davis, Frederick T. Lewis, William Achenbach and Samuel R. Howard; lieutenants, Levi Davis, Jr., Carlos Colby, H. Kayser and W. P. Hazard.

One Hundred Fifteenth—John H. Woods, adjutant.

One Hundred Seventeenth—Companies D, F, G. from Madison: Majors, Thomas J. Newsham and William P. Olden; chaplain, John D. Gillham; captains, Abraham B. Koagle, Jacob J. Kinder, Curtis Blakeman, Charles W. Blake, Andrew J. Gregg, Daniel T. Todd, Daniel Kerr, James G. Elliff, Josephus Porter, James D. Cobine, Benjamin F. Olden, Sidney S. Robinson, Charles C. Treadway, Gershom P. Gillham and David Bartlett.

One Hundred Twenty-fourth—Captains, John L. Richards and W. W. Leverett, lieutenant, promoted captain on General Palmer's staff.

One Hundred Thirtieth—Lieutenant, Charles Ives.

One Hundred Thirty-third—Lieutenant Colonel, John E. Moore; chaplain, W. R. Adams; captain, John Carstens; lieutenants, John B. Davidson and John Packer.

One Hundred Fortieth—Julius A. Barnsback, captain; Charles F. Springer, first lieutenant.

One Hundred Forty-third—Absalom T. Ash, captain; Thomas Brown and David B. Wells, lieutenants.

One Hundred Forty-fourth—Colonel, John H. Kuhn; lieutenant colonel, James N. Morgan; major, Emil Adam; quartermaster, Lee D. Covell; surgeon, Theodore J. Bluthart; chaplain, Irwin B. Randle; captains, George W. Carr, Charles J. Murphy, R. J. Melling, Augustus De Lange, Albert Ritter, John Ray, Robert G. Smith, O. W. Frazier, James T. Cooper and Anton Newstadt; lieutenants, William A. Lowe, W. H. Coggeshall, Charles H. Tomlinson, Charles Robideau, John Barnard, Conrad Keck (discharged), Sidney A. Newcomb, Edward F. Johnson, Charles H. Thomas, John W. Swift, David Keely and Walton Rutledge.

One Hundred Fiftieth—Colonel, Charles F. Springer; major, William R. Prickett; assistant surgeon, Charles H. Spillman; captains, John W. Swift, H. D. Wilson and Charles H. West; lieutenants, Harlow Bassett, John N. Prickett, William Smith, Joseph E. Springer and John Gaffney.

One Hundred Fifty-fourth—John E. Moore, chaplain.

One Hundred Fifty-fifth—David Glenn, captain.

First Cavalry—Captain, Orlando Burrell; lieutenants, Leonard S. Ross, Frank Lindsley.

Second Cavalry, Company D, Madison County Rangers: Franklin Moore, captain (promoted major); George Lebold and William Munger, lieutenants.

Third Cavalry—Lieutenant, S. B. W. Stewart.

Tenth Cavalry—Captains, Henry Reily and Isaac Ferguson; lieutenants, Columbus Cross, William H. East, John Mabee, Samuel Bird, William A. Chapin (promoted major), John Droll, William Schwerdtfeger and Edward Jaggerman.

Twelfth Cavalry—Robert Gray, captain.

Twenty-ninth Colored Infantry—About one hundred from Madison county.

Alton Battalion—Captains, John Curtis and Simon S. Stookey.

Second Artillery—Hezekiah Williams, surgeon.

Second or Fifteenth Missouri—Captains, Henry Nelson and Frank Unger; lieutenants, Cassimer Muni, Fridolin Rummel, Herman Vautel, John V. Krébs and Edward Richter.

First Missouri Cavalry—Captain, Valentine Preuitt; lieutenants, William B. Dorsey and Thomas Ralph.

The flag presented to the Tenth Illinois Infantry by the ladies of Alton was carried through the four years' service of the regiment, and waved on the march through Georgia, the Carolinas and Virginia, and in the grand review at Washington. It is now displayed among the Illinois battleflags in the state capitol.

Schedule 1 in the adjutant general's office, showing expenditures and liabilities incurred by towns and counties of Illinois in aid of the suppression of the rebellion, gives the following expenditures by Madison county: Alton: Bounties, \$41,825; subsistence, \$599.75; soldiers' families, \$23,414.24; total, \$65,839.49. Highland: Bounties, \$11,100; general expenses, \$454.10; total, \$11,554.10. Troy: Bounties, \$5,400; general expenses, \$104; total, \$5,504. Total expenditures by county, \$89,897.59. The \$23,414.24, expended for the relief of soldiers' families, is especially creditable.

Among the officers from Madison county who held field and staff commissions were the following: Brigadier general, Friend S. Rutherford; brevet brigadier general, Loren Kent; colonels, A. F. Rodgers, Samuel T. Hughes, L. S. Metcalf, John H. Kuhn and Charles E. Springer; lieutenant colonels, Harrison E. Hart, John E. Moore and James N. Morgan; surgeon and medical inspector, George T. Allen; majors, Thomas J. New-

sham, Joseph L. Morgan, William Padon, Smith Townsend, Henry Zeis, W. P. Olden, Emil Adam, William R. Prickett, Franklin B. Moore, W. A. Chapin, Elias K. Preuitt and Emil Frey; adjutants, Robert Clift, John H. Woods and John S. Robinson (brigade adjutant); surgeons, Joseph Pogue, Emil Guelich, Charles Davis, Henry W. Boyd, T. J. Bluthart, Hezekiah Williams, Daniel M. Dunn, R. L. Metcalf and T. B. Yerkes; assistant surgeons, C. M. Smith, George H. Dewey, Francis W. Lytle, Eben. Rodgers, I. E. Hardy, Gustav Horn and C. E. Roesch; chaplains, John D. Gillham, W. R. Adams, Irwin B. Randle, John E. Moore and Jesse P. Davis; commissaries of subsistence, William G. Pinckard and James W. Davis; quartermasters, George C. Cockrell, Gustav Korn and Lee D. Covell; aides de camp, Captains H. M. Scarritt and W. W. Leverett and Adjutants James W. Allen, Robert H. Clift, John S. Robinson, John H. Woods, James B. Newman, S. A. Buckmaster, Jr., and E. A. Tucker.

#### WAR TIMES AT HOME

In addition to the Union League, which was founded during the war for the purpose of sustaining the government and aiding the soldiers in the field, there existed the Ladies' Loyal League with much the same objects in view, but especially helpful in furnishing relief to the sick and wounded soldiers in connection with the State and National Sanitary Commissions. One branch of the Ladies' Loyal League was organized at Alton in 1863 and continued its organization during the war. It was a secret society like the Union League. It was oath-bound and had its grips, signs and passwords. The organization accomplished a vast amount of good, working mainly in conjunction with the State Sanitary Commission, of which Col. John R. Woods, of Alton, was secretary. On the 22d and 23d of February, 1864, the Ladies' League gave a fair and festival at the City Hall, in aid of the Sanitary

Commission. As illustrative of the nature of their work the following excerpts from the appeal made to the public for support is illuminating.

"The Ladies' Loyal League of Alton have decided to hold a fair and Festival commencing on Monday evening, February 22nd.

"The most pressing necessity for this noble enterprise continues and we hope that every Union-loving man, woman and child will give us their hearty cooperation. Let us all work for this grand object which is ultimately the hope of our brave men now languishing in hospitals for want of comforts we can well afford to send them. To the Union League and Aid Societies we appeal most earnestly. May we not expect from every Union League and Aid Society in the counties in our vicinity a box or package or articles in aid of the fair? A most cordial and earnest invitation is extended to the farmers to aid in this benevolent enterprise. In enumerating the donations needed for the fair the committee has thought best to arrange them in classes:

"Knitted stockings and socks for men, women and children, and all manner of useful and ornamental articles.

"Agricultural and dairy products of every kind. Fruits of all kinds. Supplies for tables, turkeys, chickens, hams, tongue, etc.; cake of all kinds, jellies, canned fruit, oysters and pickles. Donations of money will also be acceptable. For the farmers in our vicinity who would deem it a privilege to aid in the good cause we have appointed Mr. P. B. Whipple to receive anything they may furnish.

"Let everyone to whom this appeal comes do something. The great, ever-renewed and painful needs of our soldiers, sick and wounded in hospitals, call for the utmost efforts of all loyal men and women to make this affair a preeminent pecuniary success. We plead for the liberality of all loyal men and women. Those wishing further particulars

are invited to address Mrs. H. S. Mathews or Mrs. W. R. Adams.

"Committee of Arrangements: Mesdames H. S. Mathews, W. R. Adams, J. M. Pearson, John Tribble, B. J. Smith, S. Avis, I. Scarritt, W. T. B. Read, J. Loehr, T. C. Morrison, N. E. Draper, G. D. Hayden, Charles Phinney, E. R. Clement, W. A. Murphy, C. Crowell, S. B. Davis and J. Quarton, and Misses M. E. Robinson, M. J. McCorkle and E. Pinckard."

The fair was a great success. It was intended not alone for the soldiers in the field but for their families at home who were suffering for the necessities of life during the absence of their natural protectors in their country's service. The ladies extended an invitation to Governor Yates to be present and open the fair but he could not attend on account of other engagements. The invitation extended to General Rosecrans, then in command of the Department of Missouri at St. Louis, was accepted, Captain H. M. Scarritt going to St. Louis to make the arrangements. General Rosecrans not only attended but brought with him General Fisk and General Totten, and each officer brought the members of his staff. Great crowds patronized the fair and it was successful beyond expectations, the sum of \$3,115.15 being realized therefrom.

The Ladies' Loyal League of Alton seems to have been organized May 7, 1863, and the first officers to have been: President, Mrs. John M. Pearson; vice president, Mrs. H. S. Mathews; secretary, Mrs. M. I. Lee; treasurer, Mrs. W. R. Adams. Mrs. Mathews was elected president February 7, 1864, and so remained while the league existed. Mr. Isaac Scarritt seems to have had chief charge in forwarding supplies collected, and had the active support of such men as Hon. Samuel Wade, John E. Hayner and many other prominent citizens. Alton being a military post with always one or more regiments there stationed, there was plenty of work for the ladies' right

at home and in aiding soldiers' families. Similar relief societies were formed in other parts of the county and the ladies devoted themselves to scraping lint and making bandages for the wounded and in preparing delicacies for the hospitals. Not all the suffering and hardships of the war were endured by the soldiers in the field, but the wives and mothers showed equal heroism and endurance in the sorrowful lives they led at home, "eating their hearts out" with anxiety for their loved ones and not knowing at what hour the news from the front would bring them life-long sorrow.

#### TORIES AND LOYALISTS AT HOME

There were other sidelights on the situation at home in war time that are not as pleasant to recall. These were the organizations of Sons of Liberty and Knights of the Golden Circle, which had ramifications throughout the county and in the county of Jersey reached the limit of armed resistance. There rebel officers crossed over from Missouri and drilled recruits along the banks of the Piasa and so open were their hostilities that guards were stationed for a period along the Grafton road leading into Alton to give warning of the approach of any hostile force, it being well known that conspiracies were on foot to capture the military prison and release the prisoners. The opponents of the war claimed to be in favor of the Union but that they were striving to restore it by compromise and by calling back the Union forces from the south. To further this end they resorted to every means to induce the soldiers to desert, on the plea that the war was being waged not to restore the Union but to abolish slavery. They hoped by stirring up dissatisfaction in the north to create a fire in the rear which would call back the soldiers in the field and force a compromise. The elections of the fall of 1862 had been disastrous to the Union cause and Illinois elected a legislature hostile to further prosecution of the

war and passed resolutions denunciatory thereof. In answer to this a rousing Union meeting was held in Alton in February, 1863, which passed stirring resolutions favoring a vigorous prosecution of the war until all armed resistance to the government was subdued. This fire-in-the-rear legislature was later prorogued by Governor Yates and thereafter the state government was unhampered in its support of the national government.

One of the resolutions adopted by the Union meeting at Alton was as follows: "That we approve the president's proclamation (Emancipation) and will defend and maintain it against its northern defamers, who predict failure because the wish is father to the thought. That the efforts made by the heretofore disguised but now open enemies of the country, to call a convention of rebels north to treat with rebels south, be spurned by all honest men, as those of the vilest and most treasonable enemy."

The response of the army to the resolutions passed by the legislature recommending an armistice and the calling of a national convention to effect a compromise, was still more emphatic and unanimous. The Illinois regiments, wherever located, passed resolutions rebuking the legislature in scathing terms and denouncing the proposed armistice as in the highest degree "treacherous, dishonorable and cowardly." One of their resolutions read: "Resolved, that the Sixty-second Illinois will follow the flag that waved over the battlefields of our fathers wherever it may go, whether it may be on the many battlefields of the south, or against the miscreants, vile and perjured abettors of the north, and for the honor of that banner we pledge our lives, our property and our sacred honor." Those were war times and the upholders of the Union spoke their sentiments without any mental reservation or evasion.

## TYPICAL EXPERIENCE OF A PRIVATE SOLDIER

In referring to the patriotism of Madison county and the part taken by the residents thereof in the Civil war we give a synopsis of the experience of a private soldier, James T. King, of Upper Alton, written by himself, and which we consider typical of the part taken by our soldiers in preserving the Union of the states. Mr. King writes: "The name which does not often appear in the recorded history of the Civil war is that of the private soldier, and yet it was he who made history possible, for he was the scout, the picket, the skirmisher and the firing line.

"In June, 1863, two hundred of Forrest's cavalry charged the cavalry outpost on the Murphysboro pike at Franklin, Tennessee. The infantry picket was aroused by a vidette dashing by yelling, 'two hundred Rebel cavalry!' The Lieutenant in charge deployed his men behind a rail fence, and when he had placed them he said to this private soldier 'Now you stand in front of me.' He did. That is what the private soldier is for—to 'stand in front of me.' As the clattering hoofs of two hundred cavalry came thundering down the pike, driving before them the two remaining Union videttes, it looked bad for the eight infantry pickets and their thin line of battle, but the instant they reached our picket post these two Union videttes pulled their horses to their haunches, wheeled about and began emptying their carbines at the galloping rebel column. The brave bluff won. The enemy thought he had struck the infantry line of battle, wheeled and retreated. It was the private soldier who did it.

"On August 26th business in Decatur was suspended. Her citizens were gathered about the Illinois Central depot. On the tops of freight cars, on lumber piles, at open windows, men and women were watching. The bands were playing, flags and flowers were every-

where, and beneath were the tears of wives, mothers, sisters and sweethearts. Company F was off for the war. Of this company was one private soldier from Madison county. After the training camp at Springfield and the transfer to the south, came the manoeuvres to hold in check the rebel cavalry leader, John Morgan, as he worked devastation on the homes of Union men in Covington, Lexington, Paris, Danville and Frankfort, Kentucky. A trail of dead also marked the line of march. At Franklin his command kept up a series of skirmishes with Van Dorn's cavalry, during one of which in April, 1863, twenty-nine dead were left on the field east of town. The intervals between marching and skirmishing were, for the most part of three months, spent in building magnificent Fort Granger, with rifle pits and abattis extending more than a mile from the fort. Then the forward movement began, with Chattanooga as the objective point. The line of march was marked by Triune, Festerville, Wartrace, Tullahoma, Estell Springs, Winchester, Stevenson, Bridgeport, Shell Mound and then the occupation of Chattanooga. It must not be inferred that this was a direct march; but that, skirmishing with the enemy always, guarding against flank movements and rear attacks, watching for the safety of wagon trains, the course was this way and that, forward and back, but ever crowding the enemy back, as matured the plans of our great commander, W. S. Rosecrans, who was known throughout the Army of the Cumberland as "Old Rosy"—the great flanker—and who by his strategy caused us to march many weary miles, but saved us from many pitched battles. It was in this campaign that both commissioned officers and the non-commissioned might all have been classed as private soldiers. Shoulder straps were not much in evidence, and the men entitled to wear them carried the same blanket roll, haversack and canteen, and ate the same hard tack and raw bacon as the men whom they commanded. It

was war now—bitter, cruel and pitiless war. No opportunity now for baths and clean clothes, and when we would occupy ground left by the Confederates, with their fires still burning, a man would whisper to his comrade: 'Something is wrong with those fellows in mess No. 3. They have got their shirts off and are looking for something. They are not very clean fellows, anyhow.' The comrade would reply: 'Well, I've been itching, too. I'm going to look.' Later: 'How many did you find?' 'Two. How many did you?' 'Beat you one. I got three. And then, look there! See the Colonel!' The Colonel sat on a cold grey stone on the sunny side of a tree. His shirt was off and he was examining the seams. And then a shout went up, started by us four of his Sunday school class and taken up by the regiment. The woods rang with 'Hurrah, hurrah, hurrah for Colonel Moore!' The rebel, the Yankee, the soldier, the officer were close kin. What a great leveler the army greyback was! Sounds funny, perhaps, a half century later, but in the prison pens of the south it was the source of more acute torture than wounds, cold or starvation.

"The battle of Chickamauga! Where Rosecrans overreached himself, where his flanking tactics had caused his own army to be flanked, where the strategy of military movements had changed from the Union to the Confederate side. The brave men of Thomas' corps! How they held back the now overwhelming Confederate army that charged their front and with long sinuous lines extended out and beyond their right and left, while batteries with grape and canister shot plowed furrows down their battle line! Listen to the rattle of musketry. One hundred thousand men in close combat! Hear it start faintly in the distance and roll nearer, regiment by regiment, until the men of the line for miles are at it. Hear the sullen boom of the twelve pounders and the sharper report of the six pounders. Not one by one but six by six, working death and de-

struction for all that was in them! See the dust and powder smoke rising above the trees. See the glistening in the clear sky, the reflection of one hundred thousand bayonets and rifles. The Madison county boy was there with his division in the Chickamauga woods, with the reserves, listening to it all. But four miles away! Arms stacked, but canteens filled, a few crackers, a little raw meat in the haversack and, better than all, sixty rounds of cartridges, and rifles so bright inside you could look down the barrel and see the breech pin. Chafing and fretting at their inaction were these reserves, for a day and a half. And listen; hear it now; see the smoke! 'God, will the orders never come? Ah, there it is. The bugle, the long roll.' And these boys of the line jumped for their gun stacks, and away by the right flank, in double quick time, to join with Thomas' men and play with death on Snodgrass Hill. Over the dead. Next the stream of wounded, calling 'Hurry up boys, you're needed.' 'Hurry? We are still on the double quick?' 'It's hot as hell up there.' 'We'll make it hotter!' 'You'd better say your prayers, boys.' 'We said them before we started.'

"Five hours of dust and flame, and blood and powder smoke. Five hours of hell. Three times struck, but not disabled. They were but scratches, and the boy did not leave the firing line; and when darkness stopped the fighting this eighteen-years' old boy helped to carry on a stretcher a wounded officer, four miles to the midnight rendezvous.

"Starvation now in the Union camp. Rosecrans had lost his nerve. The Confederates got old Lookout Mountain and our supply line. Thirty thousand mules gave up their lives trying to bring cartridges and crackers over the mountain roads to supply the Army of the Cumberland. Then the private soldier, again. The mules had done what they could. They failed and died. On picket all night. At sunrise, resting his head on his cartridge

box, he dreamed of home, dreamed dreams that frosty air and memory of dead and dying comrades did not disturb. It was after the battle, but no time for tears.

"You are detailed to cross the river for forage.' 'But I have been on picket all night.' 'It's your turn to go.' It was the orderly sergeant who spoke. 'I'll go, sir.' The soldier did not know he was going straight into the enemy's lines. The colonel knew. The Lieutenant in charge knew. He had his instructions, but ignored them. No picket, no advance guard. The command was unleashed. The chum of the soldier was killed, and all save one and the officer were made prisoners of war.

"Libby prison, escape and recapture! Danville prison, Andersonville, Charleston, Florence! Bloodhounds, lice, starvation and torture! How many lives can be lived in three short years!

"But it was for the Union. It was whether a government of the people might live. It was nothing that this Madison county boy did, for a hundred thousand were doing the same and more. And what shall the harvest be of the seed sown by the soldier of the Union and watered by their blood? Are we a better and a stronger nation because of the great conflict? Do we love liberty more and concede to others the same rights we claim for ourselves?

"The old Confederates say 'We are glad we did not succeed, for an undivided country is better. But we were right! They and their children now hold that the great rebellion was a war between the states and that the plotting to overthrow the government at Washington, by those who had sworn to uphold it, to protect and faithfully serve it, was a patriotic act. Let those reconcile these claims who can; it is not for the soldier who saved the Union to enter the field of diplomacy or casuistry.

"A lady writer in Washington, the daughter of a soldier, wrote, a month ago: 'The old

flag of secession is now almost as common in the nation's capital as the dear old Stars and Stripes.' What is it for? Now and then we are confronted with the red flag of anarchy. We can understand that. But this secession flag that we fired at in the sixties, and which we thought was buried at Appomattox! It keeps us guessing."

#### A MADISON COUNTY SOLDIER'S EXPERIENCE IN SOUTHERN PRISONS

[By J. T. King, of Upper Alton, in the *Century Magazine*]

The flank advance on Chattanooga and the battle of Chickamauga covered a month of forced marches, skirmishing and fighting over mountains and through thickets of timber and brush in rain and mud by night and day.

Crack! Crack!, "Surrender you Yanks!" "Halt, there! Halt, or you're a dead man!" Crack! crack! crack! "Now surrender, you Yankee son of Yankee Doodle!"

Seated on top of a staked and rider fence, I looked along a rifle barrel into the right eye of a Confederate as he hissed the words through his teeth. My companion had fallen dead at the first fire and I saw that this fellow meant to shoot. My answer was conciliating.

"Have you pistols, watch or greenbacks?"

"No—no sir."

"Well, give me that hat. Here, I'll take that ring. That knife is mine." Our pockets went inside out, and I was more surprised when they began to exchange clothing with us. Some of our party who were better clothed than myself were forced to give up their blue coats and take butternut instead; also to give boots in exchange for dilapidated shoes. When the dressing and undressing had been completed, but for the arms in the hands of our captors, you could'nt tell Yank from Confed. They forced us at the point of the bayonet to repair the railroad about Chickamauga which had been burned during the bat-

tle. During these three days they gave us once daily a few ounces of meat and a pint and a half of meal. The latter we mixed with water and baked on a chip before a fire. The men who guarded us to Richmond had been in the thick of the fight at Chickamauga, and their humane treatment, in contrast with that of the authorities at Richmond and the stockades, was not forgotten. We were very hungry, and when the train stopped for wood they allowed us, after giving our parole, to break for the woods where we found wild grapes and muscadines. At Atlanta we were searched by officers and relieved of such trifles as we had not previously given up, or such as, by sleight-of-hand, we were unable to secrete. They did not spare us our tin canteens, tin cups and spoons. At Weldon we were surrounded by many persons of both sexes, who evinced much curiosity to know what battles we had been engaged in and the circumstances of our capture. One elderly gentleman remarked: 'Yankees can't stand up against our southern soldiers; we whip you on every battlefield.'

"'Look-a-heah, old man,' said one of our guards, 'I can't have you talking to these men like that; you never saw a Yank with a gun in his hands and, —— you, I tell you they were hard to ketch. Now you stand back.'

"Passing under one of the wagon bridges that formed a railway crossing and which was covered with people, we were assailed with a shower of sticks and stones. On our arrival in Richmond October 10, 1863, we were placed on the second floor of a tobacco building, overlooking the river. Extending from the corner across the sidewalk was this sign: 'Libby & Son, Ship Chandlers and Grocers.'

"To inhale some fresh air, I immediately seated myself at an open window and was drawn in by a fellow prisoner, or I should have been shot by an outside guard. A little later we were drawn up in line and counted, and then listened to a speech from a man whom

I learned later was 'young Ross.' He stated that for fear we might bribe our guards it would be necessary for us to give up what money, watches, jewelry and pocket knives we possessed. 'We might,' he said, 'keep what Confederate money we had, but greenbacks and coin must be turned over, all of which will be receipted for and turned over and returned when you are exchanged. And now, gentlemen, step up and get your receipts, after which you will all be carefully searched and anything that you have not turned over will be confiscated.' It was surprising to see the amount of property that thus passed under Confederate control. I could not understand how so much had escaped previous seizure, but the sagacity of Mr. Ross brought it to light. It was never seen by the Yankees again.

"We were soon removed to the Smiths' building, another tobacco factory. Here we were again searched, but the game was hardly worth the hunt. Our rations, we estimated at Richmond, at two to four ounces of beef and six to eight ounces of good wheat bread. To supplement this we made counterfeit greenbacks, which we were sometimes able to pass on unsuspecting guards. Once by cutting out the figures in a ten cent scrip, and with a little blood gluing this over the figure one in a dollar greenback, myself and three comrades bought with this bogus ten dollar bill ninety loaves of good bread, and it was the only time while I was in the Confederacy that I had a full meal.

"The morning after this we were loaded into box cars for 'exchange;' but the train moved towards Danville, which, we learned later, was our destination. As we approached the Roanoke river it was dark and raining. I had succeeded in removing the cap from the gun of one of our guards, and, attempting to do the same for the other, found his was not capped. So when the river was crossed and we had cleared the houses, four of us jumped from the moving train and escaped to the woods.

After five days and nights of almost super-human effort and suffering we were all recaptured and taken to Danville. While here our government sent, under flag of truce, clothing, a blanket and an overcoat for each of us. We learned of their arrival and there was great rejoicing; but on looking out next morning we saw our guards wearing blue overcoats and carrying new United States blankets. They gave us a portion, however, and our condition was much improved, but Danville looked like a Union camp. I saw here a number of recaptured prisoners undergoing the torture of buck and gag; and once when we had dug a large tunnel from the cellar, our rations were cut off for forty-eight hours, and we were all driven to an upper room, thus driving four hundred men into space formerly occupied by two hundred. We were herded thus for two days, one person at a time being allowed to descend to the yard below, and not until his return could another go. Entreaties, threats and curses were met with bayonets, and a scene of horror ensued not to be described. About half a dozen who lay on the opposite side of the room from me forced a window and leaped to the ground below; but they were riddled with buckshot and not one escaped. They brought in those who were not killed outright and we dug out some of the shot as best we could; but our remnants of knives were poorly adapted to such work and the operation was critical. A man near me held a can of soup through an opening in the window to pour off some of the bugs. He fell, with a bullet through him. He was not killed, but he had learned his lesson.

"We reached Andersonville May 20, 1864. As I passed inside, the ground seemed entirely occupied. The stockade then contained eighteen acres and eight thousand men. On all sides I heard the cries of 'Fresh fish.' 'Look out for the dead line!' 'You can't stop here; pass on; plenty of room down the hill.' I walked down the slope to unoccupied ground.

My feet sank into the yielding sand, and as I retraced my steps my footprints had filled with the slimy ooze from the hillside. I would not lie on such ground except as a last resort. On the farther side of the stockade, near the dead line, I found a smooth-faced boy named Reese. He was from Ohio, and was slow in his speech. He always smiled when he spoke, and his smile was sweet as a girl's, but sad as tears. He was sheltered under an old blanket stretched on three small sticks. I had secured an overcoat from the supplies sent us at Danville, and this I had traded to a guard for two United States blankets. I had stolen a sheet-iron tobacco plate from the cellar there which I had transformed into a dish. I had an old knife that I had managed to save from the searchers, and a haversack that had been carried through the Chattanooga campaign. I proposed a partnership with Reese, which, when I had shown my property, was speedily accomplished, and comparing our condition with those of thousands about us we were a pair of millionaires. Reese died in the pen at Florence. The three comrades with whom I escaped from the train died at Andersonville. One friend with whom I slept died at Charleston, and another was killed by a guard.

"Prisoners kept pouring into Andersonville until the number reached 23,000. The entire ground was covered until there was scarce room to move, and then the stockade was enlarged to thirty-three acres, and later the number of prisoners reached 35,000. The soft hillside by the tramping of so many feet became more solid, and thousands who had no vestige of a blanket burrowed holes to escape the heat and dew. When it rained these holes filled with water and the occupants had to sit outside. The ration for the earlier months consisted of about four ounces of meat and a section of corn bread four inches square by three inches thick. The bread of unbolted meal was baked very hard for the depth of half an inch while the center was raw. The

bread would often be as full of flies as a plum pudding is of fruit. As a large portion of our number drew rations after dark the ingredients were not wasted. During the later months yams, rice or peas were issued in lieu of meat, and meal or grits instead of bread. We had no vessels to receive these, and the steaming rice was shoveled from the wagon box into blankets; or a man would take off his trousers, knot one of the legs and thus receive the portion for his mess. The same method was used in the distribution of the yams and peas, except sometimes the receptacle was a piece of under clothing. Reese and I with some half a dozen others, with the aid of sticks and half canteens, dug a well some twenty feet deep, which yielded only drops of water, but it was a great improvement over the sluggish stream which carried to us the sewage of the cook house and the camps above. When rations were issued raw a feeble attempt was made to furnish wood. A few loads of wood came in so that once a week a mess of fifteen would receive two cord-wood sticks. These were so inadequate that we dug in the sand for the roots of the forest that had once covered the ground. This was done so long as a piece the size of a lead pencil remained. The heat of July and August caused Reese and hundreds of others to go blind after the sun went down, nor could they see until the sun rose again. We called them 'moon-eyed men.'

"All the old prisoners had scurvy. Nine or ten months of prison life did not fail to produce it. While smallpox prevailed at Danville the authorities caused a general vaccination. Many hundreds of these men were now attacked with a virulent gangrene. These, with the wounded, the scurvy cases and the imbeciles, used to gather daily at the south gate to solicit medical aid. The dead were also carried there to await the opening at nine o'clock. Then Confederate surgeons came in and applied some substance to the wounds that

caused them to emit smoke. This did not stop the work of the gangrene, but it killed the parasites. While the dead were accumulating I used to count thirty, forty, sixty and more, coming from all quarters of the stockade. Death came slowly. It seemed a gradual wearing out. I had noticed what I supposed was a dead soldier lying for some days near my place. He had comrades there, and at last one of us ventured to inquire 'Why don't you carry that man out?' 'You'd better wait until he is dead.' 'Well, he will never be any deader than he is,' was the retort. 'You wait and see.' I noted him carefully for some minutes, when at last the breast heaved slightly and emitted a faint sigh.

"Passing down the hill one day a packed mass of men attracted my attention. As I pushed my way in, making inquiries, I was answered, 'The hounds! The hounds!' A man sat naked on the sands. His comrades were pouring water over him. He was covered with scratches and bites from his head to his feet. His face, his breast, his back and limbs were torn and bruised. 'I could have fought off the dogs,' he said, 'but the men cocked their revolvers and made me come down from the tree, and then they set on the dogs until they were tired.'

"It was in June that a small portion of the prisoners were transformed into beasts and began to prey upon the others. They snatched and ate the rations of the weaker ones and grew strong. We called them 'raiders' and they grew in numbers and boldness until murder was added to theft and no one was safe. They made raids within a few steps of where I lay, and cut and bruised some men in a horrible manner. The prisoners began to organize as regulators, and armed themselves with the sticks that had supported their little shelters. The raiders, anticipating trouble, began to organize and also called themselves regulators. The law and order men began the arrest of the raiders and they began the arrest

of the others, and even of non-combatants, that they might turn attention from themselves. The stockade was pandemonium those days. Hundreds of half naked men here, and hundreds there, surged to and fro, with sticks and fists for weapons. No one can say what was done. The dense crowd hid the acts of individuals, but order was finally victorious. A court was organized; as is well known six of the raiders were found guilty of murder and were hanged. The others, with the innocent men that had been arrested in the turmoil, were all compelled to run the gauntlet, where fearful vengeance was visited upon the unfortunates.

“Towards the last of August we were sent to Charleston, and later to Florence, South Carolina. There was no shelter. The weather, later, was cold, ice forming on the little stream nightly. The rations were uncooked and more scant. There was no meat issued, and we were very weak. The punishments, as at Andersonville, involved the hounds, the buck and gag, and the chain gang. I did not see any stocks at Florence, but the commandant used to hang up by the thumbs men who had escaped and been retaken. I heard their shrieks in the long nights. Things got shadowy, then; I was burning with fever and shaking to pieces. I could not eat the grits. Comrades brought me water from the swamp. I had lain so long that a depression was formed in the sand and it was difficult to turn. I heard shots, and they said men were killed. I saw dead men carried by. Men stopped to look at me as I had looked at others, and passed on. One said ‘See how he shakes;’ another ‘How white that fellow is; he won’t last long.’

“Then there was talk of parole, and I was outside, a comrade under each shoulder. To the box cars again—a Confederate steamer—iron clads—Fort Sumter,—a transport of the United States, from the masthead of which floated the Stars and Stripes. Sailors in natty uniforms leaned over the rail, and, looking

down upon the deck of our rusty little cockle shell, they gave us a welcome cheer. This was the sixth time we had left prison or stockade for exchange and it now seemed that our guards had for once told us the truth. We had often said, during the weary months from Libby to Florence, that when we should once again see the old flag we would shout until we woke the echoes for miles around. But it was a feeble cheer that went up from the wrecks of men squatting on the open deck. Here and there some of the stronger ones formed knots of five or six and broke into such a wild dance or walk around yelling or singing awhile, that they might have been regarded as maniacs loosed from their cells. Some knelt in silent prayer, and tear drops cut faint furrows down grimy cheeks where they had long been strangers. Others swore and cursed. They cursed everybody related to the Confederacy, and the things that had contributed to the hardships of their prison experiences, and, as if that were not material enough, they crossed the lines and cursed Lincoln and Grant because of the broken cartel. I hugged to my side the little bag of grits I had accumulated. I could not eat the grits but dared not let them go until I knew that we were surely free. I had starved so long that those broken kernels of corn were very precious. I was constantly hoping to barter them for something that I could eat, or possibly for a dose of quinine or some peppers. But now a gang plank was run from an opening in the side of the transport. It was lined on each side by sailors who pushed us rapidly along and aboard the big vessel. In the hold before us was a great stack of blue uniforms and clean underclothing, complete from cap to shoes. Kind attendants, too, were there to assist us, and they said, ‘Strip now, quick, take everything off, and throw your rags overboard.’ And out they went through a port hole overhead. They were very filthy, for they were the remnants of what we had worn a year and a half before in the Chattanooga

campaign, remnants of what we had gained in traffic, remnants of what we had taken from the bodies of our dead. They had been held together by threads raveled from the stronger parts and held together by needles made from splinters of Georgia pine. We thought Charleston harbor a fit burying place for them all. As fast as dressed we were marched in two ranks to an upper deck, where we passed a small window from which was handed to each of us a pound loaf of wheat bread. At another window each of us received a great piece of raw fat pork—a half pound and the sweetest morsel I ever tasted. At still another window each got a pint cup full of steaming United States coffee. It was then, when our digestive organs had something to work on, when we were decently clothed, and were at last free from the torture of vermin, that lost manhood began to return. Each did not now look upon his fellow as something to be watched and feared. We did not watch that night lest our bread should be stolen. In fact, it was reported that we would receive rations again in the morning—a fact heard to believe. Some, after being rationed fell into line a second and even a third time and hoarded their bread and meat. When their actions were noted they were told to take all they wanted.

“Rounding Cape Hatteras much of this bread and meat was brought to light again, and for forty-eight hours the ship presented anything but the neat and trim appearance we had noted on first coming aboard. The ship’s surgeon, the officers and their wives, vied with the sailors in attentions to their passengers. Five only of our number died on the trip to Annapolis, and here, after we had been again stripped and washed, and our hair clipped close, we were put to bed between white sheets. Women came to my cot with oysters fresh from the bay, with bread and butter, jellies and pickles, with shining glass and snow-white napkins, and when I had eaten they said

‘Now you just rest and sleep, and dream of home.’ When I was able to read the card at the head of my cot, I found: ‘Phthisis pulmonalis, fever, general debility; diet ——— treatment.’ I cannot remember the diet nor the treatment, but I remember well the ministrations of those women; how they hovered round my cot, touching up my pillow, and how their cool hands rested on my hot forehead. I do not know whether they were army nurses, residents of Annapolis, or members of Christian and Sanitary commissions. I never knew. But the soldiers have not forgotten their ministrations, and give to woman’s loyalty and patriotism a ‘royal three times three.’”

#### A LOCAL WAR TIME TRAGEDY

*By John Bringham*

William Henderson was an escaped prisoner of war, who had been captured in Missouri where he had served in Price’s army. He was confined in the Federal prison at Alton from which he made his escape in company with two others, and made his way into Greene county where he was concealed by sympathizers until search for him had ceased. He found favoring conditions existing in the counties of Greene, Jersey, Macoupin and Calhoun. The early settlers in the south-central sections of Illinois were mainly from the southern states and sympathizers with the rebellion were numerous. So largely was this sentiment entertained in these counties, all adjacent to or bordering on Madison, that open avowals of disloyalty were made by many of southern birth or descent without fear of unpleasant consequences. Henderson took advantage of this feeling. He allied himself with a certain Captain Carlin, of Carrollton, a member of a family that furnished Illinois with one of its early governors. Carlin was a sympathizer with the south, a man widely known and held in certain heroic esteem by the common people with whom he was accustomed

to mingle freely and who looked up to him as one whose superior attainments gave him power to speak as one with authority.

Henderson and Carlin entered into communication with certain agents of the Vallandigham type who were scheming to throw open the state to the invasion of a southern army, by way of Missouri. Their plot was a link in a wide-spread conspiracy to free all the Confederates confined in Federal prisons in the north, unite them with the Knights of the Golden Circle and Sons of Liberty, and inaugurate a conflict in the north that would call back the Union armies from the south to protect their own homes.

From among the young men over the country districts the plotters found material peculiarly suited for their purpose either by reason of home influences that rendered them ready to espouse the southern cause, or as an outlet for their surplus energies that craved adventure, the novelty of camp life, and the glamor of predatory raids on the Robin Hood order, for the plans of the leaders included not only the release of the inmates of the military prison at Alton but the looting of the banks in that city.

But the leaders here lost the opportunity for the success of their plans by a fatal mistake in the selection of the arm of service for which the material they had in hand was adapted. They began training and drilling them for the infantry arm when their recruits preferred and were eminently fitted for the cavalry branch. Every young man owned his own horse and as a fearless rider had no superior. He was most at home in the saddle, but the monotony of the infantry drill did not appeal to him. It was lacking in dash and excitement. The towns did not furnish as large a number of recruits for the Henderson army as the rural districts, but they did afford strong sympathetic influences from many prominent personages who looked with favor on the movement. But gradually the rigid

infantry drilling, which took place Saturday afternoons and Sundays, in open glades along the timbered sections of Piasa creek, grew wearisome. The recruits showed that they could more quickly form in cavalry lines and execute evolutions in such formations. This took the eye of Carlin, who was an expert horseman, but Henderson, who had served in the southern infantry, did not approve of them and dissension arose. In addition, the busy harvest season was at hand and served as a factor to enhance disintegration. Desertion became common but with the depletion of the home recruits there came into the section refugees from the south, with renegades from the north and east, who were drawn into the service. They had nothing to lose and the lure of unlimited loot was ever before them.

The complexion of the forces thus changed. Many young men of the counties who had, until the advent of the new-comers, remained in nominal membership, refused to be connected further with the now lawless gang. Soon the new recruits refused to move from one camp to another on foot. They needed mounts and they stole them. Henderson and Carlin fought against this, knowing it would excite local hostility, but the wedge was entered. They must either stand firmly by their new vagabond crew or throw up their plans, and they accepted the situation and stood for it.

Thus swept along, aided by unscrupulous persons of the counties, who sought escape from the toll of robbery by lending the marauding crews such assistance as lay within their power, and openly encouraged to further depredations by those whose hatred to the Republicans was as deadly as that our forefathers held against the Tories. The reign of terror swept over the counties and down into Madison, ebbing and flowing through the years of 1863-4 and well up into the following year. The marauders exacted a heavy toll of property and murderers had a free way that the law seemed powerless to control.

At Fidelity, in Jersey county, a branch store had been established by the firm of Hatheway & Wade of Alton, and placed under the management of George Miller and Richard Holden, two young clerks of that city. Miller was a quiet-mannered young man who had risen high in the esteem of the firm in whose employ he was in the main store at Alton. He was intrusted with business of considerable magnitude since it embraced the trade of a rich section of Jersey and Macoupin counties. He was very popular with the townsmen of Fidelity and the farmers of the surrounding country.

Among the advisers of Henderson was a Doctor Jay, of Fidelity, a physician who had abandoned his practice and was, during that troubled period, proprietor of the Union Hotel of that place, the sign of which was chopped down to signify aversion to the title. He ran a saloon in connection with the hotel, a low doggery, that was the daily scene of brutal fights between rival factions. Jay had gained a controlling hand over Henderson and by degrees led him into heavy drinking, during which he induced him to aid in many robberies. One of these was the robbery of an old miser named Coventry, by which the gang secured \$10,000 in gold coin which had been secreted in logs about the farm and buried in the earth. The miser was compelled at the pistol's point to dig up and hand over his hidden treasure to the outlaws.

One day in November, 1864, Henderson, Moss (another escaped prisoner) and Simpson rode into Fidelity and tied their horses to the rack in front of Jay's bar-room. There were in Fidelity at the time two soldiers home on furlough, named Webb Hoag and Thomas Watson. Jay had a particular hatred for both of them because of their bold, outspoken denunciation of the Knights of the Golden Circle, of which Jay was the leading spirit. Jay waited until his three customers were well plied with whisky before he suggested doing

away with such dangerous enemies to the safety of the gang as the soldiers. His suggestion met with the immediate approval of Moss, who, accompanied by Henderson rode down to the store of Hauskins in which was located the postoffice. The third man, Simpson, followed behind them.

Moss met one of the soldiers, Watson, in the store. The latter had just received notification of his recall to duty. Moss picked a quarrel with him and shot him dead. Hoag, the comrade of Watson, hearing the reports of revolvers from both Moss and Simpson, hurried into the store and was shot down as he entered.

Henderson had remained on his horse in the road, in front of the store, with the reins of the horses of the two other men in one hand. In the other he held a navy revolver with which he intimidated the crowd, which, knowing Henderson's quickness and unfailing aim, kept well back from the scene. Three doors north of the postoffice was the Hatheway & Wade store, a brick building with a door opening on the side, away from the scene on the street. Miller heard the first shot fired that killed Watson. He ran to the rear of the store and secured a double-barreled shot gun, loaded with buck shot. He was warned to remain in the store, but did not heed the caution. He passed out of the door and walking along the side of the building suddenly stepped from the corner and throwing the gun to his shoulder fired at Henderson, whose quick eye had caught sight of him as he threw up the gun, and fired without bringing the revolver to his eye. The two shots crossed. Miller fell with a ball through his heart. Henderson was struck by one of the buckshot in his right leg which broke the bone below the knee. The desperadoes then galloped away.

The body of Miller was taken to Alton by his employers. Albert Wade rode to Fidelity on the night of the tragedy, through one of the furious storms that at times sweep over

the prairies in November. Miller was buried in his home town of Upper Alton, in Oakwood cemetery. His wife, a daughter of Captain Troy Moore, a brave soldier, still resides in the home she entered as a bride a short time before her husband's tragical death.

Henderson was overtaken the next day by a pursuing posse. He was secreted in a farm house, in the edge of Macoupin county, five miles from the scene of the murder. He was waiting for medical aid to have his wounded leg dressed. He was shot by the posse which captured him. His body now lies in the woods, a neglected grave near the town of Medora. His companion, Moss, was caught, after a long search, and after a brief trial, was hanged in the jail at Jerseyville. The third outlaw now lives in Missouri, and is known as a reformed, law-abiding citizen.

With the death of the leaders of the marauders ended the reign of outlawry and open advocacy of disunion in the counties named. The section so long dominated by the conspirators, as fair a land as the sun shines on, soon became, as it is now, the home of smiling peace, where plenty and prosperity bless a happy, united people.

#### THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

Forty-seven years have passed since the close of the great Civil war and during that period the ranks of the survivors have grown thin. Of the 4,400 young men who responded to their country's call from this county the number of survivors is unknown. Many of them have removed to other states, but those living are still resident in their old homes. All of them have passed their three-score and many of their their four-score years. They realize the truth of the scripture limitation of life: "For the days of the years of man's life are three-score years and ten, and if, by reason of strength, they be four-score years, yet is their strength labor and sorrow." They live mainly in patriotic

recollections of a fearful but glorious episode of their lives and in tender memories of the comrades who marched with them to the front and returned no more; who died on the battle field, on the march, in hospitals or in prison pens. But the fire of their patriotism has never been quenched. It glows and burns with enduring brightness. They have lived to see a united country, saved to freedom and progress by their valor and sacrifice. That the returned soldiers became good and useful citizens and leaders in every movement for the country's prosperity and upbuilding in peace, as they were its bulwarks of its defense in war, is but a natural sequence, or evolution, of their patriotism. A soldier who volunteers surrenders his individuality. He goes where he is sent and does what he is told. He no longer directs his own life, but merges it in that of his country for life or death. The organization of the Grand Army of the Republic is a concrete expression of continued loyalty and devotion to the country which the members offered their lives to save. It is a renewal of the comradeship of the heroic days when they followed the flag, touched elbows and kept step to the throbbing of the drum. Not all old soldiers belong to the Grand Army but all holding an honorable discharge are eligible to membership.\*

\*Since the above was written the editor has had access to the muster rolls, as published at the time, of the local companies that volunteered under the president's first call in April, 1861. They were more than could be accepted. Their local designations and commanders were: Madison Guards, Captain Jos. G. Robinson; Alton City Guards, Captain B. W. Tucker; Alton Jaeger Guards, Captain John H. Kuhn; Union Guards, Captain Harrison E. Hart; Buckmaster Guards, Captain L. B. Hubbell; Alton Artillery Company, Captain Henry Platt; Montgomery Guards, Captain J. E. Coppinger. A seventh company, under Captain J. H. Yager, was also organized from the overplus of the Alton and Edwardsville companies.

Of these seven companies only three were accepted in Illinois regiments, the state's quota being

At present there are six posts of the Grand Army in Madison county. They are as follows:

No. 437, Highland, mustered in May 5, 1884.

No. 441, Alton, mustered in April 24, 1884.

No. 461, Edwardsville, mustered in Nov. 20, 1884.

No. 509, Bethalto, mustered in May 23, 1885.

No. 534, Collinsville, mustered in October 10, 1885.

No. 746, Fosterburg, mustered in August 10, 1892.

All these are flourishing and in good working condition, daily exemplifying the lessons of patriotism. New Douglas Post, No. 670, has disbanded.

Several camps of the Sons of Veterans exist, or have existed in the county, perpetuating the principles transmitted to them by their sires.

#### SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION AND OF 1812

Brink's History of Madison County gives the following names of pensioners among the pioneers of the county: Asa Brooks, private New York volunteers, pension dated November 10, 1815; William Preuitt, U. S. Ranger, pension dated November 2, 1814; William Richards, private Third U. S. Rifles, pension dated April 24, 1815. This history also gives the following names of soldiers of the Revolution who later became residents of Madison county: Elihu Mather, sergeant Connecticut

full. The fourth company, the Buckmaster Guards, went to St. Louis and enlisted as a company in a Missouri regiment. Many other members of the unaccepted companies did likewise, enlisting as individuals in Missouri regiments. The Madison Guards was a crack Edwardsville company before the war. When the war broke out its captain, Joseph H. Sloss, a Southern man, went into the Confederate army. Joseph G. Robinson then became captain and entered the Union army. He was wounded at Fort Donelson, Shiloh and Corinth.

Continental, died September, 1831; Daniel Brown, sergeant; Jesse Conway, Michael Deck, Henry Thornhill, Nathaniel West, privates, Virginia Continentals; Martin Preuitt, Richard Randle, same; John Gillham, Isaac Gillham, privates South Carolina Continentals; William Hall, sergeant, same; A. A. Harrison, Pennsylvania Continentals; John Long, Joseph McAdams, William McAdams, John Robinson, Henry Reavis, Francis Roach, Harris Reavis, Isham Randle, Laban Smart, George Bridges, privates, North Carolina Continentals. To this list the writer adds, Gaius Paddock, of Fort Russell; also Captain Jabez Turner, who was a resident of Godfrey in early days, died there and he is buried in the cemetery of that village.

"In 1872 the following residents of this county, soldiers of the war of 1812, were in receipt of pensions: Samuel Seybold, Jesse Renfro, William Shaw and Jubilee Posey, of Troy; Andrew Keown, of Alhambra; Solomon Preuitt, Fort Russell; John Anderson, Collinsville; Abraham Howard and Philip Gatch, Highland; Archibald Lamb, Lamb's Point; Andrew Rule and Thomas Sutton, St. Jacob. Mrs. Mary Barnsback, widow of George Barnsback, and Mrs. Cynthia Keown, widow of James Keown, were also pensioners of soldiers of that war.

#### THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Thirty-three years after the close of the great Civil war the call to arms again sounded through the land, but this time the nation was not called upon to rally to the defense of the government against internal foes, but to help the people of a neighboring isle free themselves from the tyranny of an old-world despotism. There was instantaneous response to the call from the young manhood of Illinois and it was noticeable that the sons of the soldiers of the Civil war were as enthusiastic as their fathers were, a generation previous, in responding to the call of the government. For

this foreign war the state of Illinois was called upon to furnish nine regiments of infantry, one of cavalry and its force of Naval Reserves. Many more troops were offered than could be accepted. One of the divisions of Naval Reserves accepted by the government was that from Madison county. It was the only organization mustered into the service, as a whole, from the county. Many other young men, besides the members of the Alton division, enlisted in various Illinois regiments and in the regular army as individuals. They included quite a large contingent of colored men who enlisted in the Eighth Illinois, a colored regiment of infantry.

Among the commissioned officers from Madison county were Dr. H. R. Lemen, assistant surgeon, son of Dr. E. C. Lemen, an old soldier; Lieutenant W. L. Sparks, son of Captain D. R. Sparks, also an old soldier, and Ensign H. H. Hewitt.

A brief sketch of the Alton Naval Reserves is appended, for the data of which the editor is indebted to Lieutenant J. B. Maxfield, the present commander of the division and the only one of its present membership who participated in the Spanish-American war.

The Alton Naval Reserves, now known as the Ninth Division Illinois Naval Reserves, was organized and mustered into the state service February 1, 1896, with the following officers: George E. Wilkinson, lieutenant commanding; E. V. Crossman, lieutenant (J. G.); Baker H. Ash and H. H. Hewitt, ensigns. There were fifty-eight men on the rolls at the end of the first year. At that time it was known as the Third division of the Second battalion, Naval Militia of Illinois. On the 12th day of June, 1898, sixty-four men and two officers, Lieutenant William L. Sparks and Ensign H. H. Hewitt, were enlisted in the regular service of the United States for the Spanish-American war. The division left Al-

ton immediately and joined other divisions at Chicago and thence was sent to Norfolk, Virginia, where they went on board the receiving ship "Franklin," where they remained about ten days and were then detailed to various United States ships, including the "Harvard," "Yale," "Newark," "Leyden," "Lancaster" and "Cincinnati." The "Newark" and "Yale" had the distinction of capturing several prizes, and the "Harvard" was at the naval battle of Santiago. While she did not take part in the battle she gathered about 1,300 prisoners, including 34 officers from the destroyed Spanish ships, and afterwards landed the men at Montauk, New York and Portsmouth, New Hampshire and the officers at Annapolis, Maryland.

When peace was declared the men were collected from the different ships at the Brooklyn navy yard and returned home. They were mustered out of the United States service at Alton, September 12, 1898. Many of them reenlisted in the state service and new recruits were taken in to keep up the division.

In 1901 the navy department assigned the U. S. S. "Dorothea" for the use of the Illinois Naval Reserves on the great lakes. In 1909 the U. S. S. "Nashville" replaced the "Dorothea," and in 1911 the "Dubuque" succeeded the "Nashville." The same year the Illinois Reserves were reorganized and the Alton organization was designated the Ninth division of the Illinois Naval Reserves.

The Ninth division is at present in good condition. It has fifty men and four officers and is better equipped than it has ever been. It is now endeavoring to get the government to assign a torpedo boat for use of the division on the Mississippi, with good prospects of having the request granted.

The present officers are J. B. Maxfield, lieutenant commanding; W. H. Koehne (J. G.); William E. Winter and Matthew J. Horn, ensigns.

## CHAPTER XXXVII

### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS

BRIDGES OVER THE MISSISSIPPI—CAHOKIA DIVERSION CANAL—ORIGIN AND PROGRESS OF THE ENTERPRISE—STRAIGHTENING A RIVER CHANNEL—SILVER CREEK DRAINAGE DISTRICT.

The most important factors in the development of the county, next to the steam and electric roads, are the three great bridges which span the Mississippi and have their eastern termini within its borders, these structures linking it with the counties of St. Louis and St. Charles, Missouri. They are the western gateways of the county through which passes the commerce of a continent.

#### BRIDGES OVER THE MISSISSIPPI

The Eads bridge was the first viaduct built to connect St. Louis with the east but its eastern terminus is in St. Clair county. Next followed the Merchants' bridge with terminus at Venice. This was followed in 1892 by the Alton bridge connecting that city with St. Charles county and giving St. Louis an inlet to northern Madison county. The Alton bridge was built by George Morrison, of Chicago, and others who were interested in the Burlington. That road operated it for some years as a connection between its east and west shore lines and for a short route to St. Louis. Its suburban trains formerly made the run from Alton to Washington Street station, St. Louis, in thirty-five minutes. Finally the Burlington lost control of the bridge, by some "high finance" legerdemain, and it fell into the hands of the St. Louis Terminal Association, which discontinued passenger service thereon in order to concentrate it over the St. Louis

bridges. Although controlled by the Terminal, it is nominally owned by the Illinois & Missouri Bridge and Belt Company.

The latest bridge built having an eastern terminus in this county is the so-called McKinley bridge, owned and operated by the Illinois Traction Company, the great electric system which gridirons Illinois, of which Hon. William McKinley is the head. It was completed and opened to the public in 1911.

All these great viaducts over the Father of Waters are magnificent structures, triumphs of engineering skill and science. Over them flows a freight and passenger traffic, the immensity of which surpasses the imagination. Hundreds of trains from a source of connecting railroads pass over them daily. They are the culmination of the progress of a century in overcoming the barriers to continuous and unbroken transportation. What a contrast they offer to the little horse ferries which, less than a century ago, were the medium of transit between Madison county and her neighbors in Missouri. The aggregate cost of these structures was many millions of dollars and the taxes they pay into the treasury form an important part of the county revenue.

#### CAHOKIA DIVERSION CANAL

The greatest work of internal improvement ever undertaken in Madison county is the so-called Cahokia Diversion canal now in process

of construction. It lies in the northern part of Chouteau township save a short section in the western part of Edwardsville township. It is designed to divert the waters of Cahokia creek into the Mississippi fourteen miles north of its present outlet. Cahokia creek traverses the entire width of Madison county and Indian creek joins it near Wanda. The Diversion canal runs directly west from near the junction of the two streams to the Mississippi river, thus diverting both streams from their original channels. This canal is a part of the East Side Flood Protection system, designed to protect East St. Louis, Venice, Madison, Granite City and a vast scope of country adjacent from overflow by the river and back-water from the creek. Cahokia creek, after crossing the south line of Madison, flows directly through East St. Louis and when the Mississippi is at flood height the back-water from Cahokia inundates the city. The plans of the Levee district embrace the entire elimination of Cahokia creek through East St. Louis, first by means of the Diversion canal and second by a back canal tapping Cahokia just below the mouth of Canteen creek, running thence around East St. Louis and entering the river five miles below that city. The protection system includes an embankment running south from the Diversion canal parallel with the river, to and along the East St. Louis river front to the outlet of the back canal. At the mouth of the Diversion canal the bank of the river is being faced with concrete to prevent erosion. The digging of the canal has necessitated the raising of the roadbeds and building bridges over it by the Chicago and Alton, the Big Four, the Chicago, Philadelphia & St. Louis railroads and the A. G. & St. L. Traction system. The immensity of the improvement and the vast amount of protection it will afford are now beginning to be realized. The cost is estimated at \$6,500,000. Including the canals mentioned and several minor channels for surface drainage the

improvement requires some thirty miles of levees from five to twenty feet high. The entire work will require a year more for its full completion. The work of excavation and levee building is being pushed forward with all the most improved machinery for grading and handling dirt with steam plows, steam shovels, loaders and traction engines. The Diversion canal portion will be completed this spring and divert the waters of Cahokia and Indian creeks into new channels. The canal is 24,600 feet long and 100 feet wide at the bottom. The dirt is removed by means of six large drag line excavators, handling twelve cubic yards of earth a minute. The channel varies from twelve to eighteen feet in depth. The earth is piled about fifty feet back from the canal forming a levee. Cahokia creek drains an area of 250 square miles in Madison and St. Clair counties, mainly the former, and its elimination was a problem necessary to the protection of a vast area of country. This will be successfully accomplished by the building of the Diversion and back canals.

#### ORIGIN AND PROGRESS OF THE ENTERPRISE

This great and comprehensive improvement was the outgrowth of a movement in East St. Louis immediately after the destructive flood of 1903. It was designed to avert like calamities in future. The agitation resulted in the organization of the East Side Levee Association and the appointment of a board of engineers to report on plans for such a levee and drainage system as would prevent future damage by floods. A vast amount of preliminary work was necessary, legal difficulties to be overcome, new laws obtained from the legislature, and objections of property owners to be met and satisfied.

To meet the requirements of the law, petitions were circulated in Madison and St. Clair counties, asking for the formation of a district to include all of the American Bottoms.

The petitions were presented to County Judge John E. Hillskoter at Edwardsville and County Judge J. B. Hay of Belleville. Former Circuit Judge B. R. Burroughs of Edwardsville was called in as the third jurist, and the three sat as a commission to hear legal objections. Before hearing objections the three judges covered the entire territory on foot. Sessions were held at Edwardsville and Belleville, and many residents, objecting to the organization, were heard. The proposed district finally was reduced from 159 square miles to 96.32 square miles.

The next step was to submit the proposition to residents for approval by vote, and it was carried by an overwhelming majority. The next election—to select a board of trustees—was held December 16, 1908. H. D. Sexton, C. L. Gray, C. T. Jones and G. L. Tarlton of East St. Louis and T. F. Leyden of Granite City were chosen. The board's active life began February 19, 1909. Col. J. A. Ockerson of St. Louis was employed as consulting engineer and T. N. Jacob of East St. Louis as chief engineer.

Actual work on the channel was begun June 12, 1910, by the Robinson Construction Company of St. Louis. The vacation of several public highways and permission from the government to drain into the Mississippi river were necessary for the work and caused some delay. The channel is spanned by five railroad and four highway bridges.

The estimated cost of the improvement, \$6,500,000, seems large, but compared with the value of property drained or protected it is small. The assessed value of property benefited is \$57,600,000. This is only a third of the real value, which is \$172,800,000, and constantly increasing. When completed the levees and diversion canals will have an important bearing on the future development and history of the county.

#### · STRAIGHTENING A RIVER CHANNEL ·

A projected improvement of the same character, though on a much smaller scale, is that of straightening and diverting the channel of Wood river between East Alton and the Mississippi river. Wood river is a meandering and erratic stream draining a large area of country. In early times it was navigated by keel boats as far up as the now extinct town of Milton. In times of heavy rains or melting snows it is in the habit of leaving its channel and wandering over the country, sometimes extending a mile in width and doing great damage to adjacent property. To control this troublesome tendency a drainage district has been formed with the intent to make such changes in the channel as will keep the stream within bounds in future. This is especially important from the fact that, in addition to dwellings and farm property, railroad bridges and embankments, there are various extensive manufacturing plants adjacent which suffer loss whenever the stream leaves its banks. A drainage district has therefore been organized, court action taken, as in case of the Diversion canal, and the improvement will doubtless be made. The estimated cost, according to present plans, is \$185,000, to be raised through a series of years by taxation of the property included in the drainage district.

#### SILVER CREEK DRAINAGE DISTRICT

Another similar project is contemplated in a section of the county drained by Silver creek, but the plans are not sufficiently developed at this writing to give particulars. Such low lands as there are in Madison county are destined soon to be brought into cultivation through scientific drainage and thus add to the material development of its agricultural resources.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### LIBRARIES OF THE COUNTY

THE EDWARDSVILLE LIBRARY IN 1819—PRESENT EDWARDSVILLE PUBLIC LIBRARY ASSOCIATION—THE HAYNER MEMORIAL LIBRARY—SHURTLEFF-CARNEGIE LIBRARY—OTHER LIBRARIES.

Edwardsville enjoys the distinction of having established the first public library in the state of Illinois. Just when it was organized is unknown, but the writer has before him a catalogue thereof bearing date, November 30, 1819. It was a regularly organized association, shown by the fact that the catalogue was "drawn (up) for the use of shareholders." It is the property of Ansel L. Brown, editor of the *Edwardsville Democrat*, and a descendant, on both the paternal and maternal sides, of two of the oldest families in the county. How long this library association existed, or who constituted it, there is no known record to tell, but it eventually dissolved and part of the books fell to John T. Lusk, Mr. Brown's maternal grandfather. The catalogue is on a single large sheet and contains a list of 121 volumes. It is yellow with age, but a neat piece of job work, still perfectly legible. It was printed by Hooper Warren, editor of the *Spectator*, the first paper published in the county. Mr. Brown intends to have it framed under glass and placed on exhibition in the Edwardsville Public Library. As a matter of historic interest and to show the literary taste of our forefathers the editor copies the catalogue entire:

"A COMPLETE CATALOGUE OF ALL THE BOOKS NOW IN OR BELONGING TO THE EDWARDSVILLE LIBRARY, NOW AT LIBRARY ROOM, EDWARDSVILLE, NOV. 30, 1819.

"American State Papers (12 vols.), Adams' Defence, Burns' Poems, Bigland's England, Blair's Lectures, Brydon's Tour, Butler's Hudibras, Beauties of History, Bartram's Travels, Belknap's American Biography, British Spy, Coelebs in Search of a Wife, Cowper's Homer, Campaign in Russia, Carver's Travels, Camilla, or a Picture of Youth; Clarke's Travels, Christian Researches in Asia, Clarkson's History, Clark's Naval History, Depon's Voyage, Domestic Encyclopedia, Ely's Journal, Elements of Criticism, Ferguson's Roman Republic, Federalist, Guy Mannering, Gibbon's Rome (8 vols.), Goldsmith's Works (6 vols.), Grand Pre's Voyage, History of Caracas, History of Chili, History of Greece, History of Charles Fifth, History of England, Hawkworth's Voyages, Humboldt's New Spain, Jefferson's Notes, Letters of Junius, Marshall's Life of Washington, with Atlas; McFingal, a Modern Epic Poem; Mayor's Ancient Geography and History, Modern Europe, McLeod on the Revelation, McKenzie's Voyage, Moore's Poems, McNevins' Switzerland, Ossian's Poems, Practical Education, Plutarch's Lives, Porter's Travels, Ramsay's Washington, Rob Roy, Rollins' Ancient History, with Atlas (8 vols.); Rumford's Essays, Robertson's America, Scottish Chiefs, Sterne's Works (5 vols.); Scott's Works (4 vols.); Salmagundi, Shakespeare's Plays (6 vols.); Spectator (10 vols.); Tales of My Landlord, Telemachus, Thaddeus of Warsaw,

Travels of Anacharsis, Thompson's Seasons, Turnbull's Voyage, Universal Gazetteer, Vicissitudes Abroad (6 vols.); Virginia Debates, Vicar of Wakefield, Views of Louisiana, Wirt's Life of Patrick Henry, Watt's Logic, Wealth of Nations, Young's Night Thoughts, Zimmerman on National Pride.

"H. WARREN,  
"Printer."

"JOHN N. RANDLE,  
"Librarian."

This is certainly an admirable selection of books for a small library in a pioneer settlement on the border. Doubtless it had a wide influence in raising the standard of culture in the community, or rather, it would be fairer to say that the standard works contained in that library reflected the existing status of culture in the new settlement.

The next public library established in Illinois, probably was one which is recorded in Rev. A. T. Norton's "History of the Presbyterian Church in Illinois" and is worthy of a place in this volume from the fact that one of its officers was a distinguished United States Senator, Hon. D. J. Baker, who later removed to Alton and resided there until his death. The record reads: "An organization called The Kaskaskia Social Library Association" was made November 7, 1826. Its officers were: Col. Thomas Mather, librarian; Miss Frances Brard, treasurer; Mrs. Susan Lamb, Mrs. Bond, Mrs. E. H. Morrison, Rev. J. M. Ellis, Mr. D. J. Baker, Mr. St. Vrain, standing committee. The sum necessary to constitute membership was from twenty-five cents to one dollar or over, according to the voluntary subscription of each person becoming a member. Here is a receipt given by Rev. John Mathews to D. J. Baker.

"KASKASKIA, March 16, 1830.

"Received of Mr. D. J. Baker (Esq.), Treasurer of the Library Society of Kaskaskia, one dollar sixty-two and a half cents, to pay over to Mr. Ellis for books bought for said society.

"JOHN MATHEWS."

This shows that the society was in existence at least four years after its organization.

The Miss Frances Brard referred to above was a highly educated lady of French parentage. She was born in Baltimore where her parents had fled during the insurrection in San Domingo where they were resident. She came to Illinois in 1819 to make her home with relatives. She subsequently became the wife of Rev. John M. Ellis, the famous pioneer preacher and educator.

#### EDWARDSVILLE PUBLIC LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

As noted above, a public library existed in Edwardsville in 1819. Sixty years after that date the present library association was organized by the enterprise of leading ladies of the city. At a meeting held May 3, 1879, an organization was effected and a charter obtained later from the secretary of state.

Mr. John A. Prickett, one of the trustees of the Episcopal church, offered the society the use of that edifice, and the library was opened there with one hundred books donated by Mr. Prickett, and other books purchased with a fund of \$100 donated by a committee which had raised money for the soldiers and had this surplus on hand. This was a humble beginning for an institution that now boasts of 4,500 books and is housed in an elegant Carnegie Library building.

The first Board of Directors consisted of the following ladies: Mrs. Margaret M. Dale, Elizabeth M. Prickett, Angie D. Perley, Nancy D. Irwin, Sarah D. Metcalfe, Elizabeth A. Pogue, Abbie L. Greenwood, Clara P. Jones, Mary J. Hadley, Elizabeth Friday, Emma R. Wheeler, and Katie B. Burnett.

Officers: Mrs. M. M. Dale, President; Mrs. E. M. Prickett, Vice President; Mrs. M. J. Hadley, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. A. A. Perley, Recording Secretary; Mrs. J. G. Irwin, Treasurer. Miss Mary Wallace was appointed librarian, and the library was opened every Saturday afternoon and evening.

For twenty-seven years the library had a peripatetic existence until it found a permanent home in 1906. January 1, 1881, it was removed from the Episcopal church to a frame building on St. Louis street owned by Judge Cyrus L. Cook. Three years later it found a home in a building on Second street, owned by Mr. Mumme. In July, 1887, new quarters were obtained in a building on St. Louis street, now owned by F. W. Overbeck, the second time it had found a home on that thoroughfare. In August, 1890, another removal was made, this time to a room over the Madison Mercantile building which was leased for three years. In 1892 the library was offered to the city but the council ignored the proposition. However it granted the library the use of a room in the second story of the new City building, rent and lights free, which offer was gratefully accepted, this with other assistance and some timely donations gave the association a new lease of life. Meanwhile, through the persistent efforts of Hon. Chas. Boeschenstein a Carnegie donation of \$12,000 was obtained for the erection of a library building, much to the joy of the ladies whose self-sacrificing labors had carried the association through many years of struggle and vicissitude. They now saw the fruitage of their labors in a permanent home and a public tax sufficient to sustain it. A site for the building was granted by the council in the public park, where the corner stone was laid in May, 1905. The building was erected at a cost of \$12,500, whereupon the Ladies Board donated the books, cases, furnishings and equipment to the new enterprise. The new building was dedicated in July, 1906, the doors thrown open to the public and Miss Sarah Coventry installed as librarian.

The ladies of the old board still having money in the treasury, took upon themselves the furnishing of the reading and reference rooms which was done in elegant style and taste. Their last gift was a dictionary and a

set of the new International Encyclopedia, thus closing for many of them twenty-seven years of active service for the public, every labor a free-will offering, each paying her yearly fee, as others did, giving with gladness of her time, strength and ability that the work might go forward. To Mr. John A. Prickett is due the honor of inaugurating the library movement in Edwardsville and to the Ladies Board all praise for faithful service.

The ladies who severally acted as librarians from the beginning until Miss Sarah Coventry's appointment in 1891, were Miss Mary Wallace, Miss Emma Bickelhaupt, Mrs. Fiegenbaum (nee Miss Julia Gillespie) Miss Gilian Torrence, Miss Florence Benedict, Miss May Gillespie, Miss Anna Kern and Miss Jessie McCorkle. In 1894 the board sustained a severe affliction in the death of Mrs. Joseph Pogue, a valued member from the first organization. In May, 1895, Mrs. M. M. Dale resigned as president, after sixteen years of faithful service.

From its inception to the removal to the Carnegie building the association was sustained entirely by the efforts of the ladies. In addition to yearly and life membership fees from subscribers the ladies raised funds by a series of entertainments, concerts, lectures, parties, festivals, operas, cantatas, theatricals, etc.—whatever would entertain and benefit the public and at the same time bring funds into the treasury, was resorted to and with uniform success. In this way the institution was sustained and the number of books in the library kept steadily on the increase. In the beginning the library numbered one hundred volumes. By 1882 it had increased to 1,028; in 1894 to 2,200; in 1902, to 3,600. At present it includes 4,500 standard works, while its reading and reference rooms are supplied with all the latest newspapers, magazines and periodicals, both literary and scientific. The library is sustained by a tax of \$1,200 per year.

The library is fortunate in its Librarian,

Mrs. Sarah Coventry, who has served for twenty-one years in that capacity. She is highly accomplished in her profession and to her faithful and intelligent service much of its success is due.

The library building occupies a delightful location in the beautiful public park. The edifice is built of Bedford stone and is a handsome structure architecturally. Its interior ar-

edifice was erected in 1891 by the late John E. Hayner, in memory of his wife, Mrs. Jennie D. Hayner, and the Annex by his grandson Mr. John A. Haskell, in 1906. The total cost of the building was \$33,000. It is located on the corner of Fourth and State streets. The material is brick with basement of Alton limestone with trimmings of Bedford stone. The style of architecture is known as "Old English."



HAYNER MEMORIAL LIBRARY, ALTON

rangement is convenient and its finishing and furnishing elegant and artistic. Its library, reference and reading rooms are all that could be desired. It is open every afternoon in the week and it has no more enthusiastic patrons than the school children. In addition to the Carnegie and School libraries the high standard of culture in Edwardsville is shown by the fact that there are, at least, a score of private libraries in the city any one of which would excite admiration by its scope and high literary standard.

#### THE HAYNER MEMORIAL LIBRARY

One of Alton's most notable public buildings is the Hayner Memorial Library. The main

The main hall, with its lofty vaulted ceiling of open timber work, its handsome book cases, its long windows and polished floor, is an imposing apartment. The librarian's office, the reference and reading room and the annex library room open into the main hall. In the basement is another hall of same size equipped with cases filled mainly with works of reference. On the ground floor of the annex is the children's room, beautifully and appropriately furnished. The furnishings of the whole building are elegant and costly. The walls are adorned with choice paintings and engravings, including portraits of Mr. John E. Hayner and his wife, Mrs. Jennie D. Hayner, and also of Mrs. J. J.

Mitchell, the first lady president of the association.

During the year 1911, 44,565 books were issued to patrons. On February 1, 1912, the library contained 15,370 volumes and included the valuable medical libraries of Dr. W. A. Haskell and Dr. R. Gibson, donated to the association.

The donors of the library have also provided for its permanent endowment, so that there will never be any tax on the citizens for its maintenance. The resources of the library include donations by Mr. Hayner and his heirs as below.

John E. Hayner, main building.....	\$20,000
John E. Hayner, endowment in life....	15,000
Mrs. Mary Caroline Hayner, endowment .....	10,000
Mrs. Florence Hayner Haskell, endowment .....	10,000
John A. Haskell, annex.....	13,000
John A. Haskell, endowment.....	10,000
Dr. and Mrs. W. A. Haskell, juvenile endowment .....	500
Dr. W. A. Haskell, medical endowment	2,500

Total of Hayner-Haskell permanent endowment, including buildings..\$81,000

Other resources include \$5,000 endowment contributed by directors and citizens and an annual donation of \$500 from Mr. and Mrs. William Eliot Smith. The lot on which the building stands was donated by Mrs. C. L. Wright and Mrs. O. S. Stowell, daughters of the late Dr. B. K. Hart.

The origin of what is now the Jennie D. Hayner Library Association dates back to 1852. On the 19th of December, 1852, a card appeared in the *Alton Daily Courier* calling a meeting of citizens at the Common Council rooms in the interest of organizing a circulating library and reading room. At that meeting, and others subsequently held, a joint stock company was organized under the name of Al-

ton Library Association, with shares of \$5.00 each. Officers and directors were elected, a room rented and books purchased and donated. The history of the society for the next fourteen years was one of many vicissitudes and changes of location. During war time the management became lax and the association was in danger of dissolution. At length the ladies came to the rescue, and on February 10, 1866, the library and all its belongings were purchased by them at public sale for the nominal sum of \$165, that being the amount of the indebtedness. Foremost in the work were Mrs. J. J. Mitchell and Mrs. A. S. Barry. A reorganization was effected and a board of directors chosen consisting equally of ladies and gentlemen. This management continued for three years when the gentlemen retired and the new board was composed entirely of ladies. For the next twelve years the fortunes of the library were variable; it was twice ousted from its room in the City building by fire. It was supported by the exertions of the directors, by suppers, fairs, lecturers, concerts, donations of friends and receipts from patrons, but although it grew steadily its efforts at expansion were hampered by lack of suitable quarters. In March, 1890, Mr. Hayner announced his intention of erecting a building for the use of the association, and his philanthropic offer was gratefully accepted. Work was promptly commenced and on June 1, 1891, the spacious new edifice opened its doors with a grand reception to the public. The name of the organization was changed to the "Jennie D. Hayner Association," in memory of Mr. Hayner's wife who died in 1888. It was a provision of the donor that the self-perpetuating library board should always consist of ladies. Mr. Hayner died in 1903, but his heirs continued his beneficent work.

Back in 1853 the name of P. W. Randle appears as that of the first president of the board; Isaac was president in 1854; W. D.

Haley in 1855, and in 1857 John M. Pearson, who seems to have held over until the re-organization in 1866, when Hon. Robert Smith became president. He was followed in 1867-8 by Capt. E. Hollister.

This last year a full board of lady directors was chosen: Mesdames J. J. Mitchell, H. W. Billings, E. Hollister A. S. Barry, N. Hanson, J. H. Hibbard, L. O. Kendall, W. T. Miller, R. G. Perley, J. W. Schweppe, and P. B. Whipple. Mrs. Mitchell was elected president and served until 1873. She was succeeded by Mrs. E. Hollister. Mrs. R. G. Perley was president from 1875 to 1882, but being abroad much of the time, Mrs. A. T. Hawley, vice president, presided. Mrs. J. P. Laird was president from 1882 to her death September 9, 1909, except in 1888 when Mrs. W. W. Martin filled the office. Among the ladies prominent in the association, in addition to those named above, have been Mesdames A. K. Root, H. C. Priest, H. S. Mathews, J. F. Randall, W. B. Pierce, A. S. Haskell, R. W. Atwood, W. A. Haskell, F. K. Nichols, J. D. Hayner, N. D. Williams, C. L. Wright, O. S. Stowell, E. P. Wade, C. M. Crandall, M. F. Topping, H. B. Eaton, M. C. Hayner, William Eliot Smith, W. F. Everts, Theo. D. Wead, Eunice L. Drury. The present board of directors consists of: Mrs. M. C. Hayner, president; Mrs. H. S. Mathews, vice president; Mrs. E. L. Drury, treasurer; Mrs. Theo. D. Wead, secretary; Mrs. W. A. Haskell, Mrs. J. A. Haskell, Mrs. E. M. Bowman, Mrs. W. E. Smith, Mrs. H. Stanford, Mrs. H. H. Hewitt, Miss Eunice Smith. In 1880 Miss Florence Dolbee was elected librarian, a position she still fills with eminent ability and with satisfaction to the public. She is ably assisted by her sister, Miss Hattie Dolbee.

The latest addition to the strictly library buildings of the county is the Carnegie Library at Shurtleff College, Upper Alton, which is nearly completed and will be open to the public in April, 1912. To found this institution

Andrew Carnegie donated \$15,000, on condition that the college raised \$15,000 more for an endowment. This was done and the building erected in the fall of 1911 thus representing an investment of \$30,000. But this is not all: the Shurtleff library, which will be housed in the new edifice, contains some 15,000 volumes, the accumulation and accretion of eighty years. Many of the books are of great value, rare and scarce volumes and first editions. It is next to the largest library in the county, but has never had suitable accommodations. Now, with proper housing, in quarters specially adapted for the purpose, its usefulness will be greatly increased. The library is for the use of the faculty and students, but will be open to the townspeople on certain conditions.

The new edifice is located on the northwest part of the college campus, at the corner of Seminary street and College avenue, a very convenient location for both students and citizens. The building is of pressed brick with limestone basement. On the main floor are library, reading and reference rooms. As the building is not quite completed, at this writing, no description can be given of its furnishings and equipment, but they will be of the most modern style. The building is spacious and handsome. Its dimensions are sixty-four by eighty-two feet, giving it a generous amount of floor space on two stories. The basement will also be adequately equipped throughout for library and educational uses.

#### OTHER LIBRARIES

Monticello Seminary has also a complete library for the use of the school. It is carefully selected, mainly for educational reference work, and occupies a specially arranged room in the Seminary building. It contains three thousand volumes. In addition all, I believe, of the Catholic institutions and the public high schools of the county and academies have libraries of their own for the use of students,

and such libraries are coming more and more into general use.

Large private libraries in Madison county are numerous, in addition to the theological, medical and legal libraries of professional men. Some of these private libraries are more costly

and have almost as many volumes as some of the public collections. The fact that a public library was established in the county almost a hundred years ago showed that the people had a literary bent, even in pioneer days, and it has increased and expanded with the passing years.

## CHAPTER XXXIX

### THE ALTON SCHOOL CASE

#### COLORED CHILDREN REFUSED ADMITTANCE TO LOWER GRADES OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS—MANDATES OF SUPREME COURT IGNORED.

This celebrated case involved the constitutional rights of colored children to attend the same public schools as the whites. The issue involved was an important one. The suit was commented on all over the country and the decision thereon formed a precedent. In telling the story I shall be guided as to the facts by the final brief of Col. J. J. Brenholt of Alton and the decision of the supreme court. Colonel Brenholt was the attorney for the colored people through all the eleven years of litigation which followed the institution of legal proceedings. This brief and argument were on "the original petition for mandamus" brought in the supreme court of the state at the February term, 1908, which eventuated in the granting of "a peremptory writ of mandamus according to the prayer of the petition."

For many years the colored children of Alton, of school age, had attended all departments of the public schools, but in the years 1896-7 a scheme was concocted by the city authorities, abetted by many patrons of the schools, to shut out the colored children from all public schools below and including the eighth grade, and provide separate schools for their accommodation. This was done in the face of the state law which provides that "all boards of education, school directors, or school officers, whose duty it now is or may hereafter be to provide within their respective jurisdictions, schools for the education of

children between the ages of six and twenty-one years, are prohibited from excluding, directly or indirectly, any such child from such school on account of the color of such child."

At the time the exclusion scheme was conceived the city was divided into five school districts, under a special charter, the children in each district being required to attend the school located in such district. To annul these limitations the ordinance dividing the city into such districts was repealed and a new ordinance adopted making the entire city a school district. In furtherance of the scheme, and as a part thereof, the erection of two new school houses was ordered so that the three hundred colored children of school age might be forced to attend them without regard to place of residence within the lines of the old districts. The new buildings were designated, with grim irony, the (Fred.) Douglass and Lovejoy schools, and orders were issued by the authorities that all colored children, under and including the eighth grade, must attend the new schools, it being promised that they would receive the same instruction, in the various grades, as formerly in the other schools. It was later placed in evidence that the opening of the public schools in September, 1897, was postponed for the sake of completing the Douglass and Lovejoy schools. It was also in evidence that when the schools were opened the police force of the city of Al-

ton was engaged for from two to three weeks in standing at the doors of the public school houses, except the Douglass and Lovejoy schools, and driving back the colored children of school age into the street and directing them to attend the Douglass or Lovejoy school, and, at the same time, permitting the white children to pass in. The colored people resisted this action of the City Council and Board of Education and filed a petition in the supreme court to compel the authorities to permit the attendance of the colored children in the white schools, nearest their place of residence as heretofore. The petition for a writ of mandamus was in the name of Scott Bibb who in October, 1897, sued to compel the city to admit his children to the Washington school, within two blocks of his house, the same being the school and district where they formerly attended, whereas the next nearest of the colored schools was fourteen blocks from his residence. The suit which followed was entitled "The People vs. the Mayor and Council of the City of Alton." The colored people raised a fund to prosecute the suit and employed Gen. John M. Palmer, Springfield, and Colonel Brenholt as their attorneys. General Palmer died before engaging actively in the case and the burden fell upon the junior counsel who prosecuted it through eleven years of bitter litigation to a final successful termination in the supreme court, there being, during the prosecution, eight different lawyers pitted against him, in addition to the city counselor.

The brief and argument of Colonel Brenholt, in the final hearing, are fully reflected in the review of the case by the supreme court which is quoted below in part: "This proceeding was commenced by the filing in this court, in pursuance of leave granted for that purpose, of the petition of Scott Bibb for a writ of mandamus commanding the Mayor and City Council of the city of Alton to admit Minnie Bibb and Ambrose Bibb, children of the relator, to the Washington school,

or the most convenient of the public schools of said city, without excluding them, or either of them, on account of their color or descent. Issues of fact were made up and certified to the circuit court of Madison county for trial. This was done in the exercise of discretion as to the mode of trial and for the purpose of making the practice conform as nearly as practicable, to that adopted in similar cases in trial courts, although the provisions of the statute regulating practice have no application to proceedings in this court. No rule has been established concerning the method of trying issues of fact in mandamus cases, and the court has generally adopted the practice of certifying such issues to a trial court, with a direction to return a verdict to this court.

"The issues in this case have been tried seven times by juries in the circuit court, and in two of them the juries disagreed. Upon the first where there was a verdict it was in favor of the respondents, and it was certified to this court. That verdict was set aside for manifest error prejudicial to the relator in the rulings of the court in the admission of evidence. There was another trial resulting in a verdict in favor of the respondents, which was set aside on account of a misdirection of the court in submitting to the jury a question of law. Upon another trial there was a third verdict in favor of the respondents, which this court set aside because clearly contrary to the facts proved and without any support in the evidence. It was proved at that trial, beyond dispute or controversy, that the respondents were guilty of the charge contained in the petition, and the evidence introduced by them had no tendency to prove that the intention clearly manifested by their acts did not exist. The verdict could only be accounted for as the product of passion, prejudice or hostility to the law."

Other trials followed upon which the court commented much as above and added, regarding the last: "The attorney for re-

spondents says we ought to approve this verdict for the reason that the question of fact has been tried seven times in the circuit court; that the juries have twice disagreed and five juries have decided in favor of the respondents, and all the trials have been presided over by learned judges. . . .

"We should be remiss in our duty to enforce the law and would forfeit the respect of all law-abiding citizens if we should approve this verdict for no other reason than because it is one of a series which represent, not the enforcement of law or the discharge of duty, but a deplorable disregard for the law and for the rights of citizens. . . . The verdict must be set aside, and the next question is whether the issue shall be again sent to the circuit court for trial."

The court then argues this question and concludes that the effort to obtain a fair trial before a jury has been utterly futile and therefore that the issues will not be again certified to the trial court but will now be finally disposed of.

"We therefore find that all the material facts alleged in the petition are true as therein stated and that the relator is entitled to a writ of mandamus as therein prayed, and it is therefore ordered that a peremptory writ of mandamus issue according to the prayer of the petition, that the respondents pay the costs, and that execution issue therefor."

The above opinion was delivered by Justice Cartwright for the majority of the court. Justices Scott and Farmer dissented, and said, in part: "We regard the opinions filed in this case prior to the foregoing as correctly stating the law. We dissent from the judgment now entered because we believe this court is without power to render that judgment in the absence of the verdict of a jury in favor of the relator, and we do not join in the criticisms of judges and jurors found in the majority opinion.

. . . If the majority regard the juries that can be obtained in Madison county, and

the judges who preside in the circuit courts of that county, as unfitted by prejudice to try the questions of fact that have been certified to that court, this court possesses the undoubted power to make an order submitting the same issues for trial to the circuit court of any other county in the State."

Thus ended the long-drawn out litigation. In the opinion of the majority of the supreme court the verdicts in the circuit court were "the offspring of passion and prejudice," and not creditable to the trial juries nor to certain judges. But now as to the practical results of the protracted litigation: When the final decision was rendered the children of Scott Bibb, the relator, had attained to adult years and the decision of the supreme court was of no benefit to them. It is true the decision also meant that no colored children can be excluded from the public schools on account of color; but the race affected in Alton has not availed itself of its rights under the decision. The colored children still attend the Lovejoy and Douglass schools, set apart for them, except those who have passed the eighth grade who are admitted to the High School. At first the attendance at the colored schools was small, but as the litigation wore tediously on with no prospect of speedy termination, the colored people, weary of the struggle, lost heart, and rather than that their children should fail of an education, sent them to the prescribed schools where the attendance is now about normal, with colored teachers in charge. Notwithstanding the final decision of the highest tribunal in their favor the actual status of the colored children in the schools is practically that provided for them by the City Council and Board of Education, eleven years ago, in direct contravention of the law. It shows the strength of popular prejudice and also indicates that no law is stronger than popular sentiment as regards its practical enforcement. It must be admitted that many good friends of the colored race, as well as

those less friendly, hold that it is for the best interest of both races that their children be educated separately. They also claim that the separation gives colored pupils an incentive to pursue the higher studies and thus become qualified for teachers, as the existence of colored schools furnishes them with openings and positions they could not otherwise obtain. All of which is true, at the same time the alleged advantages do not satisfy the law.

There is another reason why, after the decision of the supreme court in their favor, the colored people made no attempt to send their children to the white schools. It has been a hidden chapter, never made public, but which the historian has no right to ignore. Briefly told it is this: About the time the decision of the supreme court was rendered, the terrible race riots at Springfield took place with their accompaniments of murder, bloodshed and destruction of property, and for which the city of Springfield has just paid out over \$36,000 in settlement of damage suits brought against it. In view of the fearful outrages at the state capital, the result of passion and prejudice, the leaders of the colored men in Alton, believing that the majority of the populace was

still hostile to the coeducation of the races, advised their people to make no effort to take advantage of the supreme court's decision in their favor but to submit quietly to existing conditions, fearing a similar outbreak to that at Springfield if they attempted to send their children to the white schools. The advice was taken, the existing status of the colored children remained unchanged and the victory in court was a barren one. It is hardly conceivable that such an outbreak would have taken place, the races in Alton, having dwelt together in amity, but the spectre of the Springfield riots hung over the colored leaders and they counseled prudence and submission. I have recorded the facts. It is not probable that had the colored children attempted to enter the white schools, under the provisions of the mandamus, that the city authorities would have made any resistance. It was popular prejudice that they feared. It will be for the future historian to record whether that decision ever became effective in Madison county. Other state enactments are also ignored especially in the case of the state liquor laws and that with the connivance of county and municipal authorities.

## CHAPTER XL

### FINANCIERS AND CAPITALISTS

EARLY CAPITALISTS OF THE COUNTY—BUSINESS EFFECT OF LOVEJOY'S MURDER—BENJAMIN GODFREY, SIMEON RYDER AND OTHERS—ALTON NATIONAL BANK—RICHEST PER CAPITA TOWN—GRANITE CITY—OPULENT LAND OWNERS.

"Ill fares the land to hastening ills a prey,  
Where wealth accumulates, and men decay."  
—*Goldsmith.*

[*Contributed*]

While in Madison county wealth has accumulated, its manhood has not decayed. Each decade shows a very material increase in its assessed valuation and as the representatives of each generation have served their allotted time and gone to their reward, their places are taken by others equally as strong, as virile and as keen in business knowledge.

A county is considered good or bad as one can or cannot make money and is afforded a safe home for his family in a God-fearing, law abiding community. Madison county has always been a good country and now offers extraordinary inducements to the industrious and ambitions of any nationality. With its cheap fuel, raw materials, and excellent freight rates, it promises to soon be one of the leading manufacturing counties of the state, second to but few. Its rich soil offers marvelous opportunities, when the latest methods of farming are followed and small farms intensively cultivated have been substituted for the present method of large ones, extensively cultivated. It needs capitalists and financiers to erect the factories and develop the soil and the result will be more capitalists and

financiers added to Madison county's long list, in the next decade.

Whether or not a man is wealthy is a comparative expression. In some localities one may be "passing rich with forty pounds a year." With the same money in a large world he is unnoticed and unknown. Still wherever he may be, the man who in comparison with his neighbors is possessed of the most money, is the capitalist of that locality and looked up to accordingly. In speaking of capitalists, it must be remembered that it is not his money that is looked up to as much as his skill and genius in making the money. That is where the man and the brain are shown. There is as much gray matter in the brain of one who can make a small fortune with meager opportunities as in one who makes more with larger opportunities.

#### EARLY CAPITALISTS OF THE COUNTY

Madison county has been very fortunate in having had many men who were either financiers or capitalists. Their lives in many instances read like fairy tales but it is impossible to refer to them at length in an article of this nature or give any extended list of them, especially as many of their biographies appear elsewhere in this work. Its failures have been few and in the main free from adverse criticism. In the making of the county she can present a long list of men who, being

citizens either by adoption or birth, contributed to her growth by their skill and acumen in financial operations.

Closely identified with the history of Illinois and the west is our county seat, Edwardsville, laid out in 1816, the county being established in 1812. The residence of many of the prominent men of that day, a land office was established there and all who wished to settle anywhere north of the Kaskaskia district must enter lands at that place. Some of those making entries did so for homes, others for speculation, but none of them, even the most sanguine, dreamed of the land becoming worth two hundred dollars or more an acre within less than one hundred years.

As an example of its class of citizens might be mentioned Ninian Edwards, a resident from 1818 to 1824. At times, a territorial governor, a state governor and a United States senator, he also engaged extensively in the mercantile business, having no less than eight or ten stores in as many places in Missouri and Illinois. He established stores at Kaskaskia, Belleville, Carlisle, Alton and Springfield, in Illinois, and at St. Louis, Franklin and Chariton in Missouri.

#### BUSINESS EFFECT OF LOVEJOY MURDER

In the thirties, Alton was one of the centers towards which enterprising and ambitious men of means turned. Up to the time of the panic of 1837 and the murder of Lovejoy, its population was being rapidly increased by an influx of men, bringing with them not only money but brains to devote to the upbuilding of the city and the state. At that time Alton probably possessed a larger percentage of high class men, men of education, men of refinement, men of means than any city old or new in the country. But the panic and the murder stemmed the tide and diverted it to other localities not so well favored by nature.

It is useless at this time and out of place in this article to discuss the murder of Lovejoy.

On the one hand, a set of men have contended that he was a martyr, giving up his life to protect free speech and the liberty of the press; on the other hand, others equally as respectable, equally law abiding, with an equally high sense of honor, have maintained that he confused license of the press with the liberty of the press and by coming to Alton and insisting on publishing his doctrines he invited mob law and himself brought his murder on his own head. Be that as it may, the fact remains that these two events, the panic and the murder, changed the destiny of Alton and Madison county temporarily, but after many years they are again coming into their own.

#### ATTEMPT TO CORNER LEAD MARKET

Among the people who were being added to its population were many from the New England states, thrifty, capable, enterprising men, but when the advice was thundered through the east, "Go around Alton—avoid it as you would Sodom and Gomorrah," this immigration ceased. Either the panic or the murder would effectually act as a barrier to future progress, but both coming together fell as a deadly blight on the community. Just think of Alton at that time and what a potent factor in finance and commerce it bade fair to be. It gave promise of becoming the commercial center of the Mississippi valley. Its population contained many of the brightest minds of the country, its wharves were crowded with steamboats, its stores filled to overflowing with merchandise. In the commencement of 1837 with a population of about 2,500, it contained twenty wholesale and thirty-two retail stores. In 1831, according to the Rev. J. M. Peck, building lots sold for from twenty to one hundred dollars, lots being sold this low on condition that good buildings should be erected on them within one year on penalty of a forfeiture. In 1837 the best stands for business near the river sold at from three hundred to four hundred dollars per front foot; lots more re-

tired for private residences, from one hundred to fifty and twenty-five dollars per foot. Stores rented from fifteen hundred to four hundred and dwelling houses from six hundred to two hundred. Rather a handsome increase in six years. Some of the large wholesale stores did a business of from two hundred and fifty thousand to half a million dollars annually. Not large figures in this day when houses count their sales by the millions, but in that day and age these figures were colossal. It is hard for us to realize at the present time what an important factor Alton was in the commerce of the west during the thirties, when the largest mercantile houses were located here, importing direct from Europe and with a large and growing trade with New Orleans. Its merchants and financiers were active, aggressive and pushing out for new business for their own enrichment and for the upbuilding of the town. Their ventures were not always successful but the spirit of financial domination was here. A case in point is referred to by Gov. Thos. Ford in his history of Illinois. It was an effort to corner the lead business of the west by the Alton captains of industry, which reads as follows: "The stock in the State Bank having been taken, it went into operation under the control of Thomas Mather and his friends in 1835. The Alton interest in it was very large. Godfrey Gilman & Company, merchants of Alton, had obtained control of a large part of the stock; enough in case of division to control the election of directors. To conciliate them, the bank undertook to lend its aid to build up Alton in rivalry of St. Louis. At this time a strong desire was felt by many to create a commercial emporium in our own state and it was hoped that Alton could be made such a place. As yet however, nearly the whole trade of Illinois, Wisconsin, and of the upper Mississippi was concentrated in St. Louis. The little pork, beef, wheat flour and such other articles as the country

afforded for export, were sent to St. Louis to be shipped. All the lead of the upper and lower lead mines was shipped from or on account of the merchants of St. Louis. Exchange on the east to any amount could only be purchased at St. Louis and many of the smaller merchants all over the country went to St. Louis to purchase their assortments.

"The State Bank undertook to break up this course of things and divert these advantages to Alton. Godfrey Gilman & Company were supplied with about \$800,000 to begin on the lead business. By their agents they made heavy purchases of lead and had it shipped to Alton. Stone, Manning & Company, another Alton firm, were furnished with several hundred thousand dollars with which to operate in produce and Sloo & Company obtained large loans for the same purpose. The design of the parties, of course, was not accomplished. Instead of building up Alton, enriching its merchants and giving the bank a monopoly of exchanges on the east, these measures resulted in crushing Alton, annihilating its merchants and breaking the bank. The Alton merchants, however, commenced operations on the moneys furnished by the bank, and they were so anxious to obtain a monopoly of purchases that prices rose immediately. The price of lead rose in a short time from two dollars and seventy-five cents to four dollars and twenty-five cents per hundred. This did not appear to be the best way of monopolizing the lead trade. Therefore, Godfrey, Gilman & Company furnished their agent in Galena some two or three hundred thousand dollars to purchase lead mines and smelting establishments. This agent was a manly, honorable and honest man, but wild and reckless in the extreme. He bought all the mines and smelting establishments he could get and some lots in Galena. He scattered money with a profuse and princely hand. The effect was apparent in a short time. Property in Galena rose in a few months more than two thousand per cent.

While such great exertions were being made to divert the lead trade to Alton and while such lavish expenditures at Galena raised its price there, they could not keep up the price in the eastern cities, its destined market. The lead was kept in store in New York a year or two in hopes the price would rise. The owners were at last compelled to sell at a great sacrifice and the operation ruined all concerned. Stone, Manning & Company and Sloo & Company were equally unfortunate.

"I think the bank must have lost by all its Alton operations nearly a million of dollars and was nearly insolvent before the end of the second year of its existence though the fact was unknown to the people. The Democrats helped to make the banks, but the Whigs controlled the most money, which gave them the control of the banks. The president and a large majority of the directors and other officers were Whigs; just enough of Democrats had been appointed to avoid the appearance of proscription. Thus the Democrats were defeated at least once in the contest for the 'spoils' and probably it will always be thus when long purses are to decide who are the 'victors.' "

Of course, Governor Ford being a Jacksonian Democrat and 'forinst' banks and the business men above mentioned being in the main Whigs, the governor's statements may be taken *Cum grano salis*.

You will notice that these men were capitalists, were endeavoring to corner the lead market and form a practical trust. The "Better than thou arts" of that day exclaimed, no doubt, "Anathema maranatha" on these men and their works; thus history repeats itself. If it had happened in this day and age what an opportunity would have been given to those who cant about civic and business righteousness to hold up their hands in holy horror. What an opportunity for the yellow press to have bespattered the participants with their slime, exercising their license of the press;

how the muckrakers could have disported in the leaves of the magazines published for revenue only and what an opportunity for Executives to issue diatribes inveighing against the predatory rich and swollen fortunes! And as they were Whigs or the Republicans of that day, what a congregation they would have made in which to pass the hat to save doubtful states!

It must be remembered that the firms above referred to were composed of men whose integrity was not questioned. They entered into a reputable business venture which, unfortunately, proved unsuccessful.

BENJAMIN GODFREY, SIMEON RYDER, ETC.

Among the early financiers who cast their lot with Alton and stood by her through good report and evil report were Captain Benjamin Godfrey and Captain Simeon Ryder. It is a singular coincidence that both should have been born in Chatham on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, that both followed the sea and became captains of ships and that both should have come to Alton, Captain Godfrey coming from Mexico, via New Orleans, and Captain Ryder from New York. They each married twice, their second wives being sisters, the Misses Pettit of Hempstead, Long Island. Captain Ryder, when a captain at twenty-two, had his vessel, out from Cadiz, Spain, boarded by pirates and completely looted. Captain Godfrey in Mexico had all his savings taken from him by bandits. They each built a railroad, among the first in Illinois, and to finance the building of those roads at that time was as gigantic a proposition as to finance a transcontinental line in this day and age. They were both successfully engaged in commercial pursuits and their activities were not confined to the state and city alone but to the whole western country. Captain Godfrey's life has been written many times and is well known. He left a lasting monument to himself in Monticello Seminary and to him belongs the honor

of being one of the projectors of the Alton and Sangamon Railroad, now a part of the Chicago and Alton Railroad, and bringing it to a successful completion.

Captain Ryder went to sea as a boy and was captain of a ship before he was twenty-one. In 1830 he abandoned the sea and locating in New York City, he went into the commercial shipping business. At the end of four years his health failing, he sold out and in the fall of 1834 moved to Alton, Illinois, with a capital of about \$50,000. Here he regained his health, built a large stone warehouse and went into the wholesale general merchandise business and was for twelve years one of the leading merchants of southern Illinois. He took the first steps to build the Terre Haute and Alton Railroad, now a part of the Big Four Railway, completed it in 1854 and was its first president. He was also president of the Alton, Marine & Fire Insurance Company for seven years.

Winthrop S. Gilman, of the firm of Godfrey, Gilman & Co., eventually removed to New York and engaged in the banking business very successfully. While in Alton he left his imprint on the commercial life of the city.

James S. Stone, for some years in the shoe business with E. L. Dimmock, removed to Boston and, engaging in the manufacturing and mercantile business, became a wealthy and prominent citizen.

Charles Phinney engaged in the grocery business in Alton, in 1838, and conducted a wholesale house until his death in 1904 at the age of ninety-four years, an active business career of sixty-six years, a period seldom, if ever, surpassed.

Isaac Scarritt was an early resident of Alton, merchant and banker, for many years an honored and prominent citizen.

General Semple and Major Hunter were active in the founding and upbuilding of Alton and their additions to the city still bear the names of Sempletown and Hunterstown. A

long roll could be made of those who achieved financial success and among them might be named Captain Joseph Brown, mayor both of Alton and St. Louis, who stated in an address that during the war he had made one thousand dollars a day for four hundred consecutive days.

#### ALTON NATIONAL BANK

The Alton National Bank and its predecessors have as long a continuous record of a banking business as can be shown by any bank in the state and we might say in the United States; a record of safe conservative banking, always aiding in the upbuilding of this section as much as was consistent with such conservatism and with giving its depositors the maximum of security. And it has been a family affair.

Dr. E. Marsh, the president of the Alton National Bank, and its predecessors for many years, came to Alton in 1832 and engaged first in the drug business and afterwards in banking. Upon his death in 1877, he was succeeded in the presidency by Samuel Wade, who had been vice president. Mr. Wade came to Alton in 1831, engaging first in the lumber business and afterwards successfully engaged in pork packing. He was four times mayor of the city, an example to future generations of business men taking some interest in public affairs for the betterment of the community.

Upon Mr. Wade's death, Mr. C. A. Caldwell, Sr., became president, until his death in 1895. He also was mayor of the city. After Mr. C. A. Caldwell's death, Mr. E. P. Wade, son of the former president, became president, and Mr. C. A. Caldwell, son of the former president of the same name became cashier. Mr. E. P. Wade, during his long life, has been preeminently Alton's most valued citizen. He is very highly esteemed for his sound judgment, his moral and social virtues and for his punctilious fidelity in the discharge of his duties. But little need be said of the present

cashier, save that he is the peer of the former officers of the bank and to those who have been acquainted with their personality, this speaks volumes.

The Alton Mutual Insurance and Savings Company was chartered February 12, 1853, and in September, 1859, also organized a banking business which became the First National Bank in 1865. It continued in business



ALTON'S FIRST BRICK HOUSE

[Built by Isaac Prickett in 1832. Birthplace of Edward P. Wade, President Alton National Bank]

until 1882 when it sold out to the Alton National Bank. Mr. Daniel D. Ryrie was made secretary of the company in 1853. When it was succeeded by the First National Bank, he became cashier of the new bank, which position he occupied until his death. Mr. Ryrie was born in Wick, Scotland, and came to Alton with his family in the Fall of 1837. He first clerked in stores in Alton and St. Louis until 1848 or 49, when he went into the wholesale grocery commission and forwarding business in Alton with his brother John A. Ryrie,

under the firm name of D. D. Ryrie & Company. He died July, 1877, aged fifty-two years, and left behind him an enviable name.

#### THE MITCHELL AND DRUMMOND BROTHERS

The Mitchell Brothers, John J. and William H., came to Alton in early days and commencing in a small and obscure way, made a name for themselves as masters of finance. They afterwards removed from Alton, John J. going to St. Louis and William H. to Chicago, where wider fields presented themselves for their activities, and died possessed of more than ordinary wealth. A son of William H. Mitchell, also John J., is now president of one of the largest and most solid banking institutions in Chicago.

With the Mitchells was associated both here and in Chicago, William H. Reid, a nephew. Eminently successful in both places, he will be remembered for many generations as the donor to Monticello Seminary of the magnificent Elinor Reid Memorial Chapel.

Two other brothers, James T. and John N. Drummond, made their beginnings in Alton in the manufacture of tobacco and established a fame for their brands, known all over the United States. James T. removed to St. Louis when they changed the location of their factory, but with the exception of a two years' residence in St. Louis, John N. continued a citizen until his death. Great success crowned their work. George S. Myers, who was their partner for a time, removed to St. Louis and engaged in the tobacco manufacturing business under the firm name of Liggett & Myers and died recently, many times a millionaire.

Arba Nelson and John E. Hayner laid the foundation of their success in the hardware business and when Mr. Hayner died he left a very large estate accumulated in the mercantile business, banking and manufacturing.

William Eliot Smith by his genius built up the largest manufactory of hollow glassware in the United States and the capital he had

invested at his death was very large. H. C. Sweetser and H. C. Priest were very successful in the lumber business.

Nathaniel Hanson built up a very large business in the manufacturing of separators.

Among the lawyers, the name of Judge Henry W. Billings presents itself as the most prominent among them as being both a good business man and a fine lawyer. After graduating at Amherst, he studied law under Judge Foote of Cleveland, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in that city. Coming west, he finally removed to Alton in 1845 where he lived until his death, which occurred April 19, 1870. He was fifty-five years old. As an attorney, Judge Billings ranked among the first of southern Illinois; and there were lawyers in those days. As a business man, he amassed an ample fortune, every dollar of which was honestly earned.

In Edwardsville, the banking business of West & Prickett has stood for years preeminent for business success and business integrity. Their banking house was established in 1867, and after Mr. West's death the business was continued by Major W. R. Prickett.

#### RICHEST PER CAPITA TOWN

In the extreme southeastern portion of the county lies Highland, in Helvetia township. Highland, without doubt, is the richest town per capita in the county and this might also apply to the township. The town is surrounded by fruitful farms, owned and tilled by an industrious, money saving people and in the town itself are a number who can count their wealth in six figures and some are near the million mark, if they do not exceed it.

#### HELVETIA MILK CONDENSING COMPANY

The successful establishment of the Helvetia Milk Condensing Company wrought wonders in the town. Disappointment after disappointment confronted them and ruin

stared them in the face, until after many trials the secret of successfully condensing milk was found and now the products of the company are known the world over. This success brought with it wealth to those interested.

Among the people of capital whom the town has claimed as citizens are Louis Latzer, president of the Helvetia Milk Condensing Company, who was originally a farmer, starting with very moderate means. John Wildi, recently deceased, was formerly secretary of the Milk Company and organized the John Wildi Milk Condensing Company of Maryville, Ohio, with a paid up capital of \$350,000. Selmar Pabst was formerly cashier of the First National Bank of Highland. He came to Highland fifty years ago and started as clerk in a general store. Louis Kinne is president of the First National Bank, also president of the C. Kinne Company, the largest mercantile establishment in the eastern end of the county. His father, Charles Kinne, was one of the pioneer settlers of Highland. George Roth, formerly in the hardware business, left a handsome estate. Joseph Ammann, present cashier of the First National Bank, was formerly successfully engaged in the general merchandise business. The largest interest in Highland, next to the Milk Condensing plant, is the Highland Brewery, founded some sixty years ago by Martin J. Schott. It is the only brewery on the Vandalia line between St. Louis and Terre Haute. The business has grown to enormous proportions and their product is distributed all over the nearby counties.

#### GRANITE CITY

Granite City, a flourishing manufacturing city, has had a marvelous growth in the last decade, but its capitalists have necessarily been non-residents. Unless all signs fail, when the next history of the county shall be written, it will show up a creditable array of resident men of money.

### OPULENT LAND OWNERS

The accumulation of wealth has been by no means confined to the banker, the manufacturer and the merchant. The fertile acres of unrivaled soil have proved great wealth producers to their owners who, governed by their faith in the inexhaustible richness of the land accumulated large tracts which during the lifetime of the owners afforded all the comforts of life and enabled them, in many instances, to leave large fortunes to their descendants.

The Suppigers and Solomon Koepflö of Highland, pioneers in that section, were large land owners. The three Hoxsey brothers, James, Alexander and Archibald, settled in the Silver Creek country in 1817 and entered several thousand acres of land, of which about two thousand acres are still in the hands of the family. Archibald Hoxsey was the grandfather of the daring young aeronaut, Arch Hoxsey, who lost his life in California while making a flight in his machine.

Governor John Reynolds' father and uncle were both large land owners, as was also Col. Rufus Easton, the founder of Alton. Guy Morrison died owning several thousands of acres near Collinsville. He not only developed his own land, but also loaned money to his neighbors, not for the mere sake of the interest, but also to aid them in making their lands more productive. The Mitchell brothers, John J. and William H., owned about four thousand acres near Mitchell station. They are entitled to great credit for developing by draining the wet prairie country, a section admirably adapted for duck and snipe shooting, but hardly fitted in its then state for profitable farming.

Benjamin L. and Nimrod Dorsey came

from Kentucky in 1836 and entered large tracts of land. One of them gave to each of his children one thousand acres of land during his lifetime. The heirs were great developers and did not allow their land to lie idle.

George Barnsback came from Kentucky prior to 1820. During his lifetime he gave each of his children a quarter section of the best land in the county, which they developed and a great part of it is still owned by his descendants.

The Gilhams were among the earliest settlers, who acquired large holdings which they developed. Isaac Prickett, the father of Major W. R. Prickett, was a large land owner at his death.

John T. Lusk, one of the first recorders of the county, came from Mississippi and was the owner of several thousand acres when he died.

William Montgomery, one of the earliest settlers, the Kinders and Z. B. Job, were great developers and builders-up of the farming sections and died, each of them possessed of many acres. The Collins family, founders of Collinsville, were large land owners.

Gershom Flagg, an early settler, was also one of those who had faith in Madison county and showed it by accumulating farming property of extended acreage.

In our cities, towns and on the farms, are a large number of men, who after years of industry and thrift have by their devotion to their business been enabled to retire from active life, to enjoy in their old age, the fruits of their labors, feeling sure that they can leave a goodly heritage to their children.

Madison county has truly blessed and in return has been truly blessed by many of her children.

## CHAPTER XLI

### MUSIC IN MADISON COUNTY

EARLY MUSICAL CENTERS—MONTICELLO SEMINARY—ALTON MUSICIANS—BANDS AND SOCIETIES—SCHOOLS OF MUSIC—OTHER BANDS, ORGANISTS, ETC.—MUSIC IN HIGHLAND.

*By Prof. W. D. Armstrong.*

The early history of Art in Madison county, particularly in Music, reveals some very interesting facts which are worthy of record, for the reason that were it not for the influence of religion, literature and music, this part of the middle west would not have developed towards civilization and Christianity, and the people would not have enjoyed those blessings of home life, safety and the pursuit of happiness had not the itinerant preacher, teacher and singing master made their regular visits, bringing with them the news and happenings of the more advanced east.

#### EARLY MUSICAL CENTERS

The country school house and church were the regular meeting places of the pioneer singers. There were no pianos or organs in those days, so in the church some one would be called on "to raise the tune." In the singing classes the tuning fork, or the violin, was used to give the pitch, and, in some instances, an English accordeon. One early settler, George Parker, played on the flute, and he was in great demand wherever there was singing. The music teacher would come to a village or settlement, often being heralded for some months in advance, and give a course of lessons which would usually conclude with a grand concert or some sacred cantata. All the people, both old and young, for miles

around, would attend these sessions, wore particularly the beaux and belles, and not a few country gallants selected their future companions at the old singing school. A family by the name of Peters moved from the south into the northern part of the county. They had some knowledge of the old "buckwheat" notes, and could sing correctly from them. Different members of this family gave instruction from time to time and were, probably, the first teachers. Later, or when Monticello Seminary was built, Mr. B. B. Munson was engaged as musical director of the school. He immediately organized a singing class in the old Godfrey school house, using Lowell Mason's collection of songs as his text book. Mr. Munson was an enthusiast in his line and not only gave his attention to the Seminary, but in the church and Sunday school.

From this source emanated the musical life of the county. The preachers would carry the new songs to the different churches in their circuits, and the moving about of the people, scattered the love for the study and appreciation of music into nearly every adjacent locality. With the founding of more schools and colleges came a wider field of activity, until, within a period of one hundred years, we have come to be a musical people, capable of understanding and interpreting the best there is in the noble art.

## MONTICELLO SEMINARY

As has already been alluded to, Monticello Seminary, in Godfrey, always had a department of music, and some unusually good teachers have been in the faculty of late years. Miss K. L. Armstrong, Miss Elizabeth Rowe, Miss M. S. Stackus, Miss Agnes Troy and others have been connected with the school. The strong point at Monticello has been the attention given to music, nearly all of the great artists have appeared there, also such famous organizations as the Mendelssohn Club, The Speiring Quartette and The Steindell Trio. The churches in Godfrey have volunteer choirs with the following organists now in service: Mrs. G. Hoots, Methodist; Miss Hattie Turner, Congregational; Miss H. Mason, Bethany Church.

## ALTON MUSICIANS

In Alton among the first persons who made a special business of teaching music was Joseph Floss, who came there in 1865. Mr. Floss educated some of the best musicians of today and the impress of his labors still lives. He was not a great composer but a most successful teacher, giving lessons on the piano, organ and stringed instruments. He also was organist at the Catholic cathedral for some years. The Walter family were quite musical. Valentine had a music store at the corner of Third and Piasa streets. His brother, Benedict, was an expert theoretical musician and taught both harmony and composition. Mr. Joseph Gratian established an organ factory in the early sixties and built up a large business. He was an organist of ability, giving most of his time to the Episcopal church where he had a good choir. His son, William J. Gratian, succeeded him and has erected some fine instruments. He is also an expert organist. Mr. B. H. Wortmann was for years organist at the Catholic Cathedral and did much towards furthering the interest of music in Alton. He directed the Amphion Club of male

voices, the Alton Opera Company, the Symphonic Orchestra and many other local organizations. Mr. Wortmann was a good violinist and devoted much of his time to teaching. He now resides in Chicago where he has charge of the music in one of the large Catholic churches. Mr. Emil Trenchery came to Alton in 1836. He opened the first music store and was organist at the Cathedral. He was a piano tuner and also gave lessons. He was a familiar character on the streets for many years, being led by a boy, owing to a sad affliction—blindness. Mr. Trenchery lived to a good old age and was highly respected. His children were all excellent musicians and, with one exception, still live in Alton. His daughter, Miss Wilhelmina was not only an accomplished musician, but a successful teacher.

## BANDS AND SOCIETIES

A brass band was formed in 1865 by Mr. William A. Murphy, called the Silver Cornet Band. In 1871 Mr. Reinhold Gossrau organized a band bearing his name, and many of the members of the Cornet band joined his newly-formed organization. Mr. Gossrau was a born band leader, and also gave lessons on the violin. The following citizens were the original players in his band: Christian Wuerker, A. Maerdian, W. Fries, G. Mold, H. Wutzler, H. Winter, J. B. House, Fred W. Hoppe, H. O. Tonsor, A. Brueggemann, A. Tuemler, W. Oltman, Levi D. Yager, Joseph Holl, Eugene Lavenue and John Elbe.

The Emerald Band, under the leadership of J. B. House, existed but a short time. A Juvenile Band, got together by J. B. Hoge, gave promise of being permanent, but, with the organization of the White Hussar Band, most of its talent came over to it.

The White Hussar Band has made itself famous throughout the state. They have played at all the important functions and are always in demand. Mr. Edward Kleipeter is the present director and there are some thirty

members. The German Maennerchor, founded in 1867, still holds its regular meetings. Mr. Joseph Floss, the first director, conductor, was succeeded by Mr. R. Gossrau, who is the present incumbent.

Various male quartettes have existed in Alton, among them the Apollo, Messrs. E. C. Smith, Ernest Schweppe, Louis Betz and F. H. Rabe. The Mozart, Messrs. A. C. Topping, C. Huskinson, L. E. Weston, W. D. Armstrong. The Arion, T. Pepler, A. L. Daniels, R. A. Haight and John M. Logan. The Amphion, C. D. Haagen, F. C. Pickard, H. Rumsey, and E. Ingham.

The Dominant Ninth Choral Society has been in existence for about twenty years, and has performed many excellent works, among them Haydn's Creation, Mendelssohn's Elijah, Rossini's Stabat Mater, Liszt's St. Elizabeth and many others. Mrs. C. B. Rohland is the conductor, and is considered to be one of the best-posted musicians in America. Mrs. Rohland does some teaching; she, however, devotes most of her time to conducting and lecturing on music. There are about one hundred and fifty members besides a long list of patrons who support the Dominant Ninth Society.

Mr. W. D. Armstrong was born in Alton and is one of its native musicians. He has made a reputation as composer, teacher and organist. He established the school of music which bears his name in 1906, which has met with much success. Associated with Mr. Armstrong are Mrs. C. B. Rohland, Mrs. G. G. Craig, Mr. E. R. Kroeger, Mr. W. E. Yates, Mr. D. E. Stoekel, and Mr. Paul E. Harney.

#### SCHOOLS OF MUSIC

The Alton Conservatory of Music was in existence for some five years with Miss Ruth Mills as director. Miss K. V. Dickinson has charge of the Studio School of Music, which has connected with it the Camerata Chorus of Women's Voices. This organization gives concerts yearly.

In the churches the choirs are mostly volunteers. The organists are Mr. W. J. Gratian, St. Paul's Episcopal; Miss Elizabeth Boyle, First Presbyterian; Mr. B. C. Richardson, Methodist; Mr. W. Montgomery, Twelfth Street Presbyterian; Miss May Wheelock, Church of the Redeemer, Congregational; Miss Emma Joesting, German Evangelical; Miss May Foreman, First Baptist; Mr. W. C. Weyrich, Catholic Cathedral; Miss M. Jehle, St. Mary's Catholic; Miss W. Pauline Guy is a successful teacher of today.

Upper Alton, now included in Alton proper, has the Shurtleff Conservatory of Music, in connection with the College. Miss Adelia Randall is the Director. There is also a chorus of fifty which gives a yearly recital.

The organists in the various churches are Mrs. Elsie Leverett-Owen, First Baptist; Miss Eva Deem, Methodist; Mrs. G. Worden, Presbyterian.

#### OTHER BANDS, ORGANISTS, ETC.

At the Western Military Academy a good brass band is maintained under the leadership of Capt. W. E. Yates. This school encourages the study of music, and all its branches are taught. In the public schools vocal music is required and credit is given for work done in vocal and harmony. Miss A. Jones is the present supervisor of music.

Bethalto has for years had a brass band which was organized in 1879 and called the Bethalto Cornet Band. Among its first members were: Irby Williams, E. H. Youngworth, J. G. Klein, W. H. Lawrence, J. Jones, W. H. Battles, Joel Williams, J. F. Kruse, O. F. Bangerter, C. H. Montgomery, E. A. Stoutenberg, Christ. Langhorst, John S. Culp. The church organists are Miss Mayme Brown, Catholic; Miss Esther Thraikill, Methodist; Miss Doris Brown, Lutheran; Miss Sarah Owens, Baptist.

In Edwardsville the leading band is the Edwardsville Concert Band, which is conducted by Prof. W. C. Schwarz. The Thomas Band

is under the direction of Prof. W. B. Thomas. He also conducts bands in Collinsville, Troy and Norden. There are quite a number of orchestras, but mostly of the dance variety.

The principal quartet is the Lotus Quartet, which has sung many engagements outside of Edwardsville as well as in. Its members are: Mrs. Edith Metcalfe Tuxhorn, Mrs. George D. Burroughs, Miss Josephine Springer and Miss Carrie Wolf. The place now occupied by Miss Wolf was in the original quartet taken by Miss Nora Burroughs, who married I. B. Dillingham, and located in New York. The Choral Society, organized in 1908, which Mrs. Rohland led, is not holding sessions this year.

The organists are: St. Mary's Catholic, Mrs. W. B. Thomas; St. Boniface's Catholic, Jos. Hotz; St. John's M. E., David Fiegenbaum, St. Andrew's Episcopal, Mrs. D. H. Brown; First Presbyterian, Miss Gay Stubbs; German Methodist, Miss Lydia Engelmann; Eden Evangelical, Miss Thekla Rahn; Christian, Miss Amy Jeffress; Christian Science, Miss Bess Bickelhaupt.

Granite City has a famous singing club, the St. David's Benevolent Choral Society, numbering fifty voices. Mr. John Morgan is director and Miss Gladys Lynch, pianist. The Underwood School of Music is the only institution of its kind in Granite City and has met with popular favor. Miss Eunice Underwood is the principal and has several teachers to assist her. This school is affiliated with the Kroeger School of Music in St. Louis, Mo., and the W. D. Armstrong School of Music in Alton. Miss Edith Frohardt is organist of the Neidringhaus Memorial church.

#### MUSIC IN HIGHLAND

*By J. S. Hoerner*

In the musical world, both local and instrumental, Highland has been prominent and influential in this section from the start. The love and knowledge of music of the German

settlers asserted itself both in vocal and instrumental practice in homes and at social gatherings. Though private singing and instrumental musical clubs were in existence, yet it was only about 1850 that the first regular singing society was organized in Highland, with Julius Hammer, a German school and music teacher, as its first director.

Highland eventually made so prominent and favorable a reputation for singers that in 1855 the grand singers' festival of the Western Saengerbund (covering a number of states) was held here on Koepfli's hill just north of town. It was very largely attended and is yet remembered as a grand success. At the next festival at St. Louis, in 1856, the Highland singers carried off first prize.

Succeeding several old societies, the present Harmonie Maennerchor was organized in 1867, which now has thirty-five active and about 100 passive members, with an additional ladies' choir of thirty active members. Its standing in the district organization (including St. Louis and southern Illinois) is such that several district festivals were held here, and another to be here in June, 1912.

Mr. Charles Koch, father of ex-supervisor Louis Koch, has been an active singer for fifty-seven years. He is yet active, never missing a practice except when sick. His four sons and one grandson are all active members of the society, as well as three daughters in the ladies' choir.

In instrumental music many of the old settlers (the Suppigers, Kinnes and others) were proficient and active privately and at social gatherings. The first regular music band, however, was organized by J. Willimann, who died soon thereafter, being succeeded by his son, J. H. Willimann, about 1852. The latter was an excellent musician. He came from Switzerland and had served three years in the United States army as band master previous to his settlement at Highland. He was the pioneer organizer and leader of brass bands

and orchestras in this section. It is known that he made his professional rounds to his bands and scholars in the various towns on a grey pony, going to Troy Mondays, Collinsville Tuesdays, Edwardsville Wednesdays, Marine Thursdays and Fridays, remaining at home in Highland only on Saturdays and Sundays. Later on he also engaged in the mercantile business with success, becoming so prominent a citizen that he was honored with

the office of town president (before city organization) during the years 1867 and 1873 to 1877. He died about fifteen years ago.

Highland has had many good music bands and orchestras, also several so-called philharmonic orchestras, composed of citizens who did not practice for financial results. At present we have again several good bands and orchestras.

## CHAPTER XLII

### PUBLIC MONUMENTS IN THE COUNTY

LOVEJOY MONUMENT MOVEMENT—DESCRIPTION OF MONUMENT—THE WOOD RIVER MONUMENT—CONFEDERATE MONUMENT AT ALTON—MEMORIAL TO UNION SOLDIERS—THE LOUIS ARRINGTON MONUMENT.

The Lovejoy Monument at Alton is unique in this that it is, probably, the only public memorial erected to one not distinguished either in war or statesmanship. His all-sufficient claim to public gratitude was his sublime devotion to the great and precious principles of free speech and liberty of the press, and his willingness to die for them. The details of the Lovejoy tragedy are reviewed in chapter IX.

#### LOVEJOY MONUMENT MOVEMENT

Many years after the tragedy various desultory attempts were made by members of the press and citizens to raise money to erect a suitable monument to the martyr to free speech, but none of them was successful. The most considerable movement of the kind was made in 1867. An organization was effected and some money raised but not enough encouragement was given the project and it failed. The incorporators of this association were: Rev. Thaddeus B. Hurlbut, Moses G. Atwood, Willard C. Flagg, Lawson A. Parks, Thomas Dimmock, John L. Blair, Rev. Melvin Jameson, John E. Hayner and Rev. Cornelius H. Taylor. Messrs. Hayner, Dimmock, Blair and Jameson lived to see the completion of the monument, thirty years later, by another organization. Meanwhile a block and scroll was placed over Lovejoy's grave by Hon.

Thos. Dimmock, who also secured the funds to erect a wall around the lot donated for the purpose by the heirs of Maj. C. W. Hunter.

In 1885 the project of a monument was revived and a certificate of incorporation obtained from the state, bearing date Jan. 2, 1886, and is the authority under which the directors of the new association acted. This movement, too, became apathetic, but was again revived in 1895, and the city council passed a resolution urging the state legislature to appropriate \$25,000 for the purpose of erecting a monument. This resolution was presented in the legislature by state senator, Chas. A. Herb, of Alton, president of the association until his death when he was succeeded by Mr. Edward P. Wade, president of the Alton National Bank. The resolution eventually passed the legislature, but did not become effective until the citizens of Alton had subscribed \$5,000, in addition, making a fund of \$30,000. The design for the monument drawn by R. P. Bringhurst, sculptor, of St. Louis, was accepted and the contract let to the Culver Stone Company of Springfield. The building committee consisted of Directors L. Pfeifferberger, J. E. Hayner and Edward Levis. The monument was completed in time for its dedication on the sixteenth anniversary November 7, 1897, but as that date fell on Sunday the exercises took place on the 8th,



LOVEJOY MONUMENT

and, owing to a great storm, were held at Temple Theater instead of at the cemetery as was designed. The opening address on The Rise of the Monument, was by Mr. Edward P. Wade, president of the association. The main address was by Hon. Thomas Dimmock, who had been for many years interested in movements to erect a Lovejoy memorial. Other speakers on the occasion were Rev. J. M. Wilkerson, pastor A. M. E. church; State Senator David R. Sparks; Lieut. Gov. W. A. Northcott. The White Hussar band furnished the instrumental music and a chorus sang the Concord hymn to original music by Prof. W. D. Armstrong. The invocation was by Rev. Dr. M. Jameson and the benediction by Rev. H. K. Sanborne.

#### DESCRIPTION OF MONUMENT

The monument is emblematic of the triumph of the cause for which the hero died. The sculptor's ideal of victory was expressed throughout the entire memorial. The winged statue of Victory which crowns the main shaft and the exultant eagles surmounting the sentinel columns, alike express the idea of triumphant consummation. It is a magnificent piece of work from an artistic standpoint and as solid as the everlasting hills. Described technically the monument is a massive granite column some 93 feet high, surmounted by a bronze statue of Victory 17 feet high, weighing 8,700 pounds. This shaft in three sections, weighing respectively 16, 18 and 22 tons each, is one of the largest columns in this country. The base consists of a round plinth, square cap, die and base in form of a seat. It stands in the center of a terrace 40 feet in diameter, surrounded on three sides by a granite exedra wall 8 feet high on outside, having a seat on the inside. The terrace is floored with 6-inch granite flagging and is reached by seven granite steps. Two large

granite pedestals, surmounted by ornate standard bronze tripods, finish the exedra walls. By the steps are two granite sentinel columns 30 feet high, surmounted by bronze eagles 8 feet over the wings. On each of the four sides of the die is a bronze panel with an inscription.

The idea of the monument association in preparing the inscriptions was to let Lovejoy speak for himself as editor, minister of the gospel and opponent of slavery, and a quotation from his speeches was placed under each of these heads. The fourth inscription is in honor of the men who stood by him and risked their lives and property for the same cause. The inscriptions and historical data are:

(SOUTH FRONT)

(*Medallion of Lovejoy*)

ELIJAH P. LOVEJOY,  
EDITOR *Alton Observer*,  
Albion, Maine, Nov. 8, 1802  
Alton, Ill., Nov. 7, 1837

A MARTYR TO LIBERTY

"I have sworn eternal opposition to slavery, and by the blessing of God, I will never go back."

(NORTH FRONT)

CHAMPION OF FREE SPEECH

(*Cut of Lovejoy Press*)

"But, gentlemen, as long as I am an American citizen, and as long as American blood runs in these veins, I shall hold myself at liberty to speak, to write, to publish whatever I please on any subject—being amenable to the laws of my country for the same."

"Whether on scaffold high,  
Or in the battle's van,  
The fittest place for man to die  
Is where he dies for man."

## (EAST PANEL)

MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL

MODERATOR OF ALTON PRESBYTERY

"If the laws of my country fail to protect me I appeal to God, and with him I cheerfully rest my cause. I can die at my post but I cannot desert it."

## (WEST PANEL)

SALVE, VICTORES!

This monument commemorates the valor, devotion and sacrifice of the noble Defenders of the Press, who, in this city, on Nov. 7, 1837, made the first armed resistance to the aggressions of the slave power in America.

In addition to these epitaphs in bronze the following explanatory inscriptions are placed on the granite bases below the urns:

Erected,  
by the State of Illinois,  
and citizens of Alton,  
1896-97.  
Dedicated,  
In gratitude to God,  
and in the love of Liberty,  
November 8th, 1897.

The members of the association in charge of the erection of the monument were: Edward P. Wade, president; William Armstrong, vice president; John E. Hayner, treasurer; W. T. Norton, secretary; Chas. Holden, Jr., asst. secretary; Henry C. Priest, Edward Levis, L. Pfeifferberger, George D. Hayden, W. A. Haskell, David R. Sparks, Henry Watson, H. G. M. Pike, John A. Cousley, Isaac E. Kelley, Chas. A. Herb, the first president, died in office.

## THE WOOD RIVER MONUMENT

Sunday, September 11, 1910, was a red letter day in the annals of the peaceful rural settlement in the forks of Wood river, where

the Moore family first settled in 1804. It was the scene of the savage massacre of members of three pioneer families by Indians. Over 1,000 spectators gathered on the John Moore farm to witness the unveiling of the monument erected by the grandchildren of Capt. Abel Moore in memory of the victims of the Wood River massacre described elsewhere in this work. The monument is erected on the old trail between the homes of Reason Reagen



THE WOOD RIVER MONUMENT

and Abel Moore. It faces the county road and stands about three hundred yards east of where the massacre actually took place. Frank Moore, of Chicago, the youngest son of the famous cavalry leader of the Civil war fame, Maj. Franklin Moore, and grandson of Capt. Abel Moore, presided and made the opening address of welcome. The monument was unveiled by Miss Harriet Moore, of Wichita Falls, Texas, during an address by Miss Edith Culp. The plot of ground on which the monument stands was presented to the people of Madison county and accepted in their behalf

by Prof. John U. Uzzell, county superintendent of schools. Addresses followed by Hon. N. G. Flagg, of Moro, and Hon. J. N. Perrin, of St. Clair, and Maj. E. K. Pruitt, of Fosterburg. The exercises were interspersed with patriotic songs by a male quartet.

The monument is built of concrete and stands twenty feet high. It is a handsome shaft, built by Rev. R. E. Farley, of Wichita Falls, Texas, while on his summer vacation. On its face is this inscription:

"In memory of the victims of the Wood River Massacre, July 10, 1814. William and Joel, aged eight and eleven years, sons of Capt. Abel Moore; John and George Moore, aged ten and three years, sons of William Moore; Rachel Reagen and her children, Elizabeth and Timothy, aged seven and three years. Murdered by Indians about 300 yards in rear of monument. Dedicated Sept. 11, 1910, by descendants of Capt. Abel Moore."

The grandchildren of Capt. Abel Moore, who erected this monument are: Dr. Isaac Moore, of Alton; John Moore, of Wichita Falls, Texas; Frank Moore, of Chicago; Irby, Joel and Luella Williams and Mrs. John Culp, of Wood river; Thomas Hamilton, of Buffalo, Wyoming; Mrs. Mary J. Deck, of Roodhouse; Lewis Moore, of Granite City; Mrs. Mary Moore, of Seattle, Washington.

#### CONFEDERATE MONUMENT AT ALTON

A military prison was located in Alton during the war on the old penitentiary grounds. Several thousand prisoners were incarcerated therein during the four years of strife and some fifteen hundred died during that period and were buried in a cemetery set apart for that purpose. For many years after the war the cemetery was neglected and the slabs which marked the graves rotted down or were carried away by vandals and used for fuel, and the identity of those buried there was thereby

lost. Some seven years ago congress passed an act providing for markers for the graves of the Confederates who died in northern prisons, but in this case the disappearance of the original slabs made identification practically impossible, so the Sam. Davis chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy, located



CONFEDERATE MONUMENT, ALTON

here, petitioned the war department to appropriate the sum the permanent markers would have cost to the erection of a monument in the center of the grounds upon which the names of all the soldiers there buried should appear. The petition was granted, the government purchased and improved the site and surrounded it with a substantial iron fence, and the contract for the monument was let. The work was completed in September, 1909. The me-

monument is a lofty granite column, some forty feet high. On the four sides of the base are large bronze plates on which are engraved the names, companies and respective regiments of all the Confederates buried in the cemetery. It is a splendid specimen of artistic workmanship, a fitting memorial to brave, though, from the Union standpoint, misguided men, and also a tribute to the magnanimity of the government. The inscriptions on the monument, in addition to the names, are as follows:

“Erected by the United States to Mark the Burial Place of 1,354 Confederate Soldiers who died here and at the Small Pox Hospital on Adjacent Island, while Prisoners of War, and whose Graves cannot now be Identified.”

The monument cost \$5,000 and the government pays \$60 annually for the care of the grounds.

The Alton chapter of the organization, known as the United Daughters of the Confederacy, was established some seven years ago. It was named after a brave young southerner who, captured within the Federal lines, refused to reveal certain information he was known to possess and suffered the fate which the rules of war demand in such cases. The original officers were: Mrs. John N. Drummond, honorary president, a position she held during her life. President, Mrs. Pauline Collins; Vice President, Mrs. G. G. Grommett; Secretary, Mrs. S. H. Gregory; Treasurer, Mrs. Scott Cunningham, succeeded by Mrs. Anna Cunningham; Custodian of Cemetery, Mrs. Harry Basse, succeeded by Mrs. Daniel Miller. Mrs. Collins is still president at this writing.

The handsome entrance to the grounds, which lie in the northern section of the city, was erected by the Sam. Davis Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, at a cost of \$700. It consists of two gracefully curved archways of stone between the pillars

of which are swung massive iron gates. On one of the pillars is a tablet inscribed:

“Erected in memory of the Confederates who Died in Alton Prison 1862-65, by U. D. C. through efforts of the Sam. Davis Chapter, in the year 1910.”

On the opposite pillar is inscribed:

Soldier, rest, thy warfare o'er:  
Sleep the sleep that knows no waking;  
Dream of battlefields no more,  
Days of danger, nights of waking.”

#### MEMORIAL TO UNION SOLDIERS

In the Alton City cemetery are buried the remains of several hundred Union soldiers who died at Alton while it was a military post, besides many other local soldiers who have died since the war, but the only attention they have received from the government are the ordinary markers. Overlooking their last resting place is a piece of ordnance mounted on a granite base with the inscription, “Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.” Above this simple memorial the national flag floats from a lofty staff. But this memorial was not erected by a grateful government but by the Grand Army Post and other surviving comrades in memory of their fallen brothers.

#### THE LOUIS ARRINGTON MONUMENT

Another unique public monument is that erected by the Glass Blowers Unions of the United States and Canada in memory of their former chief, Louis Arrington. It stands in the Greenwood cemetery, in Godfrey township. It is built of the best light Barre granite, and is known as the rock or boulder design. On one corner of the die which is a rough boulder, is a carved Corinthian column supporting a broken arch, the base of the column lies in a bed of ferns; also a vine of ivy twining around the column from base to top. A full size portrait of Louis Arrington is carved

on the keystone and is raised over four inches from the base of the stone. On the face of the die, which is highly embellished with carving, is the following inscription in raised polished letters:

“Erected by the Glass Blowers Association of America in commemoration of the Life and Services of Louis Arrington, 1837-1911.”

Mr. Arrington was a distinguished leader in the ranks of organized labor and was at the head of the above organization. He served, at one time, as State Factory Inspector of Illinois.

The monument was designed and built under the supervision of the Alton Monument Works, H. L. Harford, manager.

The monument stands eight feet high and weighs 22,000 pounds.

#### CENTENNIAL MONUMENT.

The Centennial monument, celebrating the inauguration of representative government and the establishment of judicial procedure in Madison county, forms the frontispiece of this volume and is described on page adjacent thereto.

## CHAPTER XLIII

### TO ALTON'S EARLY CREDIT

#### HER OLD-TIME CHARTER—ITS DONATIONS OF LOTS FOR THE SUPPORT OF THE GOSPEL AND OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The earliest town incorporated by the Legislature of Illinois was Kaskaskia, January 6, 1818. Cairo was a close second having been incorporated three days later on January 9th of same year. Edwardsville is third, February 23, 1819; Carmi, fourth, March 24, 1818; Belleville, fifth, March 27, 1818; Alton, sixth, January 30, 1821.

These dates of incorporation mean nothing as to time of first settlement. They refer merely to the corporate existence of the towns named under act of the Legislature. For instance: Kaskaskia dates back to some year year between 1682 and 1700 but had no corporate existence until 1818, although it was the capital of the territory, while Cahokia, which was contemporaneous with Kaskaskia, has no record of ever being incorporated. Looking nearer home Upper Alton, which was laid out in 1816, a year before Alton, is not on record as being incorporated until February 18, 1837. It is a curious fact that Col. Rufus Easton, who laid out the town of Alton in 1818, is not among its incorporators.

According to the revised ordinances of Alton the town was not incorporated until 1833, but this is not correct. The first charter was issued in 1821. Alton was then a promising settlement but owing to defective land titles and consequent litigation the original settlers moved away and the town did not revive until the litigation was settled about 1830. From

1821 to 1833 the town was governed by trustees under a charter of perpetual succession. The charter is a curious document and is appended here for its historical interest. The donation of the proprietors of the town of fifty lots for the support of the Gospel and fifty for the support of public schools will attract special attention as they were probably the first of the kind made in the State.

*"An Act for the Appointment of Trustees for the Town of Alton, Approved January 30, 1821.* Preamble: Whereas, the inhabitants of the town of Alton, in the county of Madison, have presented their petition to this Legislature setting forth, that the original proprietors of said town did make a donation of one hundred town lots, one-half for the support of the Gospel, and the other half for the support of public schools in said town for ever, which said towns lots vest at present in the patentees of the tract on which said town is situated, and who are not authorized to use the said donation for the purposes intended by the donor; and whereas the said petitioners have further prayed that the town may be incorporated and trustees appointed in whom and their successors the said lots may vest for ever, to be used and applied agreeably for the purposes intended; and the objects of said petitioners appearing just and reasonable; therefore,

"Sect. 1—Be it enacted by the People of

the State of Illinois, represented in the General Assembly, That Jas. W. Whitney, Benjamin Spencer, Benj. Stedman, Augustus Langworthy, Joel Finch, Isaac Wood and Charles Geer, be and are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate, to be known by the name of the 'Trustees of the Town of Alton' and by that name shall have perpetual succession and a common seal.

"Sect. 2—Be it further enacted, That the donation of the aforesaid one hundred town lots, shall vest in the said trustees and their successors in perpetuity, to be leased or otherwise managed as shall seem meet to the said trustees or a majority of them; and one-half of the proceeds thereof shall be annually applied towards the support of a public school in said town, and the other half applied to the support of the Gospel.

"Sect. 3—Be it further enacted, That there shall be one annual meeting of the said trustees on the first Monday in March in each and every year: the chairman of the board shall have the power to call special meetings, giving five days previous notice thereof; a majority at any stated, adjourned, or special meeting shall form a board or quorum, and a majority of them shall be capable of doing and transacting all the concerns of the said school; and particularly for the entering into contracts for the erecting and repairing of any building or buildings necessary for said institution, of making and enacting by-laws and ordinances for the government of the said school not contrary to the laws and constitution of the United States or of this state; of filling vacancies in the board of trustees occasioned by death, resignation, or removal out of the place; of electing and appointing the principal instructor and other instructors of the same school, of agreeing with them for their salaries, and of removing them for misconduct or breach of laws of the institution; of appointing committees of their own body to carry into execution all and every the reso-

lutions of the board; and in particular, of delegating to a special committee of their own body full power and authority to transact all and singular the said business of the said school conformably to any resolution for such purpose, until the annual meeting thereof, at which time a report of their proceedings shall be laid before the board; of appointing a chairman and secretary out of their own body and managers and other customary and necessary officers for taking care of the estate and managing the concerns of the institution: Provided, That all vacancies shall be filled at a stated meeting of the board.

"Sect. 4—Be it further enacted, That the said trustees shall be authorized to levy a tax on all the town lots in said town (the one hundred town lots aforesaid excepted), not exceeding seventy-five cents on each lot, per annum, to be applied to the support of the teacher or teachers of the said school, and to the erection or repairing of such building or buildings as may be necessary for the accommodation of the said school or the instructors thereof.

"Sect. 5—Be it further enacted, That the said trustees or a majority thereof, at their annual meeting in the month of March shall be authorized to appoint a collector to collect the tax aforesaid, who shall give bond with one or more securities, in double the sum to be collected in each and every year, to be approved of by the said board of trustees, for the faithful performance of the duties of his office, and for faithfully paying over to the treasurer of the said town of Alton all the moneys he shall collect pursuant to any tax list that shall be delivered to him by the trustees aforesaid; and as a compensation for his services the said collector shall be allowed to retain such sum annually as to the trustees shall appear to be just and reasonable.

"Sect. 6—Be it further enacted, That the said trustees shall in like manner be author-

ized to appoint annually a treasurer, whose duty it shall be to reserve and safely keep all moneys belonging to the said town; and to pay over no moneys whatsoever except upon order or warrant of the said trustees; he is to give receipts to the collector for all such moneys as he may receive of the said collector for the use of the said town, and for all other persons.

"Sect. 7—Be it further enacted, That the said trustees and their successors, by the name and style aforesaid, shall be capable in law to purchase, receive and hold, to them and their successors, any lands, tenements, goods, and chattels of whatsoever kind the same may be, either given, devised, or purchased, or leased for the use of the said school, and may sell and dispose of same as shall seem most conducive to the interest of said institution; and shall be persons in law capable of suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded, in all courts and places whatever; and shall be authorized to fill all offices provided for by this law, but which are to expire at first annual election after the passage of this law.

"Sect. 8—Be it further enacted, That the several persons herein named be, and they are hereby appointed, trustees in the town of Alton, in the county aforesaid, to continue in office until the election of their successors as is herein provided, and who shall within twenty days after their election assemble and choose their chairman and other officers. They shall settle their rules, and keep a journal of their proceedings, and enter the yeas and nays on a question, resolve, or ordinance, at the request of a member, and their deliberations shall be public.

"Sect. 9—Be it further enacted, That the said trustees shall have the power and authority to pass by-laws and ordinances to prevent horse racing in the streets and lanes of the said town, and to prevent drunkenness and disorderly conduct, to prevent and extinguish

fires, to cause the streets to be cleared, cleansed and repaired by the inhabitants thereof, and to impose reasonable and appropriate penalties for the breaches of their ordinances, recoverable before any justice of the peace of the county, and to pass such general regulations for the better government of the said town as they shall deem necessary. Provided, That nothing therein contained shall be inconsistent with the law and constitution of this state or of the United States; and it shall be the duty of the chairman of the board of trustees to cause the said laws and ordinances to be published in three of the most public places in the said town, for the information of the citizens and all concerned; and it shall be his further duty to cause the said by-laws and ordinances to be carried into effect; he shall remain in office for the term for which he was chosen a trustee, but in case of his absence at the meeting of the board, the board may appoint a chairman pro tempore; that on the death, resignation, or removal of any one or more of the trustees, the vacancy or vacancies shall be filled by the remaining trustees, who shall appoint a successor or successors to continue in office until the next election; and in case there should not be an election at the time appointed by this act, the trustees in office shall continue in office until their successors shall be chosen at the next general election.

"Sect. 10—Be it further enacted, That the limits of the said town or incorporation shall include all that part of section seven (7) in town five north of range nine west of the third principal meridian, lying and being south of a tract in said section commonly called the Hodges tract, of two hundred and fifty-five acres; and all free white male inhabitants of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, who shall have resided for six months immediately preceding the election within the limits of said town or incorporation, as aforesaid, shall be, and they are hereby authorized

to elect seven trustees annually on the first Monday of September in each and every year; who shall serve for the term of one year, except as aforesaid. And it shall be the duty of some one of the constables residing in or near the said town, who shall be designated by the said trustees to give twenty days' previous notice, in three of the most public places in the town, that such election will be holden at such public place in said town as such constable shall designate; and it shall also be the duty of said constable to superintend and conduct the same; and he may employ a clerk to assist him in keeping the poll, for which services compensation shall be made by the said trustees; and it shall be the further duty of the said constable, within ten days after such election shall have been holden, to make complete return of the number of votes given, and make a certificate of the persons elected, and deliver such certificate to the chairman of the board of trustees.

"Sect. 11—Be it further enacted, That it shall be and is hereby made the duty of the collector to be appointed by virtue of this act, to make personal application to the person or persons charged with the tax on the list of the assessment, if they shall be residents of said town, before he shall expose to sale or sell any lot or lots, to make the amount of the tax due from the owner or owners of such lots; and if the said tax be not paid in one month after such application, or in case any of the owners of such town lots, be non-residents of such town, in either case, if the tax be not paid, it shall be the duty of the said collector to give thirty days previous notice in three public places of said town, to make sale of the said lots to the highest bidder, or so much thereof as will be necessary to pay the said tax or taxes due thereon, and shall give

to the purchaser or purchasers thereof a certificate of the fact of sale as aforesaid, which shall vest the title in such purchaser or purchasers to whom the same may be sold, unless the same shall be redeemed by the owner by paying to the purchaser or purchasers, within twelve months after such sale, the amount of the purchase money with fifteen per centum thereon.

"Sect. 12—Be it further enacted, That every child of a suitable age, living within the limits of said town, of whatever description, shall at all times have a right, on conforming to the discipline and regulations of said school, to be taught and instructed in all such arts and sciences as shall be taught in said school; and no child shall be excluded from the said school, except as aforesaid, on any pretense whatever.

"Sect. 13—Be it further enacted, That the chairman of the said board of trustees of the said town shall be, and he is hereby authorized to commence suits in his own name, as such trustee, against any person who may have been an officer of said board, and who retains money belonging to the same in his hands, and against every person committing a breach or breaches of the ordinances of said trustees, for the penalty or penalties thereby incurred, which suits may be commenced and prosecuted to final judgment and execution before any justice of the peace in the county of Madison, subject to an appeal as to other cases.

"Sect. 14—Be it further enacted, That this act shall be taken and deemed to be a public act, and as such shall be considered benignly and favorably, in all courts and places, for every beneficial purpose therein mentioned; and the same shall take effect and be in force after its passage."

## CHAPTER XLIV

### PROGRESS OF EDUCATION

#### ALTON'S EARLY PRIVATE SCHOOLS—PUBLIC SCHOOLS—ORGANIZED PUBLIC SYSTEM—ALTON'S LATER PUBLIC SCHOOLS—BOARD OF EDUCATION.

The following sketch of early schools in Alton is mainly compiled from the first annual report made by the late George S. Kellenberger, superintendent of schools, in 1860, supplemented by facts supplied by the late M. G. Atwood and others. The report first enumerates the private and select schools established prior to the advent of a public school system.

##### ALTON'S EARLY PRIVATE SCHOOLS

In November, 1831, a preparatory school was opened by H. Davis over the store of S. E. Moore & Company on the north side of Second street between Market and Alby. Two months later it was amplified into "Alton Seminary" and removed in 1833 into a new two-story brick building on Second near Alton street.

In 1832 a school of the same name was opened in Upper Alton by the Rev. Hubbel Loomis which became the foundation of Shurtleff College.

In 1833 or '34 Abel R. Corbin kept a school in a log house at the junction of Second and Third streets. He subsequently moved to St. Louis.

Also about 1833 J. M. Krum, afterwards Alton's first mayor, taught a school in Lyceum Hall at the corner of Alby and Second streets. He was succeeded at the same place by a Mr. Boswel. In 1837 Miss Sophia Loomis, later

Mrs. Cyrus Edwards, mother of Mrs. C. K. Hopkins, taught school on the corner of Grove and Common streets, now Central avenue, in Middletown.

In November of the same year William Ryrie, uncle of two of our present leading citizens, Messrs. J. M. and G. M. Ryrie, opened a school "under the office of T. P. Wooldridge on Second street opposite the Baptist church."

In 1838 D. V. Wainwright taught a school at the corner of Second and Market streets. In 1838-'39 a school was taught in a stone building on Second street that stood on the site of a brick residence now owned by the Dimmock estate.

At the same period a Mr. Warner was teaching in a building north of Salu street in Middletown.

In 1839 Miss Relief V. Everett, later Mrs. J. W. Buffum, opened a school in a building in block 5, Edwards' addition, Middletown, and was succeeded in 1840 by Miss Caroline Loomis, later Mrs. Z. Newman. Her successor, in 1841, in same building, was D. A. Richardson. The school was subsequently removed to a three story frame building at what is now the corner of Seventeenth and Liberty streets.

Between 1842 and 1845 a Mr. Haylay taught school in what is now the north part of the Fourth ward.

About the same time Miss Anna Gay, later Mrs. Jesse Ketchum, taught in a building on

Liberty street, north of the present residence of Mrs. S. J. Duncan, originally the M. G. Atwood homestead.

Along in the early forties Rev. Mr. Britton, an Episcopal clergyman, taught school near the corner of what is now Sixth and Easton streets.

In June, 1846, Mr. Utten Smith, an English gentleman, began school in the basement of the Episcopal church (old building) corner of Third and Market streets, and continued it until 1855. He had previously taught in Surrey county, England. Among his pupils there were four sons of the novelist, Capt. Marryatt, and also a son of Lockhart, son-in-law of Sir Walter Scott.

In 1850 Miss Lizzie Stanton, later Mrs. J. A. Ryrie, taught school in a building on upper Common street. She was succeeded in same place by Miss Sarah Colby.

During the same period Miss Abbie Chamberlain conducted a school at the corner of Twelfth and Henry streets.

Between 1850 and 1860 there were various other private schools maintained in the city. Among those who conducted them were Prof. Washington Leverett, Miss Godfrey, Miss Henrietta Williams and Miss Elizabeth Heslop, later Mrs. Johnstone. These several schools were located in the basements of the Baptist and Presbyterian churches on Second street.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS

The city charter of 1837 provided for the establishment and maintenance of free schools but no action was taken by the council thereon until September, 1842, when Messrs. William Martin, Dr. B. F. Edwards and B. B. Barker were appointed a school committee. On the 3d of July following the city council, on motion of Dr. B. K. Hart, appropriated \$100.00 for the purchase of block 19, Pope and Others' addition, for school purposes. The block was valued at \$200.00 but the owner, Judge

Nathaniel Pope, donated \$100.00 to the cause. At the same meeting Dr. Hart, M. G. Atwood, B. B. Barker and T. G. Starr were appointed a committee to consider the advisability of building a school house thereon. Nothing seems to have been done, however, at the time, but on February 18, 1845, Messrs. William Hayden, M. G. Atwood and Isaac Scarritt were appointed a committee to receive proposals for a school building on the block purchased. A month later the bid of Lowe & Parks, for erecting the building, was accepted at the contract price of \$580.70. Messrs. E. Marsh, E. Levis and T. P. Woolbridge were appointed to superintend its construction. The building was of brick and of the most primitive arrangement. A disconnected frame annex was subsequently added to its educational facilities. These buildings occupied the site where Lincoln school is now located.

Rev. L. S. Williams was appointed teacher of this school July 21st, 1845, and was thus Alton's first public school teacher. He was succeeded in Sept. 1847, by W. F. Guernsey.

The school buildings were not, subsequently, numbered in the order of their erection, the first one becoming known as No. 2.

Another building was erected by the city in 1851, on Seminary square, at the corner of Fifth and Langdon streets, at a cost of \$1,983.20. It became known as No. 3. It was opened in February, 1852, and W. F. Guernsey placed in charge with Mrs. Guernsey as assistant, Mr. James Newman being placed in charge of No. 2 with Miss Sarah A. Robinson as assistant.

A third building was erected in 1853 on State street, at a cost of \$4,396.84. Like No. 3 it was a two-story brick. It was later designated as No. 1. It is still standing and is occupied as a dwelling.

George Crego was appointed the first principal and Miss Lizzie Stewart, assistant.

School buildings Nos. 4 and 5 were both

erected in 1856 at a cost of \$2,300 each. The first was located on Common street, near Stanton. It is still standing and occupied as a dwelling. It was later known as Washington school. Its successor is on a different site. The second building was located on Walnut street, near Fifth, and was later known as Humboldt school. A Miss Reed was the first teacher at No. 4, in 1856, and was succeeded by Miss Kate A. Foote, later Mrs. E. Marsh, Jr. Number 5 was opened the same year by Mrs. A. E. Newman.

To give the names of all the teachers employed in the public schools between 1845 and 1860 would exceed the limits of this chapter, but for the first five years, in addition to those mentioned, appear the names of Mrs. James Newman, Miss Caroline Baker and Miss Rachel Corbet.

From 1850 to 1860 among those who taught were John Henry, J. A. Bruner, J. E. Peten-gill, N. M. Mann, Miss Mary Hazard, Mrs. John Brown, Miss Laura Clement, Miss Hall, J. H. Underwood, G. W. I. Carpenter, M. I. Lee, A. T. Richmond, Burt Newman, Miss Dorcas Terry, Miss Emma Davis, Miss M. A. Cross, Miss M. E. Godell, Miss Kate Lee, Miss Mary E. Robinson, W. H. Knicker-bocker.

The Advanced School, as it was called, was opened in the basement of the Unitarian church, Feb. 22nd, 1858, with James Newman as principal and Miss M. E. Richmond, as-sistant. Miss E. D. Richmond was added to the faculty a few months later as the school increased.

The Colored school was organized in 1858 with Mr. John Robinson in charge. This school was continued until some years after the war when the pupils were admitted to the white schools in accordance with the law.

#### ORGANIZED PUBLIC SYSTEM

With this review of the early days of the public schools we now come to the period of

an organized system and the connection of the city with their development. In the year 1851 the council appears to have transferred the duties of supervision and visitation from its school committee to a Board of Visitors, but this arrangement, which was continued for eight years, proved unsatisfactory and in 1859, by special ordinance, a Board of Education was created by the council. The records kept between 1851 and 1859 were meagre and incomplete, but a stronger interest was manifested in the schools by the citizens, and many prominent men labored for their welfare and seconded the efforts of a noble band of self-sacrificing teachers. Among the pioneers in advancing the interests of the schools may be named Dr. B. K. Hart, M. G. Atwood, William Hayden, Samuel Wade, Isaac Scarritt, J. L. Blair, Lewis Kellenberger, J. H. Murphy, Rev. A. T. Norton, Rev. S. Y. McMasters, A. S. Barry, L. S. Met-calf and others. The board of education was created by the above ordinance. It met on the 19th of September, 1859, and organized by electing William Hayden, chairman, and George S. Kellenberger secretary of the board and superintendent of the schools. The board was later reduced to five members with a superintendent and secretary and a school treasurer. The city charter was amended by the Legislature of 1864-5, giving authority for the establishment of high schools and a complete system of graded schools. The school tax was also made, by this amendment, general on personal property and real estate for purposes of education. Under the reorgan-ized and readjusted system now made possible the board of education for 1866 consisted of M. G. Atwood, president; John L. Blair, H. Hamlin, D. D. Ryrie and George H. Weigler. Isaac Scarritt secretary of the board and superintendent of schools.

At this point the history and progress of the public schools is continued from the records by Prof. R. A. Haight, the accomplished

veteran educator, who has been connected with the Alton public schools for over thirty-six years, and for the last thirty-one years as superintendent.

#### ALTON'S LATER PUBLIC SCHOOLS

In the year 1865 a few public spirited men, foremost of whom were the late Moses G. Atwood and Isaac Scarritt, secured an amendment to Alton's special school charter enacted by the state legislature in 1837, thus making the city of Alton a school district under the general control of the Alton city council. The city, at that time, was divided into five sub school districts, in each one of which was located one school building.

The board of education consisted of five members, appointed by the Mayor, one from each sub-district. The term of office was three years. The members of the board elected their own president, secretary and treasurer.

The school buildings were known as No. 1, No. 2, etc., each one taking its name from the sub-school district in which it was located. These buildings were small and unpretentious, No. 1 containing two rooms and a basement; No. 2 was composed of two small one room buildings, No. 3 a building of two rooms, and Nos. 4 and 5 buildings of one room each.

Thus it will be seen that in 1865 there were but five public school buildings in the city of Alton, containing all told, eight rooms.

These buildings did not possess sufficient accommodations for the school children, and again Alton's public spirited men came to the front and secured a bond issue for the erection of a commodious public school building.

This building, now known as the Lincoln school, but at that time as No. 2, was erected on Alton street, between Tenth and Eleventh, and was ready for occupancy in the fall of 1866.

This building was a three story, twelve room edifice, costing about \$40,000.00, and at

that time was considered one of the finest public school buildings in the state.

A general superintendent of schools was now appointed by the Board of Education, a Mr. Raymond being the appointee.

The course of study pursued covered ten years of work, two of which were carried on in the high school.

Mr. Raymond served two years as superintendent and was then succeeded by a Mr. Smith, who also served two years. No record has been preserved of Mr. Smith's administration.

In the summer of 1870 the board of education secured the services of E. A. Haight as superintendent of schools. Mr. Haight was a graduate of the Michigan State Normal, and also of Shurtleff College. He had served four and one half years as principal of the Preparatory Department of Shurtleff College, and six months as professor in the Normal Department of the Missouri State University. He came to the Alton schools eminently fitted for the position to which he had been appointed. Upon taking up his duties in September, 1870, he had a teaching force of eighteen members, two of whom were employed in the high school. One of Mr. Haight's first official acts was to secure a change in the course of study in the high school from a two years' to a three years' course. Hence the school had no graduating class in the summer of 1871.

The slow but steady growth of the population in the eastern part of the city necessitated the building of a new school house there. This building, a two story brick containing eight rooms, was erected at the corner of 5th and Walnut streets and was occupied for the first time in January 1879. The building and furnishings cost about \$10,000.00.

Mr. E. A. Haight served as superintendent of the Alton schools for ten and a half years, voluntarily severing his connection with them in January, 1881. At the close of his adminis-

tration the school enrollment was about 1,200, and the number of teachers employed, 23.

Mr. R. A. Haight, brother of the outgoing superintendent, for five and a half years principal of the Alton High school, was elected superintendent of the Alton schools in January, 1881, and is still at the head of the public school system.

The school building known as No. 1, being too small to accommodate the increasing school population in the west end of the city, the board of education proceeded to erect a two story, four room brick building at the corner of State and Bluff streets. This building which was completed and occupied in March, 1883, is now known as the Irving school. The building and furnishings cost about \$12,000.00.

For several years after the erection of this building, the city seemed to be at a standstill as to growth in population. But in 1888 it began to take on a new lease of life and the erection of another new school building became a necessity.

A four room brick building was therefore erected in sub-district No. 3, at the corner of Sixth and Langdon streets. This building, now known as the Garfield school, was occupied for the first time in September, 1891. The building and equipment cost about \$18,000.00.

About the year 1894 a large tract of land in the northeastern part of the city, known as the Buckmaster tract, was purchased, graded, divided into lots and streets and added to the map of the city as Highland Park Addition. A steady influx of population to that part of the city now made the erection of a new school building in sub-district No. 4, imperative. This building, a two story, four room brick, was completed and occupied in September, 1896. The building, now known as the Washington school, is located on Curdie Ave., and cost, all told, about \$18,000.00.

About the year 1895, the Alton city council abolished the sub-school district lines, thus

making the city of Alton one undivided school district.

Two school buildings, one the Douglass, located at corner of Market and 10th streets, the other the Lovejoy, located at corner of Union and Silver streets, were erected and occupied in September, 1897. These buildings are two story, two room brick buildings, modern in all of their appointments, and cost about \$5,000.00 each. The colored children in various parts of the city attend these schools. Some of the prominent colored citizens of Alton, feeling that they were being deprived of their legal school rights, in the fall of 1897 instituted mandamus proceedings against the Alton city council and the Alton Board of Education, to compel them to permit the colored children to attend the schools most convenient to their homes. This case was in the courts about eleven years and was finally settled in favor of the colored people.

The majority of the colored citizens of Alton in the meantime, however, had become satisfied that their children were receiving proper care and attention in the Douglass and Lovejoy schools, and although the case was finally settled in their favor, made no attempt to take their children from those schools.

Separate schools are, therefore, maintained for the colored children of Alton through the eighth grade. All colored children having completed the eighth grade work, in their respective schools, are admitted to the Alton high school for further school work.

In 1898 a new school building was erected on Joesting Avenue, and occupied for the first time in March, 1900. This building was known as the Lowell school and is a two story, four room brick, and costing about \$12,000.00.

About 2,000 pupils were now enrolled in the public schools of Alton. Every school building was filled to its utmost capacity; and the school population was steadily increasing. The high school enrollment had reached 175. The high school pupils were crowded into a

few rooms at Lincoln school. The Board of Education therefore decided to build a school building devoted exclusively to high school work. A special election was called for the purpose of authorizing the issuance of bonds to the amount of \$50,000.00, for the erection of a new high school building. The result of the election favored the erection of the building and the board immediately began work upon plans.

The corner stone for this building was laid with appropriate ceremonies, June 11, 1902.

The building was completed and ready for occupancy the middle of November, 1902. It was erected at the southwest corner of Sixth and Langdon streets and cost, fully equipped, \$51,000.00.

In 1907 the village of North Alton was annexed to Alton. Its school buildings were very old and in no wise suitable for the accommodation of the school children of the district. Before annexation, the village had made all arrangements for erecting a new school building in the district. After annexation, the Alton board took up the matter and erected the building on Elm street as formerly contemplated. This building, known as McKinley school, is a two story, seven room brick structure. It cost about \$18,000.00, and was occupied for the first time in September, 1908.

In April 1911 the village of Upper Alton was annexed to the city of Alton, thus placing two more school buildings under the control of the Alton board of education.

There are now within the corporate limits of the city of Alton, fourteen public school buildings containing, all told, ninety-one rooms, with a capacity to accommodate 3,300 school children. The total value of this school property, including grounds, furnishings, etc. is estimated at \$265,000.00.

The present enrollment of the Alton public

schools is a little over 3,000 pupils. Of this number 400 are high school pupils.

The total number of principals and teachers employed is 94 regular and 8 substitute teachers. Of this number, 18 are high school teachers.

The course of study in the Alton schools covers a term of twelve years, four of which are given up exclusively to high school work.

The Alton high school was placed on the accredited list of the North-Central Association of Colleges several years ago. It presents seven courses of study.

#### BOARD OF EDUCATION

The Alton Board of Education as now constituted, consists of fourteen members and a president. The members of the board, two from each ward, are appointed by the Mayor and confirmed by the city council. The term of office is two years. The president is also appointed by the Mayor. His term of office is one year.

For years the members of the various Boards of Education of the city of Alton have been representative men, ardent supporters of its public school system. It is impossible to mention them all by name, but it seems eminently fitting that those who have served as officers of the board should receive recognition here.

First and foremost among the presidents is John L. Blair, who served continuously as a board member (most of the time as its president) for nineteen years. Mr. Blair closed his term of service in 1878.

Since Mr Blair's retirement, the following named persons have each served in the capacity of president of the Alton Board of Education, viz.: Louis Haagen, Dr. E. Guelich, A. R. McKinney, Jno. H. Gager, H. M. Carr, Adolph Finke, Dr. Waldo Fisher, Thos. H. Perrin, Dr. Geo. A. McMillen, J. A. Cousley, Dr. G. E.

Wilkinson, J. W. Beall and the present incumbent, J. W. Schoeffler.

The secretaries have been as follows: F. H. Ferguson, from February, 1874, to December, 1890; A. J. Kellenberger, 1890, to October,

1895; Geo. Emery, October, 1895, to July, 1905; R. A. Haight, July, 1905, to May, 1907; Dr. G. E. Wilkinson, May, 1907, to May, 1910, and the present incumbent, P. B. Cousley, having served since May, 1910.

## CHAPTER XLV

### PIONEER CHURCHES OF THE COUNTY

FIRST CAMP MEETING—FIRST PROTESTANT MINISTER—PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—UPPER ALTON—METHODISTS—PIONEER M. E. CHURCH OF EDWARDSVILLE—ALTON CHURCHES—WANDA—ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL OF ALTON—ALTON GERMAN EVANGELICAL—CHURCH OF THE REDEEMER—THE A. M. E. AND UNION BAPTIST — GERMAN METHODISTS — PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—EARLY BAPTIST CHURCHES IN COUNTY — UNITARIAN CHURCH OF ALTON — CHURCH OF CHRIST (CHRISTIAN)—PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES—CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—LIBERTY PRAIRIE AND OMPHGHENT—THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN MADISON COUNTY—NUMBER OF CHURCHES IN COUNTY.

[Authorities—In the preparation of this chapter we are indebted to the chapters on the Methodist Episcopal church, by Hon. E. M. West, and to that on the Baptist denomination, by Rev. Dr. J. Bulkley, both in "Brink's History of Madison County," especially for data as to the time of organization of churches and names of charter members or officials. Also to Rev. Dr. A. T. Norton's "History of the Presbyterian Church in Illinois," and to Rev. J. B. Logan's "History of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Illinois." Likewise to numerous pamphlets, and to sketches in *Alton Telegraph*, to which we have had access. To mention, in detail, all the churches now existing would be an impossible task in the space allotted—hence special mention has been confined to the pioneer churches still in existence, leaving those of more recent date to later writers.]

#### FIRST CAMP MEETING

The first camp meeting held in what is now Madison county was held near the residence of Thomas Good, three miles south of Edwardsville, in the spring of 1807. It was under direction of Bishop William McKendree, then presiding elder of circuits covering several western states and territories. The

meeting was in charge of Rev. Jesse Walker. He was the founder of the Methodist church in Illinois and the first presiding elder of the Illinois district. He was born in Virginia in 1796. After laboring some years in this and neighboring counties he removed to Plainfield, then known as Walker's Grove. He died in 1835. On September 29, 1911, a monument was erected to his memory at Plainfield under the joint auspices of the M. E. church North and South. The old Bethel church in Madison and Shiloh church in St. Clair were the two earliest Methodist churches in Illinois. As early as 1803 Methodist itinerants began laboring in the county, riding from one isolated settlement to another, holding services about once a month. Josias Randle, for many years clerk of the court, was one of the pioneer preachers. Thomas Randle, Samuel H. Thompson, John Dew and Nathaniel Pinckard were early Methodist preachers. The last-named spent his declining years in Upper Alton. He was the father of William G. Pinckard, one of the earliest residents of Alton.

Another prominent name is that of Rev. Simon Peter, who settled on Scarritt's Prairie

in 1830. He was for a time presiding elder of the Lebanon district. He died at Brighton in 1877, aged 85 years.

#### FIRST PROTESTANT MINISTER

The first Protestant minister to enter Illinois was Rev. James Smith, a Baptist. He came from Kentucky in 1787, and, later, in fellowship with David Bagley and James Chance, founded the first Baptist church at New Design. A Baptist church was built of logs in section 24, township 5, range 9, about two miles south of Bethalto, in 1809. Rev. William Jones, who later served in the legislature, was the first minister who held service there. Other early Baptist preachers were Rev. Thos. Ray, Rev. Benjamin Young and Rev. Thos. Oglesby, the last-named preaching in the county as early as 1804. The famous Rev. Peter Cartwright also preached frequently in the county, though a non-resident. Rev. John M. Peck, the celebrated missionary, organizer and author, came in 1822 and was a co-laborer with Rev. Jonathan Goings. Dr. Peck, although a resident of St. Clair, labored much in Madison and at one time published the *Pioneer and Baptist Standard Bearer* at Alton. Mr. John Leverett, of Upper Alton, has a number of letters written to his father, Prof. Warren Leverett, by Dr. Peck in the early thirties. He had worthy successors in the persons of Rev. Ebenezer Rodgers, Rev. Washington Leverett, Rev. Alvin Bailey, Rev. Dr. J. Bulkley and others.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES

The oldest Presbyterian church in Illinois was founded at Sharon in White county in 1816. Next came Shoal Creek in Bond county, March 10, 1819; Edwardsville, five days later, March 15, 1819; Golconda, Pope county, March 24, 1819; Alton, June 8, 1821; Collinsville, May 10, 1823. The Collinsville church has been in continuous existence ever since, a longer period than any other Presby-

terian church in the county. The church, from its formation until 1843, worshiped in a house erected in 1818, the first frame meeting house in Illinois. The first Edwardsville church died in 1833 of inanition. The second Presbyterian church there was organized in the winter of 1837-38. It survived until 1859. Since then it has been twice revived and is now in a flourishing condition. The first Alton Presbyterian church survived until 1826, when it was incorporated with that at Edwardsville in consequence of the removal of all the members but two. The second church was organized June 9, 1831, and is still in existence. The Sugar Creek church was organized June 14, 1829. It was located in the southeast corner of the county. The first house of worship, erected in 1831, was a log building. Each man furnished his own logs and each family its own slab seat. The building had only one window. All the money laid out was for the window. The second house was a frame building erected in 1843. The third house, erected in 1877, is over the line in Clinton county and is quite a pretentious edifice.

Another pioneer Presbyterian church is that of Marine, organized November 2, 1833, with sixteen members, mainly belonging to the famous Marine colony, which is spoken of elsewhere. The Presbyterian church at Troy was organized October 2, 1842. It was the first church organization in the place. The first house of worship was a neat frame, 24x30 feet. The next meeting house was built of brick and cost \$10,000. It was dedicated May 3, 1872, the 74th birthday anniversary of the pastor, Rev. Robert Stewart.

The Presbyterian church of Rattan's Prairie, now Moro, was organized December 9, 1848, by Revs. Valentine Pentzer and P. D. Young. It has had but one house of worship, built in 1853, and is still standing. St. John's German Presbyterian church was organized at Ridgeley in 1861 and subsequently passed

into another connection. Zion (German) Presbyterian church was organized at Fosterburg October 12, 1857, by Revs. C. Schiabe and H. Blanke, with twenty members. It is still in existence.

#### UPPER ALTON METHODISTS

The oldest church organization in the Altons is the Methodist of Upper Alton. In 1817, a year after the town was laid out, a class of six persons was formed under the ministrations of Rev. S. H. Thompson. They were Ebenezer and Mary Hodges, Jonathan and Delilah Browne and John Seely. This was the nucleus of the present large and flourishing society. The society met for several years in private houses, but in 1835 a church was built, which was occupied until 1849, when a new brick church was built, principally by the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. L. J. Clawson. It was called Wesley chapel. This building still stands in a good state of preservation, but a movement is now on foot to erect a new edifice to meet the needs of an increasing congregation. This church, during the ninety-five years of its existence, has made a noble record and been served by many pastors who have ranked high in the annals of the church in Illinois.

According to that eminent layman, the late Hon. E. M. West, "the first Methodist church in Illinois territory was built in 1805 on land owned by Thomas Good, 2½ miles southwest of where Edwardsville now stands. It was called Bethel and was the largest religious society in the county. By the year 1813, the Goshen settlement was increased by a large number of Methodist families who united with the Methodist church. Between 1805 and 1812 there was a large increase in the number of Methodist societies in the county. Among the leaders was William Otwell, a patriot, soldier and statesman. He served several terms in the legislature and died at his home in this county in 1844. Rev. S. H. Thompson,

from 1809 to 1834, was the great field marshal of Methodism in Illinois. Gen. Jackson, in the last-named year, appointed him register of the land office in Edwardsville, but he continued his ministrations on the Sabbath until his death in 1841 at his home in Edwardsville."

#### TROY

In 1813 a Methodist society was organized in Troy in the house of John Jarvis. Subsequently the society constructed a small frame building called Gilead, on section 14, near the residence of Rev. Jesse Renfro, an efficient local and circuit preacher. In 1876 the society transferred its membership to Troy. In 1864 the society erected the Jubilee church and in 1870 built a large and handsome brick edifice under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Van Winkle. It was dedicated, in his old age, by the Rev. Peter Cartwright, and was that famous preacher's last public service.

#### PIONEER M. E. CHURCH OF EDWARDSVILLE

A church society of note, which has enjoyed a continuous existence of eighty-five years, with three successive church edifices on the same site, is St. John's M. E. church of Edwardsville. It dates back two years earlier than the Alton church of that denomination. It was organized when Rev. John Hogan was on the circuit. In December, 1827, a society of twenty-one members was formed with Rev. Richard Randle as class leader. Within a few months the membership increased to forty, the majority of them leading and prominent citizens. In 1829 the society built a church, a frame structure, 40 by 60 feet, on the same site as the present house of worship. This was replaced by a brick edifice in 1853. When the original church was built in 1829 the trustees were: W. P. McKee, Alexander Miller, William Otwell, W. C. Ballard, Richard Randle, Barton Randle and Joel Neff. Rev. William S. Deneen was the first M. E. minister stationed in Edwards-

ville. His son, Samuel H. Deneen, became a professor in McKendree college. His daughter married Hon. A. W. Metcalf. The grandson of this pioneer preacher is Hon. Charles S. Deneen, governor of Illinois, who was born in Edwardsville. This church is a link between the present and the past, and on its rolls are inscribed the names of many citizens who served well their generation in the social, civic and official life of the county—and its many successive pastors have been men of power in directing the religious aspirations of the community. The present pastor, Rev. J. W. McNeill, is an honored leader in the clerical ranks of his denomination.

#### ALTON CHURCHES

The Alton Presbyterian church (the first) was organized June 9, 1821, by Rev. Edward Hollister and Rev. Daniel Gould, members of the Connecticut Missionary Society. Mr. Hollister's son, Capt. Edward Hollister, was subsequently an elder of this church. The senior Hollister's grandson, Edgar Hollister, is now an elder of same church. The church was organized with these members: Mr. and Mrs. Enoch Long, Isaac Waters, Henry H. Snow, Edward Hastings, Abigail Waters, Lavinia Bishop and Brittanina Brown. The last-named was the wife of Dr. Erastus Brown and a sister of Col. Rufus Easton, the founder of Alton. The church existed for nearly five years and then, in consequence of the removal of all its members but Mr. and Mrs. Long, it was consolidated with the Edwardsville church. The first church was organized in a log school house in Upper Alton. This church never had any regular pastor, but was supplied during its brief existence by missionaries and itinerants. The second organization, which still exists, was formed by Rev. Thos. Lippincott, June 9, 1831. The original members were: Mr. and Mrs. Enoch Long, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. A. Robertson, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Thurston, Mrs. Mary A. Tolman

and Geo. W. Fuller. The church was organized at the home of Deacon Enoch Long, corner of Main street and College avenue, on the site of the present residence of Dr. H. T. Burnap. The public services were held in the Upper Alton brick school house. The next place of worship was in Alton in a frame building on Second street, between Market and Alby. The building is still standing and is owned by the estate of Capt. Simeon Ryder. The next building occupied was Lyceum Hall, northeast corner of Second and Alby streets. This building was burned July 30, 1874, but rebuilt on same foundations. The third place of worship was a church built by Capt. Godfrey and deeded by him to Monticello Seminary. It was sold to the Episcopalians in 1845. The congregation next occupied a small frame building on the northeast corner of Third and Alby streets. This occupancy was temporary, awaiting the completion of the brick church, corner of Second and Market streets, in 1846. This building, with various additions, was occupied for fifty years, when the congregation removed, erected a handsome stone church, corner of Fourth and Alby, which, with parsonage adjoining, cost \$30,000. The corner stone was laid July 8, 1897. The pastors of the church have been: Rev. Thos. Lippincott, until June, 1832; Rev. Elisha Jenney, until April, 1835; Rev. F. W. Graves, from June, 1835, until November, 1838; Rev. A. T. Norton, D. D., from March, 1839, to June, 1858; Rev. Dr. C. H. Taylor, from July, 1858, to March, 1868; Rev. Dr. C. S. Armstrong, from April, 1869, to April, 1880; Rev. Dr. Thos. Gordon, September, 1881, to June, 1886; Rev. Dr. A. T. Wolff, from December, 1886, to June, 1891; Rev. Geo. W. Smith, Ph. D., to December, 1896; Rev. H. K. Sanborne, from March, 1897, to March, 1905; Rev. Dr. A. G. Lane, from January, 1906, to the present time. In 1885 the church established a mission school and chapel at North

Alton, which is still maintained and is prosperous.

In December, 1836, Elder Long and nineteen others were dismissed to organize the Upper Alton Presbyterian church. In 1870 thirty-two members and, later, sixteen others, were dismissed, to organize the Church of the Redeemer (Congregational), corner of Henry and Sixth streets. The Upper Alton Presbyterian church was organized January 8, 1837, by Revs. F. W. Graves, T. B. Hurlbut and Thos. Lippincott. Its pulpit was supplied by Rev. E. P. Lovejoy, the martyr, until his tragic death November 7 of same year. At an adjourned meeting of Alton Presbytery, held November 15 following, Rev. Chas. G. Selleck was installed pastor of the church. Appropriate resolutions were adopted on the death of Mr. Lovejoy, concluding with the following, which has proved prophetic: "That we have entire confidence in the truth and final triumph of those principles of the freedom of speech, freedom of the press and freedom of the slave, in defense of which he lost his life."

After Mr. Selleck came a long succession of pastors, including Revs. Hubbel Loomis, H. B. Whittaker, Lemuel Foster, T. B. Hurlbut, William Barnes, W. R. Adams, Lucius I. Root, Robert Rudd, John Huston, S. B. Taggart, C. M. Brown, D. M. Hazlett, W. H. Bradley. The last-named remained pastor for twenty years. The present pastor, Rev. Charles N. McManis, began his labors in June, 1911. The first church building was erected in 1837 and occupied the same site as the present one. The lot on which it stood was donated by Deacon Enoch Long. It was destroyed by fire on February 10, 1858. The present building of frame was commenced soon after, but not finally finished and dedicated until November 15, 1865. The church has had many vicissitudes, owing to the fluctuating character of the population, but is now in a prosperous condition.

The First Baptist church of Upper Alton was organized April 25, 1830, by Rev. John M. Peck. The original members were: Ephraim Marsh, D. A. Spaulding, Winston Cheotan, Henry Evans, Jas. D. Marsh, Frances Marsh, Juliet A. Spaulding and Rachel Garrett. In 1833-4 there were forty members, thirteen of which were dismissed to unite with others in establishing the First Baptist church of Lower Alton. At various times, later on, other members were dismissed to establish branches in outlying districts. For over two years after organization the meetings were held in the log school house on Main street, later in the brick school house, corner of what is now Clawson and Edwards streets. Next in what is now the old library building of Shurtleff college, still standing. In 1836, through the efforts of the pastor, Rev. E. Rodgers, the erection of a stone church was begun at the corner of College avenue and Seminary street. This building was dedicated in 1837 and stood until 1869, when the present spacious building on the opposite (west) corner was erected at a cost, including furnishings, of some \$20,000. The pulpit of this church has been filled by many noted preachers, including Rev. E. Rodgers, J. E. Tolman, John N. Tolman, Justus Bulkley, E. C. Mitchell, R. E. Pattison, N. M. Wood, J. M. Stifler and the presidents and professors of Shurtleff college. At the present time Rev. M. H. Day is ably carrying forward the work and influence of this historic church, which has sent out its missionaries and teachers literally to the ends of the earth.

The First Methodist church of Alton is another historic organization. The society was established in 1829 and had regular appointments of pastors from 1833. Later on another church was formed in Middletown with a building on what is now Tremont street. The celebrated Mr. Milburn, the "blind preacher," and later chaplain of congress, was, in early life, one of its pastors.

The meetings of the Alton society were at first held in Lyceum Hall; next in a building corner of Alby and Third streets. This building was bought by W. G. Pinckard and Rev. J. Hogan, with intention of presenting it to the church, but the financial panic of 1837-8 prevented them from carrying out their plan and the congregation lost possession in 1841. A year later they were presented with a lot on the corner of Fourth and Belle streets by J. T. Hudson, president of Alton's board of trustees in 1833, and the town's first lawyer, upon which they erected a building and later a parsonage adjoining. These were destroyed by fire in 1857. They then erected a large brick church and parsonage on lots on the corner of Sixth and Market streets purchased from Rev. A. T. Norton. This edifice stood until 1905, when it was replaced by the present splendid and commodious structure, costing nearly \$40,000. For some time, in the early days, the three M. E. churches of Alton, Middletown and Upper Alton were served by one pastor. The Middletown church finally became extinct, or was merged with the other two. The pastors, dating from 1833, include many able men who have been prominent in the church throughout southern Illinois. One of the most notable of these is the Rev. Dr. J. A. Scarritt, of Alton, now 84 years old and retired from active service, but still preaching, on occasions, with his old-time power and eloquence. His long life has been spent in the service of the church. He has filled many pastorates and held the office of presiding elder. The first pastor of the church was A. E. Phelps, in 1833. The present pastor is Rev. Dr. W. T. Cline, who was assigned to Alton in 1909. Under his ministry, during the winter of 1912, occurred the most general revival known in the history of the church, the conversions numbering over 250 and the good work extended to other churches under the efforts of the "Men and Religion Forward Movement," which exerted

a wide influence in the Altons during the same winter. On June 16, 1912, the church celebrated its 83d anniversary. The occasion was made memorable by the presence of Bishop Quayle, and the raising of \$10,500 towards the extinguishing of the church debt of \$12,000. Of this Mrs. H. C. Priest gave \$2,000 and J. E. Kelsey \$1,000. Mrs. Priest had previously given some \$18,000 towards the new edifice.

The First Baptist church of Alton was organized March 10, 1833, Rev. John M. Peck assisting in the services. Rev. Alvin Bailey was the first pastor. The society met, originally, in Lyceum Hall and later in the stone church on Market street, alternating in both buildings with the Presbyterians. A new edifice was erected in 1840 at the corner of Second and Easton streets, a large stone building with basement. It was destroyed by fire in 1860. The second pastor was Rev. E. Rodgers, father of Col. A. F. and Edward Rodgers. He was succeeded in 1836 by Rev. Dwight Ives; Rev. G. B. Perry, 1841; Rev. Chas. Hackett, 1845; Rev. R. F. Ellis, 1847; Rev. R. R. Coon, 1855; these years being the beginning of their pastorates. Rev. Dr. M. Jameson began his pastorate in 1860, continuing until 1869, when he resigned to enter the mission field in Burmah. Under his pastorate a new church was built at the corner of Fifth and Market streets. He was succeeded by Rev. N. Butler in 1870 and he by Rev. T. G. Field in 1873. His successor was Rev. Dr. L. A. Abbott, who served from 1879 to 1896. The present pastor, Rev. Dr. M. W. Twing, succeeded him and still serves the church most acceptably. Under his pastorate the present beautiful edifice was erected in 1900, on the site of the old one, at a cost of \$26,000. The church has maintained several missions, the most important of which was the Hunterstown Baptist mission which has developed into the Cherry Street Baptist church. This church has a large membership

and is now under the pastoral charge of Rev. S. D. McKenney. It also maintains a mission chapel on State street. No church in Alton has a nobler record than this of evangelistic and missionary service continued for seventy-nine years.

#### WANDA

One of the first organizations of the M. E. church in the county was at Wanda. Ryderus C. Gillham was a charter member when the society was first organized in 1809 by authority of the western conference held that year in Cincinnati. Services were held at private houses until 1812, when Mr. Gillham and his neighbors built the first church at Old Salem. In 1838 the same gentleman and his neighbors laid out the camp grounds adjacent to the church. An interesting sketch of these enterprises will be found in the biography of the Gillham family in second volume of this work. There also will be found an entertaining account of primitive conditions in Madison county: churches, schools, agricultural implements, with methods of culture, charcoal pits for powder-making, sugar camps, etc.

#### ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL OF ALTON

St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal church was organized in 1836 with six members, Rev. Mr. dePuy serving as first rector. Another account says it received parochial organization in 1838, Rev. Dr. S. Y. McMasters being the first rector. In 1843 the building and grounds at the corner of Third and Market streets were purchased from Benjamin Godfrey. In 1850 the building was razed and the present edifice erected on the same site at a cost of \$13,000. It was consecrated July 5, 1857, by Bishop Whitehouse. Following Dr. McMasters as rectors were Revs. C. A. Bruce, John Foster, Dr. McCullough, C. S. Abbott, M. Chase, Thomas Haskins, E. L. S. Taylor, H. E. Chittenden. The present rector is Rev. Arthur Goodger. Among the old time wardens

and vestrymen were: Judge John Bailhache, Col. S. H. Long, Chas. Trumbull, Utten Smith, S. R. Dolbes, M. M. Dutro, Harry Taylor, T. W. Radcliffe, Joseph Gratian, William Huskinson, Thomas Cannell, all now deceased. The great tornado of June, 1860, tore off the tower and damaged the building to the extent of \$5,000. In 1870 Trinity chapel, a branch of this church, was built in the North Alton section of the city at a cost of \$2,000. The church also has a handsome rectory adjoining the house of worship.

The first services of the Episcopal church in this county are said to have been held by Rev. Amos Baldwin, who came to Alton and Edwardsville in 1823.

#### ALTON GERMAN EVANGELICAL

The record of this congregation goes back to the year 1847, when the members of this church would gather, at irregular intervals, at private houses for worship, which was conducted mostly by visiting ministers, especially from St. Louis. The official record shows that the church had been fully organized in 1851 with fifty voting members. The trustees at that time were Philip Maurer, Henry Neinhause and Philip Wenzel; the pastor, Rev. G. A. Detharding. In a meeting of this year it was decided to build a church of their own. A committee was elected, consisting of M. Jaeckel, G. H. Weiglerand, August Rosenberg, to select a site. They chose the fine property at the corner of Eighth and Henry streets, where the first church was built in 1852. The original building was lately razed and the present spacious edifice erected in 1904. With an addition just completed, it has the largest seating capacity of any church in Alton. A large number of distinguished men have served as pastors of this church, and its members have included many of the leading German families of Alton. Rev. E. L. Mueller is the present efficient pastor. The church has been a great power for good in the sixty-five

years of its existence. Services are held in German in the morning and in English in the evening.

#### CHURCH OF THE REDEEMER.

The Church of the Redeemer (Congregational) may properly be classed among the pioneer churches of Alton from the fact that the majority of its charter members included many of the oldest members of the First Presbyterian church, from which they were dismissed to form the new organization. It was organized at the home of Capt. F. L. Lewis in 1870. It was combined with the Mission Sunday school work on Henry street and occupied at first the building there erected. The congregation now worships in a costly modern edifice erected on the site of the original building. Rev. M. K. Whittlesey was the first pastor of the new church. He was succeeded in order by Rev. Robert West, Rev. George C. Adams, Rev. E. G. Chaddock, Rev. H. S. Wills, Rev. C. C. Warner, Rev. J. H. J. Rice, Rev. A. A. Tanner and the present pastor, Rev. D. R. Martin. The church has numbered many influential citizens among its members and officials, including such men as the Hon. Samuel Wade, its most generous donor at its inception; James Newman, John Atwood, Albert Wade, all deceased, and Mr. M. H. Boals, who still survives in an honored old age.

#### THE A. M. E. AND UNION BAPTIST

The colored people of Alton maintain three churches. One of them, the Union Baptist, dates back to 1836. Rev. Mr. Mason is its present pastor. This church was organized at the home of Charles Edwards in Upper Alton by Rev. E. Rodgers, with ten members. It occupied various houses in Alton for several years, finally locating in a neat building, corner of George and Seventh streets. The congregation now worships in a fine brick edifice on the same site. Mr. I. H. Kelley has

been one of its leading officials for many years. It has had a long succession of pastors, the first of whom seems to have been Rev. Mr. Livingstone.

The Alton A. M. E. church was organized in 1839 by William Paul Quinn. The original members were William and Jane Barton, Loudon and Jane Parks, Shadrach Stewart, Thomas and Eliza Ellsworth. They met for several years in various places. The first building owned by the society was a small brick house on Third street, near Vine. In 1867 the society purchased a lot on same street, between Henry and Ridge and erected a brick building costing between \$4,000 and \$5,000. It was built under the pastorate of Rev. H. dePugh. A debt of \$2,500 was incurred, which was long a burden, but was finally put in process of extinction by the generosity of the creditor, William Eliot Smith, who remitted a large amount of the indebtedness. During the spring of 1912, the church building was remodeled and improved to such an extent that a second corner stone laying took place with elaborate ceremonies by Knights and Daughters of Tabor, of East St. Louis, and a program of addresses. The cost of the improvements was \$2,500.

Another A. M. E. church is located in the northwestern section of the city and a fourth just over the line in Godfrey township.

#### GERMAN METHODISTS

The Highland German Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1846. The first pastor was the Rev. Charles Koeneke. He was succeeded by Rev. Louis Kunz and he by Rev. William Fiegenbaum. During his pastorate, in 1848, the first church was erected. In 1849 cholera broke out in Highland, eight or ten persons dying daily. Mr. Fiegenbaum spent his time during the epidemic in heroically nursing the sick and ministering to the dying. He was later very successful in building up the denomination in the county. He

was the father of those two eminent physicians of this generation, Dr. E. W. Fiegenbaum, of Edwardsville, and Dr. J. H. Fiegenbaum, of Alton.

The missionary labors of the German Methodists did not begin in Edwardsville until 1847, and the society did not hold regular services until 1855. Rev. William Koeneke was the first resident pastor.

The German M. E. church of Alton dates back to 1845, when Rev. Louis Kunz, of Fosterburg, first held services in that city, meeting in the American M. E. church. A regular organization was not effected until 1852. The first members were J. H. Appel, V. and J. Miller, and J. Wiand. The first church was built at Walnut and Third streets in 1854, under the pastorate of Rev. Jacob Miller. A few years later it was exchanged for a church building on Union street. The latter building was destroyed by fire in 1880 and the society then erected a handsome edifice on the corner of Seventh and Henry streets, which with the parsonage adjoining cost \$12,500. This was accomplished largely by the efficient labors of Elder J. J. Helmes, and Trustees Henry F. Lehne, J. Lorch, R. Bierbaum, Louis Unger and R. W. Bilderbeck.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES

The Collinsville Presbyterian church was organized May 3, 1823, with these members: William, Esther, Augustus, Elizabeth B., Eliza, Almira and Frederick Collins; Oriel and Susan Wilcox, Horace and Emma C. Look. It is spoken of more particularly in the sketch of Collinsville township.

Marine Presbyterian church was organized November 21, 1834. For the next six years Revs. Roswell Brooks, Robt. Blake and Thos. Lippincott supplied the pulpit, followed by Rev. Jas. R. Dunn. The original members were James Breath, Elizabeth Breath, George C. Allen, Mary Allen, Jas. M. Nichols, Elizabeth Nichols, Geo. W. Walsh, John R. Kerr,

William Anderson, Emma A. Anderson, Gertrude Anderson, Z. Barker, George Foster, Hannah N. Foster, Rebecca M. Breath and Mary A. Breath. Alvin Butler and Lewis Potter were the mainstays of the church for many years.

The Church of Christ in Monticello was organized November 2, 1839, Rev. Theron Baldwin presiding, who was installed first pastor by order of Presbytery, Rev. A. T. Norton preaching the sermon.

#### EARLY BAPTIST CHURCHES IN COUNTY

The first Baptist church in Madison county was organized at Wood River May 3, 1807, by Rev. David Badgley and William Jones. It was one of five churches that formed the first Baptist association, called the "Illinois Union." In 1809 the association met with the Wood River church. The first Saturday in July, 1816, the church purchased 1½ acres of land where the meeting house and cemetery were located, from Joseph Vaughn, for \$7.50, and Vaughn donated ½ acre and twenty rods. This is where the victims of the Wood River massacre were buried and is still known as the Vaughn cemetery.

The first Baptist church of Edwardsville was organized April 18, 1828, at the residence of Dr. B. F. Edwards, subsequently the home of Judge Joseph Gillespie. The original members were Dr. Edwards and wife, Rev. Thos. Ray and wife, Jacob Gonterman and wife, Eliza A. Fall, later Eliza A. Adams, of Alton. Among the prominent members, a little later, were Paris Mason and John Adams, subsequently sheriff of the county. The first pastor was Rev. T. P. Green.

The Baptist church of Troy was organized in 1833 by Joseph and James Lemen, with fifteen members. The organization took place at the home of John Lindley, near Silver creek. It was called "The Union Baptist Church of Christ and Friends of Humanity." The latter part of the title was because of its

opposition to slavery. In 1846 it was removed to Troy and the name changed to Troy Baptist Church.

The Mount Olive Baptist church was organized May 31, 1851, by Elders John and J. V. Rhoads. The former was the first pastor, and the first two deacons were Madison Williams and Richard Young.

The New Hope Baptist church was constituted as early as 1840. It was situated near the present town of Worden.

The Bethlehem United Baptist church was constituted August 17, 1849, by Elders J. V. Rhoads and R. C. Keele, with twenty-one members. It was situated south of Bethalto. It soon became a strong and flourishing society. Its first building was erected in 1851. Its first pastor was Rev. R. C. Keele, followed by Rev. John Brown for eleven years. He was succeeded by Rev. John R. Jones, grandson of Rev. William Jones. Its membership at one time exceeded 150.

The German Baptist church of Fosterburg was organized in 1857, with fifteen members. Rev. Carl Schobs was the first pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Williams, Sr.

The Pleasant Ridge Baptist church, located near St. Jacob, was constituted prior to 1844, with twenty-five members. Its first pastor was Rev. Joseph Lemen.

In 1836 or '37 a Baptist church was constituted at Paddock's Prairie, with nine members. Zenas Webster and Elihu J. Palmer, brother of Gov. Palmer, were its first delegates. Mr. Palmer was ordained by this church August 24, 1840, and became its pastor.

In 1849 the Baptist church at Rattan's Prairie was constituted, with thirteen members. Its pastor was Rev. Ebenezer Rodgers and its delegate, Luther Lyon. It dissolved in 1851.

The Providence Baptist church was constituted by Rev. E. Rodgers in 1843. Its members were scattered by the floor of 1844 and never reunited.

The Baptist church of the Forks of Wood River was organized in 1836, with sixteen members, Rev. Aaron Trabue, pastor. It flourished for a time, but was extinct in 1845.

The Salem Colored Baptist church on Wood river was organized May 3, 1846, with eleven members.

#### UNITARIAN CHURCH OF ALTON

The Unitarian denomination is represented by one church, that at Alton. As early as 1836 Rev. W. G. Eliot, of St. Louis, is recorded as holding occasional services at Alton, preaching to small congregations either in a school house or in the office of Dr. Wm. S. Emerson. Dr. Eliot continued his visits for several years and it is supposed a society was formed, but no records thereof remain. The first regular pastor is said to have been Rev. Charles A. Farley. The preliminary organization finally became extinct following the town's later slump in business and decline in population. Says the late Rev. Judson Fisher, writing in Brink's History: "In October, 1853, Rev. W. D. Haley came to Alton with purpose to re-establish the society and awakened such interest as to lead to the organization now existing, known as 'The First Congregational Society of Alton,' which adopted a constitution similar to that of Dr. Eliot's church in St. Louis. Its first officers were Edward Keating, president; B. F. Barry, secretary; Moses G. Atwood, treasurer; Henry Lea, M. H. Topping, Geo. B. Ingersol, L. S. Metcalf and William McBride, trustees. Other members were: N. Hanson, E. D. Topping, A. K. Root, S. W. Robbins, C. Stigleman, W. A. Platt, A. L. Corson, Robert Smith, H. W. Billings and George Moody. In 1854 it was decided to build a church, and money was raised for the purpose, the St. Louis society contributing \$3,500 in aid of the enterprise. Meanwhile opportunity offered for the purchase of the Catholic church, a stone edifice, partly destroyed by fire, but with massive

walls intact. The building was reconstructed at a cost of \$13,000. It was dedicated October 14, 1855, Rev. G. W. Hosmer, of Buffalo, N. Y., preaching the sermon. The organization included thirty communicants. Mr. Haley resigned in 1856 and was succeeded by Rev. J. G. Forman, who was installed May 17, 1857. From 1861 to 1863 he served as chaplain in the army, when he resigned and continued serving the church another year. After his retirement Rev. Joseph Mason and Rev. A. D. Russell supplied the pulpit, but not as regular pastors. Other ministers following them were Rev. D. H. Clark, Rev. H. P. Cutting, Rev. Isaac Kelso. After 1873 Dr. Eliot, Rev. J. L. Douthit and others supplied the pulpit until December, 1874, when a call was extended to Henry C. Hogg, whose labors were closed by his sudden death the following April. During the next three years services were continued, but without a regular pastor. In April, 1878, Rev. Judson Fisher, of Wisconsin, was called to the pastorate."

This ends Dr. Fisher's narrative. He continued as pastor until his lamented death in May, 1890. He was succeeded by J. B. Frost, Henry D. Stephens, Wilson M. Backus and George R. Gelanee. At this writing the church has no regular pastor, but the pulpit is supplied by Prof. McCreary, of St. Louis. It will be noticed that among the original trustees and members are the names of several of the most prominent and influential of the early residents of Alton.

#### CHURCH OF CHRIST (CHRISTIAN)

Silver Creek church was the first of this denomination in this county. It was established July 4, 1830, which gives it rank with the oldest church organizations in the county. Elders Humphries, Austin Sims and Robert Foster were the early preachers, followed in later years by Elders Lucas, Birge, Philips, Cathcart, W. B. Foster and Thos. Vance.

#### MARINE

The Marine Christian church was established April 7, 1860, Elder William Birge officiating. For seven years after the organization services were held in the Coon school house. In 1871 a church building was erected in Marine and dedicated in December of that year. It cost \$2,500. St. Clair McLain, E. J. Jeffries, P. S. Wideman, J. W. Boosinger and David Crandall were chosen trustees. A large number of able men have served the church as pastors in the past.

The Fairview Christian church was established in May, 1873, during a meeting held by Elder Frank Talmadge. Hon. Jones Tontz and A. H. Goodman were chosen deacons. A meeting house was erected in 1874.

Ridgeley Christian church was organized about 1842. The first meeting house was erected through the liberality of Mrs. O'Bannon. Elder E. L. Craig was one of the earliest pastors. Elders Houston, Foster, Corwine, Masters and Groner likewise served the church with great acceptance in later years.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES

The first Protestant Episcopal church in Madison county was that of Christ church at Collinsville, which was organized by Bishop Chase in 1835. It is the oldest organization in the Diocese of Springfield. In 1833 Rev. Joseph L. Darrow, of New York, located in Collinsville, and through his energy, personal liberality and aid received from the east, three church edifices were soon after erected at Collinsville, Edwardsville and Marine. That at Collinsville was consecrated by Bishop Chase in 1841. Dr. Darrow died of cholera in 1855. The rectors who followed later were Rev. A. P. Crouch, Rev. Robert Trewortha, Rev. Dean Dresser, Rev. G. C. Tucker and others. Among the early parishioners were Daniel Ground, of Marine; John S. Clark and Hon.

George Churchill. At a later day Dr. A. M. Powell, T. Kneedler, S. Newson and W. H. Brown were prominent in the official work of the church.

St. Andrew's church, at Edwardsville, elected the following trustees April 26, 1841: C. Roberts, A. J. Lusk, J. L. Brackett, Wm. T. Brown, Solon Stark, Horace Look, Jos. H. Treadway. On November 7, 1841, Orren Meeker deeded to the above trustees, lot 125, Edwardsville, for \$1,000, on which a frame building was erected, where services were held until 1869, when the building was sold to the German Methodist. A new building was erected in 1870 on the corner of Hillsboro and Buchanan streets. Rev. Dr. Darrow and Rev. S. Y. McMaster, of Alton, supplied the pulpit in the early days.

#### CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Ministers of the Cumberland Presbyterian church were prominent in the early religious history of Madison county. The early records of the church are incomplete, but the late Rev. J. B. Logan, of Alton, has, in his *History of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Illinois*, rescued from oblivion many important facts regarding the establishment of his denomination in this state. Dr. Logan was, during his residence in Alton, the most prominent divine in his denomination in Illinois. He was equally widely known as an author and editor of religious papers. He passed to his reward on the 14th of September, 1878, after a life of usefulness and self-sacrifice seldom equaled. His history of his church was published after his death. He writes: "As early as 1815 Cumberland Presbyterian ministers began laboring in this state. Many meetings were held, but the poverty of the people and the fluctuating character of the population for years after the first missionary efforts made it difficult to secure permanent church organizations. Among the pioneer preachers were Rev. Samuel McAdow,

who lies buried in Mt. Gilead cemetery, Bond county; Rev. David Foster, whose remains rest in Madison, and Rev. David McLin, 'the immortal trio' who composed the first Presbytery of Illinois." Mr. W. P. B. Paisley writes Dr. Logan from Emporia, Kansas, under date of November 28, 1876: "The first camp meeting held by the Cumberland Presbyterians in Illinois was at the old Ebenezer camp ground, in Madison county, two miles south of Edwardsville. Ministers: Revs. William Barnett and Green B. Rice." There seems to have been no church organization at this meeting, probably for the reasons stated above and the added difficulty of guaranteeing any permanent ministerial supply, but out of its influence, followed by the efforts of Robert Paisley, John Barber, Joseph and David Robinson, grew up the Goshen congregation, later Columbia, which was organized in 1824. The second church seems to have been organized in 1838, at Omphgent, with a membership extending into both Madison and Bond counties. The first meeting Dr. Logan ever attended in Illinois was at this old Goshen, or Columbia, church. This was in 1855. "The congregation still exists," he writes in 1876, "holding its meetings a few miles east of Edwardsville, where they have a neat and comfortable house of worship. The congregation includes some of the leading and most influential citizens of the county." Two of the most useful of the early Cumberland Presbyterians of the county were the Rev. John Barber, Sr., and his son, Rev. John Barber, Jr. The latter died at an early age, in 1838. The former lived until 1855, and at his death was the oldest member of the Presbytery.

The present strong and influential Twelfth Street Presbyterian church of Alton was originally known as the Alton mission. Dr. Logan writes: "It was started by Vandalia Presbytery, which had organized a Presbyterial missionary society in 1848. The Presbyterial missionary, Rev. A. M. Wilson, in 1850 circu-

lated a subscription paper for the purpose of raising means for sustaining a missionary at Alton. At length, in the fall of 1853, Rev. T. M. Hardwaick was employed to go to Alton and begin operations as a missionary. He remained one year. During that time he held a meeting in Upper Alton at which 26 persons gave their names to form a congregation. From the fall of 1853 to the spring of 1855, Rev. A. M. Wilson supplied the mission." In the spring of 1855 Dr. Logan removed from St. Louis and agreed to take charge of the mission. The following June he organized a little congregation of eighteen members in the German church on Henry street, with William Blair and Benjamin Rose as elders. A lot was bought on Twelfth street and a church building was begun. The basement was so far completed that the first service was held there the first Sunday in January, 1856. The next Sunday a Sabbath school was organized, with Stephen Lufkin as superintendent. The church building was dedicated the following June. The whole cost, including the lot, was \$5,200, which left a debt of over half the amount. Great success attended the further labors of Dr. Logan, who remained as pastor until his resignation in 1871. One of the pastors succeeding him was his son, Rev. Wm. C. Logan. The present new and handsome edifice speaks well for the prosperity of this society. This church has stood for religious as well as for civil union. When the Presbyterian church of the United States and the Cumberland church adopted plans for reunion in 1906, there was no opposition on the part of any members of this church.

#### LIBERTY PRAIRIE AND OMPHGENT

Another pioneer Cumberland Presbyterian church deserving of mention is that of Liberty Prairie, which seems to have been originally a branch of the Omphgent church. It was constituted in 1850. Among the pastors who served these churches for considerable

periods were Revs. T. K. Hedges, W. W. Brown, William Turner and J. W. McDavid, names prominent in the annals of the church in this county. Intimately connected with the history of the Omphgent church was Samuel A. Miller, who settled in the township in 1839 and was clerk of the session for 27 years. He was noted for his generous benevolences. He was eminent in other circles and was the founder of Odd Fellowship in Illinois. He died at his home in Omphgent July 25, 1879, aged 76 years. He came from Baltimore and resided for five years in Alton prior to moving to Omphgent. Two other laymen of marked prominence were John Estabrook and J. Russell Newman.

#### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN MADISON COUNTY

The first Catholic service in the Altons was held in a small frame building in Upper Alton in 1840 and a mission was established by Father George Hamilton. He was succeeded in 1841 by Father Michael Carroll, who remained until 1857. In 1842 a stone church was erected in Alton at the corner of Third and Alby streets on the site now occupied by the Unitarian church. This building was destroyed by fire in 1853. Property was then purchased on State street, on which the splendid Cathedral of SS. Peter and Paul was erected, the first service therein being held in 1856. Alton became an episcopal see June 9, 1857. The bishop's elegant residence, adjacent to the cathedral, was built in 1863. St. Mary's church was erected in 1858-9 at the corner of Third and Henry streets. It was destroyed by the great tornado of June, 1860, but was speedily rebuilt. This building was succeeded by a magnificent church on the corner of Fourth and Henry streets. It was built of Bedford stone at a cost of \$100,000. St. Patrick's church, on the corner of East Fourth street and Central avenue, is the latest addition to the Catholic church facilities of the Altons. The growth of Catholicism in Alton has been remarkable. From a weak mission

in 1840, it has become a power in the land. It is now represented by three spacious and costly churches, a bishop's residence, two parsonages, the Cathedral High school, an academy, several parochial schools, an orphanage, a hospital and an old folks' home. The value of the church property in Alton approximates \$500,000.

The following sketch of "Catholic Progress in Madison," by Frank Riley, will be read with interest: "Catholic history in Madison county begins with Father Marquette, the Jesuit, and Joliet, the trader, who were the first white men to visit the county. They came down the Mississippi in canoes in the early summer of 1673 and Marquette has left us a description of the scenery in his Journal, giving a detailed account of the famous Piasa bird, which was painted by the Indians on the bluffs above Alton.

"The next event of interest occurred in 1810, when a colony of Trappist monks settled in the southern part of the county and built a group of monastery buildings on what has since been known as Monk's Mound. An epidemic of fever devastated the community some years later and the settlement was abandoned in 1813, the remnant of the monks returning to France.

"The first permanent settlers in Madison county came partly from Kentucky and the southern states, and partly from New England. They were mostly native born Americans and there were few Catholics amongst them. The pioneer Catholic population was mostly of foreign birth. A colony of Swiss Catholics settled at Highland in 1836. The Irish and German Catholic immigration began in the thirties and spread over the county as farmers or settled in the towns as laborers. There were also a few French Catholics descended from the early French settlers.

"Father Marogno, of Highland, and Fathers Geo. Hamilton and Michael Carroll, of Alton, were the most active and prominent of

early Catholic priests. They built churches and schools and gathered the people into congregations. By 1857 the Catholic population had increased in numbers and influence to such an extent that the city of Alton was made the see of the second diocese of Illinois on January 9 of that year.

"Henry Damien Juncker (1857-1868) was the first bishop of Alton. He was succeeded by Peter Joseph Baltes (1869-86), a very able man whose reforms in matters of liturgy and discipline made him one of the prominent prelates of his time. The present bishop, Rev. James Ryan, was appointed in 1888.

"There are in Madison county at the present writing twenty churches, thirteen parochial schools with an attendance of about 3,000 children, three hospitals, at Highland, Granite City and Alton; an orphanage, an old folks' home, a young ladies' academy and two convents.

"The Knights of Columbus, Western Catholic Union and Knights of Father Mathew have large memberships, while the state headquarters of the Federation of Catholic Societies is located at Alton. The Catholic population of the county is estimated at about 8,000."

#### NUMBER OF CHURCHES IN COUNTY

It is a far cry from the rude log hut with a single window to the stately cathedral with its lofty stained glass windows and tall spire pointing heavenward, but it marks the architectural progress of church building in Madison county in the last century. What a contrast between the primitive shack reared without money by the voluntary labor of the pioneers and the splendid edifices of today built by their descendants at an outlay of hundreds of thousands of dollars. Yet each class was the measure of the ability of the builders. But in the still earlier day, before the advent of even the primitive churches of the border settlers, "the groves were God's first temples"

and their beauty and glory have never been surpassed. And the preachers of the early day have never been surpassed in earnestness, devotion and self-sacrifice by their successors. Some of them were illiterate, but gifted with persuasive oratory and powerful in prayer; others were the most highly educated and cultured graduates of eastern colleges who had dedicated their lives to missionary labor on the frontier and the building up of schools and colleges. Each class did a great work in its own way and in looking today at the results of their high endeavors who can say which is entitled to the greater honor?

The splendid fruitage of the labors of the pioneer preachers and their successors is seen in the following list of church organizations in the county, many of them dating back nearly a hundred years of continuous existence, a power for good through three generations. While the majority of the churches are located within the bounds of the cities and villages, there are many country churches, and for that reason the enumeration is by townships:

Alhambra has three churches—German Evangelical, Baptist and Methodist.

Alton has twenty-four churches and mission chapels—three Catholic, two Presbyterian, one Unitarian, one Congregational, one German Evangelical, four Methodist, three Baptist, one Episcopal, one Lutheran, one Plymouth Brethren; also three Baptist Mission chapels, one Episcopal Mission chapel, one Congregational and one Presbyterian.

Chouteau has three churches—one Baptist and one Catholic, both located at Mitchell and Brockmeier, German.

Collinsville has ten churches—two Baptist, one Lutheran, one Episcopal, two Methodist, one Presbyterian, one Catholic, one German Evangelical and one Lithuanian.

Edwardsville has eleven churches—three Methodist Episcopal, one Presbyterian, one Episcopalian, two Baptist, one Christian, two Catholic, Evangelical, Trinity Lutheran.

Fort Russell has seven churches—Baptist, Lutheran, Methodist, Catholic, one each, and three Presbyterian.

Foster, six churches—three Baptist, two Presbyterian and one Methodist.

Godfrey, four churches—two Methodist, two Congregational, one of these at Godfrey village and one at Melville; one A. Methodist Episcopal at Rocky Fork.

Helvetia, six churches—Baptist, Catholic, Congregational, German Evangelical, Methodist and Plymouth Brethren.

Jarvis, nine churches—two Catholic, two Methodist, two E. Reform, Baptist, Lutheran and Presbyterian one each.

Leef, but one church in township, Catholic.

Marine, three churches—St. Elizabeth's Catholic, German Evangelical and Christian.

Moro, five churches—St. John's Evangelical; Lutheran, Prairietown; Christian, Ridgeley; Presbyterian, Moro; Lutheran, Dorsey.

Nameoki, eight churches—Baptist, Episcopal, German Evangelical, Lutheran, St. John's Evangelical, St. Joseph's Catholic, Christian and Presbyterian.

New Douglas, six churches—Catholic, German, N. Methodist, S. Methodist, Baptist and Christian.

Olive, three churches—Lutheran, German Evangelical and Methodist.

Omphgent, five churches—German Evangelical, Baptist, Christian. Methodist South, Mt. Zion Methodist South.

Pin Oak, one Baptist church, African.

St. Jacob, four churches—Catholic, Methodist, Baptist, German Evangelical.

Saline, two churches—Catholic at Pierron; German Evangelical, at Grant Fork.

Venice, nine churches—Methodist, First Presbyterian, (Granite City) Presbyterian (Madison) Dewey Ave. Methodist, St. Peters Evangelical, St. Mark's Catholic, Baptist, German Methodist. All the churches in Nameoki

and Venice townships are in Granite City and Madison except one.

Wood River has fourteen church organizations—five Baptist, four Methodist, one Free Methodist, two Presbyterian, one Catholic and one Union.

This shows a total of 143 church organizations in the county. Calling the population 90,000, as per census of 1910, gives an average of one church for every 634 of population.

## CHAPTER XLVI

### A LOOK BACKWARD

GEN. Z. M. PIKE'S NARROW ESCAPE FROM DEATH IN MADISON COUNTY—SOME NOTED EXPLORERS—GERSHOM FLAGG'S PIONEER LETTERS—THE OLD CABIN—NOT A SUCCESSFUL POLITICIAN—REMINISCENCES OF GAIUS PADDOCK FAMILY—MADISON COUNTY'S PIONEER SURVEYOR.

In the year 1805 an Englishman, a "Mr. J. H.," of Cornwall, crossed the sea to America and made his way over the Allegheny mountains into the valley of the Mississippi where he led an adventurous life among the Indians and in voyaging in his canoe on the Ohio, the Mississippi, the Missouri and other rivers. Thirty-eight years later, in London, he related to Mr. George Catlin, the great interpreter of Indian life and painter of Indian portraits, an incident of his western career in which he saved the life of Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike, the renowned explorer. The incident took place in what is now our own county of Madison. The story is a long one and I necessarily must condense it. In the year 1806 "Mr. H." was in St. Louis and concluded to pay a visit to his friend, Daniel Boone, then living up the Missouri at the mouth of the Femme Osage. He spent several weeks with his old friend and then proceeded to St. Charles, following an Indian trail on horseback. Intending to return to St. Louis in a canoe he sold his horse on his arrival there. Before he was ready to start he learned that his friend, Lieutenant Pike, who has just returned from his expedition to the Rocky Mountains, where he discovered Pike's Peak, had passed up from St. Louis to a settlement a short distance below the mouth of the Missouri, on the east bank of

the Mississippi to attend a wedding which was to take place the very evening of the day Mr. H. received the information. The groom, it seemed, was also a friend of Mr. H., and he at once resolved to attend the wedding, also, although not invited, knowing that he would have been had the groom known of his being in that part of the country. He endeavored to get a canoe but could not obtain one for love or money. But, resolved to be present, he lashed together two logs of wood lying at the landing in front of the village, and procuring a paddle launched forth on the muddy stream, straddling the logs. His embarkation was a short time before sundown. Drifting down on the swift current, often narrowly escaping shipwreck by collision with snags in the darkness, he at length, after a voyage of some twenty miles entered the broad expanse of the Mississippi and soon perceived on the east bank the lights in the cabins of the settlement where the wedding was to take place. Struggling with all his might to guide his clumsy craft to the shore he suddenly became aware of dark objects gathering around him in the gloom and recognized them as a party of Indians in canoes. There were no squaws with them and he knew it to be a war party. All were armed with bows and war clubs. Mr. H. said

"They gave the signal for silence as one of them, a tall, powerful man, seized me by the collar. Having partially learned several Indian languages I understood him when he said in the Ioway language: 'Not a word, if you speak you die.' Finding that I understood the language he made a sign to the other canoes to fall back a little while he addressed me in a low voice. 'Do you know the white chief (Pike) who is visiting his friends this night on the bank yonder where we see the lights?' To which I replied: 'Yes, he is an old friend of mine.' 'Well,' he said, 'he dies tonight and all those wigwams will be laid in ashes. Stetenoka was a cousin of mine and Quetunka was a good man, and a friend of the white people. The pale faces hung them like two dogs by their necks, and the life of your friend, the white warrior, pays the forfeit this night, and may be the women and children will die by his side.' I explained to him as well as I could that my friend, Lieut. Pike, had had no hand in the execution of the two Indians; that they were hung below St. Louis when Lieut. Pike was on his way home from the Rocky Mountains. I told him also that Pike was a great friend of the Indians and would do anything to aid or please them; that he had gone over the river that night to attend the wedding of a friend, and little dreamed that among the Indians he had enemies who would raise their hands against him.

'My friend,' he said, 'You have said enough; if you tell me that your friend, or the friend of or enemy of any man, takes the hand of a fair daughter on that ground tonight, an Ioway chief will not offend the Great Spirit by raising the war cry there. No Ioway warrior can spill the blood of an enemy on the ground where the hands and hearts of man and woman are joined together. This is the command of the Great Spirit and an Ioway warrior cannot break it. My friend, these warriors you see around me, and myself, had sworn to kill the first human being we met on our war ex-

ursion; but we shall not harm you. So you see I give you your life. You will therefore keep your lips shut and we will return to our village which is far up the river. We shall do no harm to any one. We shall hereafter meet our friends, the white people, in the great city (St. Louis) as we have heretofore done. My face is now blackened and the night is dark so you cannot know me—but this arrow you will keep—it matches with all others in my quiver, and by it you can always know me, but the meeting of this night is not to be known. He gave me the arrow, turned his canoe and, with his companions, was in a moment out of sight. Finding that, by this time, the current had drifted me a mile or two beyond the place where I designed to land, and that it was impossible to return with my two awkward logs of wood I continued on down to St. Louis, where I arrived safely."

Mr. H. in continuing his narrative related how he afterwards met the Indian in St. Louis at an audience with Gov. Clark and was recognized by him, the mystic arrow being the means of identification. They became fast friends, and Mr. H. was adopted into the tribe as Bobashela, or brother.

The wedding party proceeded undisturbed, and the danger they had been in was never made known to them as Mr. H. promised not to reveal the matter on condition that the warrior carried his purpose of revenge upon innocent parties no further.

Nearly forty years later, in a foreign land, there was a strange sequel to this well-nigh tragic incident: In 1845 Mr. Catlin was in Europe with a party of Ioway and Ojibeway Indians. The warriors gave exhibitions in London and Paris in connection with Mr. Catlin's displays of Indian portraits and specimens of their handicraft. The royalty and nobility of both countries attended these exhibitions. At one of these, in London, a venerable warrior suddenly caught sight of a face in the audience that caused him intense excitement.

With a wild whoop he made his way to the man he recognized and crouching before him exclaiming "Bobashela!" Mr. H., for it was he, responded "Yes, Bobashela!" and there was a joyous reunion. But Mr. H. had lost the mystic arrow, the seal of their friendship by the sinking of his canoe in the Cumberland river, which misfortune he explained. After the dance the seal of secrecy was removed and, Lieut. Pike being long since dead (he was killed at the siege of York in the war of 1812, then a general) the tale was told for the first time by either party. General Pike never knew of the peril he escaped on his visit to our county.

Nothing seems to be known of the settlement which so narrowly escaped destruction. That it was in Madison county, a short distance below the mouth of Wood River, is plain, as the Missouri then entered the Mississippi nearly opposite what is now Maple island. That the village soon became extinct is equally plain, and the spot where it stood was long since swept away by the encroachments of the river. The story, which is recorded by Catlin in his works, is an illustration of Indian chivalry or superstition of which I have never read the parallel. Madison county had its instances of Indian massacres, in those early days, but this incident of the escape of one of its early settlements from Indian vengeance, is known to few. The reason given by the Indian chief for sparing it opens a new phase of Indian character and the alleged revelation of the Great Spirit which controlled it.

#### EARLY EXPLORERS

It is of interest to note the connection of Madison county with the four greatest of early American explorers of the far west in the early days of the nineteenth century. For instance Mr. Catlin, after a year spent among the Comanches and other tribes of the southwest returned to Alton in the fall of 1834 to

rejoin his wife who had remained in that city with friends during his absence. His letters written from Alton, relating to his latest expedition, appear in his published works. He left Alton late in 1834 for the Gulf coast for the benefit of his health which had been shattered by his late privations and exposures.

The connection of Gen. Zebulon M. Pike with the county is related above and the wonderful way in which his death was averted on our soil and his life preserved for still more distinguished service to his country is one of the strangest tales of the border.

The history of the Lewis and Clark expedition to the upper Missouri and thence to the Pacific coast, under orders of President Jefferson, is known to all, but it is not so generally known that the expedition encamped during the winter of 1803-4 in Madison county, at the mouth of Wood river, immediately opposite the mouth of the Missouri. There the explorers were prepared and fitted out for their expedition, starting from the mouth of Wood river and entering the Missouri on the 4th of May, 1804. Captain Lewis was the private secretary of President Jefferson and Clark was a captain in the regular army, and a younger brother of the celebrated Gen. George Rogers Clark who, by his capture of Kaskaskia, on July 4, 1778, and his subsequent capture of Vincennes, extended the domain of the colonies from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi during the Revolutionary war. Clark was subsequently governor of Missouri territory and it was from him that Catlin learned of the famous Mandan Indians of the upper Missouri with which the great portrait painter spent the year 1832. Lewis was made governor of Louisiana territory in 1807 and died two years later, near Nashville, Tennessee. He took his own life while temporarily insane through illness brought on by the hardships he endured during his explorations.

Colonel Stephen H. Long divides honors with General Pike, Captain Clark and Captain

Lewis as one of the great explorers of the western country, though entering upon the work some ten years later. He was a native of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, and was born December 30, 1784. He was graduated from Dartmouth college and later entered the U. S. Engineer Corps. Being promoted to the rank of major in the corps of topographical engineers in 1816 he was assigned to the work of western exploration. In this service he continued for many years and his services in this capacity were longer continued and covered more territory than those of any other government official. Long's peak in the Rocky mountains was named after him. He was a man of the highest scientific attainments and was a pioneer in the work of railroad construction, acting as chief engineer of various roads. In 1861 he was promoted to the position of chief of topographical engineers, U. S. A. He made his home in Alton and died there at a good old age. He is buried in the Alton City cemetery. He was a devoted Christian and an official of St. Paul's Episcopal church of Alton. His descendants still reside in that city.

#### PIONEER LETTERS OF GERSHOM FLAGG

The Illinois State Historical Society lately issued a pamphlet containing the Pioneer Letters of Gershom Flagg, edited, with introduction and notes, by Prof. Solon J. Buck. Gershom Flagg, descendant of an old colonial and Revolutionary family of Vermont, was born Nov. 26, 1792, and emigrated to Illinois in 1817. His letters, written to his relatives in his old Vermont home, are of rare interest, and some extracts therefrom are given below to show the condition of the country in pioneer days:

TO ARTEMAS FLAGG, September 12, 1818—EDWARDSVILLE, MADISON COUNTY, ILLINOIS TERRITORY, 12 Sept. 1818—DEAR BROTHER: Your letter of the 31st May mailed June 8, I received, the 23d July which informed me that you were all well at the time. May this con-

tinue [to] be your good fortune and may these lines reach you as they leave me in good health. As you may wish to know something of the Country in which I live I will write a few lines respecting it. The Territory of Illinois contains nearly all that part of the United States Territory east of the Mississippi and N. W. of the Ohio & Wabash Rivers. The late law of Congress enabling the people to form a Constitution & State Government makes the boundaries on the S. & W. Ohio & Mississippi Rivers on the East by Indiana State N by 42° 30' N. Lat. The conjunction of the Ohio & Mississippi Rivers is in Lat. 37° N so that this Territory is 350 miles in length. The face of the Country is very level without any mountains and but few hills. It is not exceeded by levelness [or] richness of soil by any in the United States. The prairies are very large while the timbered land is confined almost wholly to the intervalles and low rounds. Where ever the land is high and dry enough for the fire to run in the spring & fall the timber is all destroyed. The Soil is of such an alluvial nature that the water courses cut out deep chanelns from 6 to 20 feet deep generally. Where this is the case the streams do not overflow.

"We have all kinds of soil from midling poor to the very best. It produces Corn & Wheat better than any other Country I have seen. It also produces hemp, flax, Mellons, Sweet potatoes, Turnips & all kinds of vegetables except Irish Potatoes as good as any other Country. Cotton is raised sufficient for domestic use a very small piece of ground produces enough for a family.

"We have plenty of Apples Peaches &c in places. Grapes & of several kinds and several kinds of Wild plumbs & Cherries in profusion also Dew Berries Black Berries Strawberries The bottom Prairies are covered with Weeds of different kinds and grass about 8 feet high. The high Prairies are also thickly covered with grass but finer & not so tall. The prairies are

continually covered (in the summer season) with wild flowers of all colors which gives them a very handsome appearance. These high Prairies are smoother than any intervale & not a stone, log, or anything but grass & weeds to be seen for miles excep[t] where they border the timber there is generally a thicket of plumb bushes, hazel grape vines, &c &c. The Roots of the grass are very tough it generally requires 3 yoke of Oxen or six horses to plough up the prairies & the plough must be kept at a keen edge by filing often, the steel not being hardened, but this is all that is to be done excep[t] fencing to raise a crop. After one year the ground is mellow and requires but a light team to plough it. The timber in this Country is very different from any you have seen. The most Common timber is White, Black, Spanish, post, Chincopin, Pin, and Burrh Oak, Walnut Black & White, Basswood, Cherry Button wood Ash, Elm, Sassafras, Sumach, Elder, Honey locust, Mulberry, Crab Apple Thorn of different kinds Red-bud, Pecon, Hackberry Maple, Cotton Wood, Pawpaw which bears a fruit larger than an apple. The timber is not so good as I have seen, generally, the fire kills & checks the growth every year. When the fire gets into high thick grass it goes faster than a horse can Run & burns the Prairie smooth.

“The situation of this Territory is good for trade having the advantage of Water carriage on all sides the Missisipi on the West the Ohio & Wabash S. E. & the Kaskaskia and Illinois in the interior of the Territory. The Illinois which is about 400 miles in length heads near Lake Michigan. A branch of the Illinois heads within 4 miles of the head of Chicago a short River which empties into Lake michgon [sic]. In freshe[t]s boats pass this portage the waters being connected. They are made shallow for the purpose. I have seen them at St. Louis Landing, Miss. I think there will be a canall cut to connect the waters of Illinois & Chicago at no distant period. From informa-

tion the expense would not be great. One hundred thousand acres of Land, is appropriated for this purpose. This done we have a water communication from almost any part of the Territory to the states of Indiana Ohio & Pennsylvania on either side of those stat [e] s. Also with New York by the way of Lake Erie & an easy Communication with the Ocean by New Orleans. One steam Boat Run from St. Louis to Louisville Kentucky the last season and another from St. Louis, to New Orleans. One of them came up to St. Louis the 1st January last and returned but the ice generally covers the River in January & February That is, drifting ice, for the Missisipi was not shut over last winter at St louis tho' it sometimes is. The Missouri was frozen over last winter. There are 8 or 10 steam boats on the Ohio and Missisipi Rivers and more building there was two built in Cincinnati last summer, & one at the Rising Sun and one at New Albany below the falls of Ohio. The Trade from St. Louis to Orleans is very considerable there are in St. Louis between 40 & 50 mercantile Stores.

We have a great plenty of Deer, Turkies, Wolves, Opossoms Prairie hens, Eagles, Turkey Buzzards, Swans, Geese, ducks, Brant, sand hill Cranes, Parokites & with many other small Animals & birds. Gray squirrels are as thick here as I have ever seen stripeid [sic] ones in Vermont. There is more honey here in this Territory I suppose than in any other place in the world, I have heard the Hunters say that they have found 8 or 10 swarms in a day on the St. Gama & Illinois Rivers where there are no settlements (Truly this must be the Land of Milk & honey.) The Climate is not so hot as might be expected there is almost a continual breeze blowing from the large prairies like the breezes on large Lakes & ponds. The country is so open that it is considerable cold in Winter the ground freezes very hard There being generally but little snow. The past summer has been very hot more than common

I am told. The Thermometer on the hottest day stood at 98°. I learn from the News Papers that the Weather has been very hot in different parts of the United States.

The Stock of this Country consists principally of horses, horned Cattle & hogs. Sheep will do very well here if they can be kept from the Wolves but this cannot well be done in the newsettled parts the wolves are so very numerous. Hogs will live & get fat in the Woods and Prairies. I have seen some as fat upon Hickorynuts, Acorns, Pecons & Walnuts, as ever I did those that were fat[t]ed upon Corn. All that prevents this country being as full of Wild hogs as of Deer is the Wolves which kill the pigs when the sows are not shut up til the pigs are a few weeks old. There are places in this Territory where Cattle & horses will live all winter & be in good order without feeding, that is upon the Rivers. Most of the people cut no hay for their Cattle & horses but this is a foolish way of theirs they either have to feed out their Corn or their Cattle get very poor. Cattle & horses do very well in this Country they get very fat by the middle of June. They do not gain much after this being so harrassed by swarms of flies which prevent their feeding any in the heat of the day. They are so bad upon horses that it is almost impossible to travel from the 15 June til the 1st Sept unles a horse is covered with blankets. Where ever a fly lights upon a horse a drop of blood starts. I have seen white horses red with blood that these flies had drawn out of him. As the Country becomes settled these flies disappear.

"It appears from the returns to the secretary that there is in this Territory upwards of 40,000 Inhabitants. The Convention which met the first mondy [*sic*] in August have formed a Constitution but it is not yet published as soon as it is I will send you a Copy. The Gov. is to be Chosen for 4 years as also the senate the members of the lower house are chosen once in two years the Legeslature to

set biennally. I have delayed writing for several days to hear whether Simeon Manuel was in St. Louis but can hear nothing of him. P. P. Enos formerly of Woodstock Vermont now lives in St. Louis and he tells me he knows no such man there.

"I have not been able to get any employment in surveying The Lands haveing been principally surveyed in the winter of 1816-7. There was then upwards of 80 Companies employed upwards of 4 months. They surveyed the Military Bounty Lands and most of the other Lands where the Indian title was extinguished, 3½ Millions of Acres of Bounty lands were survd between the Missisipi and Illinois Rivers. There is now considerable surveying to be done but the Surveyor General, Rector, has so many connections that are Surveyors that it is not possible for a stranger to get any Contract of any importance. Government Gives 3 dollars a mile for surveying all publick lands. Some who are not Surveyors (but favorites) make Contracts for surveying and then hire it done. I was offered 25 dollars a month last winter to go with another surveyor but did not choose to go under a man who did not know as much as I did myself.

"I Entered 420 Acres of Land near this place and about 25 mils from St. Louis and 10 or 12 from the Conjunction of the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers and 18 or 20 from the Mouth of Illinois nearly in Lat. 38° 30' North. I now own only 160 acres haveing sold the remainder for \$285. dollars being double what I gave for it. The quarter Section which I now own is on the trail which leads from Edwardsville to fort Clark which is at the south end of Illinois Lake a dilation of the Illinois River 210 miles from its mouth following its meanderings. This fort was built in the time of the Late War. This with the forts at Chicago and fox River which empties into green bay, Macinau, Prairie des Chien, and fort Edwards on the Mississippi below the mouth of

Rock River serve to regulate the Indian trade and protect the Frontiers from the savages. The United States have also garisons upon Red River, Arkansaw, and Missouri Rivers.

"The people of This Territory are from all parts of the United States & do the least work I believe of any people in the world. Their principal business is hunting deer, horses hogs and Cattle and raising Corn. They have no pasture but turn every thing out to run at large and when they want to use a horse or oxen they will have to travel half a dozen miles to find them through grass and weeds higher than a man can reach when on horse back and the grass and vines are so rough that nothing but their Leather hunting shirts and trowsers will stand any Chance at all.

"These kind of People as soon as the settlements become thick Clear out and go further into the new Country. The method of Raising Corn here is to plough the ground once then furrow it both ways and plant the Corn 4 feet each way and plough between it 3 or 4 times in the Summer but never hoe it at all. Wheat is generally sowed among the Corn and ploughed in sometime in August or first sept. There are no barns in this Country people stack all their Wheat and thresh it out with horses on the ground. We have not many good mills in this Country.

"The price of Corn last harvest was 33 1/3 cents in the spring 50 cents in the summer 75 cents Potatoes are from 50 to 100 cents a bushel oats 50 cents Wheat one dollar Beef from 3 1/2 to 5 dollars per hundred Pork from 4 to 7 dollars a hundred. Dry goods are getting very Cheap the country is full of them we have more merchants than any thing else. Boots and Shoes sell the highest here of any place I was ever in Iron is 75 dollars a hundred salt 3 dollars a bushel Butter from 12 1/2 to 50 cents a pound Cheese generally brings 25 cents and very little to be had at that price, for there is none made except by Eastern peo-

ple. The price of improved farms here is from 5 to 12 dollars an acre.

"As soon as you Receive this I wish you to write to me. As soon as I can make it any way convenient I int[end to] come and see you all for I bel[ieve] you [MS. torn a]nd the rest of the young men [in the] vicinity [can] not leave your mothers long [enough] to come [here].

"I think I shall go by the way of New Orleans and New York or Boston It being the easiest and cheapest route to go from here to Vermont. Give my love to all my friends. By your letter, I learn that you are all [MS. torn] married I expect in about 10 or 15 years when you have about a dozen Children each you will begin to think about moving to the westward. I have seen more old, than young men moveing. If you have any Idea of ever seeing the Western Country you never will have a better time than the present but if you are contented there you can live as well there as here. I send you my best wishes my respects to my Parents and remain your affectionat[e] Brothe[r] for ever

"GERSHOM FLAGG"

#### THE OLD CABIN

The old cabin was really two cabins with their gables towards each other, perhaps sixteen feet apart and the space between them was roofed over. The north cabin was built first of unhewn logs and covered with oak boards "rived" with a "fro" from oak logs and held in place, in default of nails, by other logs laid parallel with the eaves. When more room was needed the south cabin was built of hewn logs laid about two logs higher to give more room above stairs, and roofed with the space between the two cabins. The south cabin was floored with unmatched boards (if I am not mistaken); the north was floored with puncheons four or five inches thick, made

by splitting large oak logs as straight as could be found and hewing the upper sides. The upper floors of both cabins were unmatched boards. The doors were batten doors with wooden hinges and latch. The windows were long steamboat windows sliding horizontally.

The cooking was done by the large open fire-place in the north cabin; the baking in "reflectors" and bake ovens which stood on the hearth. The boiling was done in kettles hung on a crane which was hinged to swing out over the hearth. A kitchen was attached later to the west side of the north cabin and a "rotary" stove installed. A bedroom was also attached to the west side of the south cabin.

The roofs of the cabins and passage way were extended twelve to sixteen feet and a floor laid on the ground below, making a long and pleasant verandah. We do not remember ever seeing this closed up.

As luxury increased with wealth, the logs were taken off the old cabin, new and shorter boards were rived from straight-grained oak trees, a new roof put on with nails and the logs left off. The roof which had been impervious to rain under the logs, began to leak badly and Mrs. Flagg had to apply the most obvious remedy; a tin pan under each leak. She was inclined to reproach her husband for taking the logs off the house. Under her reproaches he is reported to have said he "did pity poor people who had no tin pans to put under their leaks."

W. F. BLISS,

Pana, Ill., Feb. 11, 1906.

#### NOT A SUCCESSFUL POLITICIAN

We present (p. 231) facsimile of the Whig ticket of 1846 now in possession of Hon. N. G. Flagg of Moro which indicates that he is a better politician than his grandfather. The vote for legislative candidates was as follows: Democratic—William Martin, 1,312; Solomon

Koepfli, 728; Martin Kurtz, 35; Thomas Judy, 645; A. G. Hall, 30.

Whig—George Smith, 897; Curtis Blakeman, 1,098; William F. D'Wolf, 933; Gershom Flagg, 592.

Martin (Democrat) and Blakeman and D'Wolf (Whigs) were elected representatives and Joseph Gillespie, state senator.

#### \*REMINISCENCES OF GAIUS PADDÖCK FAMILY

Paroquets used to be plentiful in this (Fort Russell) neighborhood until about 1833, the year Dr. Lathy came here.

Gershom Flagg killed a bear about the time we came here. Panthers were also here when we came. One with four young killed by L. Jackson and Solomon Pruitt. One jumped at Volney Richmond about 1830. Wild cats were common: used to carry off pigs. One was killed on Paddock's creek about 1840 by Tom Buck. Spear killed a very large one on same creek. Case and others killed one about same time and place. There were wolves, black, grey and prairie-black not so common. One followed Mrs. Jane Flagg from Flagg cabin to the Paddock home. One gray wolf was killed by dogs in yard; animals fought on gallery. Lou. Jackson had dogs attacked by them on Indian creek—one dog killed.

Buffalo remains were picked up about here at time of settlement. Horn of elk found by Gershom Flagg.

First foxes were brought here by Nimrod Dorsey of Kentucky.

Robins came about 1842 or 43, W. C. F. thinks. Gershom Flagg killed partridge about same time. Orioles came after 1820.

Man out hunting hogs was frozen to death in winter of 1820 or 1821. Lived down in timber. About 1820 or 1821 William Leggett and father came in; had come across from Jacksonville and got lost; had nothing to eat for four or five days: were first given mush and milk.

\*Noted by W. C. Flagg.

Charles Tindall found skeleton of rattlesnake whose ribs were as long as a man could span with thumb and forefinger. Killed another rattlesnake of enormous proportions.

The army worm first appeared here in 1843. Green devil horns not here at first. Locusts first appeared in 18— and then in 1843.

Indians used to come from Ft. Clark (Peoria) on way to St. Louis. Their trail was under our (Paddock's) gallery and through G. Flagg's orchard, keeping on ridge. Ninian Edwards used to point out trail when going to Springfield.

"Metty," a Frenchman, was a noted agent and interpreter. He was a small man of uncommon nerve; used to stop here; was a very polite man; would turn out his horse and sit on woodpile and smoke until dark; raised his hat to all comers.

Indian arrow heads were quite plentiful when we first came.

Farmers raised corn, wheat and oats. Cotton was raised by most families and spun; everything made from it. Jimson, parsley, catnip, burdock and mayweed were not indigenous, but came in after several years.

Women wore sun bonnets to meetings, made of printed calico; farmers made the men's shoes. Meetings used to be held at private houses. The preachers were Cumberland Presbyterians. Preacher Barber was here about thirty-five years ago (1825).

The first frame house was John Newman's; built by Pemberton. Ours was next.

No sweet potatoes were raised then; Irish potatoes were better than now. Used to hear of Hoxey's farm when we first came. Wild fruits were about the same as now. Three kinds of wild plums. The cattle were mostly white. They were on the American Bottom. They were descended from cattle brought by the monks of Latrappe who settled on the great Cahokia mound in 1809. Wild hogs in the woods were dangerous. They would get

among farmers' hogs when driven in fall and would hurt men and kill dogs.

We used to go to mill near Moore's; also to Collet's and to Montgomery's and to Hail Mason's in Edwardsville. He did not "cheat the Baptists." There was a distillery for peaches on the road to Edwardsville.

The first school (ladies') was taught by a Miss Scarritt, in Mrs. Enos' house. Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard and Mr. Atwood also taught later.

Zenos Webster was the first settler above here; he came about 1820. Then came Elihu Palmer and Thomas Wood. Collet and West came in the fall of 1819, after we came in the spring. John Estabrook built his cabin before G. Flagg built his. John Newman came in 1820 to where Hill now lives.

#### LETTER FROM HON. BENAIAH ROBINSON

At a meeting of the board of surveyors of Madison county held at the court house in Edwardsville May 6, 1867, Hon. Benaiah Robinson of Corvallis, Oregon, was elected an honorary member, and the secretary requested to inform him of the action taken and to request from him a history of his professional services while surveyor of this county. The following answer was received:

"Corvallis, Oregon, July 29, 1867—S. E. McGregory, Esq.—My dear Sir: Permit me to say that the receipt of yours of June 3d is with pride acknowledged. Still more proud is your servant of the honor conferred upon him by your very wisely organized society. For many years such an organization has been necessary, much more so now when the county has grown into so great importance and lands have risen to so great value. The surveyor has to be governed somewhat by the price of land; otherwise, when land is nearly valueless, as it has been at times in Illinois, he would be left on the field to do the work himself at very scanty pay. But when the soil is in demand at a high rate he can afford to beat the kinks out

of his chain and sharpen the points of his compass, and, withal earn something more than his daily bread. Such an arrangement as you have goes into, by the surveyors of a county, will do much to abolish that odious habit of too freely pulling up, without strong evidence of error, the corners placed by predecessors. But the judges of the circuit courts have said that there is less of that done in Madison than perhaps any other county in the state. And thus a considerable source of litigation would be cut off. Often, very often indeed, have I come across the lines and corners made by your most worthy president (D. A. Spaulding) and always found them fixed with judgment and care.

"Your servant was born, March 11, 1796, in Lincoln county, North Carolina, ten miles southeast of the battle ground of King's mountain; was brought to what afterwards became Edwardsville, in 1809. In the year 1812, having become desirous of learning the use of figures, I cut a large chip out of a walnut tree out of which a slate was formed; plank could not then be spared to make a black board. Began to learn what sine, tangent and angle meant in 1817. In the fall of that year I was made deputy under Asahel Enloe, who held the office of county surveyor under and by appointment of the territorial governor, Ninian Edwards. About the close of 1817 Mr. Enloe vacated the office by leaving the county. John Y. Sawyer then made application and, by the influence of Col. Benjamin Stephenson, was appointed county surveyor by Governor Edwards. Owing to an optical deficiency Mr. Sawyer could not fill the place. He made me deputy and exacted half the fees. In 1822 the legislature took part in making

surveyors; it made recommendations and the governor appointed and commissioned them. The first commission under this law was given to myself in preference to George Teas who was an application, through Joseph Burrough, a member of the house.

"In 1825 I left the county and therefore the office. Being out of the state it was unknown to me when Mr. Spaulding was commissioned, but most likely he took the position not long after my leaving. In 1835 the office was made elective by the people of every county in the state, and by the same law it was made the duty of the governor to commission the successful candidate.

"Your servant was the first surveyor elected by the people of Madison county in opposition to the late Gershom Flagg, a man of fine sense and great respectability. I was elected to four successive terms of four years each. The last of these expired in 1851, but was made through courtesy to extend through two more years when the Oregon fever set in and drove me across the Rocky mountains. Since that I have not kept step to the music of good old Madison.

"The first surveyor that was ever appointed for Madison after it was stricken off from St. Clair, was Martin Jones and the next was Asahel Jones, spoken of above.

"Please present my best regards to the members respectively of your society, and permit me to remain,

"Your most obedient and humble servant,

"BENJAMIN ROBINSON."

Mr. Robinson speaks very modestly of himself, but he was a man of note in public life as well as in his profession. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1847.

## CHAPTER XLVII

### MURDER OF JACOB BARTH

STORY OF THE CRIME—MOB ATTEMPTS LYNCHING — DISPERSED BY SHERIFF — CRIMINALS TRIED AND PUNISHED—DECLINE OF RESPECT FOR LAW—ORIGIN OF MADISON GUARDS.

The murder of Jacob Barth, a German peddler, on May 12, 1857, by three young men from England, caused much excitement at the time throughout the county, and came near resulting in the lynching of the prisoners at Edwardsville, by an excited mob from Highland, who had resolved to take the law into their own hands. The cause of this feeling was the racial tension then existing between the native and foreign elements. The county at that time was a hot bed of Know Nothingism, that party (the American) having carried the county by a plurality at the presidential election of 1856.

#### STORY OF THE CRIME

The crime took place on the highway in Silver creek bottom between Troy and St. Jacobs. The perpetrators of the murder were George W. Sharp, alias George Gibson; Robert Sharp, alias Joseph Watson, and John Johnson, alias Edward Barber. The murderers, lately arrived from England, had come down the river from Iowa to St. Louis; crossed the river there and set out in this county ostensibly in search of work. On the road between Collinsville and Troy they were overtaken by the peddler who said he was on his way to Highland. They asked for a ride but were refused by Barth, who feared they intended doing him an injury. This angered the men, they stated in their confession, and

they concluded to kill him when opportunity offered. The peddler stopped over at Troy, at noon, so did the murderers. The latter left town first and walked along the road three or four miles, where they lay in wait for the peddler, whom they knew was coming that way. They had all been drinking. They admitted, in a later confession, that when they first asked Barth for a ride they intended to rob and kill him. When the peddler approached in his wagon John Johnson fired at him with an old musket which he carried, and George Sharp shot at him with a pistol three or four times, at the same time trying to hold the plunging mules. Robert Sharp did no shooting. Just after the shots were fired persons were seen approaching on the road and the murderers fled into the timber. The passers-by found the peddler lying in his wagon moaning from his wounds. He was removed to the adjacent house of John Ensminger and Dr. John S. Dewey of Troy was summoned to attend him. The doctor at once pronounced his injuries fatal, but the victim lingered three days before death came to his relief.

#### MOB ATTEMPTS LYNCHING

The murderers were captured the next morning, taken before the peddler and identified by him. They were lodged in jail at Edwardsville and were tried on May 21st,

found guilty and sentenced to death. Robert Sharp, the one who did no shooting, subsequently had his sentence commuted to imprisonment for life.

The execution of the two others was fixed for the 19th of June following. The cold-blooded character of the murder had caused intense excitement, especially among the foreign element, owing to the racial tension spoken of. The report was circulated by demagogues that the prisoners would be acquitted and this inflamed certain of the residents to the highest pitch. A mob thereupon gathered at Highland, and proceeded to Edwardsville at full speed, the leaders on horseback and their followers in wagons, with the avowed purpose of lynching the prisoners. Hon. Z. B. Job was sheriff at the time and being warned of the approach of the mob, hastily summoned a posse to defend the jail. Among them were such citizens as Joseph and David Gillespie; Erastus, John and William Wheeler; F. S. Rutherford, Jos. H. Sloss, John T. Luss, Capt. Jos. G. Robinson, F. T. Krafft, G. W. Phillips, Joshua Dunne-gan and others. The sheriff stretched a rope across the street with orders to shoot any man who attempted to cross it. The noise of the approaching mob was heard and the sheriff, accompanied by the Gillespies, hurried up the street to attempt to check it by his authority before it charged the defenders of the jail. In this he partially succeeded.

A great crowd had gathered by this time. Word went out that the posse was short of ammunition. A school boy, with the instinct of boys for being on hand when there is anything doing, was standing in front of Capt. Robinson's store watching the crowd, when the captain came out with a basket of eggs in his hand and asked the youngster to take it into the jail. The lad, who was Ansel L. Brown, then aged eleven years, took the basket, made his way through the lines, and was surprised to find beneath the layer of

eggs a quantity of powder and buckshot for the defenders.

#### MOB DISPERSED BY SHERIFF

The mob soon entered the town under whip and spur, and swept down the street towards the jail. There were hundreds of them. They were headed by two men on horseback, named Smiley and Savage. Flags of many colors were carried in the procession. As they neared the defenders, who were standing near Main and Union streets, Deputy Sheriff T. J. Prickett, John Wheeler and Joshua Dunne-gan rushed out and unhorsed the leaders. At the same time Sheriff Job ordered the mob to disperse, and warned them that any man approaching nearer would be shot; that the defenders of the jail were there to uphold the law and intended to do it. The fate of their leaders and the coolness and determination of the sheriff took all the spirit out of the mob, it retreated and gradually dispersed.

Several prominent citizens had mounted dry goods boxes and addressed the mob, telling them that the prisoners would be speedily tried, according to law, and receive the justice of the law, and that they, as good citizens, should await and submit to the decision of the court. F. T. Krafft also addressed them to the same effect in German. The excitement subsided and the would-be lynchers returned to their homes, satisfied that justice would be done. Thus, through the courage and determination of the sheriff and the equal courage of the citizens in rallying to the defense of the law, the county was saved from the disgrace of a lynching and the defenders cannot be too highly praised. We need such sheriffs now in many parts of the country where mob law is rampant.

#### CRIMINALS TRIED AND PUNISHED

George Sharp and Johnson were duly hanged on the date named, and Robert Sharp was sent to the penitentiary from which he

was subsequently pardoned through the influence of prominent citizens of Edwardsville, on the ground of his youth and the fact that he had not been actively engaged in the crime. After his release he went to St. Louis, took the name of Robert Hilton, and opened a restaurant on Broadway, opposite the old court house, where he prospered and became a reputable citizen. He was very grateful to the citizens who intervened with the governor in his behalf, and especially to Sheriff Job, with whom he kept up a correspondence.

To return to the trial: The prosecution of the prisoners was conducted by the state's attorney, Philip B. Fouke, and the prisoners were defended by Attorneys Seth T. Sawyer, F. S. Rutherford and John Tribble. The jury was composed of George Hedges, J. H. Williams, Geo. D. Wilson, Abram Pruitt, Ignatius Sneeringer, Wm. Kersey, Wm. Sandbach, L. W. Tindall, Jacob Pruitt, Benjamin Huestis, Irwin B. Randle and Francis Agrew.

The witnesses for the prosecution were John L. Ferguson, Louis Weisenbold, Adam Barnes, M. M. Armstrong, Narcissa Riggin, John Hollis, James Johnson, Mrs. Smith, Solomon Rhodes, Marissa Ensminger, Joshua Ensminger, John S. Dewey, John R. Swain, L. R. Corman, A. Kimberlin, James Riggin, Chas. Croun and James Bradley.

For the defense, Charles Croun, Bauman, Barth.

The trial lasted several days and sentence was pronounced by Judge Wm. H. Snyder May 29th. The jury, which found the defendants guilty, was out but fifteen minutes.

In corroboration of the above narration as to the attempted lynching I quote the closing paragraph of Mr. Rutherford's speech in defense of the prisoners. He alluded first to the circumstances under which the counsel for the defendants had consented to go to so speedy a trial. There had been a most disgraceful, inhuman and lawless attempt at mob violence to hang the prisoners at the bar,

without even a show of trial. The good men of the county had found it necessary to fly to arms in defense of the law and to preserve the lives of the prisoners, until they might have a trial such as every citizen is entitled to have by the laws of the land. Blood-thirsty men had rushed to the county jail, armed and determined to commit a triple murder, displaying the red and black flag, signifying blood and death, such as is displayed by pirates and brigands, and all the while our court was in session, and the officers of the law doing their utmost to administer justice. Under such circumstances the counsel of the prisoners have concluded to go to trial, not because they were constrained to, or in any manner influenced by threats of mob violence, for he felt it his duty to say, in behalf of himself, his associate counsel and the court, that no threats of violence, come from what quarter they might, would frighten them from their sense of duty or propriety. For himself he bid defiance to mob law, and was ready at any time to meet such attempts at the overthrow of law and order, and mete out such summary justice as it deserves. He and his associate counsel had gone into the trial now because they were satisfied that good and true men enough could be found in the county who would impartially try this case free from any prejudice or influence from what had transpired. And it gave him pleasure to say that he believed that the defendants were fortunate in getting as good a jury as ever sat upon a case in any court. He felt sure that the idea of threatened violence would not deter them from acquitting the prisoners if they believed the testimony was insufficient to convict.

The above incident is notable for three things: (1) The short interval between the commission of the crime and the arraignment of the murderers for trial. (2) The summary suppression of lynch law. (3) The short time intervening between the trial and

the execution of two of the criminals and the imprisonment of the third. Justice has never moved so swiftly in such cases since then in Madison county, nor has the law been so boldly and gallantly upheld by officials and citizens.

#### DECLINE OF RESPECT FOR LAW

But since that day respect for law has lamentably declined. Some laws are openly and notoriously defied with the connivance of the authorities—for instance, the law closing saloons on Sunday and selling liquor without a license. Since the execution of the two young Englishmen there have been but three hangings in Madison county, while murders and homicides have frightfully increased in numbers. In the majority of cases of such crimes since 1857, the murderers have either escaped, been acquitted or subjected to but slight punishment. Times have changed and murder seems now the safest crime a man can commit. The population has changed and not, on the whole, for the better. The railroads, the factories, the mines and other industries have brought in hordes of the lower class of foreigners from southern Europe which have not raised the standard of average intelligence. Said an old settler to the writer: "There are more good people in Madison county now than ever before, but not as many in proportion to population as in the early days." The truth of this statement is self-evident, notwithstanding the fact that we have now more churches, more schools, more newspapers, more philanthropic and uplifting agencies than ever in our previous history.

But the main reason for the terrible in-

crease in homicides is non-enforcement of law. Nine-tenths of the homicides committed in the county are the result of bar-room brawls, and the majority of them occur on Sunday and at late hours of the night when the saloons are open illegally. Another reason is that criminals have ceased to fear the law. They rely upon the astuteness of the professional criminal lawyer to so entangle the case in technicalities, to so distort the evidence, to so deceive and bamboozle the juries as to free the prisoner, or to gain him a light sentence, and thus defeat the ends of justice. Does this condition indicate progress or retrogression in Madison county?

#### ORIGIN OF MADISON GUARDS

The attempted lynching narrated above was the occasion of the organization of a military company in Edwardsville. When news of the approaching mob reached Sheriff Job he at once telegraphed for the Alton National Guards and they responded promptly, coming over in wagons, but did not arrive until the mob had dispersed. They remained on guard duty at the jail, however, until the organization of a military company in Edwardsville, and supplied them with arms and accoutrements for the temporary emergency. The new company was called the Madison Guards with Jos. H. Sloss as captain. It remained on guard during the trial of the prisoners and each day formed a hollow square about them and conducted them to the court house. The Madison Guards, thus called into existence, became a crack military company and entered the service of the government at the breaking out of the war for the Union, under Capt. Jos. G. Robinson.

## CHAPTER XLVIII

### RESOURCES AND MANUFACTURES

#### UTILIZATION OF NATURAL RESOURCES—MINING AND MANUFACTURE OF CLAY—STONE INDUSTRIES—BASIS OF INDUSTRIAL EXPANSION—VARIED INDUSTRIAL SYSTEM.

The natural resources of a county are the basis of its wealth and development. Considered in this light the resources of Madison county has a most important bearing on the history of its industrial progress. The exhaustless deposits of coal in this county are its greatest source of wealth and have been considered in chapter XXIV. Its extensive tracts of valuable timber have also been spoken of. The western portion of the county is diversified with hills and valleys, and the streams are all skirted with forests that furnish the adjacent prairies with an ample supply for fuel and building purposes. The central and eastern portions of the county are generally level or rolling, and small prairies occupy the highlands between the streams. The general elevation of the highlands is from 150 to 300 feet above the level of the Mississippi. On the western border the great American Bottom, averaging about five miles in width, lies between the bluffs and the Mississippi, a section of unsurpassed fertility. It was called by the early settlers the "Land of Goshen." The soil on the American Bottom is a mellow, sandy loam. This Bottom was once the bed of the river and the Sand Ridge, so called, and famous for its melons, is an ancient sand-bar left by the receding waters. The soil on the uplands is generally a dark, chocolate-colored loam, except on the river bluffs where it is of a lighter color, from an

admixture of the marly sands of the loess. The uplands and bottoms, as well, produce fine crops of cereals and other staple crops. The loess attains its greatest thickness on the river bluffs, ranging from forty to eighty feet. The drift deposits of the county consist mainly of yellow and brown clays. At the base of the deposits is usually, the geologists claim, a bed of blue, plastic clay.

The lower carboniferous limestones of the county include a thin outlier of the Chester group, the St. Louis limestone and the upper layer of the shales of the Keokuk group. The St. Louis limestone is the most important and is well exposed between the mouth of the Piasa and Alton. At the base of the St. Louis limestone there is a bed of hydraulic limestone, or cement rock, which outcrops in the valleys at Clifton Terrace. The scene is eight to ten feet thick. It also outcrops on the banks of Piasa creek in the adjacent county of Jersey. The cement used in the building of the Eads bridge piers at St. Louis, was quarried and burned at Clifton.

#### UTILIZATION OF NATURAL RESOURCES

I now come to the progressive utilization of these natural resources in the industrial development of the county. The first of these brought into use by the pioneers was the abundant timber. Next to food, which the wild game furnished, the prime necessity was

shelter. Thus of the county's resources timber was first used as material for the rude log cabins that were the first homes of the pioneers. Next came the utilization of the soil in the planting and cultivation of crops. Better buildings were soon a necessity and crude saw mills were erected to convert the timber into boards, sills and rafters, and then came equally crude water power and band mills to grind the grain from the farms. Thus mills to utilize the resources of greatest present necessity were the beginning of manufacturing enterprises in the county. Of the progress in the cultivation of the soil and its value as a source of wealth details have been given elsewhere.

One of the earliest contrivances for making meal from corn consisted of a strip of tin pierced with holes. By rubbing an ear of corn on the rough surface the meal sifted through. An improvement on this was the hand mill made of two mill stones, one of which was made to revolve over the other, the corn being fed in small quantities through an opening in the upper stone. The band mill, run by horses or oxen, came next. This consisted of an upright shaft with projecting arms, some fifteen feet long, revolving around it. The animals were hitched to these arms and being driven around in a circle provided the power which ran the grinder. The capacity of these mills was about twelve bushels of corn per day. Saw mills and grist mills run by water power succeeded but did not displace the band mills, at least for some years. William and John Whiteside attempted to build a water power mill on Wood river, as early as 1806, but their effort was not successful. This enterprise was on the future site of Milton, where the Edwardsville-Alton road now crosses. Robert Harrison operated a saw and grist mill on Cahokia creek, four miles north of Edwardsville where he also conducted a pottery. He later re-

moved the pottery to Upper Alton and conducted it successfully for many years.

Governor Coles reports seeing a water mill on Cahokia creek, west of Edwardsville, when he first visited the country in 1815. This must have been the Kirkpatrick mill. In 1818 two saw mills and a grist mill were in operation at Milton on Wood river. In 1817 a band mill was erected on Governor Coles' farm, or the farm subsequently owned by him, in Pin Oak township four miles east of Edwardsville. It was run by George Coventry and later by W. L. May by whom it was removed to Edwardsville. In 1818 Josias Randle built a cog wheel mill at Edwardsville. John Messinger was the mill wright. The Randle mill was converted into a steam mill in 1832. George Moore had a band mill on his farm two miles east of Upper Alton at an early date. There were others in Hamel, Alhambra, Jarvis, Marine and other townships. A cog wheel mill was built by Abel Moore, in 1823 or 1824 on his farm between the forks of Wood river. William Rabb built a four story water mill in Collinsville township. He sold it in 1820 to Jos. Hertzog who added a distillery. The Collins Brothers established a distillery at Collinsville prior to 1820, which they afterwards discontinued on moral grounds at great pecuniary loss. There was also a distillery at Milton as early as 1818 as well as two saw mills. With the progress of the settlements came steam flouring mills.

The Alton Manufacturing Company, capital stock \$50,000, was one of the earliest industrial corporations authorized by the state. The act was effective February 1, 1883. By it David R. Griggs, Stephen Griggs, William Manning, W. S. Gilman, John T. Hudson, Elijah Lincoln, John Manning, William Miller, Nathaniel Griggs, Nathaniel Cobb, A. D. Weld, Jr., John Griggs and Thomas Griggs, were constituted a body corporate for the

manufacture of cotton and woolen goods, hemp, flax, grain, lumber, machinery, or either of them. The second section provided for the building of a flour mill, forty by sixty feet, four stories high, to be run by steam. It is understood that this enterprise was inaugurated in 1831 by William Manning and developed into the above corporation. The flour mill built was a large one. Farmers brought their wheat to it from as distant sections as Greene and Sangamon counties.

Contrast the primitive band mills, cog wheel and water power mills with the mammoth flour mills of to-day which are seen in almost every town in the county. The two largest of these are those of the Sparks Milling Co., and the Standard Milling Co., of Alton, with a capacity each of 2,500 barrels every twenty-four hours. They illustrate the marvelous growth of the milling industry in Madison.

#### MINING AND MANUFACTURE OF CLAY

The clay deposits of the county were early brought into use for the making of brick to furnish more substantial buildings. What is believed to be the oldest brick house in the county, the Col. Judy residence, is still standing at Peters' station on the Clover Leaf. Next in order of utilization came the quarrying of rock and the making of lime. The first lime made in the county, in what is now Alton, was burned on the west bank of Shields' branch, on the site of what is now W. M. Sweetser's lumber yard. It was made in 1815 by Jacob Judy. The method was primitive: Large logs were heaped together in a pile and the rocks placed on top. Then fire was applied and when the logs were burned to ashes the rocks were converted into lime. In 1818 the first lime kiln was built on the same site, it is understood, by Maj. C. W. Hunter who, doubtless, utilized the lime in building the first brick house in what is now Alton, in 1819. This house is still standing

on the northwest corner of Second and Walnut streets and is in a good state of preservation.

The clay or shale, found at the base of coal seam No. 1, was early used in making brick and tile and has since proved of inestimable value. It occurs near Alton in the outcrop of coal seam No. 11 at the head of Hop Hollow, and along Wood river and its branches before that stream enters the Bottom. It has been mined for many years and for a long period was used in making all kinds of earthen ware in the Upper Alton potteries. It is now utilized vastly more extensively in the manufacture of vitrified and building brick in immense quantities at North Alton and in the making of drain tile, sewer pipe, etc, at East Alton. The output of these great plants is something enormous and is detailed elsewhere.

This clay seam is found sixteen feet thick, in a shaft 316 feet deep at Collinsville. It is owned by the Hydraulic Press Brick Company of St. Louis, Mo. This company mines this clay very extensively, using it in two brick and terra cotta works at Collinsville, also shipping the clay to St. Louis to their brick plants there. In this same shaft there is also a coal seam, 186 feet down, seam six to seven feet thick. The company also mines this coal, hoisting coal and clay alternate parts of the day. This clay seam is singularly valuable as fire brick and can be made from the upper layers of the clay, and buff brick, terra cotta work and sewer pipe from the clay in the lower layers of the seam. The county is wonderfully rich in this deposit as it can be found in all sections underlying coal seam No. 1. In former years this clay was extensively mined at Marine for the manufacture of both fire and building brick.

#### STONE INDUSTRIES

The manufacture of lime from the limestone bluffs in and around Alton has been

carried on for over ninety years. The upper part of the St. Louis limestone is of superior quality, being an almost pure carbonate of lime. No other lime made in the Mississippi valley equals it in purity. Fifty years ago Alton kilns supplied all the river town with lime, but its trade in this building staple is not as great as present owing to the opening of many other kilns along the bluffs of the upper river, but it is still a leading industry. The abundance of timber and cheap coal in the vicinity and superior shipping facilities by river and rail will assure its continuance as a permanent industry. Beginning with a log pile in 1815, in lieu of a kiln, the business rapidly expanded so that in 1857 there were twenty kilns at Alton and their annual product averaged 210,000 barrels. This also caused a lively demand for barrels and made cooperage a prominent industry likewise, the material being supplied by the adjacent timber.

Building stone has been, likewise from the earliest settlement, a leading product of the bluff quarries and the demand therefor from abroad, as well as at home, has always been active. The supply is inexhaustible; the entire thickness of the limestone deposit between the mouth of the Piasa and Alton is given by geologists as 300 feet, enough to supply the country for ages to come.

Next to the demand for building stone comes that for macadam for street and roadway improvements. In former days this was laboriously produced by hand labor, now great steam crushers perform the work. But the present is the "age of cement" and the demand for crushed stone and screenings keeps a long string of crushers constantly at work sending out train loads daily. Concrete is rapidly supplanting stone for building and bridge work and displacing brick for sidewalks.

#### BASIS OF INDUSTRIAL EXPANSION

Here then we have as a basis of the present industrial expansion: (1) A soil of unsurpassed fertility the harvests from which require great industrial enterprises to handle them: mills, elevators, agricultural implement factories, and the building of railroads and steamboats. (2) Clay for building brick, chimneys and sidewalks. (3) Shale, for vitrified brick for street paving, buff brick and terra cotta, also stoneware, sewer pipe and drain tile. (4) Limestone, for lime, building stone, macadam and crushed stone for concrete. (5) Hydraulic limestone, or cement rock, for any use to which cement is applicable. (6) Abundance of good timber for fuel or manufacturing. (7) An inexhaustible deposit of coal under almost the entire surface of the county. (8) An equally boundless supply of the best river sand.

#### VARIED INDUSTRIAL SYSTEM

These vast resources are the foundation for an industrial system unsurpassed in the state and which is now being exploited and developed on as gigantic a scale as the following industrial details relating to Alton and embraced in their census of 1910, will demonstrate: There were 69 establishments in 1909, and the value of products was \$10,096,000, an average per establishment of approximately \$146,000.

The value of products represents their selling value or price at the plants as actually turned out by the factories during the census year, and does not necessarily have any relation to the amount of sales for that year. The values under this head also include the amount received for work done on materials furnished by others.

Further details can be drawn from the summary which follows:

Number of establishments.....	69
Total number of persons engaged	
in industries .....	2,729
Proprietors and firm members...	45
Salaried employes .....	255
Wage earners .....	2,429
Total primary horse power.....	5,453
Capital invested.....	\$5,585,000
Total paid in salaries .....	299,000
Total paid in wages .....	1,528,000
Cost of materials .....	7,262,000
Value of products .....	10,096,000
Value added by the manufacturers.	2,834,000

This last item represents the difference between the cost of materials used and the value of products, after the manufacturing processes have been expended upon them.

The above figures are for the year 1909. Since then there has been material expansion and the limits of the city have been extended to include Upper Alton. What is known as the Alton manufacturing district extends from Alton to Edwardsville Crossing. It is one of the largest in the state of Illinois. It makes between \$35,000,000 and \$40,000,000 of finished products per year. In this respect it stands fifth as a manufacturing district in Illinois.

Figures obtained by state factory inspectors show that in this entire Alton manufacturing district there is a total of 8,429 persons employed, both male and female, of which 7,556 are male and 873 are female.

The state factory inspection service includes all manufacturing, commercial and professional establishments employing labor. The total number of these in the Alton district is 784, made up as follows: Alton proper, 726; Wood river, 26; East Alton, 28; Federal, 4. The last inspection made in the winter of 1912 showed the total number of

strictly manufacturing concerns in whole or part, of the district is 89, of which 78 are in Alton proper, 7 in East Alton, 1 in Wood River and 3 in Federal.

In Alton proper the inspectors found the following plants: Bakeries, 3; brick, 1; box, 1; breweries, 2; cigars, 7; confectioneries, 5; cooperages, 2; flour and feed, 3; flowers, 4; harness, 5; agricultural implements, 1; laundries, 2; machinery and foundries, 4; millinery, 6; planing mills, 4; automatic paper wrapping machine, 1; crushed stone manufacturing, 6; soft drinks, 3; glass, 1; railway tools, 1; job printing, 4; meat packing house, 1; ice cream, 4; ice plants, 2; paper boxes, 2; wood boxes, 1; sheet metal and stamping, 1; buggies, 1.

In East Alton: Chemical products, 1; ice plant, 1; miners' supplies, 1; powder, 1; cartridges, 2; sewer pipe brick, 1.

In Wood River: Oil refinery, 1.

In Federal: Lead smelter, 1; box-board, 1; car repair shop, 1.

The Illinois Glass Company is the largest employer of women—with 151 on its pay roll.

The last inspection made of the leading towns of the county shows the following summary according to the figures of the Factory Board:

	Places Inspected	Total Employes	Men over 16	Women over 16	Children under 16
Alton .....	148	4,398	3,887	365	151
Highland .. ..	81	502	372	107	23
Collinsville ....	103	683	608	71	4
Granite City ..	284	3,028	2,684	337	7
Edwardsville ..	186	722	634	76	12
Troy .....	59	552	523	29	
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	861	9,885	8,708	985	197

Other industrial details appear in the several township sketches.

## CHAPTER XLIX

### MEDICAL PRACTICE AND PRACTITIONERS

PAST AND PRESENT FACILITIES—THEY SIMPLY “CALLED THE DOCTOR”—PROGRESS OF MEDICAL EDUCATION—MEDICAL SOCIETIES—FIRST ACT FOR MEDICAL REGULATION—LATEST REGULATING ACT—THE COUNTY’S FIRST PHYSICIAN—EDWARDSVILLE’S FIRST DOCTOR—FIRST PHYSICIAN IN EASTERN MADISON—PIONEER MUSICIAN—A SOUTHERN POLITICIAN—PROMINENT IN THE CIVIL WAR—A “THOMSONIAN” CERTIFICATE—M. D. AND D. D.—OF INTERNATIONAL FAME—TOO SYMPATHETIC FOR A DOCTOR—TWO “OLD FAMILY DOCTORS”—IN PRACTICE FORTY-ONE YEARS—DR. JOSEPH POGUE—HIGH-GRADE SWISS PHYSICIANS—DR. CHARLES DAVIS—PIONEER IN PUBLIC EDUCATION—THE FATHER OF NEW DOUGLAS.

*By Dr. E. W. Fiegenbaum*

Edwardsville, Ill.

Whoever writes the life-story of any people cannot claim that his work is complete unless it also includes the story of the medical men of that people, because in all history the impression made upon the community by the representatives of the medical profession has been of great and permanent value. If we take the recorded history of ancient peoples we find that the position taken by the medical man, in private and civil life, has been an exalted one.

In the olden time the care of the wounded and the treatment of the sick was delegated to the servants of the temple, and for many centuries the office of doctor and priest, was held by one and the same man, a man who from his early youth was consecrated and set apart for this work, representing at all times the highest and best type of mankind. Later on the office was separated, the priest continuing to serve at the altar, while the task of administering to the sick was delegated to men who devoted all their time to this occupation.

Even then the “medicine man” was of the

same type of morality and honor as was the class from which he sprang. This was the origin of the men who represented the practice of medicine in the dark ages, and who were our immediate predecessors. They were men of the highest type in each epoch, as civilization advanced, and who handed down their traditions from age to age, even to this day.

Emanating from the priesthood, the moral part of their lives became inseparable from their professional life, and to this day the doctor is regarded in his community as the exponent of all that is moral and upright, all that is meant by the higher life. When we analyze the traditions that come to us from barbarous and half civilized nations we find that the “medicine man” occupied a position of honor and veneration, not exceeded even by the chief of the tribe.

#### PAST AND PRESENT FACILITIES

And so in writing the history of the lives and doings of the people of Madison county for the past hundred years, the story would

not be complete unless it contained an account of the impress that the lives and acts of its early medical men made upon the community in which they lived and the part they took in the development and progress of events.

One hundred years ago the practice of medicine was not what it is now, and it would be very interesting to know just how the doctors managed to succeed with the meager facilities then on hand. All the travel of the earliest physicians was made on horseback for there were no roads in 1800, only Indian trails connecting the various settlements, and the doctor was compelled to put his stock of medicines and appliances in the old saddle-bag, which only the oldest of our citizens can remember, and make his visits from one patient to another by means of his faithful steed. It must be remembered too that doctors were not as plentiful as now, and very often the old-time physician visited patients at a distance of from twenty to one hundred miles. This was physical work, together with the mental strain of administering to the sick, and the doctors of those days necessarily had to be men of strong physique and sound constitution.

We find that the first wagon road in our county was not completed until 1812 and led from Edwardsville to Cahokia, and it was not until 1822 that our citizens first beheld a stagecoach. In our day of well-traveled roads, buggies and carriages, automobiles and street cars, to expedite our work, it seems almost incredible that the men of the frontier and of the saddle-bags could and did do the work credited to them by the early traditions.

When we come to consider their instruments and appliances we find no well stocked armamentarium either in drugs or instruments. They had to do without a stethoscope or fever thermometer; they had no Esmarch's tourniquet or hypodermic needle; no hospital with well appointed operating room, with lights adjusted to the proper angle, but they

had a marvelous knowledge of anatomy even in those long ago days. And yet they did the work and did it well and no citizen of any class was held in higher esteem and honor than the old time medical practitioner. It is a far cry before a doctor can be named who occupies the position in any community today, which was universally accorded the family physician, who was friend, counselor, confidant and advisor as well as medico.

#### THEY SIMPLY "CALLED THE DOCTOR"

There is another point of difference that we must note in the general progress of medical practice and that is generalization as compared with specialization. Now-a-days we go to a certain doctor if something affects our nose, ear or throat; to this man, if our eyes trouble us, while we are very certain that for surgery no one can excel that man. For the kidneys it is well known that especial study has been made by this man, but his competitor is proper authority on heart disease. One man is a pathologist, while the other is a marvelous diagnostician. But in the times of which we write they "called the doctor," and that was all there was to it; and to his credit be it said that he was ready for anything. He may not have been shaved that day, but the chances are that it was because he had ridden all night over a weary round of country roads. There was no luster on the stout boots he wore, but his fingers were none the less steady when he came to perform some delicate operation to save some precious life.

#### PROGRESS OF MEDICAL EDUCATION

When we come to study the educational facilities of the early days, we find the same primitive situation that obtained in other conditions of that period. In 1765, Dr. John Morgan, a native of Philadelphia, induced the trustees of the College of Philadelphia to establish the first medical college in this country and thus became the father of medical

education in America. When the nineteenth century was born, there were only four medical colleges in existence; the College of Philadelphia which was organized in 1765, intimately connected with the Pennsylvania Hospital. In 1791, this school was merged with the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania under which title it is still in existence today. This joining of forces was the first of a long and still continuing series of medical school mergers. The second medical school was the medical department of Kings College, established in New York in 1768, and which was united 46 years later with the College of Physician and Surgeons of New York, under which name it is still in existence. The third was the well known medical department of Harvard College, opened in Cambridge in 1783, and later moved to Boston to take advantage of the hospital facilities there. The fourth and last of the quartette was opened in 1798 by Dr. Nathan Smith, a graduate of the Harvard School, as the medical department of Dartmouth College.

Comparing this early condition of medical education with the status of the present day we find that four hundred and fifty-seven medical schools have been born in the United States and Canada since that time. In 1904 we find 166 medical schools flourishing in the United States, being about one half of all the medical colleges in the world. Since that time, there has been a decrease, owing to the work of the Council on Medical Education of the American Medical Association. Some of the weakest were closed up entirely, and others made stronger and better by merging two or more. This weeding-out process continued until we find the total number of schools reduced to 120. Of the thirty-nine medical colleges born in Illinois during the past century only eight survive, all located in the city of Chicago.

Although we find only four educational

centers at the beginning of the nineteenth century, it would seem as if they were more than sufficient to fill the demand, for we find that some of them experienced a season of suspended animation owing to lack of students. This was but natural owing to the system then in vogue. The medical student of that day was not expected to go to college, in fact it was only the most energetic, the most determined one, that ever did go. When the young man of that day felt the bud of genius sprouting in his brain, he simply entered an apprenticeship with some old, well established practitioner in the community, usually the family doctor. He washed bottles, spread plasters, rolled pills, made himself generally useful about the office, and in his leisure time read the books that he found in the library, which were none too numerous, but contained what was thought essential at that time. Later on he assisted his preceptor in surgical operations or in his general work, making an occasional visit to the sick in the old doctor's absence. After a longer or shorter apprenticeship, but usually at the end of two years, the young man felt that he was able to enter the practice, and he in turn secured a horse and a pair of saddle-bags, opened up an office, hung his sign out to notify the world at large that he was a full fledged doctor. Occasionally the young doctor remained for a while as partner of his preceptor, but in the great majority of instances he started his professional life in some near-by settlement.

This describes in brief the evolution of the doctor in those days; such was the system then in force, which was recognized as the proper course by every one, even by the medical colleges, for they did not intend, by their instructions, to supplant the system of apprenticeship, but to supplement it, holding that a year of technical education in a college, would prepare the young doctor much better for his life's work.

We must remember too that in this earlier day, medical schools did not have as much to teach, as we have in our day. They did not have to teach the safe use of anæsthetics, for chloroform and ether had not been discovered; the microscope was not used for clinical research, because the bacterial origin of disease had as yet not been recognized. They did not teach antiseptic or aseptic surgery but were living in the day when they still talked of laudable pus, and the healing of wounds by first and second intention. In abdominal surgery, that great field in which so much successful work is done today, they taught that a gunshot wound of the abdomen must be severely let alone; no probing after the bullet was allowed for fear that the doctor would be held as an accessory to the death of the patient, if he died, by having aggravated conditions with his meddling and ill advised surgery. Today the exact opposite is not only taught but demanded, and the surgeon who does not promptly open up the abdominal cavity to repair any injury that the missile may have done, does not give his patient a fair chance for recovery and lays himself liable to the charge of gross negligence. The early medical instruction was confined to the elementary branches of the science such as anatomy, physiology, chemistry, therapeutics, with more or less of Latin, all of which however was taught with great thoroughness.

The apprentice system held undisputed sway, with more or less modification, during all of the first three-quarters of the last century, during all of which time it was possible and permissible for any one to undertake the practice of medicine and surgery, without having had a residence in any college, medical or otherwise. Anyone who felt inclined to do so, could practice medicine, without let or hindrance, and the great majority of the practitioners of that day, began their life work with only such education as they gathered

from their preceptors and from the study of such medical works as were available. And they did good work too, how good only the students of the various far-reaching epidemics of the middle of the past century, know.

They were of a distinct type which is fast passing away and in most regions has already vanished. A change has taken place in the profession and one by one the doctors of the old school are dropping by the wayside. The old type is disappearing and a new one coming in. Better did you say? Well, let us hope so. Will the new doctors be as patient and sympathetic as were they of the saddle bags? Will they be as conscientious? Has not commercialism crept in and destroyed every vestige of the old time intimacy between the family and the doctor? Does the new generation of doctors help to bear the family burden, share in the family joys and woes, or do they furnish so much service, for so much cash? Brave old heroes, they did the best they could with the appliances they had at that time, and did it well. All honor to their memory.

“He never sought in life’s industrious ways  
A large return or loud or lasting praise;  
But to the sacred task which Heaven assigned,  
In pain’s hushed chamber, gave his strength  
and mind,  
Believing so he served his Master best  
Trusting the Great Physician for the rest.”

#### MEDICAL SOCIETIES

In 1821, one Dr. Cadwell, then a member of the State Senate, representing Madison county, secured the passage of an act for the establishment of medical societies in the state. Just what was done under this act can not be stated for we find no record of such societies until May, 1850, when the Illinois State Medical Society was organized with Dr. William B. Herrick, of Chicago, who had been professor of anatomy in Rush Medical College since 1844, as its first president. This

society has been in uninterrupted existence ever since, numbering among its officers and members, men of not only national but international fame, and carrying upon its roster today the names of about 6,000 physicians of Illinois. It is considered one of the best medical societies in the United States and has to its credit a great deal of advanced work both in the field of medical research and in clinical medicine.

Only a few years after the establishment of the State Society, the physicians of this county organized the Madison County Medical Society, and one of its earliest secretaries, Dr. Joseph Pogue, of Edwardsville, is still alive and in active practice. This society after a stormy career, with intervals of suspension, is still in existence and in a most flourishing condition, with a membership of ninety active, hustling doctors, who meet in regular session once a month.

In the reorganization of medical societies in 1903, the county society was made the unit, and now no physician can become a member of the State Society or the American Medical Association, nor can he retain his membership in the state or national bodies, unless he acquires and retains membership in his county society. This act has given a great impetus to organization and the time is not distant when every practitioner will identify himself with the organized profession, through the medium of his local medical society.

The act of 1821, above referred to, provided for the "division of the state into four medical districts, making the physicians in each district a body corporate, and making it their duty to meet at stated intervals to examine students and grant diplomas to such as were qualified to practice medicine." The act also provided that no one could practice medicine except those possessed of a diploma from one of these societies or from some respectable university of the United States. This act also required physicians to keep a record

of all births and deaths. This law clearly fore-shadowed the creation and defined the duties of, a State Board of Health, the realization of which was not accomplished until fifty-six years later. Although this law was on the statute books, we can find no record of its enforcement, particularly with reference to the granting of diplomas. It seems to have been, like a great many of our present laws, a dead letter, not put into execution, however beneficent its results might have been, thus allowing the apprenticeship system full sway. And who can say that this system was not good for these early times? Who can say that it was not adequate for the education of the early doctors and did it not fill the requirements for them, that our higher education does for us now?

Another section of the law of 1821 "provided that the board might examine all physicians' bills which any patient considered exorbitant and make such deductions as to the board seemed reasonable; that the physician could not collect the excess and he was required to refund it if it had been paid." This provision, in the light of modern methods of doing business seems to us a "joker," but undoubtedly was passed in good faith. History does not tell us whether this section was enforced or not, but we of this generation would regard the enforcement of such a law, a rather difficult undertaking.

#### FIRST ACT FOR MEDICAL REGULATION

It was not until 1877 that the first attempt was made to regulate the practice of medicine in this state. In that year an act was passed by the general assembly, creating a State Board of Health and it was one of the duties of this board to pass upon the qualifications of every one attempting to practice the healing art. If a graduate, the diploma conferring his degree had to be exhibited. If found genuine, and if the person named therein was found to be the person claiming and present-

ing the same, the board granted a certificate signed by all its members, and such diploma and certificate gave the lawful holder thereof a right to practice medicine in this state. If not a graduate, the person desiring to practice medicine had to present himself for examination, and if such examination was found satisfactory, the Board issued a certificate and the applicant became a legalized practitioner.

In deference to the older practitioners, the law contained a provision exempting all doctors who had been in active practice for ten years or more, and the Board issued certificates to this class of applicants, upon proof of having practiced the required number of years. The supreme court of Illinois in passing upon the constitutionality of the act, said: "The Statute was passed to protect the health and promote the welfare of society, and to protect it from imposition and fraud. The purpose was to prohibit and punish fraud, deception, charlatanry and quackery in the practice of medicine, to prevent empiricism and bring the practice of medicine under such control that, as far as practicable, the ignorant and unscientific practitioner shall be excluded."

At this time it was the custom of all medical colleges to require but two years' instruction before graduation. This comprised attendance on a course of lectures extending over a varying period of from four to six months. The next year the student would listen to the same set of lectures, for the same length of time, after which examination would follow and a diploma be granted. Evidently this was a very limited amount of instruction, and the newly born doctor could not complain of an over-amount of knowledge in his chosen profession.

Owing to the demand for higher education, the act of 1877, was subject to various amendments for the purpose of improving it and raising the standard higher and higher from

time to time. The medical colleges extended their lectures over three years and then over four years, of eight and nine months each and presented a graded course to take the place of the oft repeated lectures. They also demanded an examination in the common school branches, before allowing students to matriculate, which was soon raised to include graduation from a recognized high school or its equivalent. Not satisfied with even this progressive step, twenty-two of the best medical colleges of this country now demand not only a high school degree but proof that the matriculant had attended some reputable university for at least two years. Rush and Northwestern in our own state are included in this number and one by one the better colleges of the land are advancing their entrance requirements, in order to stand on the same high level with the best. In truth it may be said that more progress in higher medical education has been made since 1900, than in all of the nineteenth century. This is as it should be, for the demand of the times now calls for men of the highest type, of the most scholarly attainments, and there is now no place in the medical profession for the uneducated and unfit. The trend of progress is ever upward, and it will not be long before every medical student will be required to exhibit proof that he is a graduate of some reputable university or college, and has received his degree before he will be permitted to enter upon his studies in any medical college.

Although rapid and effective strides, for the elevation of the medical standard, were made by all the medical colleges of the United States, during the last ten years, we find that the law has not only kept pace with the rapid progress, but has exceeded all requirements of the schools in its demands for higher education.

## LATEST REGULATING ACT

Not content with all the amendments made since 1877, the last general assembly placed upon the statute books a law which was approved May 29, and took effect on July 1, 1911, the salient features of which are hereby quoted and made a part of this record:

"The State Board of Health shall require that every applicant for a license to practice medicine and surgery in all their branches, in the State of Illinois (excepting only those physicians who may be entitled to a license under section 3a of the Act to which this act is an amendment) shall present:

"1. Proof satisfactory to said board that he is a graduate of a medical college in good standing, as may be determined by the state Board of Health, and

"2. Pass before said board, an examination embracing those general subjects and topics, a knowledge of which is commonly and generally required of candidates for a degree of doctor of medicine, by reputable medical colleges in the United States;

"3. Provided, that the State Board of Health, may, in its discretion, admit to examination a student who has completed, in a medical college determined in good standing, the course of instruction required by the rules of said board in medical colleges determined in good standing, and who has passed the examinations of said college, but has not received a diploma;

"4. Provided, further, that the said medical college shall require as a prerequisite to graduation, a course of study extending over at least five calendar years.

"5. And if said student pass the examinations of said board it may issue to him a limited license authorizing him to practice medicine and surgery in a hospital approved by said board and in no other place whatsoever in the State of Illinois.

"6. Which limited license shall remain in

effect for a period not exceeding eighteen months from the date thereof, and the State Board of Health may then issue to the applicant the regular permanent license of the board without further examination or fee, on the condition that the applicant present a diploma from the medical college in which he had completed a course, as prescribed by the rules of said board, previous to the issuance of the limited license hereinbefore mentioned, and otherwise complies with the requirements of the board and with the provisions of the Act to which this Act is an amendment."

The practice of medicine and surgery may be, and is legally controlled in order to promote the public health and welfare of society, and the primary object of the law is not to favor the doctors but to protect the patients.

To us of this generation it would be a matter of much interest if we could know the names of the old "medicine men" of the tribes of Kickapoo and Cahokia Indians who used to roam the prairies of what is now Madison county. It would also be a matter of much interest if we knew the methods and materials used by our Indian predecessors. But names and methods alike are lost to us, for no record of the "medicine man" was ever made, and we can but conjecture that they in common with all Indian tribes exorcised the evil spirit, which had entered the patient, with their charms and weird incantations; with tom-toms, drums or other like instruments; with the monotonous swaying of their bodies or with their gesticulations and dancing. Or shall we imagine that they used such remedies as ground spiders, scorpion eggs, charred bones and the like, much in use among barbaric nations? This can only be a matter of speculation, as nothing preserving their identity or methods has been handed down.

This same dearth of reliable information confronts us as we attempt to write the his-

tory of the medical men of one hundred and more years ago, the men who came in with the first white settlers of Madison county. No record of their names or acts has been transmitted to us, no chapter on the early practice of medicine has ever been included in the many histories of this region, that have been written. Nothing has been preserved of record, except as it is laboriously culled out of the archives of civil government, as it related to local, county or state administration. Naturally a great deal of valuable information has been irretrievably lost as it was only in the isolated instances that a physician acquired sufficient prominence to be mentioned in connection with government affairs. This is today our only source of information, except that in a few instances, the recollections of our oldest citizens have materially aided in throwing additional light upon the subject, which at best, though extremely valuable, is naturally indistinct and very incomplete. It must also be remembered that there are but very few persons now living who knew these early pioneers in medicine, and whose acquaintance with them extended beyond the mere personal contact. The desire to avoid the limelight of publicity, which we find in the medical profession today, seems to have been a tradition handed down to us from the fathers, and is a precious legacy to us, which is still carefully preserved for future generations. However, through all the haze and mist of the past, some facts have survived, some names have been rescued from oblivion, and in this, the latest attempt, to tell the story of the people of Madison county, these facts and names are here recorded, as a grateful tribute to the old pioneers in our profession, who blazed the way for us, whose lines have fallen in more pleasant places and who are now enjoying the fruit of the labors of the men of the nineteenth century.

#### THE COUNTY'S FIRST PHYSICIAN

Dr. George Cadwell was the first physician who practiced in Madison county. He was born February 21, 1773, at Wethersfield, Connecticut, and acquired his medical education in Rutland, Vermont. While still a student, he married, on February 19, 1797, Pamela Lyon, whose mother was a niece of Ethan Allen, of Ticonderoga fame, and whose father was Matthew Lyon, then a member of congress from Vermont and who was afterwards four times elected to congress from Kentucky and once elected delegate to congress from the territory of Arkansas.

Dr. Cadwell practiced his profession at Fair Haven, Vermont, and Eddyville, Kentucky, until he located in Madison county in 1802, on the banks of the Mississippi river, opposite Gabaret island, where he purchased two hundred acres of land which, by the description in the deed, is located just north of the Merchant's bridge and immediately west of Granite City. He practiced his profession and identified himself with public affairs of this county, which was established, on September 14, 1812, by Governor Ninian Edwards and which at that time had the following boundaries: "Beginning on the Mississippi, to run with the second township above Cahokia east until it strikes the dividing line between the Illinois and Indiana territories, thence with said dividing line to the line of Upper Canada, thence with said line to the Mississippi, thence down the Mississippi to the beginning." On the 27th day of September, 1812, Dr. Cadwell was appointed justice of the peace for this newly established county which embraced all of Illinois north of East St. Louis, all of Wisconsin, and that part of Minnesota lying east of the Mississippi river. In August, 1813, he was appointed commissioner to list the property in this county for taxation and the tax so extended on this list amounted to \$426.84.

On December 24, 1814, as a Christmas gift from the governor, he was appointed county judge of this county and shortly after removed to Edwardsville, purchasing from Thomas Kirkpatrick on July 1, 1815, "lots 27 and 28 in the town of Edwardsville, lying on the west side of Main Street and on the north side of Cross street No. 5," containing the dwelling which was by the proclamation of Governor Edwards, above referred to, made the seat of justice of Madison county.

On the third Thursday of September, 1818, Dr. Cadwell was chosen as a member from this county to the first state senate, which office he held until 1824, occupying a very prominent position, being a member of most of the important committees and chairman of some. In 1821 he removed to Morgan county, where, after 1824, the remainder of his life was spent in the practice of his profession. His field was so vast and his practice so extensive that he was frequently absent for several days at a time, sometimes visiting patients forty miles away. He was a man of medium height and of rather slender build and his family consisted of two sons and eight daughters. He died August 1, 1826, aged fifty-two years and was buried on his farm in Morgan county, Illinois.

#### EDWARDSVILLE'S FIRST DOCTOR

Dr. Joseph Bowers was the first physician to practice his profession in Edwardsville. He came here in 1810 and built a log cabin on the Judge Joseph Gillespie home site in lowertown, to which Dr. John Todd afterward added a frame addition. Dr. Bowers was active in his profession here for about ten years. Tradition does not record his medical career but rather speaks of him as a man prominent in the affairs of the growing community. He, with Ninian Edwards, John Todd and others, owned a large tract of land in Edwardsville, of which he was one of the trustees in 1819. He seems to have been a

speculator in lots and lands for we find that he was not only the owner of a large number of lots in Upper Edwardsville, but also owned a great deal of real estate in Waterloo and Vandalia. He must have met with financial reverses, for after removing to Carlyle, he made an assignment of all of his holdings to Dr. John Todd of Edwardsville, for the benefit of his creditors, of which a large number with large claims are mentioned in the deed.

Dr. John Todd, the second physician to come to Edwardsville was born in Louisville, Kentucky, and was a brother of Robert Todd whose two daughters became the wives of President Abraham Lincoln and Governor Ninian Edwards. Dr. Todd came to Edwardsville in 1817 and at once entered upon the active practice of medicine and tradition hands him down as a man of fine skill and ability. Together with Governor Ninian Edwards and Benjamin Stephenson, he, in 1825, platted an addition which is known as "Upper Edwardsville" and "Todd and Others' Addition." In 1823 and 1824 he was also worshipful master of Libanus Lodge No. 29, A. F. & A. M., at Edwardsville, one of the earliest masonic lodges in the state, and which was under the jurisdiction of the original Grand Lodge, which disappeared before 1830, possibly before 1827 or 1828. In May 1827 he was appointed registrar of the United States Land Office, by John Quincy Adams, and moved to Springfield, Illinois. At this time he was the only regular physician in Edwardsville and he sold his property to Dr. B. F. Edwards who succeeded him in the practice. In 1846 he built what was considered the most elegant brick house in Springfield which was but recently torn down, still in a most perfect state of preservation. As Dr. Todd was an uncle of the wife of President Lincoln both Mr. and Mrs. Lincoln were frequent visitors at this home.

Dr. Augustus Langworthy was one of the

first physicians of our county and came from Vermont to Upper Alton about 1817. On the 21st of September, 1818, he was married to Adah Meacham, daughter of Joseph Meacham, one of the men who laid out the town of Upper Alton, and in the same year was appointed postmaster. This office, although named Alton, was in Upper Alton and was on a mail route running from Carlyle, Illinois, to St. Charles, Missouri, carrying the mail once a week on horseback. He retained this office until 1832 and was succeeded by Rev. B. Maxey, a circuit preacher from Virginia. Dr. Langworthy was an active, energetic citizen besides being a practitioner of medicine, for we find his name connected with every important movement for the uplift of that pioneer community.

Dr. Erastus Brown, grandfather of Ansel L. Brown, editor of the *Edwardsville Democrat*, and greatgrandfather of Mary Ground Corbett, wife of Clarence C. Corbett, D. D. S., was one of the early pioneers in medicine who made an impression upon the community that time has been unable to efface. He graduated from Yale in 1799, and began the practice of medicine in Bridgewater, New York, where he married a widow, Brittanica Easton Starr. In 1815 he came west and located in St. Louis until he came to this county in the autumn of 1818 and settled in Upper Alton following his profession and also owning and operating the first drug store in that part of the county. Although Joseph Meacham laid out the town of Upper Alton in 1817, on a section of government land, he never completed the entry, but sold his certificate to a syndicate composed of Dr. Brown, James W. Whitney, John Allen and Ebenezer Hodges, who completed the transfer, became proprietors of the town, registered the plat, and sold the lots. In 1819 he, with Bennett Maxey, Isaac Waters, and Zachariah Allen, laid out the town of Salu, adjoining and to the north of Upper Alton, claiming for it

greater natural advantages than could be found in Upper Alton or Alton. Dr. Brown was a brother-in-law of Col. Rufus Easton who, in 1817, laid out the original town of Alton and who, in 1808, was the first postmaster of St. Louis, Missouri, and also was a delegate to Congress from 1814 to 1818, from the Missouri Territory. The pioneer missionary, Rev. J. M. Peck, gives a very good description of Dr. Brown's home in 1819 when he says: "The snug, neat, newly-built log-house—no, we will call it a 'cottage'—where I found the doctor, his lady and two or three little ones, in as comfortable quarters as any decent folks deserved to have in those frontier times." He speaks of the hospitality accorded him by Dr. Brown and his wife, and of the comfort and happiness that were his lot while their guest.

The 44th anniversary of the nation's birth, July 4, 1820, was celebrated at Dr. Brown's house, above described, which stood on the Milton road just where that road joins the main street of the town. On that occasion, with music, feast and merriment, speeches were made and toasts given, and it is worthy of notice that even at this early day, the slavery question was the subject of the most of these oratorical efforts.

Dr. Brown was a handsome man, of slim build, over six feet tall, and as straight as an arrow; his complexion was clear and his hair and eyes were jet black. He was a man of positive character and always identified himself with all the civic movements looking toward the upbuilding of the community. He was a fine physician and was highly respected by all who knew him. He continued in practice in Upper Alton up to the time of his death in 1833.

Probably the first physician that located in or near Collinsville sometime in the twenties of the last century was a young man by the name of Dr. Reuben Mack. We find very little history of him. He never married and made

his home about a mile northwest of the city under the bluff, near the old homestead of Guy Morrison of early days. He rode horse-back long distances to his patients. He was a sportsman and delighted in hunting game which was then plentiful. He possessed a dog that is remembered as a constant companion of the Doctor. Dr. Mack died young and was buried on the very top of the bluff, overlooking the great valley below. It is said that the Doctor and the faithful dog were buried in the same grave.

There was a brick wall surrounding the grave which is still to be seen. The grave stone has long since been broken off and washed down into a new ravine. I am greatly indebted to Master William Combs (son of Joseph Combs who lives near) who has searched this ravine and found this head stone. It is marked as follows: "In memory of Doctor Reuben Mack who was born in Shelburn, Vermont, in 1809, departed this life here in September, 1832, aged 24."

Dr. Benjamin Franklin Edwards was born on a plantation near Bardstown, Montgomery county, Maryland, on July 2, 1797, being the twelfth child of the late Benjamin and Margaret Beal Edwards. He graduated in medicine at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and settled in Elkton, Todd Co., Kentucky. In September, 1819, he married Betsy Green of Danville, Kentucky, a sister of the late Rev. Lewis Green, the president of Center College of that place. A few months after this he moved overland to Old Franklin, Missouri, but after a year's residence he was driven by the floods back to Kentucky. In 1827, at the call of his brother, Governor Ninian Edwards, he came to Edwardsville, Illinois, to take charge of the land office, living in the old Judge Joseph Gillespie house on North Main street. He was considered a very fine physician, and during his ten years' residence in Edwardsville, his services were in great demand within a radius of

one hundred miles. On the 19th of April, 1828, the first Baptist church was organized in his home, being the first church established in this section of Illinois.

In 1837 Dr. Edwards removed to Alton, Illinois, where his brother, Cyrus Edwards, then lived. In 1844 he moved to St. Louis, where he soon gained an extensive practice. In 1849 he was seized with the gold fever, and went to California, the family returning to Alton until he came back home in May, 1851. In St. Louis he remained until 1866, when he built and moved to a home in Kirkwood, Missouri.

Dr. Edwards maintained a successful and lucrative practice of medicine during his long life. He was ever a zealous member of the Baptist church, instrumental in its establishment in Alton, St. Louis and Kirkwood. He was also interested in educational and political affairs, in fact was a public spirited citizen. He was a trustee of Monticello Seminary and of Shurtleff College, Alton, where his portrait now hangs among the founders of that institution. He was most active in trying to avert the Lovejoy tragedy, admonishing Lovejoy to withhold his violent weekly editorials, but to no effect. He was an earnest, enthusiastic, Christian man, honored and beloved by all who knew him. His personal appearance was striking, being six feet one inch tall, handsome, erect and majestic, with a most pleasing address. Only two of his ten children still survive, Mrs. M. E. Todd, of Columbia, Missouri, and Cyrus L. Edwards, of Grandbury, Texas, (twins) born in Alton, in 1837.

Dr. Edwards died in Kirkwood, Missouri, April 30, 1877, and was laid to rest in Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis, Missouri.

Dr. Edwards died in Kirkwood, Missouri, Daniel Boone and a man who both as physician and citizen left his impress upon the people not only of this county but of the state at large, was born near Lexington, Kentucky,

December 18, 1808. After obtaining his medical education and degree from the Transylvania University, he began his professional life in Edwardsville, Illinois, in 1829, when 21 years old, and located later in Hillsboro, in the same state. After serving during the Black Hawk war as captain of cavalry he permanently settled in Chicago in 1836, where he served as city physician during the severe cholera epidemic of 1849 to 1851 rendering most valuable service to the public. He also served as alderman three terms and in 1855 was elected mayor of Chicago. After a most turbulent term in the mayoralty he again resumed his practice and was considered one of the best physicians of the city. He was an ardent supporter of the Baptist church and was also one of the founders of the Chicago University. Early in life he married a daughter of Judge Smith of the Illinois supreme court, and raised a large family. He died in Chicago in 1882 aged 74 years.

Dr. Edmund Moore, a pioneer physician and surgeon of Morgan county, did not live in this county but certainly deserves mention in these pages, as he was frequently called to Edwardsville and vicinity in a professional capacity, from his home many miles to the north. Dr. Moore was born of Scotch-Irish parentage in Elphin, Roscommon county, Ireland, May 26, 1798. When but an infant he came to the United States with his parents, who located in Kentucky. Here Edmund Moore was reared and educated, here he read medicine under Dr. Bemis of Bardstown, Kentucky. In 1827 he was examined and licensed by the state of Illinois, and began the practice of medicine in Morgan county, which was the scene of his activities for half a century. He was a typical "doctor of the old school" attended to the wants of the people over a very wide extent of territory, always on horseback, carrying his supplies in his saddle-bags. His extensive rides and many trips were made at great personal risks, both from exposure

and from the dangers surrounding travel in a wild and sparsely settled country. Dr. Moore, after 50 years of active practice died in Morgan county May 29, 1877, aged 79 years.

Dr. Joseph Gates, a descendant of the old Goetz family in Germany, a man of unique and decided character and one of the old pioneers in medicine, was born in Salem, Washington county, New York, July 16, 1783. He studied the Thomsonian system of medicine under his preceptor, Dr. J. Vanvelsor in New York, and there on Aug. 30, 1807, married Miss Polly Vanvelsor, a daughter of his preceptor. In 1818 he came west and entered a lot of land in the military tract in northern Illinois. In 1830 he sold out and came to Marine in this county where he remained one year when he entered a farm between Troy and Collinsville where he lived during the rest of his life. His wife died on this home farm and in 1833 he married Mrs. Cynthia Moore, nee Ballard. Dr. Gates believed in the thorough use of the "old roots and herbs," especially of Lobelia. He is well remembered to this day, and many are the stories related of his practice. He built up a great reputation for his treatment of milk sickness, which at that time prevailed all through central Illinois, and was called all over the country to treat these cases and he was very successful. Dr. Gates practiced up to the time of the Civil war, and died October 11, 1865, aged eighty-two years. His youngest child, Mr. George W. C. Gates, at the age of seventy-four years, is still living in Troy, Illinois.

Dr. William S. Emerson was born in Kennebunk, Maine, in 1801. He received his medical education in Bowdoin College, from which institution he graduated. In 1831 he came to Alton, being the first physician to locate there, and practiced his profession with rare ability and great success. So deeply did his professional attainments impress them-

selves upon the community that his work is highly spoken of to this day. He also interested himself in the civic affairs of the community and was a member of the Board of Trustees in 1834 to 1836. In his personal conduct he exhibited such kind and gentlemanly qualities that he gained the good will and respect of everyone and became exceedingly popular. Besides being a splendid physician he was a born naturalist, a great student and lover of conchology. He had a full and complete collection of shells, all duly classified and catalogued, which was constantly increased by exchange with foreign and more or less remote American collectors. This collection was somewhat injured by frequent removals after his death, but was finally deposited at Monticello Seminary and forms an interesting exhibit in the cabinet of that institution. Dr. Emerson died in Alton, in September, 1837, aged thirty-five years.

Dr. Benjamin Franklin Long was one of those early pioneers in medicine who devoted his whole life to the service of his profession and to the amelioration of the conditions of his fellow-man. He was what the word implies, a physician, worthy in morals and in Madison county. He was born August 1, 1805, in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, and received his early education in the village academy. He began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Henry Lyman of Warner, New Hampshire, and after a season of teaching school to provide means for his medical education, he attended lectures in the Medical College of Berkshire, Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and Dartmouth Medical College, from which he graduated in December, 1830. After assisting his brother, Dr. Moses Long, in his extensive practice in Warner, New Hampshire, he took a post-graduate course in Philadelphia. In 1831, Dr. Long came to Upper Alton to visit his brothers who had located there, intending to continue his journey and settle in St. Martin's Parish, Louisiana. But he be-

came interested in a very sick child, in the Huntington family on Wood river, whose life had been despaired of by local physicians, and who was restored to health by his ministrations. This changed his plans and he located in Alton where he conducted an extensive practice for many years. In 1839 he with others organized the Illinois Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of which he was president for twenty-five years. In 1849, the year that cholera was at its worst in Illinois, his practice was so extensive and he was so constantly in the saddle that his health was seriously broken and his eyesight so affected that he eventually gave up professional work, but never his interest in medicine and surgery.

Dr. Long was married in 1835 to Miss Lucy Martin, daughter of Dr. Wm. Martin, of Bradford, New Hampshire, and she died in 1846, leaving three sons and two daughters of whom only the youngest, George Franklin Long of Springfield, Illinois, is still living. In 1850 he removed from Upper Alton to a farm on the Grafton road and devoted the greater part of his time to fruit growing, until his death in 1888.

#### FIRST PHYSICIAN IN EASTERN MADISON

Dr. Caspar Koepfli, born in Sursee, Canton Lucerne, Switzerland, in 1775, was a graduate of the best schools of Europe, practiced in Switzerland and was a military surgeon before emigrating to this country. His father and grandfather were also doctors. On the 15th of October, 1831, at the head of a Swiss colony, the doctor arrived in Madison county, settling in Looking Glass Prairie not far from the present site of the city of Highland, and thus became the first doctor in the eastern part of the county. He, with several others, in September 1836, laid out the town of Highland, consisting of forty-five squares of twelve lots each. Dr. Koepfli was the first to recommend Swiss emigrants

to come to this country by way of New Orleans. He had himself come all the way from New York to Highland overland, and found the journey both very difficult and expensive. The ocean rate to New Orleans was about the same as to New York and the trip up the Mississippi was much cheaper and more comfortable. After that all emigrants to Highland came by way of New Orleans. Dr. Koepfli was connected with every movement for civic betterment in the village and this interest remained unabated until his death. Although he was fifty-seven years old when he came to this country, he lived long enough to see all his plans realized and could look with extreme satisfaction over a long and busy life. At the advanced age of eighty years, on the first day of January, 1855, Dr. Koepfli found a resting place in this settlement of his creation and was followed to his grave by a large concourse of sincere friends.

Dr. Joseph L. Darrow was born April 4, 1809, and came to Collinsville in 1833, where he immediately gained a foothold and became very popular. He was also an ordained rector of the Episcopal church and in 1835 founded Christ Episcopal church in Collinsville and was its rector as long as he lived. He owned and laid out Darrow addition, and not only donated a large lot to the above church but built the church building and donated it to the parish. This building was torn down in May, 1912, to be replaced by a handsome church edifice. His pluck and energy in pushing the claims of his church was rewarded by seeing erected in this county two other churches, one in Edwardsville and one in Marine, which were built almost solely by the Doctor's personal means, added to contributions from his friends in the east. When the awful epidemic of cholera raged in 1849, he fought it to the finish, but when the disease returned some years later, it claimed him as one of its first victims. His name, both in a professional and clerical ca-

capacity, is a pleasant memory to the elderly people, to this day. At the early age of forty-six years, he died in Collinsville, on July 28, 1855.

Dr. Peter Wilkins Randle, son of Josias and Nancy Randle, was born November 9, 1806 and came to Edwardsville with his father and his family, in 1818. The family settled on the premises that later became the homestead of the late Judge David Gillespie, where the father built an ox-mill for grinding corn, the grinding stones of which remained on the premises, which is now occupied by Henry C. Barnsback, until a few years ago when they were removed by a relative. Josias Randle was also clerk of the first county court of this county.

Dr. Randle began the study of medicine in 1830 under the tutorship of Dr. B. F. Edwards, but in 1832 at the age of twenty-six years, he enlisted in Capt. Erastus Wheeler's company of mounted volunteers and became one of the soldiers of the Black Hawk war. He began his medical career in Edwardsville in 1833, and on May 14, 1834, he was married to Miss Lucia M. Long of Edwardsville. When Dr. Edwards moved to Alton in 1837, Dr. Randle took over his practice and continued it with great success for many years. He was an able and popular physician whose practice extended for fifty miles around. He also served as surgeon in the Army of the Potomac during the war of the rebellion. Shortly after his return from the army he moved to Alton and after a few years in that location went to San Francisco, and founded the Eclectic Medical College, of which he became president. He continued his medical activities for many years and died in San Francisco in 1886, aged eighty years.

Dr. Frederick Humbert, a typical specimen of the sturdy manhood composing the medical profession of that early day, was born in Frankfurt-on-the-Main, Prussia, on December 16, 1808. After his early education

in the schools of his native city, he pursued his medical studies in the University of Vienna, Austria, from which he graduated on July 19, 1832. The next year he emigrated to this country and began the practice of medicine in Upper Alton. He gained a wide reputation as an able physician throughout all the surrounding country, was an enthusiast in his profession to which he devoted his long life and made an indelible impression by his work and life, that has had its effect even down to this day. He also took great interest in horticulture and took great delight in planting fruit and shade trees. He was the first one who introduced the dwarf tree into this county, which he did in 1837. Tired, worn out and weary, he laid down his burden and went to sleep in Alton on May 18, 1891, aged eighty-three years.

Dr. Samuel Hall was born in Vermont and after a common school education gained at home, graduated from Dartmouth College, and located in Collinsville in 1833. He married his second wife there, a Miss Mary Berkey, February 11, 1844. After a successful practice of thirteen years, he died in 1846, at the early age of thirty-six years.

#### PIONEER MUSICIAN

Dr. Solon Stark was an eastern man, born in Boston, Massachusetts, April 12, 1805, educated in the New England states and came to Edwardsville in 1834. He located on the corner of the old public square, where in connection with his practice he opened and conducted the first drug store of Edwardsville. He was a man of medium height, with dark complexion, Yankee habits, a polished urbane gentleman. In May, 1842, he married Miss Rachel McCracken, a step-daughter of Dr. Brackett, who was a fine musician and singer. Her musical education was completed under the direction of Mrs. F. A. Wolf, mother of A. P. Wolf, cashier of the Bank of Edwards-

ville. Instruction was given on a piano that Mrs. Wolf brought with her from Germany.

Dr. Stark was a great lover of music and shared with his wife a great musical talent. He imported the first piano that ever came to Edwardsville and his home became the musical center for the young people of the town and many are the stories told even now of the festivities enjoyed in this hospitable home. He was also a charter member of St. Andrew's Episcopal church, organized in Edwardsville in 1841, and we find his name connected with the board of trustees during his entire residence in the city. Dr. Stark also was largely concerned with civic and judicial affairs and in 1841, the county court appointed him administrator of the estate of one William P. Hall, and under this appointment he sold large holdings of land in Madison, Macoupin, Green and Morgan counties in this state. He moved to St. Louis in 1843 and three years later to Nauvoo, where he remained four years, returning to St. Louis in 1850. Besides being a master of his profession he was a man of more than ordinary executive ability, and during his residence in St. Louis he served as member of the city council, member of the school board and later as health officer of the city. In 1865 he became resident physician of the quarantine hospital and was also a member of the faculty of the oldest medical college in St. Louis. Dr. Stark died in St. Louis April 24, 1878, aged seventy-three years. His widow survived and at the age of ninety years, died in April, 1906. They were both taken back to the old home in Cahokia, Illinois, and their bodies deposited in the family cemetery.

Dr. James Lord Brackett, a native of Vasselboro, Maine, was born January 10, 1792. After beginning his medical education in the east, he graduated in St. Louis and came to Illinois, settling in Cahokia in 1827. In 1828 he met and married Mrs. Hortense Mc-

Cracken, who was a member of the old French Jarrot family of Paris, France. In

1835 he moved to Monk's Mound where he remained one year. After practicing in Belleville four years, he came to Edwardsville in 1840 and lived on the little hill just south of the city limits, the present site of the county farm. On these premises he also conducted a grist-mill, which was operated by water power furnished by the little stream that ran and still runs through this farm. He was an able physician, ranking high in his profession and was considered a reader and thinker away ahead of his time, and is still very well remembered by our older settlers. In 1841, he assisted in the organization of St. Andrew's Episcopal church and remained on its board of trustees and was a stanch supporter of the church as long as he lived here. In 1843 he moved back to the old family home in Cahokia, where he died in 1844, aged 52 years. Two daughters of Dr. Brackett are still living, Mrs. Maria E. Sibley, of Quincy and Mrs. Julia Butler of St. Louis.

Dr. August Friederich Beck, of Murten, Canton Freiburg, Switzerland, came to Marine with his family of wife, two sons and one daughter, in 1834. He had a thorough scientific education for his calling and readily acquired an extensive practice, but died in 1844 after a brief illness. Dr. Beck, in a short term of ten years, so impressed himself upon that pioneer community that his influence is felt and commented upon even to this day. The widow and children moved to Highland. The sons were Alexander and Alfred, the latter still living highly aged, while Alexander died May 7, 1909, aged 78 years.

Dr. John H. Weir was one of the old pioneers whose life was marked by strong determination and will power. He was born October 5, 1809, of Scotch-Irish descent, in South Carolina, coming from a family of Covenanters, on both sides. In 1825, he,

with his father's family, removed to Tennessee, where he began working for Rev. Samuel A. Worcester, through whose influence and assistance the young man determined to obtain an education. Accordingly in 1829 he walked all the way to Boston and entered Phillips' Academy at Andover, and by teaching during winters and working at odd times, managed to defray his expenses and completed a classical course. What young man of this generation would walk from Tennessee to Boston, to get an education?

Dr. Weir began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Kendall Davis, of Reading, Massachusetts, and entering Harvard University, completed his medical course in 1835, coming to Edwardsville the same year, and at once began an active, extensive practice, which continued as long as he lived. During the war he was surgeon of the board of enrollment of the twelfth Illinois district and later became a member of the Board of Pension Examiners for the county. He was a liberal contributor to the medical journals of his day, and corresponding editor of the *Southern Medical Record*, of Atlanta, Georgia. On December 18, 1839, he was married to Miss Mary Hoxsey.

In politics he was a Whig, but the death of Elijah Lovejoy, in Alton, made him an Abolitionist. He was a faithful and earnest member of the Methodist church and, by precept and example, did much to shape the character of the young people within the radius of his influence. After an active practice extending over 43 years, he died in Edwardsville, on August 3, 1878, aged sixty-nine years, and was laid to rest in the Old Lusk Cemetery.

Dr. Frederick Ryhiner was born in Basel, Switzerland, December 7, 1806. After obtaining his preliminary education in the schools of his native city, he graduated in medicine in the University of Basel, in 1829. He was also a graduate of the University of

Heidelberg, and attended lectures in the universities of Vienna, Prague and Paris. He practiced in Switzerland for six years, being military surgeon of his native city, but becoming entangled in political troubles on account of his broad and liberal views, he became disgusted with affairs in general and emigrated to this country and settled in Marine, Illinois, in August, 1835, where he remained two years. In 1837 he moved to St. Louis, where he remained three years and then located in Highland, where he had an extensive practice until 1857. He was married to Miss Josephine Suppiger of Highland, December 28, 1843. After an extended visit to his native land he returned to Highland and established the banking house of F. Ryhiner & Co., which for many years was the only bank in Highland, and which demanded his entire time and attention. He died at his home July 14, 1879.

Dr. Charles Skillman came to Alton in 1836 and practiced for many years, occupying an office which stood on the present site of the Alton Savings Bank. He was also interested in civic affairs and we find him as alderman representing the first ward in 1852-53. He was a man who stood high in the estimation of his fellow citizens both in a personal and professional way. Shortly after the war he removed to St. Louis where he died in 1866.

#### A SOUTHERN POLITICIAN

Dr. Thomas M. Hope was born in Hampton, Virginia, August 8, 1813, and came to Kaskaskia, Illinois, in 1832. Three years later he married Miss Elizabeth Pope, daughter of United States District Judge Nathaniel Pope, and soon after removed to Alton, where he followed his profession during his life-time. In 1841 President Tyler appointed him United States Marshal for this district. He occupied a prominent place in the business affairs of his home city and was mayor

of Alton in 1852. He was of a nervous, sanguine, southern temperament, outspoken in his views, and always ready to back up his convictions. This characteristic led him into frequent disputes and during the Mexican war he fought a duel with a certain Dr. Price in San Antonio, Texas. He took strong grounds on the slavery question and was an active participant in the Lovejoy riots and was present at the death of Lovejoy. During the Civil war his sympathies were with the south and because of the persistence with which he expressed his views in public, it was found necessary to detain him for some time in the prison at Alton. During the Lincoln-Douglas debate at Alton on October 15, 1858, he interrupted the "Little Giant" and asked some very pertinent questions. He also extended his activities to state politics and in 1868 was a candidate for the office of Governor on the Breckenridge ticket but was defeated.

Dr. Hope was an elegant gentleman, of very charming address, a leader of men and a fine physician. He died in Alton, October 15, 1885, aged 72 years.

Dr. Benjamin Kirtland Hart, one of the early pioneers in medicine, and whose life stamped itself indelibly upon the community in which he lived, was born July 2, 1807. He studied medicine under a preceptor in Alton and then went east to complete his education, graduating from Harvard in 1836 in the same class with Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes. He returned to Alton and at once entered upon an active and successful medical career, that continued throughout his whole life. He also identified himself in the civic affairs of the community, being president of the town board in 1836 and 1837 and after the adoption of the city charter in 1837, represented his ward as alderman in the city council for many years. In school matters he was equally progressive and it was upon his motion on the third of July,

1843, that the city council appropriated one hundred dollars to purchase Block 19, in Pope and others addition, the first piece of property for school purposes bought in the city of Alton, upon which the first school-house was built for the sum of \$580.70, two years later. Out of this small beginning, of which Dr. Hart was the mainspring, developed the splendid physical properties of the Alton public schools as they exist today. His death occurred while on a visit to his brother in Adrian, Michigan, August 30, 1864, aged fifty-seven years, and his body was brought back to Alton, and consigned to the grave amid the mournings of a large concourse of citizens and friends.

Dr. William W. Jones, born in 1780, was an early doctor in Edwardsville, coming here in about 1837. He was a man of splendid education and was popular in the community. He lived in the old Adams house, west side of the park, where William Kroeger lives now. He was also a poet and afforded entertainment to the younger element who sometimes made him the unconscious subject of their amusement by inducing him to recite his poetry. Owing to the fact that he had six toes on each foot he was sometimes called "six-toed Jones." He was the first man who introduced "Shanghai" chickens into Edwardsville and many came to see these chickens eat corn from the head of a standing barrel. Dr. Jones was married to Mrs. Rebecca Adams June 19, 1847. He served his patrons well for many years and died aged seventy-nine years, and was buried in Edwardsville. At the time of his funeral, the first church bell that ever came to Edwardsville, then hanging in Thompson Chapel, was tolled for the first time.

Dr. James Barber, a member of one of the pioneer families of this county, served an apprenticeship in the study of medicine under Dr. J. H. Weir and began the practice of medicine in Edwardsville about 1838. On

April 2, 1839, he was married to Miss Elvira Hall at Edwardsville. He continued his work here for several years and moved to Greenville and Hennepin in this state and finally to Donaldson, Illinois, where he died in 1872.

#### PROMINENT IN THE CIVIL WAR

Dr. George Townsend Allen was a native of New York city, born September 29, 1812, but soon came, with his father and family, to this county, arriving at Edwardsville, December 23, 1817. In 1827 he returned to New York for his education and in 1833 began the study of medicine under Professor G. S. Bedford, and was assistant physician at Bellevue Hospital for two years. He graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in March, 1838, and, returning to Illinois, began the practice of medicine in Marine, a settlement established by his father. As a physician and surgeon he was eminently successful and built up a large and remunerative practice but, owing to exposure, his health was so much impaired that in a measure he gave up his work. In 1854 he was elected to the state legislature and was one of the five independents who voted for Lyman Trumbull, for United States senator, thereby defeating Abraham Lincoln for that office. Had these five legislators voted for Lincoln and elected him to the United States senate, he would in all probability never have become the leader of the newly-born Republican party. There never would have been any Lincoln-Douglas debates, which so prominently brought Lincoln to the attention of the public as the great anti-slavery leader. It may be said that the issues of the Civil war was based upon the action of these independents, of which Dr. Allen was a prominent member.

At the opening of the war, Dr. Allen was the first surgeon commissioned by Governor Yates with the rank of major in the Fourteenth Illinois Volunteers. In April, 1862,

he was appointed brigade surgeon, and in June of the same year he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and medical inspector in the regular army. At the close of the war he resumed the practice of his profession at Springfield, Illinois, and in June, 1869, was commissioned United States consul at Moscow, Russia, by President Grant, which position he held for a little over two years when he resigned. In December, 1872, he was appointed surgeon-in-charge of the United States Marine Hospital, at St. Louis, at which post he died, December 26, 1876. This is a brief sketch of the life of a man, that was certainly crowded with such responsibilities and crowned with such honors, as rarely fall to the lot of any one man.

Dr. Caspar Koepfli, Jr., son of Dr. Caspar Koepfli, came to Highland from Switzerland with his wife, two daughters and one son, in 1839. He had a thorough medical education in Europe and practiced his profession in Switzerland before coming to this county. He was a great addition to the professional element in that pioneer community that had been established by his father only eight years before. He participated in all the dangers and hardships that the various cholera epidemics heaped upon this little settlement, and continued at his work until 1867, when he moved to Dubuque, Iowa, where, only a few years after, he died.

Dr. Samuel P. McKee was born February 26, 1816, in Marysville, Kentucky. In 1818 he came with his father's family to Edwardsville, Illinois, where he grew to manhood. His early education was obtained in the common schools of the primitive times and at the Illinois State College at Jacksonville. He began the study of medicine under the tutelage of Dr. John H. Weir, of Edwardsville, and later on attended medical lectures in Louisville, Kentucky. He practiced medicine in and about Edwardsville for about ten years, where he was held in high esteem both as a

citizen and as a physician. On April 9, 1840, he was married to Miss Mary M. Thompson, daughter of Rev. Samuel H. Thompson, for whom Thompson's Chapel now St. John's M. E. Church at Edwardsville, was named. He continued his practice in Summerfield, Illinois, where he lived the most of his professional life, and died at Spring Hill, Kansas, December 21, 1889.

Dr. John James, a man whose name was a household word for many years in the community in which he lived, was a true type of the "old family doctor." He was born in Vermont, May 18, 1789, and after a thorough classical education in the east came to this county and located in Upper Alton. Just when he came can not be ascertained but it was about the latter 30s. He maintained a large practice for a number of years and was known not only as a thorough conscientious practitioner but also as a scientist of no small degree. He was greatly beloved by his people and as a physician and citizen was held in high esteem by a large circle of friends. His son Dr. Edward C. James, born in 1845 in Upper Alton, was in later years also a physician in Upper Alton, served as assistant surgeon in the Civil war and died in Upper Alton about 9 years ago. Dr. John James lived to be 70 years old and died in Upper Alton, October 12, 1859.

#### A "THOMSONIAN" CERTIFICATE

Joseph Chapman was the holder of the certificate reproduced here, which shows one of the methods employed in the olden times in creating a practitioner of medicine. When the tide of the Thomsonian school was at its flood, a large number of these certificates were sold, giving the holder thereof the right to practice medicine. Without any medical study except such as was furnished with this certificate any man who would pay the price was permitted to prescribe for the sick and administer such remedies as were endorsed

by this particular cult which was founded on the use of remedies of vegetable origin only, discarding all remedies which belonged to the mineral kingdom.

“No. 1398. Seventh Edition.”

“This may certify that we have received of Joseph Chapman, Twenty Dollars, in full for the right of preparing and using, for himself and family, the Medicine and System of Practice secured to Samuel Thomson, by Letters Patent from the President of the United States; and that he is thereby constituted a member of the Friendly Botanic Society, and is entitled to an enjoyment of all the privileges attached to membership therein.

“Dated at Alton this 19th day of . . . . ., 1839.

R. P. Maxey Agt. for . . . . . Pike, Platt & Co., Agents for Samuel Thomson.

“All Purchasers of Rights can have intercourse with each other for advice, by showing their Receipt. All those who partake, or have participated, in stolen rights, or what is virtually the same, have bought them of those who have no right to sell, can show no receipt, either from me or any of my Agents, and are not to be patronized by you or any honest man, as they are liable to sixty dollars fine for each and every trespass. Hold no counsel or advice with them, or with any who shall pretend to have made any improvement on my System of Practice, as I cannot be responsible for the effect of any such improvement. ‘Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.’—James.

“Samuel Thomson.”

This was the form of the only diploma or license that these practitioners had, but the whole country was full of them. Joseph Chapman was born in North Carolina in 1813 and came to Staunton, Illinois, in 1818. After service in the Black Hawk war he came to Upper Alton in 1836, and engaged in the

mercantile business until he was elected to the office of county clerk in 1861. After a four year term, he entered the abstract business of Chapman and Leverett in Edwardsville, of which he continued to be the head until his death. He was also an associate judge of the county court when the present courthouse was built. He occupied the office of justice of the peace during his long residence in Edwardsville. He died on Feb. 18, 1883, aged seventy years.

Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff, of Boston, Massachusetts, did not practice in this county but his name is inseparably linked with the cause of educational institutions of an early date. In January, 1836, he gave to the Alton Seminary a donation of \$10,000 as an endowment fund, a very liberal gift for those days. Shortly after, in grateful acknowledgment of this gift, the trustees changed the name of the Seminary to Shurtleff College.

Dr. W. S. Edgar came to Collinsville about 1840. He built himself a home located on the northwest corner of Main and Morrison avenue, which was a land mark for many years. Now the three-story building occupied by Yates & Ambrosius occupies this ground. In 1850, he removed to St. Louis and later to Jacksonville, Illinois, to educate his children. He became a surgeon in the army when the Civil war commenced, and afterward took up his work in St. Louis. He died at Paris, Illinois, while on a visit to his son.

Dr. Joseph F. Evans was born of Irish parents and received his early training, both academic and medical in the east. He came to Marine, Illinois, in the early 'forties and was a man who for many years wielded a large influence in the eastern half of our county. He was identified with all the civic movements and developments of that early settlement, and enjoyed the respect and esteem of all who knew him. On May 30, 1853, he was married to Miss Anna Maria

Ground, by the Rev. Joseph L. Darrow, an Episcopalian clergyman, who was also a practicing physician, living in Collinsville. After a long and successful practice which won for him the esteem of every one, Dr. Evans died in Marine, July 18, 1858, and was buried by the Masonic order of which he had been a consistent member. His widow subsequently married Mr. Emsley Keown of Marine, and died, very aged, in 1911.

M. D. AND D. D.

Dr. Gideon B. Perry came to Alton in 1840 and was an active, energetic practitioner for some years. He belonged to the celebrated Commodore Perry family, and was very enthusiastic about the traditions of his distinguished ancestors. Besides being a graduate in medicine, he had also received his degree of doctor of divinity in the Baptist denomination, of which he was a devout and faithful member. During his residence in Alton, he served the local church as pastor from 1841 to 1843, and also spent a great deal of time and energy in trying to establish a medical department of Shurtleff College, but in this latter effort he was not successful. After leaving Alton he went to Mississippi, and followed his profession in that state, where he also joined the Episcopalian church. At the dedication of the statue of Commodore Perry in Cleveland, Dr. Perry was present and made the invocation. The press notices of the day said that this invocation and the procession was each a mile long.

Dr. Charles Marion Lusk was born in Edwardsville, March 18, 1821; he was the son of John T. Lusk, a native of South Carolina, whose ancestors had fought in the Revolution, and who was himself a soldier in the war of 1812 and in the Black Hawk war. Dr. Lusk was educated at McKendree College, Lebanon, Illinois, and graduated in medicine at Louisville, Kentucky. In 1841 he began the practice in Marine, where he also

owned a small farm but soon came to Edwardsville, where he followed his profession until 1849, when he crossed the plains to California. While there, he was engaged by a Mexican planter to go to Mexico, to fight some epidemic fever, for which he was paid \$100 a day. Returning to California he located in San Francisco for a few years and returned to Edwardsville, via Panama in 1855, where he conducted a successful practice and was considered a physician of superior attainments. He was a handsome, cultured gentleman, a great reader of English literature and the classics, especially Latin, and spoke both French and Spanish fluently. He died in Edwardsville in June, 1863, at the home of his eldest sister, Mrs. Sarah J. Torrence, and was buried in the old Lusk cemetery.

Dr. Henry Kent Lathy, born in 1802, one of the representatives of the medical profession in this county, was of the true type of "old family doctor." He came to Upper Alton some time in the 'forties, and for many years conducted a large practice in his territory. He was honored and respected by the whole community and even to this day his name calls up pleasant and grateful memories. It is unfortunate indeed that no record of his life and activities can be found but his life, as recorded in the hearts of those who knew him best, is ample testimony of his true worth, and is epitaph enough to the memory of any man. He had during his life-time a special aversion and dread of small-pox and it was the irony of fate that this disease should be the cause of his death. After a long and useful life thoroughly devoted to his profession, he died in Upper Alton on April 7, 1864.

Dr. Benjamin Irish, whose father was a Baptist minister, was born in Auburn, New York, in 1798, graduated in medicine in New York and settled in Equality, Illinois, in 1840. In 1842 he located near Nameoki, in this

county, and practiced with great success over a wide area in the American Bottom, and attained high rank in his profession throughout the state. In 1848, Pope Medical College conferred upon him the *ad eundem* degree. He died, near Nameoki, of cholera in July, 1851.

Dr. Henry L. Strong, one of the men who devoted nearly half a century of his life to the service of his fellow-man, was born in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, in 1818. He graduated in medicine at the Transylvania Medical College, Louisville, Kentucky, March 10, 1843, and almost immediately located in Collinsville. He soon after married his cousin in Rochester, New York, who shared his arduous life for many years. He was twenty-five years old when he came to Collinsville and at once became the partner of Dr. Samuel Hall, who died in 1846, and Dr. Strong then succeeded to his practice. His wife died, and in 1863 he married Mrs. Annie Flander, who still survives him. The doctor practiced at a time when country practice (and he had a large share of it), meant a very laborious life and his strong constitution enabled him to accomplish what few men could endure. After 47 years of devotion to the profession of his choice he died in Collinsville in 1890, much respected by the entire community.

Dr. James Fisher Spilman was born of Virginian parents, August 3, 1793, near what is now known as Carmi, White county, Illinois. At that time Illinois was known as the Northwestern Territory, and extended from the Mississippi to the western line of Pennsylvania, and from the Ohio to the lakes. When nineteen years of age, he joined a company under the command of General Hopkins, organized to protect the frontier during the war of 1812, and served until the close of the campaign. After the war he began the study of medicine with Dr. Throckmorton at Princeton, Kentucky, and devoted seven

years to acquiring this science during which time he assisted his teacher in his practice. This was before the day of medical colleges in the west, and his first diploma was awarded him by a body known as the Medical Society of the Third Medical District of Illinois. He afterward received a diploma from the O'Fallon Medical Society of St. Louis, conferring the degree of doctor of medicine, and electing him to honorary membership. After some years in Kentucky he moved to his plantation near Yazoo City, Mississippi, and practiced his profession in that place and the surrounding country. Here his work became so heavy that he associated with him a younger brother, Dr. C. H. Spilman. After the death of his wife in 1840 he returned to Illinois, coming to Edwardsville, after re-marriage, June, 1844, where he at once came into extensive practice, residing here until he retired from business in 1868 and removing to Bunker Hill, Illinois, where he died as the result of an accident, May 1, 1874, in his eighty-first year. In early life he became a member of the Presbyterian church and lived a devoted and conscientious Christian all his days. To him is due much of the credit of the organization of that church in Edwardsville. "His life was a long chapter of good deeds. A devoted Christian, an affectionate parent, a faithful neighbor and friend. He left behind him an example, objectionable in nothing and worthy of emulation in everything."

Dr. Garritson R. Austin, one of the leading pioneers of the American Bottom, was born January 26, 1814. He came to this county from Indianapolis, Indiana, in 1843, locating in Marysville, a small town one half mile west of Mitchell, and for twenty years ministered to the wants of his neighborhood by an old style country practice. By the accidental discharge of a shot-gun he lost a leg, but this did not prove a handicap, and he continued his profession, riding on horseback

to visit his patients, as before. On May 25, 1848, he married Miss Mary C. Segar, daughter of Balster and Mary Emmert Segar, and sister of John W. Segar, an aged and highly respected land owner in the American Bottom, who still survives, living at Mitchell.

Dr. Austin died in Marysville, December 26, 1863, and was buried by Six Mile Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 87, of which he had been a faithful and consistent member for many years. His early demise, in the prime of his life, was greatly regretted by the community in which he lived, and whose respect and confidence he ever enjoyed.

Dr. J. M. S. Smith was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, on August 20, 1797, and was a direct descendant from Col. Merriweather Smith who sat in the colonial House of Burgesses, from 1778 to 1783. His mother, Sallie Monroe, was a member of the Monroe family who trace their descent from Sir Robert Monroe who settled in Virginia in 1642.

Dr. Smith received his medical education in the Medical College of Louisiana, and after his marriage began the practice of his profession in Kentucky. Later on he moved to Illinois, practicing in Springfield and Carlville and coming to Edwardsville, in 1844. He practiced his profession here and also conducted a pharmacy in the old Hainlin building, recently razed, which stood on the site of the modern business building erected by A. Klingel.

Dr. Smith was a very successful physician of fine personality and much loved by his intimate friends. He died in Edwardsville of cholera, in 1849, and was buried in the old cemetery. His daughter, Mary E. Peebles, still survives and is living in Carthage, Missouri.

Dr. Richard Lee Metcalfe was born in Madisonville, Hopkins county, Kentucky, May 2, 1827. He graduated from the University of Louisville and took a post-gradu-

ate course at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, under Professor Agnew, whom he greatly loved and revered. About the year 1845 he came to Alton and entered upon his medical work which continued without interruption until the advent of the Civil war. When he began his practice in Alton he was not 21 years old and on account of his youth and fair complexion he was often called "the whiteheaded boy physician." In 1853 he was married to Miss Ellen Tazwell Edwards, a daughter of Hon. Cyrus Edwards, a prominent citizen of Alton. She died in 1866. In 1868 he married Miss Rachel Gray Fagin, a daughter of A. W. Fagin, an old citizen of St. Louis, who still survives, living in Maplewood, Missouri.

In April, 1861, Governor Richard Yates appointed Dr. Metcalfe surgeon, being one of the first volunteer surgeons appointed from this state. He was retained as examining surgeon at Springfield until all three-months men were mustered into service and was then assigned, by the Governor, as surgeon to the Seventh Regiment Infantry, with the rank of major. He remained in the service until the close of the war, and was greatly beloved by the soldiers, for his tender heart and generous hands. Even now he is not forgotten by the few veterans who are left of his regiment. After the war he removed to St. Louis, where he continued his practice as long as he lived. He died in St. Louis, February 8, 1898, aged seventy-one years.

Dr. Bluford Johnson was born near Frankfort, Kentucky, September 18, 1811. He came to Alton, Illinois, about 1832, engaged in the mercantile business for a while when he decided to study medicine. He attended the St. Louis Medical College from which he graduated in 1837. On October 23, of the same year he married Miss Lucinda Reid and began the practice of medicine at Brighton, Illinois, remaining there until 1845 when he removed to Edwardsville, Illinois,

where he practiced until the year 1846, when he was appointed receiver of the land office under President Fillmore. In the year 1856, he with his family returned to Brighton, Illinois, which was his home the remainder of his life. In 1862 he served for two years or more as a surgeon in the Federal Army and was stationed at Overton Hospital at Memphis, Tennessee. Broken in health he was brought back to his home in Brighton, where he passed away March 9, 1865, a noble, grand man, loved by all who knew him, called the "Soldiers' father" by them, and the beloved physician by all.

Dr. Henry L. Wing was one of those men whose personality impressed itself upon the minds and hearts of the old pioneers. He was born in Troy, Missouri, April 6, 1822, and received his collegiate education in Illinois College, Jacksonville, which he entered in 1839, and from which he graduated in 1844. He also graduated from the same institution, in medicine, in 1846, and immediately located in Collinsville, in this county, where he resided and practiced his profession, except for a short residence in Chicago, during his life. Dr. Wing was one of the founders of the Chicago Medical College and occupied the chair of General Pathology in that institution, and was also a member of the State Board of Education. During the war Governor Yates appointed him on the state board that examined all applicants for medical and surgical positions in the army. He was thoroughly devoted to his work, a true Christian patriot, who enjoyed the respect and esteem of all intelligent people who knew him; a man endowed with rare natural gifts and one who made a scientific success of his chosen profession. In 1849 he married Miss Catherine Collins, a member of the noted Collins family, that founded the city of Collinsville. After her death in 1864, Dr. Wing's health began to fail and he joined Major Powell's Exploring Expedition to Colorado

and was among the first to explore the Grand Canyon of the Colorado River. On his return, he married Mrs. Clark, about 1867 and continued in his practice. He was always deeply interested in the development of the city and always stood for the best ideals. He died at his residence at Collinsville, on February 18, 1871, mourned by the entire community, and as a mark of respect to his memory, all business was suspended on the day of his funeral.

Dr. John S. Dewey, a native of Massachusetts, became a citizen of Troy in 1846, and for 33 years exerted an influence in this county that makes his name a household word to this day. He stood high in the profession and his practice was very extensive through all the southern section of this county. He was married to Miss Angeline McCray, daughter of Calvin McCray, one of the early settlers of Jarvis township. When the Civil war began he was appointed surgeon in the One Hundred and Ninth Regiment Illinois Volunteers, and served throughout the conflict. He was a charter member of Neilson Lodge, No. 25, I. O. O. F., organized in 1847 and also a charter member of Troy Lodge, A. F. & A. M., organized in 1868. After the war he also served two terms in the Illinois legislature, as representative from this district. Angeline McCray Dewey, widow of Dr. Dewey left her estate, thirty thousand dollars, to endow a high school at Troy, the benefits of which are extended gratuitously to any person under the age of twenty-six. This school is still in existence under the name of McCray-Dewey Academy. Dr. Dewey, greatly missed and greatly mourned, died at Troy, July 17, 1879.

Dr. Tyler J. Irish, son of Dr. Benjamin Irish, was born on the 28th of July, 1823, in Livingston county, N. Y., and received his education in the schools of his native state. He came to Illinois and Madison county in 1842 when he began the study of medicine

with his father. In 1848 he graduated in the Missouri State University in the same class with the late Dr. John T. Hodgen, St. Louis' celebrated surgeon, and entered the practice of medicine in the same year at Nameoki. By the death of his father, in 1851, he came into possession of a large and lucrative business which, with judicious financial management, soon created a handsome competence. Dr. Irish conducted the first drug store in Nameoki and was also the first postmaster of the village. He was a charter member of Six Mile Lodge, No. 87, I. O. O. F., which was instituted in 1851. He also represented his township as supervisor in 1877-8. While on his professional rounds he was accidentally thrown from his buggy, and received injuries from the effects of which he died on August 21, 1893.

Dr. Theophilus Bruckner came from Switzerland to Highland, Illinois, in 1848, thoroughly equipped with a classical and medical education obtained in his native land. He at once established a good practice and heroically fought the plague of cholera when it appeared in 1849. On June 11, 1852, the citizens of Highland, fearing another outbreak of cholera, petitioned the county court to appoint Dr. Bruckner overseer of the poor with unlimited power to act in cases of cholera. This was done and the fears of the citizens were well founded as the plague again made its appearance with frightful mortality, and gave the overseer ample opportunity to test his skill and endurance. Dr. Bruckner married Miss Lizzie Durer, who with their only child died of cholera in 1857, after which the doctor left Highland and returned to Switzerland.

Dr. George Bernays, one of the most highly educated physicians of his day, came from Germany to Highland, Illinois, in 1849. He was not only a physician but also a scientist and one who had made his mark in Germany before he came to this country. He con-

ducted a most successful practice in Highland for many years, highly esteemed by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. He retired from practice in 1866 and moved to Lebanon where he died. He was the father of the renowned surgeon, Augustus C. Bernays, of St. Louis, who died only a few years ago.

Dr. F. Jacob Bernays came to Highland with his brother, Dr. George Bernays, in 1849 and immediately began the active practice of medicine for which he obtained the qualifications in his native land. In conjunction with his practice he started and operated the first drug store in Highland. When the Civil war began he enlisted in the Federal army and was appointed surgeon. He also occupied a chair in the Humboldt Medical College in St. Louis for a short time but in March, 1864, he resumed the practice of his profession in Highland. In April, 1865, he sold his drug store, his household goods, horses, etc., and removed to St. Genevieve, Missouri.

Dr. George Whitfield Fitch, one of the many doctors whose life was sacrificed on the altar of his country, was born in Staunton, Virginia, in 1822. He was educated by a private tutor until, at the age of thirteen, he came to St. Louis where he obtained his common school and academic education. After his graduation he took a trip around the world, a very serious undertaking in that early day. On his return, he attended McDowell's Medical College, graduating in 1848 and began practice in Mobile, Alabama, where he also met and married Miss Palestine Cleveland, and in a short time moved to St. Louis. About the year 1849 he came to this county and at once started in to practice his profession on the Fitch farm, three miles east of Marine in this county, on the Highland-Marine road. He had an extensive practice within a radius of 15 to 20 miles all of which he covered on horse-back. He was a jovial doctor and his cheery, optimistic

manner helped his patients quite as much as his drugs. He was also a charter member of Marine Lodge, No. 355, A. F. & A. M., instituted in 1859. After several years, wishing to educate his children, he moved his family to Greencastle (now Alhambra) where he continued his work until he entered the Army in 1862 being appointed surgeon with the rank of captain. He died in the service, at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, of diphtheria, in 1863. Dr. Fitch is survived by one son, Dr. Chas. C. Fitch, who at one time practiced in this county, but who now lives in Visalia, California.

#### OF INTERNATIONAL FAME

Dr. Heinrich Boernstein was a man of international fame. He was born at Hamburg, Germany, Nov. 4, 1805, acquired a thorough medical education in Germany and France, but (as he states in his book "75 years in the Old and New World") disliked the practice as it was usually followed, because he did not believe in its infallibility, the spirit of doubt taking away his faith in *verba magistri*. He therefore followed a journalistic and theatrical career in Germany and France until the political waves of 1848 and '49 compelled him, like many others, to immigrate to America, arriving in St. Louis in April, 1849. The cholera raging there then, he decided to settle away from the city upon a farm. Highland being suggested to him, he went there in May. Here he contemplated and had already made contracts for the establishment of a watercure sanitarium, when unexpectedly cholera also broke out at Highland, causing him to abandon the watercure sanitarium idea, and take up regular medical practice, in which he had such good success that out of 119 cholera cases he lost only 22, nearly all of the last named being in a state of collapse when he began treatment. In 1850 after a year's exceptional success, he returned to St. Louis, to accept the position of

chief editor of the "Anzeiger des Westens," the leading German newspaper of the west, of which he soon became proprietor. When the Civil war broke out, he organized a regiment of volunteers and advanced to military governor of Missouri, a position which he held until the rebel government of that state was dispersed, and loyal state officers elected and installed. Soon after the war he returned to Vienna, Austria, engaging in literary work, where he died about 25 years ago. While in Highland he was the leading intellectual spirit in social life.

Dr. I. E. Hardy was born in Barren county, Kentucky, March 8, 1825, and came with his parents to Alton, Illinois, in 1837. He pursued his studies in the public schools of that place and later on in Shurtleff College. He began the study of medicine under Dr. B. K. Hart, of Alton and graduated from the medical department of Louisville University, March 5, 1849. Prior to that he served in the Mexican war. During the prevalence of cholera, he practiced in Madison Landing and in 1852 located in Alton, where he spent his professional life, with the exception of four years service as assistant surgeon during the Civil war. In 1887 he bought a ranch in Hartly, Texas, on a part of his property. He continued the practice of medicine, while superintending the ranch, up to his last illness. He died of abscess of the kidney, in Hartly, Texas, September 21, 1902, after an active professional life extending over 53 years, aged seventy-seven years.

Samuel Willard, M. D., LL. D., physician and educator, began his great educational career, which extended over a half century, as a physician in this county. He was born in Lunenburg, Vermont, Dec. 30, 1821, and came with his father, a druggist, to Carrollton, Illinois, in 1831. His preparatory education was obtained in Shurtleff College, Upper Alton, and in 1840 he entered Illinois College

at Jacksonville, from which he graduated in 1843, as a classmate of Dr. Newton Bateman, another of the great educators of the state. Shortly after he began the study of medicine with a preceptor in Quincy, Illinois, and graduated from the Medical Department of Illinois College in 1848. In 1850 he began the practice of medicine in Collinsville, Illinois, and was considered one of the best educated physicians of the city. He became the partner of Dr. Henry L. Wing, but did not remain in practice very long as his particular bent was toward educational lines. He was selected as superintendent of the public schools of Collinsville, which position he retained until 1857, when he removed to Normal, Illinois, to become a professor in the Department of Languages. He is an enthusiastic Odd Fellow and served as Grand Secretary of that order in this state from 1856 to 1862 and again from 1865 to 1869. In 1862 he enlisted as a private in the Ninety-Seventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry and was soon promoted to the rank of surgeon with the title of Major. On account of an attack of paralysis, he was compelled to retire from the army and came to Springfield, Illinois, where for a time he served as superintendent of public schools. He also organized the first library in the city of Springfield and was enthusiastic in its support. In 1870 he was elected professor of history in the West Side High School of Chicago, which position he held, with the exception of two years, for twenty-five years. In 1898 he retired from active work and is now living, at the age of ninety years, with his daughter in Chicago. Dr. Bateman says of him, "Dr. Willard is a sound thinker; a clear, forcible writer; broad and accurate scholarship, conscientious, genial and kindly and a most estimable gentleman."

Dr. Theodore Canisius, a man who received his early education and medical training in Germany, came to Edwardsville in the

early '50s and immediately won for himself a place in this community both in a personal and professional way. He was a tall, handsome man, auburn hair and beard, of most courtly manner and a polished gentleman. He not only impressed himself upon this community by his successful practice, but took great interest in politics which was an all absorbing topic in that day. He was the editor of a German newspaper, "*Die Freie Presse*," published in Alton in 1854 and wrote some very lively editorials on the slavery question. Dr. Canisius was appointed to the consulate of Vienna, by President Lincoln which post he held until 1865. Returning to Alton he officiated as commissioner of the penitentiary for several years. He was then appointed consul to Bristol, England, and later to Geeste, near Berlin, Germany. President Arthur retained him in the consular service and sent him to Apia, the capital of the Samoan Islands in the South Sea, where he still lived as late as 1882.

#### TOO SYMPATHETIC FOR A DOCTOR

Dr. Octavius Lumaghi was born in Milan, Italy in 1821. There he spent his youth and received his education and graduated at its university. Later he concluded to enter the medical profession and graduated at the University of Paria, in 1847, at the age of twenty-six years. Three years later, he decided to visit the United States and see the country, and coming to St. Louis, became much interested in that city and was greatly impressed with its future possibilities, so much so, that he determined to remain and locate there, where he invested largely in real estate. He also commenced to practice medicine, but did not continue in practice very long, as he found it impossible to endure the constant appeal and strain upon his sympathetic organization. He, about this time, met and married Miss Ann Mac Laughmin, a most interesting lady.

It was also about this time that Dr. Lumaghi's attention was called to the building of a new line of railroad to the east from St. Louis, and seeing what this would likely accomplish for the country, where lay the great coal fields, he decided to locate in Collinsville and be ready to meet the new conditions that would surely follow this undertaking. He immediately commenced to develop the coal business, and the present Lumaghi Coal and Mining Company of St. Louis, with its mines in Illinois is the result of that foresight. In 1876 he conceived the idea and began to develop the plan, of bringing the smelting ores of lead and zinc to the coal mines instead of taking the coal to lead and zinc mines, and to-day the big Meister Zinc Smelter, located in Collinsville, is the result. Dr. J. L. R. Wadsworth writes of him: "It was during these years that I had the pleasure of meeting him almost daily, and this association I look back upon with great pleasure. I could then understand why he could not engage in the practice of medicine. His sympathies were so great that his nervous system could not carry the burden of the cares and suffering of so many he was sure to be called to help. He was greatly revered by his countrymen and associates (as well as all others), and when they had sickness, they wanted his encouragement and sympathy. Many a time in those days, while engaged in practice, my patients would very courteously say to me Doctor, if Dr. Lumaghi would come out with you sometime, it would be a great comfort to me. I never knew the Doctor to decline a single one of these requests and when I saw how he met one and all of these people, and how comforted and sustained they felt after these calls, I could understand. Often he brought them a bottle of wine, but his words of encouragement was the great comfort they so longed for. I learned the true meaning of human sympathy as never before." He was a most interesting conversationalist, and his

guests always carried away some new thought or its application; in his home he was most hospitable and interesting, and invariably that little glass of wine, his own product of which he was quite proud, was presented and enjoyed, but not a drop did he take. Eight children came to greet him and his wife in the quiet home on a little hill just outside of the village, where he and his good wife had gathered so many interesting flowers and trees.

It is exceedingly interesting to all of the old citizens of Collinsville to recall the old days when the Doctor could be seen daily, rain or shine, driving the old horse to the double seated surrey which he always used. The old horse seldom exceeded anything above a slow walk and was constantly chided and encouraged by the Doctor to a faster motion, but no one believed the old horse ever heard a single word addressed to him, and it has always been an unanswered problem if the Doctor knew any more about that conversation than the horse did. More than likely his mind was on some new problem of business or some far-reaching question than that of the gait of the old faithful animal. Both seemed perfectly satisfied. He had a face with plenty of good red blood in it, bright and smiling, and was on the alert to greet every one and it was truly a delight to meet him. In 1876, he moved back to St. Louis leaving his work to his sons, Joseph and Louis.

Four daughters are living and all are interested in the work their father had commenced. In 1884, his wife was brought back to Collinsville and buried in the little cemetery that overlooked the old home, and in 1894, Dr. Lumaghi followed at the age of seventy-three years. His death was regretted by all who knew him.

Dr. Hezekiah Williams was born in Castine, Maine, March 10, 1827. He was educated at Bowdoin College and at Ann Arbor. His medical education was secured at Cleveland Medical College, and he also studied under Dr.

Cobb of Detroit, Mich. He came to Illinois in 1850, locating first in Montgomery county, and the next year removing to Edwardsville.

In 1854 he came to Alton, and in 1857 he married Miss Nonie Dimmock, the daughter of E. L. Dimmock, Esq. In 1862 he entered the army as surgeon of the 2nd Illinois Artillery with the rank of Major, in which capacity and that of Medical Inspector, he served two years, then returned to Alton where during the remainder of the war he acted as surgeon of the Military Hospital in that city. Dr. Williams had associated with him in practice, the late Dr. A. S. Haskell, whose son, Dr. W. A. Haskell, later on, was taken into a partnership, which was only dissolved by the death of Dr. Williams, which occurred in Alton, May 22, 1872, aged forty-five.

Dr. George H. Dewey, son of Dr. Luke Dewey, was born in West Stockbridge, Massachusetts, March 20, 1827. He came west in 1849, and began the study of medicine, graduating from McDowell Medical College in about 1852. He then came to Madison county and practiced his profession in Troy and Collinsville, until the out-break of the Civil war. He enlisted in the United States service, November 7, 1862, at Collinsville, Illinois, in the 109th Illinois Infantry, as assistant surgeon, and was later transferred to the 11th Reg. Illinois Infantry. He resigned his commission at Vicksburg, May 6, 1864, and then returned to Madison County, locating at Marine. He continued his work in Marine and Troy until failing health compelled him to give up active work. On January 10, 1888, he was admitted to the Soldiers' and Sailors' Home at Quincy, Ill., where he died on September 18, 1902. During his residence at the Home, he acted as the librarian of the Home and took great interest in this department.

Dr. Friederich Gross, was born May 28, 1824, in Goelheim, Bavaria, and received his education in the schools of his native country, and entered the University of Munich to take

up the study of medicine. About this time occurred the uprising in some parts of Germany which had for its object the overthrow of monarchy and the establishment of a republican form of government. He immediately joined the revolutionists and remained with them until the insurrection was put down. Fearing for his life he escaped to Switzerland, where he remained for a year. Returning to his native country in 1849, he resumed his studies at the University of Wurtzberg, receiving his diploma four years later. Leaving Germany for the United States he arrived at Edwardsville in the early summer of 1853 and engaged in the practice of medicine, in which he met with more than average success. In 1859 he laid the foundation of the Odd Fellows' Hall, lately torn down to give place to the Wildey Theatre, but sold out to Louis Klingel, father of Adolph Klingel, who completed the building. During his stay in Edwardsville, he married Mrs. Eliza Hess, a widow, to which union three children were born, one of whom became the wife of the late John H. Yager, a prominent attorney of Alton, Illinois. In 1859 Dr. Gross removed to a farm in Benton county, Missouri, where he continued to reside until his death in June, 1875.

#### TWO "OLD FAMILY DOCTORS"

Dr. Augustus Burr Crouch, a typical example of the "old family doctor," was born in Burlington, Vermont, April 29, 1824. After completing his common school education, he entered Castleton Medical College from which he graduated June 19, 1850. He located in St. Louis where he practiced until he came to Marine, in this county, in 1856, to enter a partnership with Dr. Geo. T. Allen. Three years later Dr. Allen moved to Alton, leaving the entire business to his young successor, which at once gave him an extensive practice. Over impossible roads and fording swollen streams on horseback, Dr. Crouch looked after

the interests of his patients, finding no barrier that would keep him from doing his whole duty.

On June 17, 1858, Dr. Crouch married Miss Caroline Bunce Hoff, of New York, whose parents were of the Dutch stock who settled in the famous Mohawk valley. Dr. Crouch always maintained a garden of rare fruits and flowers and many a dish of early berries and many spring blossoms found their way to the bedside of the patient that needed them most. All of the rare fruits, flowers and trees that could be found, he had on his place and they were a source of great joy and pride to him after his long hours of work. His skill in his profession and his gentle, generous presence in the sick-room are still a subject of comment among the older people of his community. His devotion to duty cost him his life, for on one of his long trips he took a heavy cold that caused his death within a week.

Some time after the doctor's death his widow married Dr. W. A. Stille, Ph. D., one of the leading educators of this county, and who, later on, served the Central High School in St. Louis for 15 years. Two daughters of Dr. Crouch still survive, Mrs. R. W. Boisselier, of St. Louis, and Mrs. L. Stille, a teacher in Granite City, Illinois.

Dr. Crouch died in Marine, May 9, 1863, in the prime of his usefulness, and long before the shadows fell to the east, aged thirty-nine years.

Dr. Robert Halter, one of the men who thoroughly exemplified the old family doctor, was born in Zurich, Switzerland, August 7, 1831. After obtaining his preliminary education in his native city, he entered the University of Zurich, from which he graduated in 1852. For three years he practiced with his father, also a physician, when he left his native country to make his home in America, coming directly to Highland, Illinois, in 1855. Dr. Frederick Ryhiner, being ready to retire just

at that time, turned most of his practice over to Dr. Halter, so he entered upon a large practice from the beginning and it was a very common occurrence for him to be called to St. Jacob, Marine, Pierron, Trenton and Breese. He was a popular physician enjoying the esteem and respect of his fellow citizens to a marked degree. This was based upon the fact that he devoted his life to his profession, answering all calls from suffering humanity and doing a large amount of charity work. He was a great student of medical literature, keeping constantly posted upon medical progress.

In 1856 he sent to Europe for his bride, Miss R. Bosshard, and married her April 17th of that year. She died in 1864, leaving no children. On December 28, 1864, he married Miss Louise Suppiger, daughter of Bernard Suppiger, Sr. and his wife Frances. Three children were born to them, of whom two survive, Mrs. Wm. J. Appel of Tamaroa, Illinois, and Frederick Halter, now living in St. Louis. In April, 1866, Dr. Halter took a trip back to Switzerland, returning to Highland in the fall. He was a charter member of the Masonic Lodge at Highland, and was an enthusiastic Sharpshooter and Turner. For one year he was in partnership with Dr. Abraham Felder. He died of pneumonia, at the zenith of his usefulness, on October 4, 1877, aged 46 years, and his early demise was deplored by a host of friends and neighbors, and much regretted by the community which he had served so faithfully.

Dr. Emil Guelich was born November 29, 1833, in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, and came to this country locating in St. Louis, where he studied and graduated in pharmacy. A few years later he entered the St. Louis Medical College, from which he graduated about 1856, and located in Alton and entered upon an unusually successful practice. His services were freely given to rich and poor alike and the esteem in which he was held

was such as was accorded to but very few men of his time. His field of action was not only his own county but extended over a wide territory in adjacent counties.

When the Civil war began Dr. Guelich enlisted as a private in the 9th Illinois, and went to Cairo, where he was appointed Hospital Steward, and later on Surgeon of his regiment. At the battle of Shiloh the commanding officer, Colonel Kueffner, was shot through the lungs, and it was the personal services of Dr. Guelich, right on the battlefield, that saved his Colonel's life. After serving in the army from 1861 to 1865, he returned to his practice in Alton, which continued as long as he lived. Dr. Guelich was a staunch Republican and it was one of his greatest pleasures to throw himself and his influence into a political campaign, always choosing the place where the fight was the hottest. He was a man of fine physique and sound constitution, and was called on to undergo severe and prolonged exposures during his whole career. He was always the polished, urbane gentleman, meeting every one with extreme cordiality. While still at the height of his usefulness he died, in Alton, October 16, 1893, aged sixty years.

Dr. William Olive, son of Abel and Elizabeth Olive, was born on a farm in Madison county, August 26, 1836. After receiving his preliminary education in the public schools, he began the study of medicine and graduated at the Physio-Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1856. He began the practice of his profession in Olive Township, in this county, and remained until 1862 when he located at Pocahontas, Bond county, Illinois, where he remained until 1873, when he returned to the farm in Olive township. Here he remained in active practice until his removal to Edwardsville in 1882, where he continued his work until 1891, when he located in Houston, Texas, where he still resides prac-

ticing his profession. Dr. Olive raised and educated three sons, in Madison county, in the practice of medicine, all of whom located in Texas and followed their profession, but Dr. N. A. Olive alone survives, now practicing in Waco, Texas. Dr. Olive is one of the many self-made men of Madison county who not only made his mark in Madison county and in this state, but in other states as well.

#### IN PRACTICE FORTY-ONE YEARS

Dr. Peter Schermerhorn Weidman, a man who for forty-one years administered to the wants of the people in the eastern section of our county, was born in Schoharie Court House, New York, May 2, 1826. He gained his preliminary and classical education in the common schools and the academy of his native village and at the age of twenty-four began the study of medicine under preceptors and at Ann Arbor. He took his last year at Albany Medical College, New York, from which he graduated in 1855. After practicing in New York for two years, he came west and located at Marine, Illinois, in March 1857, and immediately began an active business that was to last for many years. His was essentially a country practice, extending for many miles in all directions, and either on horse-back or in his high-wheeled sulky, he became a familiar figure in all the surrounding territory, during the earlier years of his activity. When he first came to Marine, he found five physicians already located there, and lived long enough to see twenty-five doctors come and go in that community during his professional career. He did a general practice and was a fair example of the type of the "old family doctor," so general in that day and so unusual now.

Dr. Weidman retired from active work in 1898, and after living in Marine two years more, moved to Edwardsville, and took up his residence in the Leland Hotel, where he has remained ever since. With the exception

of failing eye-sight, he is hale and hearty and, although in his eighty-sixth year, enjoys good health.

Dr. Otto Sutter, a native of Switzerland, bought out the personal property and good will of Dr. Theophilus Bruckner of Highland, Illinois, who in 1857, left for Switzerland, and continued his practice there for two years when he located at Marine. Here he enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the community and soon came into an extensive practice. In the fall of 1868 he left Marine and returned to Switzerland.

#### DR. JOSEPH POGUE

Dr. Joseph Pogue was born March 20, 1835, in the city of Philadelphia, was educated in the common and high school studies by a private tutor, entered Pennsylvania Medical College, from which he graduated March 7, 1857. In the same month he located in Alton, where he began the practice of medicine in connection with Dr. Han. James. In 1858 he removed to Edwardsville, where he has been engaged in active practice ever since. In 1862, he was appointed Surgeon-in-Chief of Burgess' Sharpshooters, with the rank of Major, and continued with this command throughout the war serving as a member and finally as chief of the operating board, being mustered out of service on August 15, 1865, and resumed his practice in Edwardsville. He has always been interested in medical matters and was one of the organizers of the old Madison County Medical Society, being its secretary in 1857. When the society was reorganized in 1903, he was one of the chief promoters, and did much to place it on a firm and permanent basis.

Dr. Pogue has always been the family doctor of the old type and for many years enjoyed a very large and extensive practice throughout Madison county. But it is as a surgeon of marked ability upon which rests his reputation in this community, he having

been a leader in this specialty for more than half a century. He is still hale and hearty in spite of over fifty-four years of continuous hard country practice, and his many friends wish him many more years of good health and activity.

Dr. William H. Martin, one of the men who stood on the firing line for many years in the northwestern corner of this county, was born in Goff's Town, Hillsboro county, New Hampshire, on December 6, 1832. He attended the common schools of his county and took a classical course in Pembroke Academy. He then entered Dartmouth College and took his doctor's degree in 1850. On March 22, 1851 he married Miss Mary F. Taylor of Canada. In the spring of 1857, Dr. Martin came west and permanently settled in Godfrey where he followed his profession during his life time. He was an able and conscientious physician whose services were in great demand throughout that region. Dr. Martin was highly appreciated in his community and his professional counsel was eagerly sought and held in great esteem. As a public spirited citizen and upright christian man, he had the respect of the moral and intelligent society in which he was identified. After a professional career extending over thirty-two years, he died in Godfrey on March 1, 1882.

Dr. Sylvester Stuart Rice was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, July 4, 1834. He received his early education in the public schools and afterwards studied at Salem and Mt. Union College, Alliance, Ohio. To provide means for his medical education, he taught school in Burkesville, Kentucky, from the fall of 1852 to the spring of 1854. The next year he taught at North Vernon, Indiana, and at the same time read medicine with Dr. J. W. Parish, of that city. He attended medical lectures in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1855-56 and began the regular practice of medicine in August 1858, at Collinsville, Illinois, where he remained until 1872 when he removed to Alta-

mont, Illinois. In 1882, to perfect himself in his profession, he spent one year in post-graduate work in the Missouri Medical College. Dr. Rice took part in all the civic and political movements of the times, and was also an enthusiastic Mason and Odd Fellow. He took great interest in medical organization and was a member of several medical societies. He continued in active practice until his death, which occurred in Altamont, February 9, 1895.

#### HIGH-GRADE SWISS PHYSICIAN

Dr. Gallus Rutz, one of the most active, energetic members of the profession in the eastern section of our county, was born in Werdenburg, Switzerland, on June 21, 1830. With the tide of Swiss emigration he came to Highland, Illinois, when fifteen years of age. His preliminary education was obtained in the public schools of his city and in McKendree College at Lebanon, Illinois. He then entered Humbolt University of St. Louis, and after a four years' course obtained his medical degree in 1859. The same year he began his practice in Highland, which continued for thirty years. When the Civil war broke out he recruited a company, which joined the 15th Regiment of Missouri Volunteers, and was appointed surgeon of the regiment. He afterwards returned to Highland and resumed his practice, but was also associate editor of the "*Highland Union*," of which later on he became editor and owner, and conducted the same until 1874. He was also appointed Postmaster of Highland in 1869 and continued in that office for twelve years. Dr. Rutz interested himself in all the civic affairs of the community and was during later years a member of the Board of Education and of the Common Council of his city. In spite of his many official duties he devoted his chief energies to his extensive practice and was known far and wide as a successful physician and surgeon, commanding at all times the respect

and esteem of his confreres and fellow citizens. On account of ill health, due to the exposures incident to his practice, he left Highland on September 21, 1889, for Port Townsend, Washington, where he died October 25, 1898.

Dr. Theodore Ruegger was another of the high-grade professional men sent to us by the little Swiss republic. He was born and educated in Switzerland and participated in the war for the independence of his native country from 1845 to 1848. He was also a soldier in the Crimean war and shared in all the hardships of that brief and bitter campaign. Shortly after, he came to America and began the practice of medicine in Edwardsville in about 1858. He was a bachelor and during his residence here lived in the Franklin house in Lowertown. He was a man of commanding appearance, with black hair and eyes and very autocratic in his manners, but was a very successful physician with a large practice and enjoyed the confidence of the whole community. His early death was much regretted by a large circle of friends.

Dr. Alexander Fekete was born in Buda Pesth, Hungary, December 2, 1827, and received his early education under Jesuit instruction. In 1845 he entered the University of Vienna as a medical student, but at the end of three years he became involved in the Revolution of 1848, and served during eighteen months. In the battle of Hermanstadt he was wounded and captured and was a prisoner for three months, when he made his escape and fled to Turkey. In the spring of 1850 he left Constantinople for London, and in the fall came to America. In 1852 he came to St. Louis and served as drug-clerk and also completed his medical studies, graduating from the St. Louis Medical College in 1854. He at once located in Aviston, Illinois, and there married Miss Kate Fisher. In 1859 he moved to Marine in this county and at once became prominent in his profession. As a medical

practitioner he exhibited the same tenacity of purpose and the same devotion to duty that he showed upon the field of battle, taking his long rides on horse-back, over the country to visit his patients, carrying his drugs in his saddle-bags. On May 19, 1862, he enlisted in the Civil war as assistant surgeon of the Fifth Missouri Cavalry, but was promoted to the position of Surgeon of his regiment, with the rank of Major, in 1864. He was mustered out of service at Rolla, Missouri, on April 14, 1865, the same night that President Lincoln was assassinated. After the war, Dr. Fekete located in East St. Louis, Illinois, where he spent the remainder of his life, practicing his profession and taking his share also of the civic burdens and honors. He served as Assistant County Physician and Health Officer for many years, and in 1890 was appointed postmaster of his city. Crowned with honors, enjoying the esteem of the entire community, he died in East St. Louis, March 27, 1911, aged eighty-three years.

Dr. John Gustavus Smith was born in England and came to America about 1855 and located at Champaign, Illinois, where he was married to Mrs. Lydia Blason. In 1859 he came to Edwardsville and engaged in the practice of medicine for several years. He then located in Girard where he remained for two years, moving from there to Litchfield. After a residence there of three years he retired from practice here, and returned to his native England. Dr. Smith's widow died here only a few years ago and several members of his family still reside in this vicinity.

Dr. John B. Knoebel was born in the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, in 1832. He acquired his scientific and medical education in the University of Basel, and graduated from that institution March 19, 1857. He came to Highland in 1859, but remained only a short time, practicing in Pocahontas, and then in Breese, Illinois. He located permanently in Highland in 1863, where he built up

a large practice which continued for twenty-seven years. Dr. Knoebel was always interested and helpful in anything that benefited his town and was one of the charter members that established the Masonic Order in Highland by organizing Highland Lodge No. 583, on October 6, 1868. Failing health caused his retirement and in 1890 he moved to Manitou, Colorado, where he died, December 31, 1909, and where his widow still lives.

Dr. Abraham Felder, a fair type of the sturdy, scientific and polished men of our profession, that came to us from the little Swiss Republic, was born on March 14, 1820, in Ebnet, Canton St. Gallen, Switzerland, and obtained his early culture in the schools of his native country. He took his classical degree at Stuttgart, Wirtemberg, Germany, and his medical degree in the University of Zurich, Switzerland. On March 14, 1845, he began the practice of medicine in his native town, and there on May 28, 1850, was married to Miss Catharine Mettler. In the spring of 1853 he emigrated to this country and practiced in Warren county, Missouri, and Nauvoo, Illinois, until he came to Highland in 1860. He at once gained a foothold and laid the foundation of a large practice which continued during his life. He was a man of fine physique, commanding appearance and magnetic personality; rather austere in his manner, but with the kindest and most sympathetic soul. During his twenty-four years' residence in Highland, he was ever foremost in anything that was to the best interests of his city and its inhabitants. Thoroughly grounded in his business and devoted to its arduous demands, he was the kind old family doctor to a great number of families in that vicinity. At the age of sixty-four years, long before the sun-set bell should have rung, he died in Highland, June 16, 1884.

Dr. James Kell was born in East Tennessee on February 18, 1822. With his father, Wm. Kell, he came to Madison county, Illi-

nois, in May, 1829. In 1845 Dr. Kell entered a quarter section of land east of Worden, where he continued to reside during his life. He was one of the old settlers of the county and was always interested in the improvement of his neighborhood; was also very active in getting the Wabash Railroad to run through Worden. Although not a graduate of any medical college, he commenced the study and practice of medicine in connection with Dr. William Hobson, about the year 1860. He had quite an extensive practice up to the time of his death which occurred December 22, 1876. His social nature gathered round him many friends, and his public spiritedness and many virtues gained for him the respect and esteem of all who knew him.

Dr. Charles Davis, one of the leading practitioners in the county, was born in Springfield, Illinois, July 29, 1840, and came to Alton with his father's family in 1846. He is the son of Hon. Levi Davis, who was Auditor of the state of Illinois from 1835 to 1841. Dr. Davis obtained his early education in the private and public schools of Alton and at the St. Louis University. After leaving the university in 1858, he began the study of medicine, entering the medical department of the Michigan State University, and graduating from the St. Louis Medical College in 1861.

At the outbreak of the Civil war Dr. Davis enlisted in the 7th Illinois Regiment and served until the expiration of his term of enlistment. In 1862, he again enlisted, this time in the 97th Illinois, of which he was appointed Assistant Surgeon. Later he was promoted Surgeon with the rank of Major, and served until the close of the war. During this three years' service he passed through many dreadful scenes of blood and carnage, the memory of which lingers with him yet. He rendered splendid service and won such high rank for his skill in the treatment of wounded and suffering soldiers that he was made operating surgeon for his division. At

the close of the war he went to Philadelphia and took a post-graduate course at Jefferson College. Thus by thorough preparation and with his remarkable army experience added, he was splendidly equipped for the practice of his profession in civil life. He first located at Godfrey and later removed to Alton, where he built up a large and successful practice. His skill as a physician, and his noble, generous character, his integrity and high sense of honor won for him the respect and confidence of the entire community. At seventy-two years of age he still practices his profession but not as actively as in his younger days.

Dr. Davis was married March 17, 1875, to Miss Minerva Hohmeyer of Upper Alton. They have six children, all of adult years, and seven grandchildren.

The subject of this sketch comes of a patriotic family: His father was a soldier in the Black Hawk war, and the doctor's two brothers, Capt. Jas. W. Davis and Lieut. Levi Davis Jr., served with him in the 97th Illinois, and this patriotic strain has been transmitted to his son, Ralph Davis, who is a Lieutenant in the U. S. Navy.

Dr. Francis Marion Pearce, whose grandfather, James Pearce, settled near Edwardsville in 1815, was a native of this county, being born near Grant Fork in Saline township, in 1830. He acquired his preliminary education in the common schools of his district. In 1855 he attended medical lectures at the Cincinnati Medical College, and began the practice of medicine in Woodburn, Macoupin county, Illinois, where he remained for five or six years, removing to Alhambra in 1862. Later on he attended the St. Louis Medical College from which he graduated in 1865. He returned to Alhambra and resumed his practice and served that community as long as he lived. Notwithstanding a large and arduous practice, he found time to be interested in the affairs of his village and assisted

in organizing the village and became its first president. In 1877 he was elected to the legislature and served the state one term, being a member of the session which was famous for the defeat of John A. Logan for United States senator. At the age of fifty-nine years he died in Alhambra, on March 23, 1889, and was buried in Olive Cemetery by the Masonic Order, of which he had been a faithful and consistent member.

#### PIONEER IN PUBLIC EDUCATION

Dr. James Larue Wadsworth, a connecting link between the long distant past and the present, a man who has stood on the firing line in the practice of medicine for half a century, representing all that is meant by the term "old family doctor," was born in North Cornwall, Connecticut, in 1838. He received his education at Oberlin College, Ohio, 1854 to 1857, then removed to Kansas and engaged in teaching until 1860, when he began his studies in medicine with Dr. N. S. Davis of Chicago. He graduated from what is now the Medical Department of the Northwestern University of Chicago, Illinois, in 1863. Dr. Wadsworth was married immediately after, to Miss C. P. Halsey of Wisconsin and at once located at Collinsville, Illinois, to take charge of the practice of Dr. Henry L. Wing, at the latter's request, and has been actively engaged in the practice of medicine up to this time, which is about forty-nine years. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the Illinois State Medical Society and the Madison County Medical Society. He has also been the local surgeon for the Vandalia Railroad ever since its construction, forty-five years ago.

In former years Dr. Wadsworth took great interest in the public schools, and was the leader in the building of the first good school building and the first graded school of the city. He was a member of the city council for a number of terms, was mayor of the city

from 1907 to 1909, and built the first paved streets and the first sewerage system of the city. He has been a member of the First Presbyterian Church for forty-nine years and trustee or secretary and treasurer for the past forty-four years. Dr. Wadsworth was one of the first members of the Masonic Lodge of his city. After planning and constructing Glenwood Cemetery, thirty-two years ago, he is still the secretary and treasurer and has the general care of the same. "He has practiced medicine in Collinsville, with rare success, for nearly fifty years, and as 'the beloved physician' is enshrined in the hearts and homes of its people. And not only in his professional labors but in the religious and educational upbuilding of the community he has rendered equally useful and faithful service. Such devoted lives as his are their own great reward, as beautiful in the retrospect as in their present endeavor."

Dr. Alexander Monro Powell, one of that type of old family physicians that is fast passing away, was born in Hendersonville, Kentucky, on December 30, 1834. He attended the public schools of his native city, and when nineteen years of age he went to Cambridge, Mo., and taught school, while reading medicine with a preceptor. Later on he attended the St. Louis Medical College from which he graduated in March, 1860. He began his practice in Cambridge, Missouri, where on June 21, 1860, he was married to Miss Ann M. Davison, daughter of Dr. A. M. Davison, who died March 5, 1870. On April 18, 1871, he married Miss Louisa Hite Davison, a cousin of his first wife, who with two sons and three daughters still survive. One son, Dr. McDonald M. Powell, a brilliant and rising young physician, who practiced with his father in Collinsville, died in 1897.

Being born and raised in Kentucky, Dr. Powell's sympathies were naturally with the Confederacy, which caused the doctor considerable trouble during the hot days of the

Civil war, and when he found himself in danger of being drafted into the Federal army, he fled to Collinsville, Illinois, arriving early in 1863. Here he remained one year, returned to Cambridge for one year, and came back to Collinsville, where he continued his medical work, thoroughly devoted to his profession. He enjoyed an extensive practice, especially in surgery, as long as he lived, and was held in high esteem by all who knew him. Dr. Powell interested himself in all civic affairs, assisted in the formation of municipal government of his city, and was a member of the first city council. He was a member of the Episcopal church, and in 1880 began to publish *The Banner of the Cross*, the first Episcopal Church paper ever published in the Diocese of Springfield, and which was issued from Collinsville for a number of years. He also held various offices in the educational system of the community, and at the time of his death was president of the Board of Education. He died at his home in Collinsville, November 2, 1902.

Dr. Titus P. Yerkes, one of the members of our profession who links the past with the present, was born on December 24, 1836, in the city of Philadelphia. At the age of sixteen he came with his family to Illinois, and settled on a farm near Metamora, Woodford county. In 1861 he entered upon a classical course in Shurtleff College at Upper Alton, from which he graduated in June, 1861. The same year he began his medical studies in Rush Medical College, Chicago, and received his degree in 1864. He was immediately appointed Acting Assistant Surgeon, U. S. A., and placed in charge of Post Hospital Camp Butler, at Springfield, Illinois, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. He then located in Upper Alton which has been the scene of his activities ever since. At all times he has conducted an extensive practice, serving the people of a wide territory, held

in high esteem both by the laity and by his confreres.

Dr. Yerkes has always been an energetic and enthusiastic supporter of medical organization, being a member not only of the local societies but also of the state and national bodies. He is also a member of the Masonic order, holding the rank of Knight Templar. He also held the position of Examining Surgeon on the pension board at Alton, during the two administrations of President Cleveland. He was married to Miss Susetta B. Bostwick of Upper Alton, on June 30, 1863, who died December 26, 1910. To this union there were born three children, Mrs. C. E. Chamblin, Mrs. T. R. Thomas and Dr. L. L. Yerkes, all still living.

Dr. Yerkes, now seventy-five years old, is in good health and in active practice, and his many friends wish for him many more years of usefulness.

Dr. Abraham S. Haskell was born in Ashby, Massachusetts, in 1817 and came from a long line of successful physicians on his father's side. His mother was Hannah Cotton, a direct descendant from the Rev. Cotton Mather. Dr. Haskell studied medicine with his father and later attended Dartmouth College from which he graduated in 1839. He began his practice in Deerfield, Massachusetts, and in 1843 came west and located in Hillsboro, Illinois, where he remained until 1864 when he removed to Alton.

Here he formed a partnership with Dr. Hezekiah Williams, which later on also included his son, Dr. W. A. Haskell. Dr. Haskell was ever the earnest, scientific physician entirely devoted to his large and lucrative practice with most gratifying success. As a physician his reputation for medical knowledge and uniform results was second to none in the state, while as a citizen his character was ever above reproach. He continued in active practice and participation in civic affairs until his death in 1876.

## THE FATHER OF NEW DOUGLAS

Dr. Bunyan Hursey McKinney was born at Roaring Springs, Trigg county, Kentucky, October 1, 1841, and was the oldest son of Dr. G. W. McKinney. After obtaining a preparatory education in the public schools, he began to read medicine with his father and later on assisted him in his practice. He came to New Douglas in this county, March 5, 1865, and laid the foundation of his practice, but in the fall he entered the Physio-Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio, and graduated from that institution in March, 1866. Returning to New Douglas he at once began an extensive practice that was to continue for many years. He was married to Miss Sidde C. Nance of Hopkinsville, Kentucky, on January 2, 1868. He was a member of the first board of trustees of the village and also served as school director at different times. Dr. McKinney's practice was essentially a country practice, as New Douglas was but a small village in that early day, and the number of miles traveled by the doctor during his practice of forty-seven years would seem incredible to the average city physician. In point of continuous residence he has lived in New Douglas longer than any other person. He well represents medical practice in the northeastern part of the county and is the dean of the profession there. He has passed the three score and ten and has retired, and is considering the advisability of spending his remaining years in Florida.

Dr. Absolom Townsend Dusenbury, the youngest of thirteen children, was born in Albany, New York, in 1819. His parents died when he was a small boy and he was raised in a boarding school. After obtaining a common school education, he read medicine with preceptors and was granted a license to practice medicine November 1, 1838, by the Albany, New York, Medical Society. He began to practice his profession at Brooklyn,

New York, where he met and married Miss Gertrude Van Epps and in 1841 removed to St. Louis, Missouri, where several years later his wife died. In 1845 he married Miss Susannah Fitch to which union six children were born, two of whom survive, Mrs. Elizabeth A. Nichols, of East St. Louis, Illinois, and Dr. Charles T. Dusenbury, of Monett, Missouri. After a ten years' residence in St. Louis, he removed to Chicago and continued his work until he came to this county in 1865. He then bought the Parker farm, three and one-half miles south of Alhambra, where he resided, doing a strictly country practice, with all that that implies, for some years. In 1878 he moved to New Douglas where he resided during the remainder of his life. Dr. Dusenbury was a member of the Methodist church and the hospitality of his home was always cordially extended to the ministers of the gospel. He died in New Douglas in 1895, aged seventy-six years and was buried with Masonic honors.

Dr. Benjamin Franklin Stevens was born near Bangor, Maine, November 7, 1831, but later moved to Montgomery county, Illinois. When the war broke out he enlisted in Company D, 59th Illinois Volunteer Infantry, at Marine, Illinois, and served until mustered out on December 8, 1865. With his regiment, of which he was lieutenant, he traveled over ten thousand miles and participated in nineteen battles. After the war he settled down in St. Jacob, Illinois, and spent the remainder of his life in that community practicing medicine. Dr. Stevens was from early childhood a devout Christian and every interest of the church was dear to him. Social duties and pleasures and all considerations of personal ease were sacrificed that he might attend to his religious duties, and all the work of the church, social, financial, and devotional found in him a firm supporter.

In his professional life Dr. Stevens attained that success which is the result of a

clear brain, deep study, and intense interest in the welfare of those who were under his care, being at once a faithful physician, a wise counsellor and firm friend. "No night was too dark and no storm too severe for him to respond to the call of duty; he lived his life within a space of seventy-five years, but his good influence will extend through hundreds of years to come." He was married November 7, 1866, to Miss Nancy Anderson, who with five children constituted his family. After some months of declining health, he died December 9, 1905, at St. Jacob.

Dr. Edward C. Lemen was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, July 20, 1842. He is a member of the well-known Lemen family that can trace direct descent from the first settlers of the United States. Dr. Lemen graduated in 1868 from the St. Louis Medical College and located in Upper Alton where he has continued in practice until recent years when he retired. Dr. Lemen served through the Civil war and held the rank of lieutenant at its close.

During his whole professional life, Dr. Lemen was a worthy type of the old family physician and enjoyed the confidence and respect of every one with whom he came in contact. He had a very large practice both in the city and in the surrounding territory and his services were always freely given to every one. This very arduous work, to which he had devoted his life, was the cause of retirement on account of broken health.

Dr. William A. Haskell, son of Dr. A. S. Haskell, was born in Hillsboro, Illinois, in 1845, and received his collegiate education in Harvard University. He took his A. B. degree in 1866, and his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1869. He began his medical practice in Edwardsville in 1869, as a partner of Dr. Joseph Pogue, but moved to Alton in 1870 to join the partnership of Williams and Haskell. This partnership continued up to the death of the two older members, after

which Dr. Haskell continued alone in active practice until 1902 when failing health caused him to retire. During his whole professional life he was one of the prominent surgeons of his county, his practice extending beyond the usual territory and meeting with gratifying success. He has always been a leader in anything that affected the welfare of his city and county and occupied an enviable position in the estimation of his friends and neighbors. His skill as a surgeon has never been surpassed in the county and probably not in the state. He was a member of the Illinois State Board of Health from 1887 to 1892, the last five years of which he was president of the board. He was for many years the most prominent Republican leader in the county and represented his party in various state and national conventions. Since his retirement he still keeps in touch with medical progress, but also devotes much time to the study of Archaeology in which he takes a great interest.

Dr. John Maclay Armstrong was born in Ottawa, Illinois, on December 9, 1839. Being left an orphan at an early age, he was cared for by the late Judge M. G. Dale, who at that time lived at Vandalia, Illinois. At eleven years of age, he ran away with a circus and traveled with it around the world. Returning home he began the study of medicine with the late Dr. John H. Weir, graduating from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1865. He practiced in Pana, Illinois, for six years, then located in Edwardsville, and conducted a successful practice until 1887 when he removed to Birmingham, Alabama, where he remained until 1895 when he resumed his practice in Edwardsville. Dr. Armstrong was a natural born physician, paying especial attention to internal medicine, which, with a marvelous power of diagnosis, soon gave him a wide reputation and a lucrative practice. He made no distinction between rich and poor, serving all alike, and was always ready

to accept a call under any and all circumstances. This devotion to his calling was the cause of his death, for while suffering of la grippe, he made a country call in very inclement weather, fording a swollen stream, took pneumonia and died in forty-eight hours. His death occurred on March 13, 1897, and he was buried by the Masonic order, of which he had been a conspicuous member for many years.

Dr. Charles Rowley Enos was born at Eaton, Madison county, New York, March 12, 1815, being one of twelve children. In early manhood he came west to St. Louis, traveling most of the way by raft. He was married to Eliza Ann Thorpe on February 13, 1845, to which union ten children were born, eight of whom grew to maturity. After fifty-two years of married life Mrs. Enos died at Jerseyville, Illinois, May 18, 1897. In 1849 Dr. Enos moved his family to an unimproved prairie farm, four miles north of Marine, which he developed by thrift and industry until it became one of the most valuable farms in the county. On February 19, 1874, the ambition of his life was realized when, at the age of fifty-nine years, he graduated at the Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri. After practicing his profession in his own neighborhood and a short time at Litchfield, Illinois, he, in 1882, moved his family to Jerseyville, Illinois, where he continued his chosen calling until 1900 when, at the age of eighty-five, he retired. Five sons, one daughter and two grandsons followed in his footsteps in choosing a profession and are now all engaged in the active practice, except the daughter, Dr. S. Cordelia Enos, who died at Jerseyville, January 17, 1905. The youngest child, Miss Grace Enos, is a graduate nurse, now residing in Jerseyville. Dr. Enos continued his residence at Jerseyville until his death on May 12, 1910, aged ninety-five years.

Dr. Julius Wirth was born in Switzerland

in 1847 and at the age of fifteen came with his parents to New Orleans. After attending the common and high schools of this city, he began the study of medicine and graduated from the New Orleans School of Medicine, March 15, 1870. Being an enthusiastic sharpshooter he attended the National Festival of Sharpshooters in Highland, Illinois, in 1872, where he met Miss Emma Spindler whom he married the same year and returned with her to New Orleans. In 1874 he located at Highland and at once entered upon a large and lucrative practice which continued without interruption for thirty-three years. He retired from the active practice in 1907, and now watches the shadow of advancing years, surrounded by many friends, honored and esteemed by all in his community.

Dr. Charles Schott, although not to be classed as one of the pioneers, was a man who for twenty-two years exerted a large influence in the southern part of this county, both in medical and lay circles. He was born in Germersheim, Rhein Province, Germany, March 26, 1832, and after his academic studies, entered military life, receiving the rank of lieutenant-colonel, cavalry, at the age of seventeen. He came to America in 1849 and began the study of medicine, graduating at Ann Arbor, Michigan. After practicing in Detroit, Janesville, Wisconsin, and Chicago he came to St. Louis and entered the Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri, graduating in 1879. He immediately came to this county, locating at Troy, and began a successful career in medicine which continued until his death. He was held in high esteem by a large clientele and by the community in general, and his death, on May 21, 1901, was deeply deplored by all.

This simple recital does by no means give the names of all the old heroes of the profession. There are many others whose names ought to be inscribed on the roll of honor,

whose lives and deeds ought to have a place in these chronicles, but time has effaced the necessary data, has removed everything except possibly their names. During the past century many men have lived, followed their profession in this county, and died, leaving

no record of their ministrations for future generations. This is very much to be regretted, and it is to be hoped that some future writer will be fortunate enough to secure the necessary material, so that the story of the old doctor will become more complete.

## CHAPTER L

### BENCH AND BAR OF MADISON COUNTY

THE CIRCUIT BENCH—FORMER LAWYERS WHO PRACTICED AT THIS BAR—PRESENT PRACTITIONERS—ALTON COURTS.

*By Henry B. Eaton*

In attempting to chronicle the history of the bench and bar of Madison county one is met with the difficulty of putting into writing the best part of the life of the members of the bench and bar, to-wit, the many acts of kindness toward each other, and the little witticisms and pleasantries concerning each which are lost and cannot be written. The writer, too, can never depict or portray the many, many moments of anxiety and tension which filled the hearts of many an anxious litigant or attorney; nor can the thrilling moments when masters of the art of oratory were appealing to the jury or the court be portrayed. Many times during the last hundred years has the old court house been packed to hear the haranguing of the jury when some important case was on trial. Those occasions have passed and linger only in the memories of the listeners and those who took part in the great dramas there being enacted. The rights of men to life or liberty, or their right to property, have been tried and the world has moved on with its activities ever increasing. The courts of the county have kept pace with this increased activity in business and population.

A few years ago our population was mostly rural and the business of the courts was, of course, mostly the settlement of estates, partition cases, foreclosure of mortgages, etc. Of

recent years the coming in of the great industries which are operating in the west and south sides of the county, and the increased mining of coal have greatly increased the work of the circuit court in the matter of trials of personal injury cases. These cases, from the intricate nature of the evidence make trials long and tedious, so that we now have four terms of circuit court per year and a great deal of the time through the winter months two of the judges of the circuit court are engaged here in the trial of cases. The influx, too, of a heavy foreign population caused by the planting of the steel and iron industries in our midst has also proportionately increased the work of the criminal side of our circuit court, so that an average of from four to five weeks per term is taken up in the examination of witnesses and the trial of cases involving an infraction of the criminal code of the state, two weeks of such time being taken up by the grand jury.

The circuit court has been relieved of some of the work formerly forced upon it by the establishment of a city court at Granite City. The city court of Alton has been in existence for fifty-three years and of course relieved the congestion of the circuit court a great deal. Also there was established in 1910 a probate court, which takes care of all of the probate matters, and thus relieves the county court

of that part of its work. It has thus become possible for many cases to be certified down from the circuit court to the county court. This has been done but little as yet, but will no doubt be practiced more in the future to take some of the work from the shoulders of an overworked circuit court. The county court for years has had but two terms per year, but in 1911 another term was added, so that justice now is almost as speedy in the county court as the circuit.

One hears a great deal in this wonderful political year of 1912 about the recall of judges and the recall of judicial decisions, but it may be said of the courts of Madison county that while for the moment some of the decisions of our judges may have met with popular disapproval, nevertheless the calm, sober afterthought has convinced the public that the decisions of our judges, in the main, have been right. And it may also be said in this connection that the juries which have passed upon the great murder cases tried here have so performed their duty that Madison county has never been disgraced by a public lynching. Then may it not truthfully be said that the court is the bulwark of our liberty?

And it may be said that if the courts of this county discharge their duty so impartially and fairly in the future as they have done in the past, there need be no cause for fear for the litigant whose cause is righteous. And if the courts of our great republic deal as fairly and squarely as the courts of this county have done in the past, there need be no enactment giving the right to recall judge or decision.

#### THE CIRCUIT BENCH

From 1813 to 1818 the territory of Illinois was divided into three judicial districts and Madison was included in the first circuit.

Jesse B. Thomas presided between the dates above mentioned over the Madison county circuit court. He was appointed territorial

judge in 1809, and on the admission of Illinois as a state in 1818 he was elected to the United States senate and served in that capacity until 1829. He was a strong pro-slavery advocate and desired the recognition of slavery in our state constitution, but in this he was thwarted by the efforts of his anti-slavery constituents. He lived for some time during his public life at Edwardsville. He moved to Ohio about the year 1829, in which state he died in 1850.

Daniel P. Cook held court in Edwardsville at the March term, 1818. He was born in Kentucky and removed from thence to this state. Upon the removal of the state capital from Kaskaskia to Vandalia he commenced the practice of law in Edwardsville. He was later elected to congress and made chairman of the ways and means committee. He gained considerable notoriety in congress and was a distinguished and able orator, both before the jury and in congress.

John Warnock presided at the July term of the Madison county circuit court in the year 1818. He was succeeded in the fall term of the same year by John Reynolds. Reynolds was born in Pennsylvania, February 26, 1788, and at an early age removed with his parents to Tennessee, where he received his early education. He came to Kaskaskia in 1800. He received his legal education under the tutelage of Hon. John Campbell at Knoxville, Tenn. He was admitted to the practice of law in the courts of the state of Illinois in 1812. He was appointed judge advocate by Governor Edwards and in 1814 he opened a law office at Cahokia in St. Clair county. He was elected one of the associate justices of the supreme court of the state upon its admission to the Union in 1818. He was elected governor of the state in 1830 and in 1834 he was elected to congress, where he served for seven years. He was later elected to the lower house of the general assembly of the state and made speaker. He was a strong Democrat and his

sympathies during the War of the Rebellion were strongly with the South. He died at Belleville in 1865.

Samuel McRoberts succeeded Reynolds on the bench. He was born April 12, 1799, in Monroe county, Illinois. He was appointed circuit clerk of Monroe county when only twenty years of age. Two years later he entered the law department of Transylvania university at Lexington, Ky., and graduated after three full courses of lectures. In 1824 he was elected one of the five circuit judges of the state by the legislature. He lost the office in 1827 by reason of the repeal of the act creating the circuit courts. He was elected in 1828 to the state senate. He was appointed in 1830 United States district attorney for the state; in 1832, receiver of public moneys at the Danville land office; in 1839, receiver of the general land office at Washington, D. C. He was elected United States senator Dec. 16, 1840. He died at Cincinnati March 22, 1843. He was, while on the bench, strongly partisan on all political questions. In defiance of a release by the legislature he assessed a fine against Governor Coles for settling his emancipated slaves in Madison county without giving a bond that they should not become a public charge.

Theophilus W. Smith succeeded Judge McRoberts in this circuit. He was born in the state of New York. He presided on the circuit from 1827 to 1835. He came to Illinois in 1818. In 1821 he was elected attorney general of the state. He was secretary of state and receiver at the land office. He was regarded as one of the brightest judges who ever graced the ermine and his opinions, as found in Scammons Reports, will compare favorably with any of the judges.

Samuel D. Lockwood presided at the June terms of 1829 and 1831. He was born in New York and came to Illinois in 1818. He was elected attorney general of the state in 1821.

He held the offices successively of secretary of state, receiver at the land office in Edwardsville, and supreme judge. He was elected to the latter office in 1825 and held that position until 1848. He died at his home in Batavia, Ill., in 1874.

Thomas Ford presided in the Madison circuit court at the March term, 1845. He was a native of Pennsylvania. He was appointed prosecuting attorney in 1829 by Governor Reynolds and reappointed in 1831. He was later elected judge four times by the legislature; twice circuit judge; judge of Chicago, and associate justice of the supreme court. He was also governor of Illinois. He died at Peoria in 1850.

Sidney Breese was judge of the circuit in 1835. He was born in Oneida county, New York, July 15, 1800. He entered Hamilton college at the age of fourteen years. In 1816 he was transferred to Union college, where in 1818 he graduated third in a class of sixty-four. He shortly thereafter removed to Illinois and entered the law office of Elias Kent Kane. He was admitted to the bar in 1820 and commenced his professional career at Brownsville, Ill., where he became so disgusted that he determined to abandon the law. He however returned to the practice and was in 1822 appointed attorney of the second circuit, which position he held for five years. In 1831 he compiled Breese's Report of the Supreme Court Decisions, the first law book in the state. He was elected judge of the second circuit in 1835 and chosen as one of the supreme judges in 1841. The following year he was elected to the United States senate. At the expiration of his term there, he was elected to the lower house of the general assembly and made speaker. In 1857 he was again elected circuit judge and two years thereafter elected again to the supreme bench, in which position he remained until his death, which occurred on

the 28th of June, 1878, at his home at Carlyle, Illinois.

James Semple presided at the May term, 1843, who was at the time one of the judges of the supreme court. He was a brigadier general in the Blackhawk war, was speaker of the lower house of the general assembly for two terms. He was later appointed and later elected United States Senator while residing at Alton. He died at Elsay, Ill., in 1866.

James Shields, who was one of the supreme judges of the state, was the presiding judge of the Madison circuit court from October, 1843, until May, 1845. He was a very remarkable man, noted for his ability, wit and honesty. He was born in Ireland. He had the distinction of having been elected United States senator from three different states—Missouri, Illinois and Minnesota. He died at Ottumwa, Iowa, June 1, 1879.

Gustavus Koerner was one of the supreme judges and he presided over the Madison circuit court from 1845 to 1849. He was born in Germany, where he commenced the practice of law, and in 1833 emigrated to the United States. He was admitted to the bar of Illinois in 1835. He was elected judge of the supreme court of this state in 1845. He served on that bench until 1849. During his term of office there he presided on the Madison circuit, performing the duties of circuit judge. He was elected lieutenant-governor in 1852. He was on the staff of Generals Fremont and Halleck during the War of the Rebellion. He died at Belleville, Illinois.

John Caton presided in the Madison circuit court at the May term, 1846. He came from New York to Chicago and commenced the practice of law there. He was appointed by Governor Carlin judge of the supreme court in 1842, when he was only thirty years of age. He was elected several times to the same position until 1864, at which time he resigned, having served almost twenty-two years in that capacity.

William H. Underwood was presiding judge on the Madison circuit from 1848 to 1855. He was a native of New York. He moved to Belleville in 1840. He was elected state's attorney and served thereat for two terms. He was also elected to the legislature, and in 1848 to the position of circuit judge; he was afterwards for two terms a member of the state senate and a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1870. He published a work entitled "Underwood's Construed and Annotated Statutes of Illinois."

William H. Snyder was elected circuit judge in 1857 and served in that capacity until 1861. He was elected in 1870 a delegate to the constitutional convention of Illinois. In 1873 he was again elected to the circuit bench and held that position for several years. He died at his home in Belleville.

Joseph Gillespie was one of the judges of the circuit court of Madison county from 1861 until 1873. He was a native of New York. At the age of ten years he, with his parents, moved to Edwardsville. He was admitted to the bar in 1837. In 1836 he was elected probate judge and in 1840 was a member of the lower house of the legislature, and subsequently a member of the state senate for eight years. He was a very close friend of Abraham Lincoln and very popular with all classes, being very democratic in his actions. He died at Edwardsville.

George W. Wall was elected one of the judges of the circuit bench on June 16, 1879. He is a native of Chillicothe, Ohio. He attended Michigan University from which institution he graduated in 1858. He was admitted to practice in Illinois in 1859. He was elected state's attorney for the third judicial circuit in 1864. He was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1870. He was also a delegate to the Democratic national convention of 1870. He made the race in 1872 for congress in his district but was defeated. He made an able and impartial judge. He is at present

one of the board of examiners who pass upon the attainments of the "younger fry" who are attempting to enter into the secret and holy sanctum of the legal fraternity.

Amos Watts, one of the able judges of this circuit, was born in St. Clair county in 1825. He received his early education from a private tutor, who gave him instruction in the evening after the day's work on the farm was over. This was all the education he received by the aid of a teacher. He was elected in 1847 to the office of county clerk of Washington county and was twice re-elected. He was admitted to the bar in 1854. He was elected state's attorney in 1857, and re-elected in 1860. He died in 1888 and the vacancy caused by his death was filled by the election of Judge B. R. Burroughs.

Benjamin R. Burroughs, one of the able judges of this circuit, was born in Charles county, Md., May 20, 1849. He acquired his literary education at Charlotte Hall in Saint Mary's county, that state. He came to Edwardsville in 1867 and taught school for two years in Madison county and later conducted a hardware store. He began reading law in the office of Krome & Hadley in 1873 and later attended the Union Law School of Chicago, where he graduated in 1876. He held the position of city attorney of Edwardsville from 1877 to 1879. He was elected in January, 1889, to the circuit bench to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Amos Watts. In June, 1897, he was appointed judge of the appellate court. He held the position from 1889 until 1909, when he refused to stand for another nomination by his party. He was appointed later as a member of the state board of administration by Governor Deneen and is at present secretary of that board. Judge Burroughs made a good judge and was seldom reversed. He was distinguished for his ability to retain in his memory the controlling facts in a case which had been tried before him and

was able to clearly delineate and depict the facts when a motion for a new trial was either denied or allowed even though the matter had been before him months previously.

Hon. William E. Hadley was born Jan. 16, 1873, at Collinsville, Ill. He acquired his preliminary education in the public school and high school of Collinsville. He graduated from the high school there in 1890. He entered McKendree college in the fall of 1891. He took a part of the scientific course and pursued the entire law course. He graduated in 1893 in June with the degree of bachelor of laws. He was admitted to the bar on his twenty-first birthday. He began at once the practice of law at Collinsville and practiced alone for three years, when he became a partner of Capt. Anton Neustadt, which partnership continued until the death of the latter. July 1, 1906, he formed a partnership with William E. Wheeler and they opened an office at East St. Louis. This partnership continued until he was elected judge of the circuit court in June, 1909. He is a painstaking judge and has the respect of the bar of the entire district. He is unswerved by popular clamor but decides the cases which come before him according to the law, as the dictates of his conscience tell him it is.

#### FORMER LAWYERS WHO PRACTICED AT THIS BAR

Ninian Edwards was born in Montgomery county, Maryland, in 1775. His parents were quite wealthy and he was thus enabled to gain a good education, which he did. He settled first in Kentucky, where he became quite prominent in public affairs and at an early age was elected attorney general of that state. At the age of 28 he was appointed chief justice of the high court of appeals. He held that office until Chief Justice Boyle of Kentucky was appointed first governor of the Illinois territory. Mr. Edwards preferred to be governor of Illinois and Boyle preferred to be

chief justice of Kentucky. All parties being satisfied, President Madison exchanged their places. Edwards held the office of governor of Illinois territory until 1818, when he was elected to the United States senate. He was re-elected at the end of his term. He it was who established by proclamation in 1812 the counties of Madison, Pope, Johnson and Gallatin. He was appointed minister to Mexico by President Monroe. Edwards county and Edwardsville were named in his honor. He was elected governor of Illinois in 1826 and after serving his term retired to private life and died in 1833 at his home at Belleville, Illinois.

James W. Whitney came from Providence, R. I., in 1811, and settled at Upper Alton. He practiced in the county until about 1830, when he moved to Quincy, Ill. He was noted for his remarkable memory and his oratory. He died in Pike county, Illinois, about the year 1870.

Henry Starr came to Edwardsville from the East about 1818. He remained as a practitioner until about 1828, when he moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he rose to considerable distinction as a lawyer.

Chester Ashley began the practice of law in Edwardsville in the year 1820. He was distinguished as a very stylish dresser and wore knee breeches and white top boots. He moved to Arkansas a few years later and was elected to the United States senate from that state.

Jesse B. Thomas, Jr., moved to Edwardsville about the year 1840 and practiced the legal profession for about eight years, when he moved to Springfield and later to Chicago. He was a man of fine personal appearance and a distinguished lawyer.

Thomas Ford was for a short time a practicing lawyer at the Madison county bar. His life and history are given under the topic on the bench.

George T. M. Davis came from the state

of New York to Illinois in the year 1832. He was a good lawyer and had a good practice. He stayed in Alton until 1846, when he was made private secretary to General Shields and he remained in that position until the close of the Mexican war, where he served as aide-de-camp. Prior to the war he was editor of the *Alton Telegraph*. After the close of that war he became associate editor of the *Louisville Journal*, whose editor was George D. Prentice. From Louisville he went to New York and became interested in the Goodyear Rubber Company and made quite a fortune there.

William Martin came from Utica, N. Y., to Alton about the year 1832. He studied law under George T. M. Davis and began the practice of law in 1833. He continued to practice in the county until his death in 1855. He was an able lawyer and was for several years judge of the municipal court of Alton, and for one term member of the legislature.

John M. Krum came from New York and settled in Alton in 1834. He entered the practice of law there and formed a partnership therefor with George T. M. Davis. He was also a partner for some time with Alfred Cowles. He was the first mayor of Alton. He left Alton and moved to St. Louis some time after this and was later elected circuit judge and afterwards became mayor of that city.

Henry F. Sedgwick came from Albany, N. Y., to Alton in 1834. He practiced law here only a short time, when he returned to New York.

J. Russell Bullock was born in Rhode Island and came to Alton about 1835. He practiced in the county until 1840, when he returned to Rhode Island and became a judge of the supreme court. He was a partner of Edward Keating while in Alton.

Edward Keating came to Alton from Maine in 1835. He was a partner for several years

of J. Russell Bullock. Subsequently he formed a partnership with U. F. Linder. He served one term in the legislature. He died March 10, 1857.

Samuel G. Bailey came to Alton from Pennsylvania in 1836. He practiced in Alton until his death, which took place in the year 1846. He was mayor of Alton 1842-3.

William L. Sloss came to Upper Alton in 1836. He died in St. Louis.

William F. D'Wolf was born in Bristol, R. I., April 21, 1811. He got his college training at Brown University, Providence, R. I. He received the degree of master of arts from that institution in the year 1831. Four years later he received the degree of bachelor of laws. He came to Alton in the year 1836 and practiced there for eleven years, after which he was elected as a member of the lower house of the general assembly. Soon after serving his term as representative he moved to Chicago where he died. He was one time city treasurer of Chicago.

John W. Chickering came to Alton from the East in 1835. He practiced law in the county until 1843, at which time he moved to Chicago.

Henry W. Billings came to Cairo, Ill., at an early day and from there he moved to Monroe county, Illinois. About 1845 he moved from there to Alton and commenced the practice of law and continued the same until his death in 1870. He was in partnership while in Alton with Lewis B. Parsons. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1870 from the district composed of the counties of Madison and Bond. He died in 1870.

David J. Baker was born at East Haddam, Conn., September 7, 1792. He received his early education in the East. He entered Hamilton college and graduated there in 1816. After being admitted to the bar he removed to Illinois and began the practice of his chosen profession at Kaskaskia. He was made probate judge of the probate court of Randolph county

and held the office for several years. He was appointed United States senator from Illinois by Governor Edwards in 1829. In 1833 he was appointed United States attorney for Illinois by President Jackson, and re-appointed by President Van Buren in 1837. In 1848 he ran for judge of the supreme court of Illinois but was defeated by Lyman Trumbull. He was one of the early leading Republicans of the state. He was a strong believer in the abolition of slavery and was with Owen Lovejoy and the other leaders who organized the Republican party. He removed to Alton in 1844 and practiced law there until 1854. He died at Alton, August 6, 1869.

Daniel Kerr was born in Scotland. He married a daughter of John Estabrook, a member of one of the oldest and leading families of Madison county. He received his college education at Shurtleff and McKendree colleges. He was a lieutenant in the 117th Illinois volunteer infantry and served three years in the army. He was elected to the general assembly shortly after the War of the Rebellion and was quite active in a political way during his career in Madison county. Several years ago he moved to Grundy Center, Iowa. He was twice elected to congress from his district there. He is still alive and bids fair to live to a ripe old age.

John Fitch was a practicing lawyer of Edwardsville. Later he was editor of the *Alton National Democrat*. He entered the Union army and wrote some very interesting reminiscences of the war. He did not practice very long at the Madison county bar but removed to Chicago.

Lyman Trumbull was born in Connecticut. He moved from his native state to Georgia and from there to Belleville, where he practiced his profession about ten years. He came from there to Alton and was appointed secretary of state by Governor Carlin. In 1848 he was appointed one of the judges of the supreme

court of the state and held that position for several years and was in 1858 elected to congress, but before taking his seat was chosen United States senator. He was one of the greatest lawyers who ever practiced at the Madison county bar and made one of the ablest judges who ever graced the supreme bench of our state.

Lewis B. Parsons was born in Massachusetts and came to Alton, this county, in 1835, or 1836, and became a member of the firm of Billings & Parsons. Later he removed to St. Louis. He was chosen as commissary of subsistence of the west at the commencement of the War of the Rebellion. He moved from St. Louis after the war to Clay county, Illinois, and became a farmer.

John York Sawyer came from Vermont to Edwardsville in 1817. He practiced law but a short time when he was elevated to the circuit bench. He was distinguished as both a lawyer and editor.

John G. Cameron came from New York to Edwardsville and opened an office here. He was appointed receiver of the land office, which he held from 1845 until 1849. He then removed to the southern part of the state, where he began again the practice of his profession. He later removed to St. Louis, Mo., where he died.

Joseph H. Sloss was a partner of Colonel Rutherford. He was born at Florence, Ala., and received a good education there. He went South about the time of the commencement of the War of the Rebellion. He was later elected to congress from Alabama and became quite prominent in that state. He held the office also of United States marshal for the northern district of Alabama.

David Prickett was a member of the old Prickett family, a very prominent family in the county in the early days. He studied law and was a partner for several years of Thomas Atwater, and the firm prospered and made

quite a name for themselves. Atwater moved away to northern Illinois and Prickett was elected probate judge of the county, which office he held until he moved to Springfield. He died at Springfield, leaving a widow and several children.

Alfred Cowles was born in Connecticut. He came west and settled at Belleville, and in 1839 moved from there to Alton. He held the position of assistant attorney general of the state and while in that position he prosecuted, with the aid of Benjamin Mills, a prominent lawyer, P. H. Winchester, for the killing of Daniel D. Smith of Pike county, Illinois. This case was tried at Edwardsville. Henry Starr of Edwardsville, and Felix Grundy the eminent criminal lawyer of Tennessee, represented the defense. The trial, which was a battle of the giants, resulted in the acquittal of Winchester. Cowles also was quite prominent in the trial of the defenders of the Lovejoy press and also in prosecuting the attacking party. He moved away from Alton and entered the practice in California. He lived to be over 100 years old. His children are still living in California.

Francis B. Murdock of Alton was a practitioner at the Madison county bar for several years preceding 1841, at which time he moved to St. Louis, Mo. He later moved to California, where he died.

Horatio Bigelow began the practice of law in the county in 1837. He was appointed assignee in bankruptcy for Madison county when the county was embarrassed by the financial crisis in the 40's. He moved to Boston several years thereafter, where he died.

Usher F. Linder was a practitioner at this bar for some three or four years. He came here in the 30's. He was attorney general of the state at one time and was a member of the general assembly of 1837 with Lincoln, Trumbull and those great giants who fathered the great schemes of railroading proposed for

the state but which, perhaps luckily, fell through. He was a very able lawyer and strong before a jury. He wrote a book entitled "The Early Bench and Bar of Illinois," which has preserved the anecdotes and history of the life and doings of the members of the early bar of the state and which work would well grace the library of any lawyer who is interested in the history of those in the profession who have gone before him. Linder moved from this county to Chicago, where many years ago he died.

Palemon H. Winchester came to Illinois about 1820. He practiced law in this county until his trial for the killing of Daniel D. Smith, in 1824, for which he was tried and acquitted. He lived in this county for a few years and then moved to Macoupin county, this state.

Junius Hall practiced at Edwardsville from 1835 to 1840. He stayed however in this vicinity but a short time and returned to his former home in the East—Boston, Mass.

Newton D. Strong was a native of Connecticut and he moved from there to Easton, Pa., where he studied law with his brother, William Strong, one time justice of the supreme court of the United States. He came to Edwardsville about 1835 and during his stay there he married a daughter of Hon. Cyrus Edwards. He removed from Edwardsville to Alton and was elected to the legislature. After his marriage he returned to Easton and engaged in the practice of his profession. After the death of his wife he again came west and located at St. Louis, where he died. He was a member of the legislature from Madison county.

Franklin Niles came to Edwardsville from Easton, Pa., about 1840 and opened an office with Hon. Joseph Gillespie. He left the practice to engage in the Mexican war under Col. Doniphan, but he died at the beginning of the march at One Hundred and Ten Mile creek.

William S. Lincoln, a son of Governor Levi

Lincoln of Massachusetts, lived in Alton from about 1835 to 1840. He was a good lawyer and had an extensive practice, but he became discouraged when the hard times set in about 1840 and returned to his former home.

Nelson G. Edwards came with his father, Hon. Cyrus Edwards, to Illinois when a child. He received his literary education at Shurtleff college, Upper Alton, Ill. He then took up the study of law under the tutelage of his father. He was admitted to the bar and formed a partnership for the practice with Levi Davis of Alton. He was very popular with all classes and with the bar. He died shortly after he began the practice. He served one term in the legislature.

Alexander W. Jones came to this county in 1836. He was appointed register of the land office at Edwardsville by President Tyler and held that position for a short time. He died a few years after his appointment at Edwardsville.

John Tribble came to Alton in 1852 and practiced his profession until the beginning of the Civil war, when he entered the Union army as a captain in the 97th Illinois. He was so badly wounded at the battle of Arkansas Pass that he was sent home to Alton, where he died of his injuries.

Friend S. Rutherford was a practicing lawyer in this county from 1856 until the beginning of the Civil war, when he enlisted and became colonel of the 97th Illinois Regiment. He served until 1864 and died at his home in Alton from the exposures of army life.

Charles F. Springer was born in Sullivan county, Indiana, Aug. 10, 1834. He received his legal education under the tutelage of the late Hon. Joseph Gillespie. He was a partner for several years of Hon. David Gillespie. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1870. He died Nov. 15, 1870. He served in the Civil war with the rank of colonel.

Frank W. Burnett was born in Michigan in 1849. He acquired his literary education in his native state and Germany. He studied law at Michigan University and graduated at that school in 1873. He practiced for several years as a member of the firm of Dale & Burnett. Judge Dale was elevated to the county bench in 1876 and Frank W. and his brother George B. Burnett continued as partners. The brothers dissolved partnership the next year and in a short time thereafter Frank W. became a partner of Hon. B. R. Burroughs, with whom he was associated until 1881 when he removed to Springfield, Illinois.

Judge David Gillespie was born in Edwardsville, Sept. 30, 1828. He received his education in the private schools of Edwardsville and his literary education at Shurtleff college. He studied law under his uncle, Hon. Joseph Gillespie and also attended a course of law lectures at Cincinnati, Ohio. He was admitted in 1849 to the practice in Illinois. He then entered into practice as a partner of Hon. Joseph Gillespie. This partnership continued until 1861, when Hon. Joseph Gillespie was elevated to the circuit bench and David became a partner of Charles F. Springer, with whom he was associated until the latter's death in 1870. In 1872 he formed a partnership with Cyrus Happy. He held the office of county judge for one term. He had a large practice and was admired by all who came in contact with him. He died August 1, 1881.

Seth T. Sawyer of Alton was born Aug. 19, 1806, at Reading, Vt. He was admitted to the bar in 1832 and was a very distinguished lawyer and had a large clientele. He was best known as a real estate lawyer. He was state printer for several years, and also United States commissioner.

Henry S. Baker, son of Judge David J. Baker, was born at Kaskaskia, Ill., Nov. 10, 1824. He received his early education at Shurtleff College and in 1843 attended Brown

University at Providence, R. I. He graduated at Alton in 1847 and studied for some time at law with his father. He was admitted to the bar and for several years practiced law as a partner of his father. He was elected to the legislature in 1854 as an Anti-Nebraska Democrat. He was elected in 1865 as judge of the city court of Alton and held that office for sixteen years, though a Republican and the city being strongly Democratic. He was defeated in 1881 by Judge A. H. Gambrill, a Democrat. He formed a partnership then with Hon. John J. Brenholt. He was quite prominent in politics, both in state and national conventions.

Hon. A. W. Metcalfe was born in Guernsey, Ohio, Aug. 6, 1828. He received his literary education at Madison college in Ohio and graduated from that institution in 1846. He studied law under Evans & Scott at Cambridge, Ohio. He practiced for a time at Appleton, Wis., but came to Edwardsville in 1853 and opened an office and continued in practice from that date until almost the close of his life. He was appointed state's attorney by Governor Bissell in 1859 and served in that capacity for one year. He was elected to the state senate from the district composed of the counties of Madison and St. Clair in 1864. He was a delegate to the national Republican convention in 1872 which nominated Grant for re-election. He was also a delegate to the national convention at Chicago in 1880 which nominated Garfield. He was for one year a partner of Hon. John G. Irwin. He formed a partnership with the late W. P. Bradshaw in 1874 and their firm for a time was the leading firm in the county. Mr. Metcalfe was a strong thinker and an able lawyer. With his knowledge of the law and the wit and pleasing style of trial work of his partner, they were almost invincible before a jury.

Judge Alexander H. Gambrill was born in Annapolis, Md. He moved to Alton, Ill., in

1855 and began the practice of law there. He was for several years city attorney of Alton. He was master in chancery of the city court of Alton for several years and was elected judge of the city court there in 1881.

Hon. John H. Yager was born in Germany October 12, 1833. Through his own efforts he attained his primary education and finished his literary education in the St. Louis high school. He read law with Hon. A. W. Metcalfe and then with T. L. Dickey, later one of the justices of the supreme court. He was admitted to the bar in April, 1857, and in June of that year began the practice of law at Alton. He held several important offices. He was elected enrolling and engrossing clerk of the Illinois house of representatives in 1861; appointed surveyor of customs for the port of Alton by President Lincoln in 1861; elected member of house of representatives in 1866; appointed collector of internal revenue for the 12th district of Illinois by President Grant in 1871; elected state senator from the 41st district in 1872, and elected state's attorney of Madison county in 1880. He died Jan. 6, 1911.

Irwin B. Randle was born in Stewart county, Tennessee, March 24, 1811, and came with his parents in 1815 to Illinois and settled near Edwardsville. He acquired his early education in the public schools of Madison county and a high school in Kentucky. He began the practice of law in 1859. From 1845 to 1853 he was a member of the county court of Madison county. On October 24, 1881, he and his wife celebrated their golden wedding anniversary, and on this occasion the other members of the Madison county bar showed him the high regard they had for him by presenting to the couple a cushion covered with white satin, upon which were placed twenty-eight gold dollars, so arranged as to form the number 50. The twenty-eight gold

dollars represented twenty-eight members of the then Madison county bar.

George B. Burnett was born in Ontario county, New York. He studied law under his father for several years and was admitted to the bar in 1860. He began the practice of law in 1862 at Edwardsville and continued alone until 1866, when he formed a partnership with Judge M. G. Dale, which lasted until 1876, when Dale was elevated to the county bench. His brother Frank W. then went into partnership with him and continued for about a year, when they dissolved, each establishing a practice for himself. George B. Burnett gained quite a distinction as a criminal lawyer and was always in demand for all noted criminal cases. He died several years ago in California.

Judge M. G. Dale was born in Lancaster, Pa., and acquired his early education in the schools of that city. He graduated from Pennsylvania college in 1835. He was salutatorian of his class and delivered his oration in Latin. He began the study of law in his native city and was admitted to the bar there in 1837. He opened an office in Bond county at Greenville in 1838. He served from 1839 to 1853 as probate judge and county judge of that county and was appointed by President Pierce register of the land office at Edwardsville. Upon the removal of the land office from Edwardsville he was elected county judge and held the same for eight years. He resumed the practice and was later elected county judge, which office he held for years. He died several years ago, after attaining a ripe old age.

Hon. Levi Davis, Sr., was born in May, 1808, in the state of Maryland. He came in the early part of the last century to Vandalia, Ill., and began the practice of law there. He became auditor of state in 1835 and removed to Springfield, where he remained until 1846

when he came to Alton and began there the practice of law. He was at one time a partner of Nelson G. Edwards and while this partnership continued theirs was considered one of the strongest firms in Madison county. Mr. Davis was noted for his great integrity and industry and accuracy. He died several years ago at Alton.

Charles P. Wise was born in 1839 in Emmetsburg, Md. He acquired his education at the University of St. Louis, Mo. He read law first in the office of Levi Davis, Sr., of Alton during the years 1858-59; his legal studies were further prosecuted at the Albany law school, from which institution he received his degree of bachelor of laws in 1861. He began the practice of law the latter year at Alton. He formed a partnership with Judge Henry W. Billings in 1868; this partnership was dissolved in 1871. He continued by himself until 1880, when he and Levi Davis, Jr., formed a partnership. This continued for some time, when he formed a partnership with George F. McNulta and later with Judge D. E. Keefe, the firm name being Wise, McNulta & Keefe. Upon the death of Mr. McNulta, Mr. W. E. Wheeler was added to the personnel of the firm and the firm name now is Wise, Keefe & Wheeler, and Mr. Wise is still active in the practice at the advanced age of 73 years. Their firm enjoys a very lucrative practice and have attained quite a large practice in the defense of the many coal mines of the county and southern Illinois, which have in the last few years been defending the many claims for personal injury brought against them.

G. M. Cole was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, in 1834. He acquired his early education in his native county in the public schools there. He came west in the early 50's and for fifteen years taught in the graded schools of this county. He entered the legal profession in the year 1863 as a partner of George

B. Burnett. He was master in chancery of Madison county from 1873 to 1879.

Hon. John G. Irwin was born in Edwardsville, Ill., Jan. 21, 1842 and acquired his primary education in the public schools of his native town. He began reading law at the age of 23 in the office of Judge David Gillespie. He was admitted to the practice in 1867. He formed shortly after his admission to the bar a partnership with Hon. A. W. Metcalfe, which continued for about a year, when he formed a partnership with Judge W. H. Krome which continued until April, 1874, at which time he was elected county judge to succeed the late William T. Brown, at a special election held in April, 1874; was declared elected by one majority by the board of canvassers. M. G. Dale, one of his competitors, contested his election upon trial in the circuit court; the contest was decided in his favor, but upon appeal to the supreme court the judgment of the circuit court was reversed and Judge Dale declared to have been elected. Judge Irwin served the county as judge for two years and at the expiration of that time formed a partnership with Edward C. Springer, which continued for several years. Judge Irwin was noted for his fine legal mind and for his high sentiment of honor. He served his country as a soldier in the Ninth Illinois and was severely wounded, being shot through both of his lower limbs. He died several years ago at his home in Edwardsville.

Captain Anton Neustadt was born in Germany. He received his education in the old country at the University of Prague. He came to America and settled in Madison county. He studied law under the tutelage of Gillespie & Springer. He was admitted to the bar in 1867. He began the practice of law in Collinsville, Ill., and had a very lucrative practice there for years. Being German by birth and his ability to speak the language

made him a favorite with the German people in the part of the county in which he resided and his practice among them extended through the entire south and east side of the county. He was in partnership for a time with Hon. W. E. Hadley, at present the resident judge of the circuit court. He died several years ago at an advanced age.

Cyrus L. Cook was born and reared in Madison county. He entered Shurtleff college in 1856 and graduated from that institution in 1862. He attended law lectures at the University of Michigan. He was admitted to the bar in the late 60's and established an office at Edwardsville. During the War of the Rebellion he was a member of the 133rd Illinois infantry. In 1876 he was elected state's attorney of Madison county and filled the office with great ability and success. He was later elected county judge, in which office he distinguished himself as a jurist and was noted for his lucid and clear statement of the facts in any case being heard before him. He was nominated for congress by the Republican party and while making the canvass suddenly sickened and died. He was a great lawyer and his name goes down to posterity unsullied and untarnished.

William H. Jones was born in St. Louis in 1849. When twelve years old he graduated from the academic department of Washington University, St. Louis, Mo., and shortly afterward attended Columbia college, New York. He began reading law in 1868 under Judge David Gillespie of Edwardsville and was admitted to the bar in 1871. Mr. Jones was for years attorney for the Toledo, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railroad Company. In recent years he has retired from the active practice and is devoting his time to literary attainments.

W. F. L. Hadley was born in Madison county, June 15, 1847. He acquired his common school education in the district schools of the county until the fall of 1863, when he entered

McKendree college. He graduated therefrom in the scientific course in 1867. In 1870 he entered the University of Michigan law department and graduated in the spring of 1871. He opened an office that fall at Edwardsville. He formed a partnership in 1874 with Hon. W. H. Krome and when Mr. Krome was elevated to the bench he became a partner of C. H. Burton. He was elected to congress and served his constituents wisely and well. He died several years ago in the prime of life and to the sorrow of his many friends and former political constituents.

Cyrus Happy was born near DuQuoin, Ill. In 1864, when only 18 years old, he enlisted in the 18th Illinois Infantry and served as a soldier until mustered out at the close of the war. He entered McKendree college in 1866 and graduated in 1869, having taken the scientific course. He began the study of law in September, 1869, in the office of Gillespie & Springer, and was admitted to the bar in 1871. Soon after admission to the bar he became a partner of Judge David Gillespie. This partnership continued until 1879 when he opened an office for himself. In 1881 he and C. N. Travous formed a partnership, which continued for several years. Mr. Happy several years ago quit the practice at Edwardsville and moved to Spokane, Wash., where he still lives at this writing and is enjoying a large practice in his chosen profession.

William P. Bradshaw was born in Wayne county, Illinois. He acquired his primary education in the public schools of that county. He then attended McKendree college and graduated from that institution in 1869. He devoted his evenings prior to entering college to the study of the law and afterwards continued them under Professor H. H. Horner of McKendree college. In 1869 he entered the law office of Dale & Burnett as a student. He was admitted to the bar in 1871 and prac-

ticed by himself until 1874, when he formed a partnership with A. W. Metcalfe. This firm was one of the strongest in the county and continued for several years. Mr. Bradshaw in later years was a partner for a time of Hon. J. E. Hillskotter, at present county judge of this county. He died several years ago. His great strength lay in his ability to read human character and to win over a jury to his side by his peculiar and inimitable style of wit and convincing oratory. He was a power for years in the councils of the Republican party in the congressional district and county.

Clay H. Lynch was born in Madison county and received his common school education in the schools of his native county. He commenced the study of law at the age of twenty-one in the office of Hon. David Gillespie. He read law for two years in this manner and then entered the law department of the University of Michigan, from which institution he graduated in 1871. He practiced for several years and then engaged in the grain and wool business. He resumed his practice a few years ago but of recent years has retired. He was a soldier in the War of the Rebellion and is noted for his generosity and jovial disposition, and is a friend of all. In the practice he preferred the criminal branch.

John W. Coppinger was born in Alton in 1852. He received his elementary education in the Cathedral school of Alton. He was a student in St. Mary's college at Perryville, Mo., from 1864 to 1866. He then attended the University of Notre Dame at Notre Dame, Ind. He read law from 1870 to 1872 in the office of John H. Yager at Alton. He was admitted to the bar in 1872. He was mayor of Alton in 1885-7, and later served in both houses of the legislature.

Thomas E. Fruit was born in Madison county. He entered Lincoln university at Lincoln, Ill., took his scientific course and

graduated in June, 1877. He entered the office of Irwin & Springer the same year. He passed the bar examination in 1880 and was admitted. He held the office of city attorney of Edwardsville and was an able advocate and a good lawyer. He was stricken with a fatal malady several years ago and died in the very prime of life.

Herman Ritter received his education in the University of St. Louis; read law under Gillespie & Happy, and attended the law school at Ann Arbor, Mich. He was admitted to practice in 1878. He left the legal profession and was engaged for years in Edwardsville in the undertaking business. He died several years ago at San Antonio, Texas, whither he had gone for his health.

George F. McNulta was born in Alton, Ill., in 1859. He attended the schools of Alton until he was 14 years old, when he went to Notre Dame, where he took the scientific course. He read law in the office of C. P. Wise from 1876 to 1879 and then attended the St. Louis law school, graduating therefrom in 1880. He was elected state's attorney of Madison county and gained a great reputation as a prosecutor. He formed a partnership later with C. P. Wise and later was a member of the firm of Wise, McNulta & Keefe. Their office was situated in East St. Louis. Mr. McNulta died in 1909, of appendicitis. He was in the prime of his life and was considered by all as one of the leading lawyers practicing at the bar, and it was with general regret that the legal fraternity saw him laid away when at the very height of his fame. His great forte in the practice lay in his ability to cross examine witnesses. He was never harsh but always on the alert and after the truth. He was always courteous in his bearing to opposite counsel and to the court.

C. N. Travous lived on a farm near Shiloh, St. Clair county, and received his elementary

education in the schools of the district there. He taught school for four years in Madison county and then in 1879 he entered the law office of Gillespie & Happy and devoted the next two years to the study of law. He was admitted to practice in 1881. He formed a partnership with Cyrus Happy, which continued for years. He was associated for a time with Judge J. G. Irwin and later with W. M. Warnock. It was in the latter partnership that he attained his great prominence. For years this firm was the leading firm in Madison county. Mr. Travous was noted for his untiring efforts to acquaint himself with every fact which could possibly have a bearing on the case at hand. He burned the "midnight oil." It was impossible to determine when he was defeated in a case, as he would go to the last ditch to win. The later years of his life he practiced little in this county, his time being taken up as general counsel for the Wabash railroad, their offices being situated at St. Louis. He died in 1907 at the age of fifty years. He was only in the prime of life but he had crowded into that fifty years more than the greater majority of attorneys would succeed in doing in a hundred years. He was one of the assignees of the J. A. Prickett bank when it became insolvent. He was quite a power for years in the councils of the Republican party.

Wilbur M. Warnock was born at Columbia, Ill., April 23, 1862. He received his early education in the district schools there and the high school of his native town. He attended the academy at Butler, Mo., from 1878 to 1880 and soon afterward came to Edwardsville and began the study of law in the office of Judge Burroughs. In 1881 he went to Chicago and was graduated the following year from the Union College of Law. He entered into partnership Aug. 1, 1882, with Judge Burroughs, which continued until Judge Burroughs was elevated to the circuit bench, when he entered

into partnership for a year with R. P. Owen. Later he was a partner of C. N. Travous. Since 1905 the firm of Warnock, Williamson & Burroughs has been in existence. He was appointed master in chancery in 1889 and held this position for several terms. He was a very able attorney and stood at the head of the bar at the time of his death in the very prime of life. He died December 7, 1911.

#### PRESENT PRACTITIONERS

Levi Davis, Jr., is a native of Illinois, and was born at Springfield Nov. 2, 1842. He received a thorough common school education in the public school of Alton and afterward pursued a course of collegiate study at the University of St. Louis, Mo. He began to read law in the office of his father at Alton, in 1865, and after studying there one year entered the Albany law school at Albany, N. Y. He was admitted to the practice in Illinois in 1867 and continued there until 1871 when he went to St. Louis, but returned to Alton in 1879 and formed a partnership with Charles P. Wise. That partnership continued for several years. Mr. Davis has been twice elected city attorney at Alton. He was a soldier in the War of the Rebellion and is highly esteemed by his fellow members of the bar and is an able and successful practitioner.

Cyrus W. Leverett was born at Upper Alton, Illinois, in 1841. He received his literary education at Shurtleff college. He studied law under Levi Davis, Sr., of Alton and in the law department of the University of Michigan. He has been engaged in the practice since 1867.

He has devoted himself mainly to office practice and is distinguished mainly for his skill in drawing up legal instruments.

Hon. William H. Krome, was born July, 1842 at Louisville, Ky. He left that city with his parents and came to St. Louis in 1848. Two years later his parents moved to Madi-

son county, Illinois. Mr. Krome received his elementary education in the public schools of the county and in the fall of 1858 entered McKendree college. He took the classical course and graduated from that institution in June 1863. He commenced the study of law in 1865 in the office of Judge Dale of Edwardsville and remained a student there until 1866 when he entered the law department of the University of Michigan and graduated there in 1868. He was admitted to practice and opened an office as a partner of John G. Irwin, which continued until 1874 when he became a partner of W. F. L. Hadley. Mr. Krome was a member of the state senate from 1874 to 1878, and served as mayor of the city of Edwardsville from 1873 to 1875. He was county judge of this county and was an able and honest judge. He is president of the bank of Edwardsville and of recent years has followed banking and retired from the active practice of the law.

John J. Brenholt is a native of Missouri, born in St. Louis, in 1843. He acquired his education at Illinois college, Jacksonville, Illinois, graduating in 1856 and then entered Albany law school in New York, and graduated therefrom in 1867. He began the practice of law in Chicago in 1873 but removed two years later to Alton. From 1879 to 1881 he was corporation counsellor of Alton. In 1881 he formed a partnership with H. S. Baker which continued for several years. Of recent years he has been practicing alone. He was appointed in 1878 by Gov. Cullom a member of his staff with the rank of colonel. He was a member of the state senate from this senatorial district. He is a very forceful speaker and very effective before a jury. He enjoys at this date a large and lucrative practice. He is at present city counsellor of Alton.

Alexander W. Hope was born at Alton, Ill., July 10, 1848. He graduated from the Uni-

versity of Virginia in 1868 having taken the classical course. He then attended the law department of the same institution and graduated therefrom two years later with the degree of bachelor of laws. He began the practice in Alton in the year 1870. He was elected for three terms city attorney of Alton and mayor twice. He served for twelve years also as the judge of the city court. He is considered a very able lawyer and a good practitioner. His great forte lies in his ability to pick out of a case the controlling facts.

John F. McGinnis was born in Ireland, Sept. 15, 1849. His father emigrated to America, when John was two years old and settled at Alton. He was sent to the Cathedral schools of that city until he began the study of law when he entered the office of N. A. Mortell, Esq., St. Louis. He was admitted to practice in Illinois in 1874. He has served Alton as city attorney and as corporation counsel and is a very able attorney, having appeared in many important cases.

James E. Dunnegan was born in 1853 at Alton. He acquired his early education at the Cathedral schools of Alton. He later began reading law with John Orr Lee in St. Louis and was admitted to the bar in St. Louis in 1873. He came to Alton two years later. He has served his city as city attorney and has for several terms been the judge of the city court there and at present writing holds that position. He is a courteous gentleman, a lover of a good story, and generous and a man of few faults.

Edward C. Springer was born in Edwardsville May 7, 1854. He received his preliminary education in the public schools of that city. He commenced to read law in the year 1874 under Irwin & Krome. He attended the Michigan University law school for one year and was admitted to the bar of Illinois in 1876. He commenced the practice immediately as a partner of Judge J. G. Irwin. This

continued for a time when he and his brother W. F. formed a partnership. This was later dissolved and L. H. Buckley became a partner and this firm still continues. Mr. Springer is a painstaking lawyer and enjoys a very lucrative practice.

Judge John E. Hillskotter was born in Wisconsin in 1870. He attended the public schools at Bethalto, Illinois, whither he came when a boy. He entered McKendree college and took up the law course there. He then came to Edwardsville and entered the firm of Dale and Bradshaw to further his studies. He practiced alone until the death of Judge Dale when he became a partner of W. P. Bradshaw. This continued for several years when Judge Hillskotter was elevated to the county bench. He is now serving his third term as county judge. He made a race for the nomination on the Republican ticket for circuit judge of the third judicial circuit, but was unsuccessful. He was elected chairman of the County and Probate Judge's Association of Illinois in 1909 and held that position for two years.

Elliot Breese Glass was born at Millstadt, St. Clair county, Illinois, on April 16, 1845. He acquired his common school education in St. Clair county. He attended Shurtleff College from 1864 to 1868 where he took the scientific course. He studied law for a year with Sears & Taylor at Leavenworth, Kas. He returned to Alton and read law with Levi Davis, Sr. He was admitted to the bar in 1870. He opened an office in 1871 at Upper Alton, Ill., in partnership with C. W. Leverett. He was appointed the following year as state's attorney to fill a vacancy. He was elected state's attorney in the Greeley campaign in 1872. His opponent was Hon. W. F. L. Hadley. He held this office for four years. He was appointed master in chancery in 1879 of Madison county and held this position for ten years. He received the Democratic nomination for secretary of the state senate in 1883, but was

not elected. He was elected president of the board of education of Edwardsville in 1888 and elected mayor of the city of Edwardsville in 1889, which position he held for one term. He acquired his common school education in St. Clair county. He attended Shurtleff college from 1864 to 1868. He took the scientific course there. He was again elected state's attorney in 1892, defeating Hon. R. J. Brown. He was the nominee of the Democratic party in 1909 as one of the three candidates for judges of the circuit court in this district, but with his colleagues failed of election. He was selected by the Democratic state convention this year (1912) as one of the two delegates from his congressional district to the national Democratic convention at Baltimore, Md.

J. A. Lynn was born Oct. 30, 1864, in St. Clair county. He acquired his common school education at Lebanon, Ill. He studied three years at McKendree college. One year under Prof. H. H. Horner who was dean of the McKendree law school. He served in the mail service during Cleveland's first term. He was admitted to the bar in 1891 and began the practice of law at Lebanon and remained there until 1897 when he came to Alton. He has been city attorney of Alton two terms and assistant supervisor of Alton township, master in chancery of the Alton city court under Judge A. W. Hope. He is now serving as chief-of-police of Alton having been appointed to that position this year (1912).

Daniel G. Williamson was born in St. Louis, Mo., April 5, 1860. He was educated in the district schools of Macoupin county. He attended Geneva academy and Geneva college, Beaver Falls, Pa., from which institution he graduated in 1883 with the degree of bachelor of arts. He took both the scientific and classical courses. He taught school for six years, one year in the district school and two years as assistant principal and three years as principal of Staunton high school. He then began the

study of law under R. E. Dorsey at Staunton. He studied there for one year and then entered the St. Louis law school. He was admitted to the bar in 1893. He practiced at Staunton for several years and took into partnership with him in 1904 Hon. Truman A. Snell who is now county judge of Macoupin county. He moved from Staunton to Edwardsville in 1908 and became a partner of Hon. W. P. Early, the firm name being Early & Williamson. He enjoys a large practice and is a fine gentleman.

Edward G. Hill was born in Ft. Russell township. He attended the country school there and later went to Shurtleff college, from which institution he graduated in 1890. He graduated with the degree of bachelor of sciences. He taught school the following year and then entered Washington University law school and graduated therefrom in 1892, with the degree of bachelor of laws, and was the same year admitted to the bar in Missouri and Illinois. He was in partnership with R. P. Owen and Allen Metcalfe for some time, but of recent years has been alone.

Morgan LeMasters was born on a farm near Morgantown, W. Va., on Jan. 8, 1864. He was educated in the common schools there. He attended the state normal school at Edinburgh, Pa., and later the State University of W. Va. He took the degree of bachelor of laws from the latter institution in 1892. He then went to Nebraska where he spent several years teaching in the high school at Elmwood, Neb., serving there as superintendent. He came to Cass county, Illinois, in 1896 where he taught in the high school as superintendent for three years. He formed a partnership in 1898 for the practice of law with R. W. Mills of Virginia, Ill. He practiced there until 1901, when he came to Granite City where he has since been located. He was in partnership with Thomas Stallings for several years, but recently has been alone. He was elected mayor

of Granite City in 1905 and held the position for two terms. He has also been corporation counsel of that city for two terms.

R. Guy Kneedler was born in Collinsville May 11, 1873. He received his elementary education in the public schools there. He graduated from the high school and graduated from the Valparaiso, Indiana, law school in 1901 and admitted the same year to practice in Illinois. He was appointed master in chancery by Judge B. R. Burroughs and served from 1908 to 1909. He was city attorney for six years of Collinsville. He was elected mayor of that city in April, 1911, and is at present holding that position.

Joseph V. E. Marsh was born April 6, 1868, at Upper Alton. He attended the public school there and took the high school course and also pursued a course at Shurtleff college. He entered Washington university law school and graduated from that institution with the degree of bachelor of laws in 1897. He practiced in St. Louis for about eight months when the Spanish-American war broke out. He enlisted in the 2nd regiment Rough Riders under Col. Torrey. He was mustered out at Jacksonville, Fla. He enlisted as a private and came out as regimental sergeant major. His colonel, Mr. Torrey, was a lawyer in St. Louis and the author of the national bankruptcy law. Mr. Marsh went to Cheyenne, Wyo., with the colonel and remained there through the winter straightening up their military affairs and returned the following spring to Alton. He was admitted in 1899 to the practice in Illinois. He was mayor of Upper Alton for one term. He has also been village attorney for that village a number of times. He was appointed master in chancery by Judge W. E. Hadley and held that position from 1909 to 1911. He is at present the attorney for the receiver of the Alton, Jacksonville and Peoria Railroad.

William Wilson was born in St. Clair county March 28, 1866. He acquired his public school education at Brighton, Ill. He graduated from the Brighton high school in May, 1888. He then took up the study of law at the McKendree college law school and graduated therefrom with the degree of bachelor of laws in June, 1891. He commenced the practice of law in Alton in 1899. He was elected city attorney of Alton in 1899 and served the city in that capacity for three terms. He was a member of the school board at Alton for five years. He has been also assistant state's attorney at Alton for the past eight years.

B. G. Waggoner was born October 4, 1872, on a farm in Godfrey township. He got his common school education in that township, being for a time under the rod of the present governor of Illinois, Charles S. Deneen. He took the scientific and business course at McKendree college. He entered the law department of Washington university and was admitted to practice in Illinois in 1896.

Charles H. Burton was born in Southern Illinois. He acquired his elementary education in the schools of his district and later pursued a course at the Southern Illinois State Normal, at Carbondale, and graduated therefrom in 1881 having taken the regular classical course. He began the study of law that fall in the office of Judge Andrew D. Duff of Carbondale, Illinois. He was admitted to the bar in 1884. He practiced alone at Mt. Vernon from 1885 until 1891 and was then for a few months a member of the law firm of Conger & Burton Brothers, the partners being Judge C. S. Conger, Mr. C. H. Burton and his brother John W. Burton. In June, 1892, Mr. Burton moved to Edwardsville and formed a partnership with W. F. L. Hadley, the firm name being Hadley & Burton. This association continued until Mr. Hadley's death when Mr. Burton and his brother-in-law Wil-

liam E. Wheeler formed a partnership which continued until Mr. Wheeler was appointed private secretary to Judge Ricks.

William P. Early was born in New Douglas township on July 12, 1860. He acquired his elementary education in the common schools of the district there. He taught school for some time and then began the study of law in the office of Judge J. G. Irwin and completed his studies in the office of Hon. C. N. Travous in 1887. He passed the bar examination in 1889, in which year he opened an office in Edwardsville and began the practice. He was elected city attorney of Edwardsville in 1891 and reelected in 1893. He was nominated the following year by the Republican party for county judge and ran against Hon. W. H. Krome and was elected. He was reelected in 1898. He was not a candidate for the position in 1902. He was appointed in 1903 as circuit judge by Governor Richard Yates to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Hon. M. W. Schaefer. He was nominated by his party to succeed himself, but with the balance of his colleagues on the ticket was defeated. In 1908 he formed a partnership with D. G. Williamson which still continues. Judge Early enjoys a fine practice and is admired by all his colleagues in the profession. He has been highly honored by his friends in his home town, having been successively chosen president of the school board for a number of years.

J. F. Gillham was born March 4, 1870, on a farm near Wanda, Ill. He acquired his public school education at Wanda. He entered Shurtleff college and graduated therefrom in 1892 with the degree of bachelor of sciences. He was the salutatorian of his class. In the fall of 1892 he entered the law department of Washington University where he graduated in 1894 with the degree of bachelor of law. He was admitted the same year and began practice at Edwardsville in 1895. He was elected

state's attorney of Madison county in 1904 and is now serving his second term therein. He has been an able prosecutor. Scarcely a criminal during his term as prosecuting attorney has been acquitted when the evidence warranted his conviction. His last appeal to the jury was always effective and turned many a seemingly doubtful case in his favor.

Judge Joseph P. Streuber was born in Old Ripley, Bond county, Illinois, August 10, 1871. He acquired his preliminary education in the public schools there. At the age of 16 he quit school to assist his father in the milling business. At 17 years of age he took up the study of law with Northcott & Fritz and was admitted to the bar in May, 1894. He located at Highland and began the practice of law. He served the city of Highland as their city attorney for four years. The probate court of Madison county was established in 1910 and he became upon his election in November of that year the first probate judge of Madison county. He is making a fine record in the systematic way he is handling the estates and matters which come before him. His industry and energy bespeak for him a rapid rise to fame as a jurist.

Samuel W. McKittrick was born May 27, 1875, in Pin Oak township on a farm. He attended the public school there and then entered the Edwardsville high school graduating therefrom in 1897. He then studied law under the tutelage of E. C. Springer for one year when he entered the Washington University law department and graduated therefrom with the degree of bachelor of law in 1900 and was admitted to practice in the same year. He was a partner for two years with D. H. Mudge, but has of recent years been alone.

Chas. E. Gueltig was born in Moeckmuhl, Wurtemberg, Germany, May 11, 1875. He attended the German schools for two years. His father died when he was six years old and

in 1882 his mother and the family came to the United States, and resided at New Albany, Ind. Here he attended school until he was 14 years of age. He came to St. Louis and finally to Edwardsville where he has since resided. He entered the law department of Washington university in 1896 and graduated therefrom in 1898 with the degree of bachelor of laws. He practiced in St. Louis until 1900 when he was admitted to the bar in Illinois and began practice at Edwardsville. He was elected city attorney of Edwardsville in 1901, 1903 and 1905. He was appointed corporation counselor of Edwardsville in 1906 and has held that position ever since. He entered into partnership with C. W. Terry in 1905 and this firm still continues, under the firm name of Terry & Gueltig.

M. R. Sullivan was born April 23, 1875, in Carrollton, Green county, Illinois, on a farm. He graduated from the Carrollton high school in 1892. He then taught in the country schools of that county. He studied law under his brother, D. J. Sullivan, and was admitted to the bar in 1899. He practiced law for two years in Greenfield, Ill., when he came to Granite City, and he and Judge J. M. Bandy of that city formed a partnership which continued for several years. He was city attorney for six years of Granite City.

William P. Boynton was born August 31, 1878, at Jerseyville. He attended the public and high school there, graduating from the latter in June, 1898. He then attended the University of Wisconsin and graduated from the law department there in 1901. He came to Alton in 1902 and opened an office. He was appointed city comptroller in 1905 by Mayor Beall. He held that office for six years. He is attorney for the Woodriver Drainage and Levee District, counsellor for the village of East Alton and secretary of the Home Building & Loan Association. He is an

active, aggressive, industrious attorney and is making a high mark for himself.

D. H. Mudge was born July 9, 1879, in Saline township, this county. He acquired his education in the public and high school of Edwardsville, graduating from the latter in 1898. He studied law for one year with Krome & Terry. He was official court reporter for two years. He entered the Northwestern law school completing his course there in 1902. He was in partnership with S. W. McKittrick for one year, since then he has been alone.

John B. Harris was born November 22, 1880, at Dorsey, Illinois. He acquired his common school education there and attended the Bunker Hill high school, where he graduated in 1898. He then took up the study of law under his uncle, Judge D. E. Keefe, at East St. Louis. He was admitted to the bar in 1907 and began the practice at Granite City where he is still located. He is secretary of the Madison county Democratic central committee.

W. P. Sebastian was born June 17, 1883, in Edwardsville township on a farm. He acquired his literary education in the public and high school of that township, graduating from Edwardsville high school in 1903. He entered Washington University law school and later attended Northwestern law school where he graduated with the degree of bachelor of laws in 1907. He practiced a short time by himself and was then appointed assistant state's attorney by Hon. J. F. Gillham, which position he now holds. He has charge of the drawing of the indictments which are found by the grand juries and has had but two quashed during the period he has held the position.

George W. Crossman was born in Edwardsville Feb. 12, 1883. His education was received in the public and high school in Edwardsville. He graduated from the latter in 1901. He was assistant postmaster at Ed-

wardsville for three years when he entered the Northwestern law school, graduating therefrom in 1907. He was admitted to the bar the same year. He has been for one term city attorney of Edwardsville. He is a polished gentleman and is a favorite of all the members of the bar.

J. F. Eeck was born Nov. 6, 1876, on a farm in Bucks county, Pennsylvania. When a child his parents moved to Fayette county, Illinois. He acquired his elementary education in the public schools of that county and then attended the University of Valparaiso, Indiana, from which institution he graduated in 1904 with the degree of bachelor of science. He taught school a number of years in Piatt and Fayette counties, this state. He worked his way from a teacher in the country schools to high school principal. In 1905 he began the study of law at Vandalia under Welker & Matheny. He attended the Bloomington law school, at Bloomington, Illinois, finishing the course there in 1908. He was admitted to the bar in June of that year and in the fall of the same year formed a partnership with the writer of this chapter, H. B. Eaton, and opened an office at Edwardsville. Mr. Eeck was the nominee of the Democratic party in 1910 for county judge, but with the balance of the ticket, save sheriff, was defeated.

Maury D. Powell was born March 30, 1885, at Collinsville. He was educated in the public schools there. He then attended McKendree College for a year; taking work in both classical and scientific courses. He then attended the Bloomington law school for three years and graduated there with the degree of bachelor of laws, in 1908. He was admitted the same year to practice and opened an office at Collinsville. He was city attorney for two years. He was appointed master in chancery in 1911 to serve for a term of two years.

W. M. P. Smith was born in St. Louis, Missouri, Dec. 2, 1887. He attended public

school in St. Louis, and later attended Edwardsville high school, from which institution he graduated in 1906. He studied law for a year under Judge B. R. Burroughs. He entered Washington University law school, graduating in 1909. He was elected city attorney of Edwardsville in April, 1911, which position he now holds.

Nelson L. Ryder, born July 22, 1877, in Alhambra township. He acquired his education in the district school there and also took two years at the Illinois State Normal. He then farmed until 1907 when he moved to Edwardsville and entered the office of Warnock, Williamson & Burroughs. He was admitted to the bar in 1909. He formed a partnership with W. G. Burroughs under the firm name of Burroughs & Ryder, which still continues.

Jesse L. Simpson was born Jan. 13, 1884, at Troy, Illinois. He attended public school there and the Collinsville high school. He practiced telegraphy for several years. He entered the Bloomington law school and graduated there with the degree of bachelor of laws in 1909. He came to Edwardsville and he and Mr. Perry Hiles, a classmate, began the practice that year under the firm name of Hiles & Simpson. They are attorneys for the Vandalia Railroad.

Perry H. Hiles was born Nov. 29, 1877, on a farm near Hunt City, Jasper county, Illinois. He attended Valparaiso University and the Illinois State Normal University, graduating from the latter in 1904. He taught for some years in the country schools of various counties. He studied law at both the Northwestern law school and Bloomington law school. He graduated from the latter institution in 1909 and was the same year admitted to the bar and began the practice at Edwardsville as a member of the firm of Hiles & Simpson.

M. Lester Geers was born on a farm in Pin Oak township, July 28, 1880. The family

moved to Edwardsville in 1882 where Mr. Geers has since resided. He received his education in the public schools of Edwardsville and LeClaire Academy. He took shorthand in the latter institution and upon leaving the academy he entered the office of the state's attorney of Madison county, and remained in that position until 1901, when he was appointed official court reporter for the third judicial circuit of Illinois, which position he held for four years. During that period he read law under the tutelage of the late R. J. Brown. He was admitted to the bar in 1905 and resigned his position as court reporter and formed a partnership with R. J. Brown for the practice of law. In 1906 Cyrus A. Geers was admitted as a member of the firm, and this firm continued until the ill health of Mr. Brown caused his retirement since which time the firm name has been Geers & Geers.

Cyrus A. Geers, a brother of the above, was born March 16, 1878. He acquired his education in the public schools of Edwardsville and LeClaire Academy. He studied law under the late W. P. Bradshaw and was admitted to the bar in 1906 and became a member of the firm of Brown & Geers. Upon the retirement of Mr. Brown the firm name was changed to Geers & Geers, which still continues.

Thomas Williamson was born on a farm in Staunton township, Macoupin county, Illinois, May 19, 1867. He moved to Madison county in 1876 and worked on the farm until 1891. He taught school four terms. He acquired his education in the district schools of Madison and Macoupin counties. He took a general course at Valparaiso, Ind., and his law course was taken at Washington University law school. He was admitted to practice in 1891. He located in Mt. Olive, but in 1899 moved to Edwardsville and formed a partnership with C. W. Terry the style of the firm being Terry & Williamson. He remained as

a member of this firm for a time and then became a member of the firm of Warnock, Williamson & Burroughs with which he is still associated.

Harry Faulkner was born in England, in 1885. He came to this country when a child. He acquired his common school education in the state of Missouri and took his law course at Washington University law school. He was a member of Phi Delta Phi. He located at Granite City in 1909 and began the practice of law. He was appointed master in chancery in the city court of Granite City. He was elected city attorney of Granite City in April, 1911. He was nominated for state's attorney of Madison county on the Republican ticket in the April primaries of this year and is at this writing making a canvass for the office, his opponent being Judge J. M. Bandy of Granite City. Mr. Faulkner has made good as an attorney and risen amid difficulties which others of less tenacity would not have surmounted.

Judge J. M. Bandy, judge of the city court of Granite City, was born in Greene county, Illinois. He acquired his preliminary education there and studied law and practiced for a time in his native county. He came to Granite City and for a time was a partner of M. R. Sullivan. He was elected judge of the city court of Granite City in 1909, the year the court was established. He is thus the first city judge of that enterprising city. He was the nominee of the Democratic party for state's attorney of this county in 1908, but was defeated with the balance of his ticket. He is now a candidate of the same party for the same position.

George D. Burroughs was born April 12, 1873, at Tompkinsville, Charles county, Maryland. He acquired his elementary education in the district schools there. He then entered Charlotte Hall Military Academy and graduated therefrom in 1891. He then entered the University of Maryland law department

and graduated in May, 1894, with the degree of bachelor of laws. He came to Edwardsville and began the practice with his brother, W. G. Burroughs. This partnership continued until 1899. He then entered into partnership with Travous & Warnock. This continued until 1905, when Mr. Travous retired and Mr. Thos. Williamson entered the firm, the style being changed to Warnock, Williamson & Burroughs.

William G. Burroughs, a brother of the above, was born April 29, 1872. He entered the same schools and the same periods of time and graduated with his brother, George D. Upon the dissolution of the firm of Burroughs & Brother he practiced alone at Collinsville until 1909 when he and Nelson Ryder formed a partnership, the firm name being Burroughs & Ryder. He has been city attorney of Collinsville for several terms, and is at present corporation counsellor of that city. He has also been president of the school board for several years and vice-president of the First National bank of Collinsville.

Mallory L. Burroughs was born March 26, 1884, at Tompkinsville, Charles county, Maryland. He acquired his elementary education in the district schools there. He then entered St. John's college, Annapolis, Maryland. He graduated there in 1904 with the degree of bachelor of arts. He came to Illinois in the summer of 1904. In the fall of 1905 he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, where he graduated with the degree of bachelor of laws, in 1908. He began the practice of law at Edwardsville in the office of Warnock, Williamson & Burroughs in September, 1908. He became a member of the firm in 1909.

Charles W. Terry was born in Edwardsville, Madison county. He received his early education in the public school at that place and completed those preliminary studies at the age of 12. He later attended the Mis-

souri State University and took both a literary and an engineering course. After finishing there he taught school for a year, during which time at odd moments he studied Blackstone. After completing the year of teaching he began the study of law in earnest in the office of Dale & Bradshaw. He took the State Bar Examination before the Appellate Court in 1892. In 1892 he became a member of the firm of Bradshaw & Terry. In 1895 he associated himself with Hon. W. H. Krome the firm name being Krome & Terry. This partnership continued until 1898. In 1897 he was appointed private secretary to Justice Phillips of the Supreme Court and this place he held until Justice Phillips' death. In 1899 he formed a partnership with Thomas Williamson and this continued until 1904 when Mr. Williamson became a member of the firm of Warnock, Williamson & Burroughs. Mr. Terry then entered into a partnership with Mr. Charles E. Gueltig, the firm name being Terry & Gueltig which firm still continues. Mr. Terry was the nominee of the Democratic party in 1910 for State Senator from this senatorial district but was defeated with the balance of his ticket save sheriff. In 1896 he was appointed a member of the Board of Trustees of the Southern Illinois Normal University.

Leland Hamilton Buckley was born in the city of Edwardsville, September 13, 1879. His parents moved from there to the farm in Pin Oak township when he was about one year old. He resided there until he was twenty-one years old. He acquired his elementary education in the district schools of Pin Oak township and at the age of twelve entered the public school of Edwardsville and graduated from the high school there in January, 1898. He then read law for one year with E. C. Springer and the next two years attended the Law Department of the University of Michigan and graduated therefrom in

June, 1901. He was admitted to the bar of Illinois in October of the same year. He formed a partnership for the practice with Mr. E. C. Springer which partnership still continues.

Henry S. Baker comes of a family distinguished in the legal and judicial annals of the state for three generations. Both his paternal and maternal grandfathers were lawyers, as was, also, his father, Henry S. Baker, Sr. His grandfather, Judge David J. Baker, was U. S. Senator from Illinois in 1830, and his uncle, David J. Baker, Jr., was a Justice of the Supreme Court of Illinois. His father was for sixteen years judge of the city court of Alton. Thus the Henry S. Baker of whom we write, is a lawyer both by heredity and education. He is a native of Alton, born June 7, 1859. He was educated at the Alton high school, graduating in 1876, and at Shurtleff College where he graduated in 1881. He was admitted to the bar at Mr. Vernon in 1883; was city attorney of Alton for six years, from 1885; corporation counsel of Alton from 1895 to 1899. He practiced law with his father, Judge Henry S. Baker, from 1884 to 1888, then formed partnership with the late George F. McNulty which firm continued until 1892. He is now general attorney for the Illinois Terminal railroad. He has also been master in chancery of the city court of Alton for the past six years. Mr. Baker has been deservedly successful in his profession and has added new honors to the legal reputation of the eminent family he represents. He is an eloquent speaker but devotes much time to office practice. He stands in the very front rank of the legal fraternity of Madison county, and is greatly esteemed both for his professional attainments and his genial personality.

Robert Breckinridge English of Alton was born in Jersey county, Illinois, December 30, 1853, of an old Kentucky family. After com-

pleting his primary studies in the public schools he read law for two years in the office of Hon. George W. Herdmann, at Jerseyville, and was admitted to the bar at Mt. Vernon. The following winter he entered the Louisville Law School and graduated from that famous institution. Returning from Louisville he opened an office at Jerseyville and was elected city attorney of that municipality. He subsequently removed to Hardin, in Calhoun county, and practiced his profession there for some fifteen years. He was elected to the Fortieth General Assembly on the Democratic ticket in 1896, from the district composed of Madison, Jersey and Calhoun counties, but his seat was contested by his opponent, J. A. Kirby, and the assembly, which was Republican, decided the case against him, after he had served thirty days. In 1905 he removed to Alton with his family and continued the practice of his profession. He was elected city attorney of Alton in 1909 and filled the position with ability. Mr. English is a polished gentleman of the old school whom it is a pleasure to meet.

James P. Thornton was born in Alton September 19, 1859, and was educated in the schools of that city. In early manhood he was in the grocery business with his father for ten years. In 1883 he was elected alderman and served in the city council for six years. He then began the study of law and attended the St. Louis law school for a term being admitted to the Missouri bar in April, 1889, and later to the Bar of Illinois. He was elected city attorney of Alton in 1891 and held the office for eight consecutive years. He was also a member of the board of supervisors of Madison county and was appointed city comptroller of Alton under the administration of Mayor Henry Brueggeman in 1903. For the past twelve years he has been filling the office of a justice of the peace for Alton township. In addition to his legal attainments Mr. Thornton is a writer of fine

abilities and has furnished the press of Alton with many notable articles.

Emil C. Haagen, of Alton, known by courtesy and good will, as "Judge Haagen," was born in Alton in 1876. He is the son of the late Louis Haagen, a prominent merchant and honored citizen. The subject of this sketch was educated in the Alton schools and at Washington University, St. Louis. He graduated from the law department of that institution in 1896 with the degree of LL. B., and was admitted to the bar the same year. He has since practiced his profession in this county. He is well-read in the law, an eloquent speaker and a convincing advocate before a jury. Mr. Haagen is a Democrat in politics and a popular orator in political campaigns. He was a candidate for the Legislature in 1906 and, it is claimed, was legally elected but the certificate was issued to his opponent.

B. J. O'Neil of Alton, who occupies an enviable position at the Madison county bar, was born at Irishtown, Clinton county, August 12, 1866. He received his higher education at the Southern Illinois Normal school at Carbondale. He then took a three years' law course in the office of M. P. Murray of Carlyle. He was admitted to the bar in 1897 and in October of the same year located in his profession at Alton. He occupied an office with Judge A. W. Hope until that gentleman's removal to St. Louis. Mr. O'Neil came to Alton a stranger but by careful attention to the interests of his clients and broad knowledge of the law soon gained a foothold in his profession and has steadily advanced therein year by year and built up a lucrative practice. He practices in both the state and federal courts. By his integrity and uprightness he has won the esteem and confidence of the community. His career has been a successful one and forecasts still higher honors as his due in his profession. He gives careful study to his cases and presents them to the

court and jury with convincing logic. He is a pleasing public speaker. Mr. O'Neil is of a genial disposition and has the happy faculty of making friends of all he meets.

Levi D. Yager was born at Alton, December 29, 1863, which city has always been his home. He is the oldest son of the late Hon. J. H. Yager, who was, at his death the Nestor of the Madison county bar. He graduated from the Alton high school in 1882. Choosing the law for a profession he entered the St. Louis law school in 1885. He passed the bar examination at Mt. Vernon, in August, 1886, in the appellate court, and was licensed to practice law by the supreme court in November of the same year. He was elected city attorney of Alton in April, 1887, and served four years. He served as corporation counsel under Mayors Young and Brueggemann. President of the Illinois state association of corporation counsels and city attorneys from 1897.

Mr. Yager is a great lover of flowers and his favorite diversion is found in the raising and propagating of choice specimens of the floral kingdom. Owing to his taste in floriculture he was appointed a member of the Alton Park Commission under Mayor Faulstich and is rendering good service in beautifying the city.

In politics Mr. Yager has always acted with the Republican party. He is a successful lawyer and a man of fine attainments in his profession.

Edward E. Campbell of Alton, was born August 2, 1873, on a farm in Lincoln county, Missouri. He received his early education in the public schools and himself taught school for five terms prior to attaining his majority. He subsequently entered the law department of the University of Missouri and graduated from that institution in 1896 with the degree of LL. B. He settled in his profession at Louisiana, Missouri, and practiced in that city until August, 1909, when he re-

moved to Alton. He had a taste for journalism and edited *The Times* at Louisiana in addition to his legal business. On arriving in Alton he, in connection with W. H. Murphy, established the *Alton Daily Times*, with Mr. Campbell as editor, the first number was issued September 4, 1909. He also became a member of the bar of Madison county. Mr. Campbell is a man of varied talents being not only a fluent and elegant writer, but an eloquent orator. He is accounted one of the best impromptu speakers in the state. He is a man of fine attainments and broad views, and is especially well read in the political history of the country. He is a Democrat in politics and was the manager of Champ Clark's campaign in Illinois in 1912 and a delegate from the state at large to the Baltimore convention. His success as a political manager is reflected in Clark's large majority in the Illinois primary and in the solid vote from Illinois for Clark in the National convention.

Roe Duke Watson, one of the younger members of the Madison county bar, was born in Marianna, Arkansas, September 20, 1886. He has resided in Alton since 1893. He attended Shurtleff College and later the University of Michigan. He graduated from the literary department of this institution in 1908 with the degree of A. B., and from the law department in 1910 with the degree of J. D. (Juris Doctor). He was admitted to practice by the supreme court of Michigan in June 1910 and by the supreme court of Illinois in October of the same year. He at once began the practice of law in Alton. He was elected to the office of city attorney of Alton in April, 1911, less than a year after he opened an office.

Mr. Watson is a man of fine abilities and thorough education, a polished gentleman and has a brilliant future before him.

Riley P. Owen, of East Alton, is a native of Fort Russell township, and a descendant of

one of the oldest pioneer families in the county. He was educated at Shurtleff college and took his professional course at the St. Louis Law School. His student career indicated him to be a man of brilliant intellect which subsequent events verified. He began practice in Edwardsville in partnership with the late W. M. Warnock. Later he opened an office in Jerseyville. From there he removed to East Alton where he is engaged in practice.

The writer of this chapter, Henry B. Eaton, was born on a farm in Hamel township, this county, August 22, 1883. He acquired his elementary education in the public school of that township and attended the Edwardsville high school, from which institution he graduated in 1902. He then spent a year on the farm and the following fall entered McKendree college where he took up the scientific and classical courses there. He began the study of law in the office of Judge W. P. Early in the fall of 1905 and remained with him one year. He then entered the Bloomington law school at Bloomington, Illinois, and graduated therefrom in 1908 with the degree of bachelor of law. He formed a partnership with J. F. Eeck and they opened an office in Edwardsville that fall. He is a grandson of the late Judge H. K. Eaton, one time judge of the Madison county court.

#### ALTON COURTS

The city charter of 1837 provided for the establishment of a municipal court of Alton. Section 21 of that instrument reads: "There shall be established in said city of Alton a municipal court, which shall have concurrent or equal jurisdiction with the circuit court in Madison county, in all civil matters arising therein within said county, and exclusive jurisdiction in all criminal matters arising within the corporate bounds of said city, except such as are cognizable before justices of the peace.

"Section 22. Said court shall be held by

one judge, who shall be appointed by joint ballot of both branches of the general assembly, and commissioned by the governor, and shall, during his continuance in office reside within the limits of said city and shall receive a salary of one thousand dollars annually, payable quarterly, by the common council."

At the next session of the general assembly Hon. William Martin was appointed judge, and in January the most important case ever brought in an Alton court was argued before him at the January term, 1838. It was that of the People vs. Winthrop S. Gilman, indictment for riot, and of The People vs. the Rioters in the trials following the pro-slavery mobs of 1837. Just what became of this court seems not recorded in any archives of the city the writer has found, but it seems to have been abolished or died of inanition as in 1859, the general assembly passed an act establishing the Alton city court. The act bears date Feb. 9, 1859. It provided for the election of a judge by the people on the first Tuesday in March, and every six years thereafter. In 1874 the general assembly passed another act changing the name to city court of Alton and making the term of office four years instead of six.

Hon. H. W. Billings was the first judge elected to preside over the Alton city court and he appointed James W. Davis the first clerk. Judge Billings was succeeded in 1865 by Hon. Henry S. Baker who held the office for four terms when he was succeeded by Hon. A. H. Gambrill in 1881, who, in turn, gave place to Hon. J. E. Dunnegan, who served eight years. Hon. A. W. Hope was elected in 1893 and held office for twelve years. Judge Dunnegan was again elected in 1905, re-elected in 1909, and is now nearing the close of his fourth term on the bench.

The following lawyers are resident members of the bar of the city court of Alton, named in alphabetical order: Henry S. Baker,

W. P. Boynton, John J. Brenholt, Levi Davis, J. V. E. Marsh, E. B. Meriwether, B. J. J. E. Dunnegan, E. E. Campbell, R. B. English, C. W. Leverett, J. A. Lynn, J. C. McGinnis, J. P. Thornton, R. D. Watson, Wm. Wilson, Levi D. Yager.

## CHAPTER LI

### BANKING AND FINANCE

EARLY FINANCIAL VENTURES OF ILLINOIS TERRITORY—STATE BANK AND BRANCHES—LOSS TO THE STATE FOR A DECADE—ANOTHER STATE BANK—BUILDING UP OF ALTON—CONSTITUTIONAL PROHIBITION AGAINST STATE BANKING—PRESENT BANKING LAW—DEVELOPMENT OF BANKING IN COUNTY—BANKING IN ALTON BY EDWARD P. WADE.

*By Charles Boeschenstein*

Before the war of 1812, Illinois was but sparsely populated. The pursuits of the people were agricultural. A very few merchants supplied such goods as were necessary to the settlers and which could not be manufactured at home. Money was scarcely ever seen in the country; a few notes of state banks of other states were in circulation, but in the main the medium of exchange consisted of furs and skins of animals, and other useful commodities of local production.

The financial status of the country is indicated by the laws passed by the territorial legislature. One of these recited that the people of this territory were indebted to the people of Indiana on divers accounts and were poor and unable to pay their debts at this time, and therefore that all executions procured on account of these debts should be stayed for a period of three years in order to give the debtors an opportunity to raise money to pay; and as the citizens of Illinois seemingly were annoyed by lawsuits that were brought against them by attorneys for creditors in Indiana, another law was passed, making it a misdemeanor for any attorney of Indiana to appear in a court of Illinois and providing that any such attorney should be fined

in the sum of \$500 for each offense. The net result of this legislation was that the people of Indiana withdrew from our people all commercial accommodations, and for the next several years the Illinois settlers almost starved to death.

After the close of the war, people from the east began to filter into Illinois in increasing numbers, bringing with them some property, and a certain amount of money, which money had been principally paid by the United States government to members of the militia. This addition of wealth, it would appear, upset the sober judgment of the earlier inhabitants, filling their heads with aspirations for a higher plane of living and for greater material comforts than had hitherto been theirs, and engendering all kinds of schemes for the easy making of money.

Even the legislature was not exempt from this contagion, for it passed a law granting a franchise and incorporating the Little Wabash and International Navigation Company, which act glowingly set forth that the Little Wabash river was inevitably destined to become one of the greatest arteries of commerce the world had ever seen and that it was the amiable intention of the navigation com-

pany to remove all snags and other obstructions then in the river; and in consideration of these intentions the company was granted the right to collect toll from all who set anything afloat on the river, this toll varying from five cents for a canoe to \$10 for a steamboat, which latter kind of craft was expected to cruise these waters in vast numbers.

#### FINANCING NAVIGATION SCHEME

In order to finance this navigation scheme the legislature created banks at Shawneetown, Kaskaskia and Edwardsville. The states of Ohio and Kentucky had chartered a batch of about fifty similar banks, and Missouri added two at St. Louis. These banks turned out money as fast as the settlers carried it away. There was little needed for commerce, the navigation company failed to create any great demand by the vast developments along the Little Wabash and the settlers used the money to build houses in towns for which there was no demand, and to buy land on speculation.

Government land sold for \$2 an acre, a quarter section for \$80 paid down, the balance to be paid in five years. In a short time a quarter-section had been purchased for nearly every \$80 there was in the country, most of it with the expectation that the rapid settlement of the country would enable the purchaser to sell it for a higher price before the expiration of his credit. Towns were laid out and lots sold, but the town maker received no money; instead he was given notes of hand. Moreover the amount of merchandise brought here vastly increased. Every man's credit was good, and everybody embarked in ventures.

By the year 1820, the people had become hopelessly involved in debt, the fondly expected tide of immigrants had failed to materialize, real estate was unsalable and government lands remaining unpaid for were forfeited. The residents who lived on the Little Wabash even burned down the toll houses and

drove the toll gatherers out of the country. The banks of Ohio and Kentucky broke, and the banks of Illinois followed them. Bank notes had driven out specie, and when the notes became worthless there was no money left in the country.

#### STATE BANK AND BRANCHES

When the territory became a state in 1818 the constitution provided for the establishment of a state bank and its branches, and in 1821 an act was passed creating this bank. Purely a state institution it had no capital except the credit of the state. The head bank was at Vandalia, with branches in Edwardsville, Brownsville, Shawneetown and Palmyra. The charter provided that it could issue paper based on the credit of the state. Of the so-called capital of \$500,000 it was authorized to issue \$300,000 in one, two, three, five, ten and twenty dollar notes, bearing two per cent. annual interest and payable by the state in ten years.

The act provided that these bills should be loaned to the people in sums of not exceeding \$100 on personal security, and in greater sums on mortgages on land. The bills were receivable in payment of state and county taxes and for salaries of public officers, and if a creditor failed to endorse on an execution his readiness to receive the bills of the bank in payment, the debtor could stay collection for three years.

The legislature so firmly believed in this scheme that in spite of the protests of Lieutenant Governor Pierre Menard they voted to ask that this state money be accepted by the United States in the land offices in payment for public lands. The \$300,000 of new money was soon loaned out, without much attention to the security. The notes fell twenty-five, then fifty, then seventy cents below par, and drove out all other money. Even small silver coins were so scarce that the people from necessity cut new bills into two

pieces so as to make two halves of a dollar. There was no other money for several years, and in the meantime few people pretended to pay their debts. The president and directors, the act provided, should be elected bi-ennially by the legislature, and this opened the way for vicious political influences to enter into the management of the business.

Governor Coles, in 1822, urged an investigation of the bank and had a law passed requiring cashiers to furnish security and empowering him to remove delinquent cashiers. The state was embarrassed in carrying on government. The taxes were paid in nearly all cases in bank bills, and the legislators were compelled to provide for their own pay and the pay of other officers by giving enough of the depreciated bills to equal the amount of the salary, so that members in place of \$3 received \$9 per day; and the salary of the governor and of other officials was paid in the same way.

Governor Edwards on assuming office in 1826 made peremptory demands on the banks for reports and asked especially to be furnished the names of members of the general assembly and officials who were "defaulting debtors." He appointed a committee to investigate the branch at Edwardsville. Benjamin Seward was cashier of the bank when it was organized and he was succeeded by R. T. McKinney.

It was charged that this bank had loaned \$2,000 on real estate, which loan when foreclosed realized only \$491.83; that it loaned \$6,625 which was secured by real estate valued at \$3,140.71, and this loan was made to three prominent advocates of the convention for the founding of a pro-slavery newspaper in Edwardsville. It was further alleged that the bank officers loaned themselves amounts greatly in excess of that permitted by law.

A large amount of testimony was taken and the committee eventually reported that "Nothing had been proved against the president and

directors and cashier of the branch bank at Edwardsville, to-wit: William Kinney, Joseph A. Beaird, Thomas Carlin, Abraham Prickett, Elijah Iles and Theophilus W. Smith, which would justify the belief that they had acted in bad faith."

It is not known how much of the feeling against the officials of the bank was due to political differences. All of them were prominent men of the day. Carlin was afterward elected governor and Smith was a justice of the supreme court. The United States supreme court meanwhile decided that bills of this character issued by banks were in violation of the constitution.

#### LOSS TO THE STATE FOR A DECADE

Governor Ford estimates that in the course of ten years of the existence of the bank, the state lost \$150,000 by receiving depreciated currency, \$150,000 more by paying it out, and \$100,000 of loans which were never paid by borrowers, and which the state had to make good. This latter amount of \$100,000 was borrowed by the state to redeem the outstanding issue of the defunct bank, and as there was doubt whether this amount would cover the entire obligation, the state provided that state bonds bearing 6 per cent. might be issued to meet the remainder. The money was secured from Samuel Wiggins, of Cincinnati, and the "Wiggins loan" as it was called, was for many years a torment to the legislators who authorized it. The charter of this bank expired January 1, 1831.

When Governor Duncan was inaugurated, he recommended new banking legislation. For the most part, owing to previous experience, the people were not favorable to banks, and the new institutions were brought into existence in defiance of the vital principles of political economy. The state was peopled mostly by newcomers whose advent could have justly been attributed to a desire for pecuniary gain or personal advantage.

Cities did not exist, there was comparatively no manufacturing, little or nothing was exported, and no surplus capital was available for investments. Prospects for success, therefore, were not in any wise rosy for these new enterprises, and though they were started with stock actually subscribed, they were engulfed in the great wave of internal improvement speculation that swept over the country.

#### ANOTHER STATE BANK

The people who had had such a varied experience in financial matters hardly expected to find themselves part of an enterprise with millions of capital. A bill was passed in 1835 chartering a state bank with a capital of \$1,500,000, with power to increase to \$2,500,000 if the legislature saw fit to do so. The principal bank was to be at Springfield, with a branch bank at Vandalia. The bank was to pay a tax of one-half of one per cent. of its capital actually paid, but was subject to no other tax. The state reserved the right to subscribe to one-fifteenth of the stock. A provision of the charter was that \$5 in cash must be deposited with the subscription of each share of \$100, and another clause provided that no subscriber should receive more than a certain number of shares of the stock.

John Tillson, Jr., of Hillsboro; Thomas Mather, of Kaskaskia; Godfrey, Gilman & Co., of Alton; Theophilus W. Smith, of Edwardsville, then supreme judge, and Samuel Wiggins, of Cincinnati, made arrangements to obtain money in eastern cities to invest in the stock. Subscriptions were made in the name of others, and a struggle immediately began for control. Thomas Mather was elected president, and, joined with Godfrey Gilman & Co., secured control.

The legislature of 1836 increased the capital to \$2,500,000, and also revived the old Bank of Illinois at Shawneetown, which had practically been out of existence, by increasing its capital stock from \$300,000 to \$1,700,-

000, the state reserving the right to subscribe for the entire increase of the state bank, and for \$1,000,000 of the increase of the Bank of Illinois, payable in each case with money raised by selling state bonds. The banks at the same time were made depositories and fiscal agents of the state.

#### BUILDING UP OF ALTON

A strong desire prevailed at this time to build up Alton as the metropolis of Illinois, and money was freely furnished for that purpose. Godfrey, Gilman & Co., of Alton, undertook to bring the lead trade from Galena to Alton, and were loaned \$800,000 for that purpose. Stone, Manning & Co., another Alton firm, and Sloo & Co., of the same city, also secured large sums for this purpose. Godfrey, Gilman & Co. purchased lead mines and smelters at Galena and engaged extensively in the lead business, and the price of lead rose in a short time from \$2.75 to \$4.25 per hundred, but the price could not be kept up in the eastern cities, and the sales were finally made at ruinous prices.

The people of the state at this time had vast schemes of internal improvements and railroads were projected in all directions, with Alton as the terminis. A large sum was also appropriated for the Illinois & Michigan canal. To conciliate the farmers a provision had been made for a real estate fund of one million to be loaned on mortgages on land.

The banks had hardly begun to operate freely before the crisis of 1837 was upon them. Banks in the east suspended specie payments and the banks in Illinois did the same. As these latter banks were fiscal agents of the state, and of the railroad and canal projects, the legislature met in special session and legalized the suspension of specie on their part.

Politics naturally played a prominent part in the banking affairs, and though it was evident that the institutions were hopelessly in-

volved, they dragged out their existence until 1842, when both the State Bank and the Bank of Illinois suspended. The paper of the banks had been at a discount for several years. At first this was small, but it increased in two or three years to 20 and even 50 per cent. The bank paper was maintained nominally at par, but specie commanded a premium, and in this way good money was banished from circulation, so that when the banks failed the people were without money until supplied by the course of trade.

Governor Ford, when he went into office in 1842, estimated that the good money in the state, in the hands of the people, did not exceed one year's interest on the public debt. He felt convinced that the state had erred in assuming the functions of a private enterprise, and advised negotiations with the banks for "an amicable dissolution between the state and the banks." Terms of settlement were subsequently agreed upon and the ill-fated experiences of the state came to an end.

#### CONSTITUTION PROHIBITS STATE BANKING

The constitution of Illinois of 1848 prohibited the general assembly from involving the state in the banking business. The constitution of 1870 contained a similar provision. The general assemblies at various times granted special charters to corporations with banking powers but no general law for the establishment of banks was passed until June, 1888. By provision of the constitution it did not become effective until approved by a vote of the people at a general election, and this vote was taken in November, 1888, and the act was adopted. The banks under this act are authorized to do a general banking business, but are prohibited from issuing bills to circulate as money. They are under the supervision of the state auditor to whom they make detailed reports and by whom they are adequately inspected.

#### PRESENT BANKING LAW

The act of congress establishing national banks was approved in February, 1863, but was superseded by the present law in June, 1864, which established a banking bureau in the treasury department, and operated by the comptroller of the currency, who exercises full control over this institution. A part of the capital of a bank, organized under the act, is required to be invested in government bonds, upon which circulating notes may be issued, which are receivable in all payments to or from the government, except for duties or imports, interest on public debt and in redemption of national currency. In March, 1865, congress passed an act fixing a tax of 10 per cent. on the notes of any person or state bank used for circulation and paid out by them, which act had the effect of taxing state bank circulation out of existence.

Disappointing as were the experiences of early banks, they served as foundation upon which the national and state bank systems as existing today were laid, and as Madison county has grown in population, gained in wealth and expanded in power, so have the banks of the county grown in strength, gained in standing and expanded in influence.

#### DEVELOPMENT OF BANKING IN COUNTY

In 1880 there were five banks in the county, two organized under the National bank act, and three private partnerships, viz: First National and Alton National, of Alton, West & Prickett and John A. Prickett & Sons, of Edwardsville, and F. Ryhiner & Co. of Highland. Private banks are not required to publish statements and therefore official information concerning them is not obtainable, but a fair estimate of their resources is possible. The aggregate capital of the five banks was perhaps \$300,000 and the deposits may have reached \$2,500,000, a part of this being foreign money deposited in the bank at High-

land, which a short time afterward proved the undoing of that institution.

A comparison of figures for the last decade will show stronger than words, the tremendous growth made by Madison county banks. On January 1, 1901, when the twentieth century opened, there were four national and four state banks and one private bank in the county, a total of nine, and their capital and surplus together with the deposits, were as follows:

Names of Banks	Capital and Surplus	Deposits
Alton National Bank, Alton .....	\$200,000	\$666,696.45
Alton Savings Bank, Alton .....	167,000	656,484.03
Bank of Edwardsville, Edwardsville .....	70,000	517,081.16
Citizens National Bank, Alton .....	120,000	375,799.28
Highland Bank, Highland .....	35,000	298,411.92
State Bank of Collinsville, Collinsville.....	60,000	183,317.11
First National Bank, Edwardsville .....	65,000	169,866.83
First National Bank, Granite City .....	50,000	57,674.45
*Troy Exchange Bank, Troy .....	10,000	100,000.00
Totals .....	\$777,000	\$3,025,331.23

The last statements of the banks of the county, made under call of the comptroller of the currency and the auditor of state on April 18, this year, 1912, show 28 banks in the county, 8 national, 16 state and 4 private, with the following items:

Names of Banks	Capital and Surplus	Un-divided Profits	Deposits
Alton National, Alton .....	\$300,000	\$70,472	\$1,244,904.35
Citizens National, Alton.	200,000	30,509	1,228,869.19
Alton Savings, Alton .....	200,000	35,741	979,906.93
Bank of Edwardsville ...	190,000	14,965	854,622.68
First National, Highland ...	150,000	20,796	823,388.95
First National, Edwardsville.	200,000	6,912	817,835.55
Granite City Natl., G. C..	100,000	8,023	818,534.03
First National, Granite City.	100,000	14,409	641,759.31
State & Trust, Highland....	105,000	15,969	524,463.02
Alton Bank & Trust, Alton.	110,000	13,735	562,347.86
State Bank, Collinsville .....	130,000	15,302	475,183.36
First National, Collinsville...	60,000	31,973	364,881.77
Citizens State & Trust, Edwardsville....	74,000	4,364	292,591.61
First Trust & Sav'gs, Alton	100,000	1,340	293,156.29
Bank of Marine, Marine .....	28,000	2,472	227,013.85
First National, Madison ....	54,000	2,723	236,349.41
Troy Exchange, Troy .....	40,000	4,771	208,282.93
Granite Trust & Sav'gs, G. C.	100,000	3,008	267,871.20
State Bank, St. Jacob .....	30,000	5,265	158,107.02

\*Private bank.

Names of Banks	Capital and Surplus	Un-divided Profits	Deposits
Farmers Bank, Bethalto . . . .	\$ 25,000	\$ 131	\$128,696.42
Citizens State, Alhambra. . . .	25,500	771	77,440.09
Tri City State, Madison . . . .	28,000	846	79,953.74
East End, High- land . . . . .	27,000	179	62,725.05
First Trust & Sav'gs, Madi- son . . . . .	25,000	5,055	80,841.15
*Adolph Hitz, Alhambra . .	39,000	. . . .	222,000.00
*Wall & Co., Worden . . . .	20,000	. . . .	100,000.00
*Peoples, East Alton . . . . .	27,000	. . . .	100,000.00
*Prange Bros., New Douglas	20,000	. . . .	132,000.00
<hr/>			
Totals . .	\$2,507,500	\$309,731	\$12,003,725.76

#### BANKING IN EDWARDSVILLE

Edwardsville's first bank was started in 1816, its principal business being the handling of funds for the United States land office. Its methods were crude and its life was short. Edwardsville, like Alton, had a branch of the Bank of Illinois, chartered in 1821. Both went through the same vicissitudes and passed out of existence in the same way, the co-operation of the state legislature being insufficient to keep them alive. Edwardsville had no bank for many years afterwards, such money as there was in circulation being kept in strong boxes of business houses or concealed in private residences.

In January, 1868, the late Edward M. West and Major William R. Prickett, who is still a

\*Private banks.

resident of the city, organized a private banking house under the name of West & Prickett. Its capital stock was \$10,000. Mr. West died on October 31, 1887, and Mr. Prickett, with his son, Edward I. Prickett, continued the business under the firm name of W. R. Prickett & Co. The bank incorporated under the general banking laws of the state in January, 1896, with the name of Bank of Edwardsville, and a capital stock of \$25,000. William R. Prickett was president and Edwin P. Greenwood, cashier.

The Madison County State Bank was chartered on May 3, 1897, with a capital of \$25,000 and Judge William H. Krome, president; W. F. L. Hadley, vice-president; George Kalbfleisch, cashier; and Charles Boeschstein, secretary, A. P. Wolf being subsequently chosen assistant cashier. These gentlemen, with Henry P. Hotz and John Stolze constituted the board of directors.

The Madison County State Bank was consolidated with the Bank of Edwardsville under the latter name July 8, 1899, and the capital stock was increased to \$50,000, W. F. L. Hadley being chosen as president; Judge William H. Krome, vice-president; E. P. Greenwood, cashier; A. P. Wolf, assistant cashier; John Stolze, Charles Boeschstein, Henry P. Hotz and Mary West Hadley, directors. Mr. Hadley died April 25, 1901. Judge Krome succeeded him as president, and Charles Boeschstein became vice president. In January, 1904, the bank increased its capital stock to \$100,000 from its earnings. Five years later Mr. Boeschstein sold his holdings and W. L. Hadley became vice president. E. P. Greenwood died in September, 1911, and was succeeded by A. P. Wolf as cashier, and Frank B. Sanders was made assistant cashier. In January, 1912, the bank increased its capital stock to \$150,000. The present board of directors consists of William H. Krome, John Stolze, W.

L. Hadley, R. D. Griffin, J. F. Ammann, B. H. Richards and A. P. Wolf.

J. A. Prickett & Sons conducted a bank from 1869 to December 14, 1890, at which time it suspended on account of having placed too much money in western investments.

The First National Bank was organized in the spring of 1897 by C. N. Travous, George W. Meyer, Henry Trares, Harrison Barco, Judge W. P. Early, E. D. Gillespie, August Schlafly and E. P. Keshner. The capital stock was \$50,000. On July 17, 1905, the capital stock was increased to \$100,000. The present officers are: Henry Trares, president; George W. Meyer, vice-president; Joseph F. Keshner, cashier; George Kalbfleisch, assistant cashier; S. V. Crossman, assistant cashier. The board of directors consists of Henry Trares, E. P. Keshner, J. F. Keshner, George Kalbfleisch, George W. Meyer and August Schlafly.

The Citizens' State and Trust Bank of Edwardsville was chartered on September 6, 1907, and opened for business on February 24, 1908. The original officers were C. W. Terry, president; H. P. Hotz, vice-president; W. L. Duckles, cashier; Henry Childs, assistant cashier. In September, 1909, Mr. Childs withdrew and was succeeded by E. A. Fresen. The other officers are the same with the addition of Charles Schmidt, who is now one of the vice-presidents. The capital stock is \$60,000. The original board of directors consisted of C. W. Terry, H. P. Hotz, W. L. Duckles, Charles Schmidt, Jacob Weber, C. F. Shroeder, C. H. Burton, J. E. Tunnell, and Louis May. Mr. Tunnell died in April, 1912. The present board of directors consists of the others previously mentioned and Henry H. Stahlhut and E. A. Keller.

The financial showing of the Edwardsville banks made under the calls of April 18, 1912, were as follows:

	Capital	Undivided	
	and	Profits.	Deposits.
	Surplus.		
Bank of Ed-wardsville ...	\$190,000	\$14,965	\$854,622.68
First National of Edwards-ville .....	200,000	6,912	817,835.55
Citizens State & Trust, Ed-wardsville ...	74,000	4,364	292,591.61

#### LECLAIRE, A PROFIT SHARING COMMUNITY

Edwardsville has a suburb, both industrial and residential, which is distinctive in its nature. It is called Leclaire, and adjoins the county seat on the south, the streets running through so that as far as the casual passerby could observe the communities are identical. They have the same water service, the same telephone service and the same mail service, but Leclaire has a separate electric lighting system. It also has its own fire department, but in times of need, each place comes to the assistance of the other. Leclaire never had any police, rarely needs them and never wants them.

The industrial portion of the town is co-operative throughout. The village, which now numbers about 650 people, was founded by N. O. Nelson, of St. Louis, in 1890, he being desirous of moving his factories away from the larger cities. It was named Leclaire in honor of the pioneer French profit-sharer.

The shops are notable. They are about fifteen buildings, none over one story in height, well lighted and ventilated, equipped with all conveniences for the comfort of the workmen and each building overgrown with vines and surrounded by beautiful lawns. Beds of blooming plants are seen at frequent intervals and the factories are bordered with flower beds

and foliage plants. The products are plumbers' brass work, nickel and silver fittings, plumbers' woodwork, staircases, mantels and art planing mill work, architectural marble and machinery.

Since the shops were located there in 1890 they have never been shut down, nor has any part of them run short for any lengthy period. Since the beginning the profit-sharing plan has been in force as concerns the employees, and since 1904 the customers likewise have participated in the profits of the business.

The dividend to employees is based upon the wages earned within the year and during the past eight years has ranged from fifteen to thirty per cent of their wages, the aggregate distributed amounting to approximately \$200,000, in addition to the amounts received in the preceding twenty years. A large majority of the employees are stockholders in the company. The dividend to customers is based upon the gross profit on their purchases. The company also maintains a pension fund for disabled and superannuated employees, and an accident fund to care for those who are hurt from any cause while in the service of the company.

The company owns other factories at St. Louis and Bessemer, Alabama, and has branch houses in many cities. Its officers are, N. O. Nelson, president; L. D. Lawnin, vice-president; A. B. Pierce, vice-president; J. B. Chambers, secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Nelson, the founder of the village, was born in Lillesand, Norway, September 11, 1844, and came to this country in 1846, his family being accompanied by seventy neighbors who established a colony for farming at St. Joseph, Missouri. He located in St. Louis in 1872, and went into business. Mr. Nelson is deeply interested in practical philanthropy and has established institutions and enterprises to help the poor, sick or unfortunate in many parts of the country. His home is in Leclaire

but he himself is away much of the time. At present he is engaged in ameliorating the conditions of the poor of New Orleans, Louisiana.

The residential portion of Leclaire is beautiful throughout. A hedge thirty feet high separates it from the factories, and on the south side of this natural screen there is not a discordant note. The streets are all winding, constructed of packed cinders with an oil bound surface and with granitoid sidewalks throughout. There is a large common covered with grass for outdoor sports, such as baseball, football, etc., and a large assembly hall for lectures, dances and indoor entertainments. This is also used for a school house. A special play ground well equipped is provided for the children. All this is free for all who care to use them, the only stipulation on the part of Mr. Nelson being that no admission fee or charge of any kind be made for any form of entertainment.

#### BANKING IN ALTON

[By Edward P. Wade, President Alton National Bank.]

As early as January 8th, 1818, the territorial legislature authorized the establishment of a bank at Edwardsville. In 1821, Shadrach Bond being governor, a state bank was organized at Vandalia, the capital, with "branches at Brownsville, Edwardsville, Shawneetown and the seat of justice in Edwards county." It was hoped that the notes of the bank would be accepted by the U. S. at the land office, but on the passage of the bill, Lieut. Gov. Pierre Menard, presiding in the senate, after putting the motion said, "And now, gentlemen, I bet you one hundred dollars he never be made land office money," and so it proved. There seems to have been, and yet is, a vicious or weak element in all our financial legislation, and the device returns to plague the inventor. In due time the

collapse came. It took ten years to clear away the debris.

In 1835, Joseph Duncan being governor, a new state bank was created and the charter of the Shawneetown bank revived. Branches of both these banks were located at Alton. The State Bank occupied the cut-stone building on Market street recently demolished to make room for the Illini Hotel. The Shawneetown branch was located on State street, in a commodious structure of brick on the site now occupied by the William Fries establishment. Of the former, Benjamin Godfrey was president, and Stephen Griggs cashier. Of the latter, D. T. Wheeler was cashier and manager. Benjamin Godfrey and W. S. Gilman erected the handsome residences which stood on the southeast corner of Third and Market, and at date of construction would have been an ornament to any street in New York City. These also gave way to the new hotel. Stephen Griggs occupied the frame house yet standing adjacent to the hotel on the south. Godfrey, Gilman & Company obtained control of the stock of the bank, and Governor Ford, in his full history of the scheme, states they used \$800,000.00 of the bank's money. Stone; Manning & Company and Sloo & Company also obtained large sums and these firms undertook to divert the upper Mississippi river trade from St. Louis to Alton. Governor Ford says, "The bank must have lost by these Alton operations about a million dollars, and before the second year of its existence was nearly insolvent."

In 1839 Godfrey and Griggs were succeeded by E. Marsh as president and James H. Lea cashier. And in 1842, Thomas Ford being governor, the legislature directed the liquidation of both banks. One can hardly realize the depression incident to this collapse. The circulation was now reduced to the very limited amount of coin and the notes of the solvent state banks, notably, that of Missouri.

In 1835 the Alton Marine & Fire Insurance Co. was chartered, E. Marsh, secretary, and B. I. Gilman, president. When the Franklin House, now the Lincoln Hotel, was built, the insurance company occupied the south half of the first floor. In 1848 it ceased issuing fire risks, continuing to do a limited marine business, but the requirements of the community, small though they were, demanded a place of deposit for the cash of the merchants and facilities for exchange to enable the payment of indebtedness elsewhere, and in this way the insurance company entered upon the business of banking, continuing until the free banking law was enacted. During this time, and for a short period only, a bank was conducted by Wise, Lea & Mitchell, at 208 State street. These parties, later, identified themselves with the Alton Mutual & Savings Bank, which, organized as an insurance company in 1853, began a banking business in 1859. This was located at the northwest corner of State and Short streets. There was also a bank at No. 216 State street, styled Alton Building and Savings Institution. After a precarious existence, it went into liquidation.

The building of the Alton & Sangamon Railroad, the nucleus of the Chicago & Alton, and the inception of the Alton & Terre Haute, now a part of the New York Central System, had stimulated business, and some years of prosperity followed. The experience with the state banks had induced the incorporation of the clause in the constitution of 1848, "No state bank shall hereafter be created." In 1852, under the free banking system, the Alton Bank was organized, E. Marsh, president; Samuel Wade, vice-president; Chas. A. Caldwell, cashier. On January 1, 1854, the bank took possession of its new building on the corner of Third and Belle streets. This was then considered complete, and sufficient for the use of the bank for many years to come. The day after removal to the new office, tidings came that the correspondent

bank in New York had failed, entailing a loss of nearly \$30,000.00.

The relation of the Alton Bank to that in New York, which was a stockholder to the extent of the indebtedness, enabled the Alton Bank, by obtaining possession of the stock, to recuperate without loss, and with but small inconvenience. The free banking system, as all others, had its faulty provisions. A bank could be located anywhere, but its circulation was secured, or supposed to be, by stocks deposited with the auditor of state, at a fixed margin below the market value. Numerous banks were organized, many of them at inaccessible points, and for a while all went well. The nomination of Fremont—the growing political strength of the free states, and the threats of secession occasioned distrust. Owners of stocks began to realize, the values declined, and the banks at accessible points had to redeem all of their circulation, leaving the notes of the inaccessible banks to circulate. The decline was so steady that soon the margin of the securities held by the auditor was exhausted, and the principal so impaired that the circulation was left to be passed from hand to hand or bank to bank until, when about twenty per cent discount, it ceased to be accepted at any rate. Again the money of the vicinity was reduced to coin and some few state and New England bank notes. At this extreme the Alton Bank had in its vaults, no notes of other banks, but had its own notes to nearly the full amount of its circulation, and a like amount of gold and silver coin.

At the breaking out of the war the exigencies of the United States government occasioned an issue of demand notes. These were made receivable for customs, but the need of coin to meet payments abroad soon made it obligatory to cease this issue, and notes accepted for all debts except customs bearing a proviso that they could be funded in United States bonds bearing six per cent. interest.

Soon the United States and all the banks suspended specie payments. In 1865 the Alton Bank and the Alton Mutual Insurance & Savings Co. adopted the national system. The latter assuming the name "First National Bank," Isaac Scarritt, president; D. D. Ryrie, cashier.

The national system was inaugurated by S. P. Chase, secretary of the treasury, applying on the larger scale the system adopted in Ohio during his administration as governor. It was organized as a means of funding the increasing floating debt of the country. At the close of the war the United States notes were to be eliminated and the currency of the country restricted to coin and the notes of the banks, with sufficient provision for their redemption, and consequent expansion and contraction as the business of the country demanded. But a taste of expansion resulted in the appetite for more, and congress forbade the retiring of the United States notes, and with the issue of notes based on silver coin the paper money of the country has reached the full limit of safety.

Under the national system both of the Alton banks prospered. In 1875-76 the First National Bank bought the lot at the northeast corner of Third and State streets and erected a two-story brick building, equipped agreeable to the needs of the period. Meanwhile, Mr. Scarritt and Mr. Ryrie had died, and Mr. W. H. Mitchell and Mr. J. E. Hayner became respectively president and cashier. In 1882 the First National sold its building and business to the Alton National, and for a short time the Alton National was the only operating bank in the city. In October, 1882, the Alton Savings Bank was organized, J. E. Hayner, president; G. A. Joesting, cashier. In 1877 Mr. E. Marsh died and Mr. Samuel Wade succeeded to the presidency of the Alton National. At Mr. Wade's death, Mr. C. A. Caldwell became president. In 1895 Mr. Caldwell died, and his son, C. A. Caldwell,

became cashier, the active factor in the directory. In 1903 Mr. J. E. Hayner died and Mr. O. S. Stowell succeeded to the presidency of the Savings Bank. The expansion of business after the close of the war and the enlargement of the factories then existing with the establishment of new ones, conducting important and extensive enterprises, made it desirable to increase banking facilities. In May, 1899, the Citizens National Bank began business at the northeast corner of Second and Piasa streets, with August Schlafly as president; L. Pfeifenberger, vice president; Chas. F. Stelzel, cashier. In 1902 William Eliot Smith became president; G. A. Joesting being then cashier. On the death of Mr. Smith, George M. Levis became president.

In 1902 (Dec. 19th), the Alton Banking & Trust Company opened for business, in its handsome banking house, corner of Weigler and Second streets. S. H. Wyss, president; D. A. Wyckoff, cashier, recently succeeded by C. H. Seger.

And in 1909 (March 11th) the First Trust & Savings Bank began business at 102 West Third street, near Piasa. H. L. Black, president; D. A. Wyckoff, cashier.

At date of the first report of the Alton National Bank, after consolidation with the First National in October, 1882, the capital and surplus was \$196,373.50; total resources \$1,362,105.61. On December 5, 1911, when the latest report of the five banks was made, the combined capital and surplus was \$1,056,044.19; total combined resources, \$5,362,105.61.

Occasionally amusing incidents occur to relieve the monotony and strain of the business, as when a customer gives another check to

pay his overdraft. One day a little Irish woman who had some small certificates of deposit came to the bank and said her brother wished to borrow the money, and she did not want to let him have it. Would the bank folks, if she brought him to the bank, say she could not have it. Giving her to understand she was entitled to it when demanded, she yet insisted she should be helped in her dilemma and turning to go out, said, "Now do you be up to it." The next day the brother came with her and while he stood meekly by the entrance she came boldly to the counter and said, "I want my money." The refusal seemed to irritate her, and after another demand, and the agreed refusal, she switched out with the threat: "I will get somebody to make you." The day after she returned, and laughingly said, "I must let him have it." She assured the almost fearful banker that he had done just right. The event proved she wanted to buy some pigs of the brother, who would not trust her.

In the summer of 187—, a superannuated Baptist minister opened an account at the bank. He had gone out from the state of Mississippi as a missionary to China, and, having penetrated to the interior, had some success in his work. One of his converts was a talented, ambitious fellow who, mixing Christianity and the religion of Buddha and Confucius, inaugurated a religious-political movement, which (known as the Tai-Ping rebellion) became so formidable that the English government was asked to assist in the suppression of it. And in that movement General Chas. George Gordon received the sobriquet of "Chinese Gordon."

## CHAPTER LII

### OFFICIAL CENTENNIAL ROSTER

MILITARY COMMISSIONS—CIVIL APPOINTMENTS—CIRCUIT CLERKS—COUNTY JUDGES—COUNTY CLERKS—SHERIFFS—TREASURERS—CORONERS—STATE'S ATTORNEYS—SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS—SURVEYORS—RECORDERS—PROBATE JUDGES — PROBATE CLERKS — COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—COUNTY COURTS—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS AGAIN—SUPERVISORS.

It has been stated elsewhere in this work that the northern boundary of Madison county was the Canadian line. This is in accordance with the proclamation of Governor Edwards, September 14, 1812, constituting the county. But B. F. Hoffman, in Brink's History, claims that the northern boundary never extended to the Canadian border, that the territory of Michigan, organized in 1805, included the present states of Wisconsin and Minnesota. This contradicts the American Encyclopedia, which claims that when Michigan was set off from Ohio it was with substantially the same borders as at present. Thus do authorities disagree, but we find from "The Territorial Records" that Wisconsin was certainly a part of Illinois when set off from Indiana in 1809, as Governor Edwards exercised jurisdiction over it and appointed its local officials. On the 3d of May, 1809, the acting governor (Secretary Nat. Pope) appointed Nicholas Boilvin justice of the peace at Prairie du Chien (Wisconsin). On the following day he issued a *dedimus* to Harry M. Fisher, of the same place, to administer the oath to Michel Brisbois and John Marie Cardinal, whom he had appointed as lieutenant and ensign, respectively, of a militia company at Prairie du Chien. To show further that there was no mistake in jurisdiction the Territorial

Record shows the appointment by Governor Edwards, on June 21, 1814 (five years later), of George Kennedy as captain and James Kennedy as lieutenant at Prairie du Chien. Hence the territory of Illinois did extend to the Canadian border. Prior to the admission of the territory as a state, all military and civil appointments were made by the governor. The following list for this county is compiled from the "Executive Register" of the territorial records.

#### MILITARY COMMISSIONS

The following military commissions were issued to residents of Madison county by the acting governor, Nathaniel Pope, prior to the separation of Madison from St. Clair:

1809—May 2—William Whiteside as major and William B. Whiteside as captain of company in regiment of militia of county.

May 3—Commission issued to William Pruitt as captain; Samuel Judy and Isaac Ferguson as lieutenants of a cavalry company.

December 22—The governor appointed William Whiteside colonel of militia.

1810—January 2—William Pruitt, Samuel Judy, captains of militia; William Gillham, Valentine Brazil, Solomon Pruitt, lieutenants of militia; Samuel Whiteside, ensign.

April 24—William B. Whiteside, major of militia.

1811—April 24—William Pruitt, major of militia and V. Brazil, captain

June 27—Samuel Whiteside commissioned captain.

1812—January 24—Isaac Griffin and Solomon Pruitt, captains; John Goings, lieutenant; George Mitchell and Isaac Gillham, ensigns Second regiment.

April 12—Samuel Judy, major, vice W. B. Whiteside, resigned.

May 2—Samuel Gillham, ensign, vice Isaac Gillham, promoted.

1813—March 24—William Jones, captain; John Springer, lieutenant and Thomas Finley, ensign.

December 11—Benjamin Stevenson, adjutant general.

1814—April 19—Thomas Cox and R. C. Gillham, lieutenants of militia.

1815—March 23—Samuel Judy, colonel of Second regiment, vice William Whiteside, deceased.

1816—January 10—William Gillham and Henry Cook, captains; Isaac Gillham, lieutenant; Martin Jones and John Barnett, ensigns Second regiment.

1817—February 16—Samuel Whiteside, major Seventh regiment.

May 22—Samuel Whiteside, colonel Seventh regiment.

June 2—Hiram Arthur, captain; Thomas Lofton, lieutenant; James Gillham, ensign, Seventh regiment.

August 16—Isaac Ferguson, major; William Townsend, captain; John Herron, lieutenant. Residence in this case uncertain—Madison or St. Clair.

1818—June 29—Abraham Prickett, captain; John T. Lusk, lieutenant; Jeph. Lambkin, ensign, Seventh regiment.

August 7—Isaac Gillham, lieutenant; Jas. H. Gillham and John Harris, Sev-

enth regiment. Isaac Judy, lieutenant; Robert Reynolds, ensign, same regiment.

#### CIVIL APPOINTMENTS.

1809—July 9—George Cadwell, justice of the peace.

1810—April 28—William Gillham, justice of the peace.

1812—September 19—Isom Gillham, sheriff; Josias Randle, clerk of court of common pleas. Wm. Rabb, Jno. G. Lofton and Samuel Judy, judges of court of common pleas.

September 27—Josias Randle, recorder; Robert Elliott, Thomas G. Davidson, William Gillham and Geo. Cadwell, justices of the peace.

1813—December 6—Robert Brazil, justice of the peace.

1814—March 9—Uel Whiteside, justice of the peace and Daniel G. Moore, coroner.

June 21—Nicholas Boilvin, justice of the peace at Prairie du Chieu.

August 10—John McKinney, justice of the peace, at Prairie due Chien.

September 8—Bird Lockhart, coroner.

December 7—William L. Smyth, justice of the peace.

December 13—Josias Randle, clerk of supreme court for Madison county.

December 24—Josias Randle, clerk of county court, and William Mears, prosecuting attorney.

December 24—William Jones, county treasurer.

1815—December 22—Abraham Prickett, justice of the peace.

1816—January 10—Alexander Waddell and Joseph Eberman, justices of the peace.

January 11—Josias Randle, clerk of county court for three years.

March 2—Joseph Meacham, justice of the peace.

1817—William Jones, judge of county court.

1817—January 16—John T. Lusk, justice of the peace.

February 12—James Robinson, coroner of Madison county.

February 20—Asahel Enloe, county surveyor.

February 24—Abraham Prickett, justice of the peace.

May 22—John Howard, justice of the peace.

December 10—Levi Roberts and William L. May, justices of the peace.

December 17—Jonathan Harris, justice of the peace.

1818—January 8—Isaiah Cummings, Martin Woods and Micajah Coxe, justices of the peace.

January 13—Joseph Burrough, census commissioner of Madison county.

January 13—Joseph Conway, clerk of the circuit court. Josias Randle, clerk of the county court.

February 9—Samuel Gillham, justice of the peace.

February 10—Jacob Lurton, justice of the peace.

February 17—Augustus Langworthy, justice of the peace.

February 28—Thomas Johnson, Amos Squire, Samuel Judy, William Jones and George Cadwell, justices of the peace.

March 12—John Y. Sawyer, surveyor, vice Enloe, resigned.

August 7—Joseph Duncan, John N. Morgan, Thomas Johnson, Walter Creepwell, justices of the peace.

Below is the roster of county officials as complete as the names appear on the court house records. It is supplemented by the territorial record above which fills some gaps in the early county records.

CIRCUIT CLERKS

Josias Randle .....	1812
Joseph Conway.....	1815

Joseph Conway .....	1818
Emanuel J. West.....	1825
John B. E. Canel.....	1829
George Kelley .....	
J. B. Thomas, Jr.....	
William E. Starr.....	
William T. Brown.....	
Thomas O. Springer.....	
William Daech .....	1880
Robert Hagnauer.....	1884
Robert Hagnauer.....	1888
Robert Hagnauer.....	1892
Thomas W. Springer.....	1896
Thomas W. Springer.....	1900
Thomas W. Springer.....	1904
Joseph A. Barnett.....	1907
Joseph A. Barnett.....	1908

COUNTY JUDGES

Wm. Rabb .....	1812
John G. Lofton.....	1812
Samuel Judy.....	1812
George Cadwell.....	1814
Jacob Whiteside.....	1814
Thomas Kirkpatrick.....	1814
George Cadwell.....	1817
William Jones.....	1817
Jacob W. Walker.....	1821
John Y. Sawyer .....	1822
Abraham Prickett.....	1825
William Gillham.....	1827
David Prickett.....	1829
John M. Krum.....	1835
Joseph Gillespie .....	1839
George W. Prickett.....	1843
Henry K. Eaton.....	1846
M. G. Dale.....	1857
M. G. Dale.....	1861
David Gillespie .....	1865
William T. Brown.....	1869
William T. Brown.....	1873
John G. Irwin.....	1874
M. G. Dale.....	1878
M. G. Dale.....	1882
C. L. Cook.....	1886

W. H. Krome.....	1890
William P. Early.....	1894
William P. Early.....	1898
John E. Hillskotter.....	1902
John E. Hillskotter.....	1906
John E. Hillskotter.....	1910

COUNTY CLERKS

Josias Randle.....	1812
Josias Randle.....	1815
Josias Randle.....	1818
Joseph Conway.....	1819
Hail Mason .....	1825
John T. Lusk.....	1831
William T. Brown.....	1837
John A. Prickett.....	1849
Joseph Chapman.....	1861
*Charles W. Dimmock.....	1865
B. E. Hoffmann.....	1869
B. E. Hoffmann.....	1873
Hugh E. Bayle.....	1877
Hugh E. Bayle .....	1882
Henry Riniker .....	1886
Hartley Lanham.....	1890
Henry Riniker.....	1894
Henry Riniker.....	1898
Edward Feutz.....	1902
Edward Feutz.....	1906
Harry J. Mackinaw.....	1910

SHERIFFS

Isom Gillham.....	1812
Isom Gillham.....	1815
Isom Gillham.....	1817
W. B. Whiteside.....	1819
N. Buchanan.....	1820
N. Buchanan.....	1822
N. Buchanan.....	1824
N. Buchanan.....	1826
N. Buchanan.....	1828
N. Buchanan.....	1830
Joseph G. Lofton .....	1834
Joseph Wilson.....	1834
N. Buckmaster.....	1836

\*His son filled out term.

John Adams.....	1840
Andrew Miller.....	1842
Andrew Miller.....	1844
Andrew Miller.....	1846
Andrew Miller.....	1848
Fred T. Kraft.....	1850
C. A. Murray.....	1852
J. Barnsback .....	1860
W. E. Wheeler.....	1862
George Ruegger .....	1864
Jos. G. Robinson.....	1866
Brooks Moore.....	1868
R. W. Crawford.....	1870
J. T. Cooper.....	1872
J. T. Cooper.....	1876
J. T. Cooper.....	1878
J. T. Fahnestock.....	1880
George Hotz.....	1882
E. A. Burke.....	1886
George Hotz.....	1890
E. A. Burke.....	1894
†Jacob Kuhn.....	1898
Joseph Hotz.....	1900
George F. Crowe.....	1902
David Jones.....	1906
H. Simon Henry.....	1910

TREASURERS

William Jones.....	1817
George Billed.....	1819
John T. Lusk.....	1823
Joseph Bartlett.....	1827
Joseph Bartlett.....	1830
Isaac Cox.....	1834
William Ogle.....	1837
E. M. West.....	1843
Matthew Gillespie.....	1845
Matthew Gillespie .....	1847
Edward Brown .....	
Thos. W. Yates .....	
Ben D. Berry.....	1861
Jos. B. McMichaels.....	1865
Jos. B. McMichaels.....	1867
T. H. Kennedy.....	1869

†Died January 23, 1900.

T. H. Kennedy .....	1873
Hugh E. Bayle.....	1875
Adolph Ruegger.....	1877
B. R. Hite.....	1882
Jos. H. Wickliffe.....	1886
W. C. Hadley.....	1889
George Kalbfleisch .....	1890
George M. McCormick.....	1894
John Tetherington.....	1898
George M. McCormick.....	1902
H. M. Sanders.....	1906
Fred A. Eisele.....	1910

## CORONERS

Daniel G. Moore.....	1814
Bird Lockhart.....	1814
John Robinson.....	1817
Isaac Prickett.....	1822
Joshua Delaplain .....	1824
Jacob Bruner .....	1826
Jas. G. McGriffie.....	1828
James Wilson .....	1834
H. C. Caswell.....	1840
T. Wood.....	1844
William Gill .....	1848
William Gill .....	1850
S. W. Robbins.....	1852
Charles S. Youree.....	1878
Charles S. Youree.....	1880
Charles S. Youree.....	1884
S. O. Bonner.....	1888
T. W. Kinder.....	1892
H. J. Bailey.....	1896
Charles F. Tuffli.....	1900
C. N. Streeper.....	1904
C. N. Streeper.....	1908

## STATE'S ATTORNEYS

E. B. Glass.....	1880
George F. McNulty.....	1884
George F. McNulty.....	1888
E. B. Glass.....	1892
L. N. Staats.....	1896
R. J. Brown.....	1900

J. F. Gillham.....	1904
J. F. Gillham.....	1908

## SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS

D. A. Lantermann.....	1843
E. M. West.....	1845
E. M. West.....	1847
J. R. Woods.....	1851
O. C. Dake.....	1855
John Weaver.....	1857
John Weaver.....	1861
W. J. Roseberry.....	1863
W. P. Eaton.....	1865
John Weaver.....	1869
Adolph A. Suppiger.....	1873
Adolph A. Suppiger.....	1878
James Squire .....	1882
Adolph A. Suppiger.....	1886
Thomas P. Dooling.....	1890
D. M. Bishop.....	1894
Mark M. Henson.....	1898
Robert L. Lowry.....	1902
J. U. Uzzell.....	1906
J. U. Uzzell.....	1910

## SURVEYORS

Asahel Enloe.....	1817
Martin Jones .....	1817
John Y. Sawyer .....	1818
Benaiah Robinson .....	1839
William E. Wheeler.....	1855
S. E. McGregory.....	1857
D. A. Spaulding.....	1859
N. D. Sweeney.....	1861
George H. Knowles.....	1863
Thomas R. Wilson.....	1865
Nelson D. Sweeney.....	1869
Thomas M. Long.....	1872
Walton Rutledge .....	1875
Walton Rutledge .....	1877
George Dickson .....	1884
George Dickson .....	1892
F. Oswald .....	1896
Elmer E. Rutledge .....	1900

W. H. Morgan..... 1904  
 W. H. Morgan..... 1908

RECORDERS

Christ H. Kunnemann..... 1900  
 Christ H. Kunnemann..... 1904  
 Christ H. Kunnemann..... 1908

PROBATE JUDGE

Joseph P. Streuber..... 1910

PROBATE CLERKS

John B. Coppinger..... 1910

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS \*

First Board (1819-20)—William Jones, Samuel Judy and George Barnsback.

Second Board (1820-21)—Amos Squire, James Tunnell and Abraham Prickett.

Third Board (1821-22)—Amos Squire, Abraham Prickett and Emanuel J. West.

Fourth Board (1822-23)—John Barber, Benjamin Spencer and Hail Mason.

Fifth Board (1823-24)—Hail Mason, John Barber and Thomas Lippincott.

Sixth Board (1824-25)—Hail Mason, John Howard and Benjamin Stedman.

Seventh Board (1825-26)—John Howard, Benjamin Stedman and Lantermann.

Eighth Board (1826-27)—William Montgomery, Samuel Seybold and Emanuel Leigh.

Ninth Board (1827-30)—E. J. Leigh, George Smith and David Swift.

Tenth Board (1830-33)—Thomas Gillham, Robert Aldrich and David Swett.

Eleventh Board (1834-36)—David Swett, Robert Aldrich and John Newman.

Twelfth Board (1836-38)—Robert Aldrich, Abel Moore and S. W. Robbins.

Thirteenth Board (1838-39)—Hiram Arthur, Edmund Fruit and Thomas Waddle.

\*Reference to these boards of commissioners appear in another form in an earlier part of this work, but in order to make the roster of county officials complete is repeated here.

Fourteenth Board (1839-40)—Hiram Arthur, Edmund Fruit and David Smith.

Fifteenth Board (1840-41)—Hiram Arthur, David Smith and Ephraim Harnsberger.

Sixteenth Board (1841-42)—David Smith, Ephraim Harnsberger, Samuel Squire.

Seventeenth Board (1842-43) — Ephraim Harnsberger, Samuel Squire and James Webb.

Eighteenth Board (1843-44) — Samuel Squire, James Webb and J. G. Anderson.

Nineteenth Board (1844-45)—James Webb, J. G. Anderson and Samuel Squire.

Twentieth Board (1845-46)—J. G. Anderson, Samuel Squire and I. B. Randle.

Twenty-First Board (1846-47) — Samuel Squire, I. B. Randle and W. B. Reynolds.

Twenty-Second Board (1847-48)—I. B. Randle, W. B. Reynolds and J. G. Reynolds.

Twenty-Third Board (1848-49)—W. B. Reynolds, Samuel Squire and I. B. Randle.

COUNTY COURTS

First Court (1849-53)—H. K. Eaton, presiding judge.

Second Court (1853-57)—Henry K. Eaton, presiding judge.

Third Court (1857-61)—M. G. Dale, presiding judge.

Fourth Court (1861-65)—M. G. Dale, presiding judge.

Fifth Court (1865-69)—David Gillespie, presiding judge.

Sixth Court (1869-74)—William T. Brown, presiding judge.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS AGAIN

First Board (1874-76)—W. E. Wheeler, chairman.

Second Board (1876)—T. W. Kinder, chairman.

CHAIRMEN OF BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS

First Board (1876-77)—John A. Prickett, chairman.

Second Board (1878)—T. J. Irish, chairman.

Third Board (1879)—James Olive, chairman.

Fourth Board (1880)—B. R. Hite, chairman.

Fifth Board (1881)—S. B. Gillham, chairman, chairman.

Sixth Board (1882)—B. R. Hite, chairman.

Seventh Board (1883)—J. F. Long.

Eighth Board (1884)—Jones Tontz.

Ninth Board (1885)—S. B. Gillham.

Tenth Board (1886)—S. B. Gillham.

Eleventh Board (1887)—Jones Tontz.

Twelfth Board (1888)—John Keller.

Thirteenth Board (1889)—L. Latzer.

Fourteenth Board (1890)—F. McCambridge.

Fifteenth Board (1891)—F. McCambridge.

Sixteenth Board (1892)—F. Troeckler.

Seventeenth Board (1893)—F. Troeckler.

Eighteenth Board (1894)—L. F. Lumaghi.

Nineteenth Board (1895)—A. F. Betz.

Twentieth Board (1896)—Wm. McKittrick.

Twenty-first Board (1897)—T. W. Kinder.

Twenty-second Board (1898)—T. W. Kinder.

Twenty-third Board (1899)—F. Troeckler.

Twenty-fourth Board (1900)—N. O. Klein.

Twenty-fifth Board (1901)—John Keller.

Twenty-sixth Board (1902)—John Elble.

Twenty-seventh Board (1903)—John Elble.

Twenty-eighth Board (1904)—John Elble.

Twenty-ninth Board (1905)—John Camp.

Thirtieth Board (1906)—Louis Koch.

Thirty-first Board (1907)—Charles W. Smith.

Thirty-second Board (1908)—Charles W. Smith.

Thirty-third Board (1909)—Jos C. Faulstich.

Thirty-fourth Board (1910)—C. W. Smith.

Thirty-fifth Board (1911)—J. S. Leef.

Thirty-sixth Board (1912)—J. S. Leef.

## CHAPTER LIII

### ALHAMBRA TOWNSHIP

EARLY SETTLERS FROM THE SOUTH—ALHAMBRA VILLAGE LAID OUT—BUSINESS AND BANKING  
—GRAIN AND PRODUCE CENTER—KAUFMANN.

Alhambra includes the whole of town 5, range 6, a full township of thirty-six sections. It is bounded on the north by Olive township, on the east by Leef, south by Marine and west by Hamel. It is watered by the west branch of Silver creek and by smaller streams. Its surface is a beautiful, undulating prairie, fair to look upon, with timber skirting its water courses. Fertile farms outstretch in all directions, with great barns and comfortable dwellings, the homes of a busy, industrious, moral people. There are but few renters, the greater part of the farms being conducted by the owners. Although adapted to all the staple crops, it has become, of late years, largely a dairying country, the rich pastures and proximity to St. Louis markets making this an inviting and profitable industry.

#### EARLY SETTLERS FROM THE SOUTH

The early settlers were mainly from Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and the Carolinas, but the wave of Swiss and German immigration later swept over the township and the bulk of the population is now made up of the descendants of the European immigrants who brought with them habits of thrift and industry that are now bearing fruit in the comfort and competence of their children. The descendants of the early American settlers have, in great measure, died out or moved away, and their original great land holdings

have been bought up and divided into the smaller farms of their German successors. A few old family names, such as the Pearces and Harnsbergers, still remain prominent in the civic and social life of the township. The first permanent settler in the township was William Hinch, who came from Kentucky in 1817 with his family and settled in section 19. Mr. Hinch lived on his homestead until his death in 1845, leaving a widow and nine children.

William Hoxsey, a native of Rhode Island, who had lived in Kentucky prior to moving to Illinois, came in the fall of 1817 and settled in section 18, later moving a mile further west. He died in 1832 leaving a widow and eleven children. One of his daughters married Dr. John H. Weir of Edwardsville, a prominent physician. Another married Anderson Blackburn, a son of Rev. Dr. Gideon Blackburn, for whom Blackburn University at Carlinville is named. A third daughter married Edward Dorsey, of a family prominent in Madison and Macoupin counties. Several of the sons of William Hoxsey and their descendants have attained distinction.

James Farris settled in section 18 in 1818. His son, George, built the first band mill in the township. The first death was that of the mother of James Gray who resided on section 17. The first birth was that of a daughter of William and Anna Hinch who



MAIN STREET, ALHAMBRA



FORMER RESIDENCE OF W. W. PEARCE, ALHAMBRA (BUILT 1858)

died in infancy. The first marriage was that of John Gray and Miss Nellie Hoxsey. In 1818 a settlement was made in the southern part of the township by John Piper, Richard Knight, Mathew Hall, Jackson and Prior Scroggins. Robert Aldrich was an early settler in section 30. Thomas S. West came to the county in 1815 with his father when two years of age. In 1838 he married Mary H. Hinch. He bought out the Farris holdings in section 18. He and his wife lived to be reckoned among the oldest residents of the county. Andrew Keown, a native of South Carolina, came to Alhambra from Kentucky in 1825. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He was the father of five children who lived to win distinction for the family name. James Pearce came to this county from Kentucky in 1815. His son, W. W. Pearce, who was then an infant, born January 20, 1815, became one of the wealthy and distinguished citizens of the county, and represented it in the Thirty-fourth General Assembly, 1884-6. He settled in Alhambra village in 1852 and platted a part thereof. His son, James B. Pearce, for several terms president of the village board, perpetuates the honor and distinction of the family name. James B. McMichael came to this county in 1826 from Tennessee, when a child. On reaching adult years he became prominent in politics and was assessor and treasurer of the county from 1863 to 1867, and held many local offices. He left a large family. Ephraim Harnsberger was a native of Virginia, but an early settler of Kentucky. He moved to Madison county in 1832. He became a leading citizen and member of the board of county commissioners. He reared a large family. One of his sons, Levi, together with W. S. Randle and Henry Harnsberger, laid out the village of Green Castle in 1859. Dr. Charles Harnsberger, son of Levi, is a practicing physician in Alhambra.

Other prominent early settlers, who came in 1829 were: R. R. Cooksey, farmer and

local preacher; David Martin, who came in 1831. Still others were Curtis Blakeman, William Highlander, Fred Mindrop and Joshua Thompson, who located in the southern part of the township.

N. Piper taught school in 1820 in a cabin near Silver creek, and William Davenport in 1830 in the Hinch settlement. In 1832 a log school house was built in section 19 with George Denny as teacher. In 1840 a school house was built in section 2.

The first church in the township was built by the Baptists in section 32. Religious services were held in early times at the homes of Ephraim Harnsberger, Andrew Keown and William Hinch.

A part of the above facts relative to the pioneers were gleaned from Brink's History and part from descendants of old residents.

#### ALHAMBRA VILLAGE LAID OUT

Perhaps there is no town of its size in Madison county which enjoys a more whole-hearted and loyal citizenship than does the little town of Alhambra. Here are a people whose ancestry were among the salt of the earth and the majority of whom were among the loyal sons and daughters coming from the Mother Country to seek new fortunes in America. These brave men and women conquered the west, redeemed the wilds and overcame seemingly insurmountable difficulties. They brought into existence fine, fertile farms and homesteads and better yet, large families of sons and daughters, equipped with a fine heritage of character of honesty, industry and progressiveness, and aiding materially in bringing Madison county to its present wealth and prosperity.

Alhambra was laid out in 1849 by Dr. Louis F. Shepard who came from the east with his wife and purchased considerable land in the new country. Upon first coming here they made their home at Levi Harnsberger's. Mrs. Harnsberger and Mrs. Shepard had been in-

terested in reading an account of the Spanish Alhambra and suggested that the town be given that name. Solomon Tabor and L. F. Shepard erected the first buildings therein. Later, in 1859, the western part of what now comprises Alhambra was platted as stated above and Captain Thornburger, a public spirited man of the time, erected the first store in 1860. The town was called Green Castle, a name given it by Captain Thornburger. Later, at the time of the incorporation of Alhambra, April 5, 1884, both took the name of the latter. The officers were: F. M. Pearce, president; J. Y. Pearce, clerk; Trustees, F. M. Pearce, Nick Ochs, Henry Sharp, Charles Ruedy, R. D. Utiger and J. D. Leef.

The good people of the village have always taken especial pride in their school and it is said that the Alhambra school has given more teachers than any other school of its size to Madison county. Nor has the religious side of the education been omitted, the three churches being the German Evangelical, the Methodist Episcopal and the Baptist, with some noble workers in all.

The Methodist church, in the Green Castle section built in 1861 was the pioneer religious edifice and is still standing. The handsome German Evangelical church was erected in 1877 and has been recently enlarged. It is provided with a fine pipe organ. The Baptist church was erected in 1884.

The business machinery of the entire town is well equipped with efficient help. The Illinois Central and Clover Leaf Railroads both have their stations here and Messrs. H. U. Graf and Frank Foster have been for years the faithful towermen whose constant vigils protect the lives of the traveling public. For fourteen years H. Schulte has had charge of the elevator, handling 80,000 bushels of grain yearly. A fine creamery has been in operation for twenty-two years. There are several good stores, among them being The Big Store,

whose genial proprietor has many friends, as do the Koch Brothers and E. L. Gross.

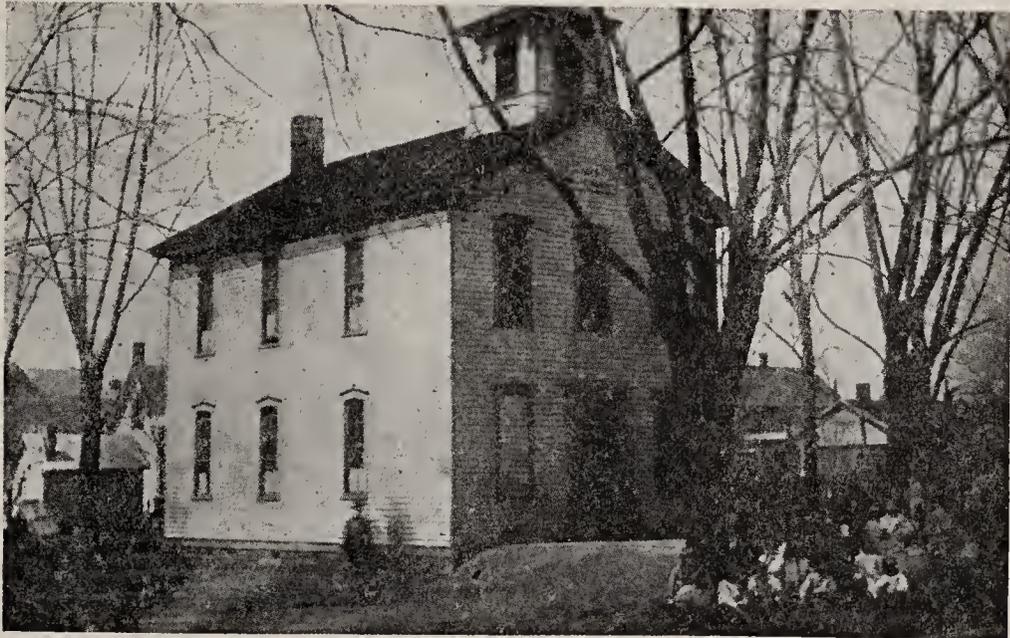
#### BUSINESS AND BANKING

In 1907 the public, realizing the need of a banking system, met and organized the Citizens' State Bank of Alhambra, with a capital of \$25,000. C. Tontz being president; Dr. C. E. Harnsberger, first vice-president, and C. B. Munday, second vice-president; and L. A. Schrieber cashier. The stockholders comprise thirty-six of the wealthiest farmers of Alhambra township at the present writing. W. H. Beckman, one of Alhambra's capable and popular young men, is cashier and from him the visitor receives the most courteous and kind attention. The directors comprise some of the most substantial and wealthy men of the entire section, as follows: Christian Tontz, C. E. Harnsberger, C. B. Munday, Aug. Talleur, Herman Suhre, William Conrad, F. Oswald, N. L. Ryder, W. H. Beckman.

The new bank building is a credit to the town. The capital stock of the bank is \$25,000.

Another bank, also organized in 1907, is the private institution of Adolph Hitz of which he is president; Jacob B. Leef, cashier and Emil A. Landolt, assistant cashier. It has a capital stock of \$25,000, surplus \$20,000 and assets of a quarter million. It occupies a fine two-story building costing with furniture, fixtures and safety deposit vaults, \$20,000. The interior is wainscoted with marble throughout. It has the handsomest interior finishing of any bank in the county, and is a fine tribute to the artistic taste of President Hitz. This gentleman is the largest land holder, probably, in the township, owning 1,100 acres of fertile farming land. Part of this adjoins the village on the south and has been laid out in lots which are being rapidly improved. It is called "Hitz Place."

To return to the early settlement of the village: In 1852 Hon. W. W. Pearce settled at



ALHAMBRA SCHOOL HOUSE

Alhambra and purchased the holdings of Dr. Southard, also additional lands, and laid out three blocks on the north side of the Alton and Greenville road, now the main street of the village. Mr. Pearce was an extensive and opulent land holder and became a leading man in the township. As stated, he was elected to the legislature in 1884. His relative, Dr. F. M. Pearce, served in the legislature of 1876, and Robert D. Utiger in that of 1882. All were affiliated with the Democratic party. Thus Alhambra was represented in the general assembly of the state by three distinguished citizens.

In 1858 Mr. W. W. Pearce built a spacious brick residence, the finest in the township, which is still standing on Main street. It was for many years the home of the Pearce family. James Pearce, the father of W. W. Pearce, located in Madison county in 1815, in territorial days. The grandson of James Pearce, President Jas. B. Pearce of the village board, has for many years occupied a beautiful homestead, surrounded by stately trees, in the Green Castle section of Alhambra.

Alhambra has many attractive residences among which are the elegant homes of Adolph Hitz and H. W. Dauderman. The streets are well shaded and granitoid walks extend to all parts of the village. One of these walks is a mile and a quarter long in a straight line, extending from the eastern limits to the Green Castle section on the west. In all the village has four miles of granitoid walks, more than any other village of its size in the county. The school house is pleasantly located in a beautiful maple grove.

#### GRAIN AND PRODUCE CENTER

Alhambra is an important shipping point for grain and farm produce. Dairying being a leading agricultural pursuit, large quantities of milk are daily shipped to St. Louis, over the

Illinois Central and the Clover Leaf. The town is well governed. It has no debt and spends a round sum annually on sidewalk building and street improvement. The present popular president of the village board, Jas. B. Pearce, is an enterprising citizen and large landholder. He is a courteous and affable gentleman. The clerk of the board, who is also clerk of the township, is Fred Kientz, an obliging and capable official. Since the organization of the village the following gentlemen have acted as presidents of the board of trustees: F. M. Pearce, 1884; F. M. Pearce, 1885; W. W. Pearce, 1886; R. D. Utiger, 1887; F. M. Pearce, 1888; Henry Sharp, 1889; H. T. Wharf, 1890; Henry Sharp, 1891; Henry Sharp, 1892; Henry Sharp, 1893; F. Oswald, 1894; J. B. Pearce, 1895; J. B. Pearce, 1896; J. B. Pearce, 1897; S. E. Bucknell, 1898; S. E. Bucknell, 1899; G. W. Isenberg, 1900; J. Gehrig, 1901; J. Gehrig, 1902; J. B. Pearce, 1903; J. B. Pearce, 1904; J. D. Leef, 1905; J. D. Leef, 1906; Jacob Gehrig, 1907; William Suhre, 1908; J. D. Leef, 1909; J. B. Pearce, 1911.

Mr. J. B. Pearce has held the office oftener than any other citizen, a deserved compliment to his ability.

The first postmaster at Green Castle was Robert D. Utiger, and John Lowry the first at Alhambra in 1849. The postoffice at Green Castle was moved to Alhambra on the completion of the first railroad through the village in 1883.

The population of Alhambra township in 1910 was 1,216; in 1900 it was 1,245. Of the village in 1910, 433; in 1900, 368. Within the last two years there has been a gratifying increase in the population of the village and its prospects for the future are bright.

#### KAUFMANN.

Alhambra is the only incorporated village in the township. Kaufmann, a station on the

Clover Leaf, in section 21, is an important shipping point. It is surrounded by a fine agricultural country and is doubtless destined to become of increased desirability as a business

point and place of residence. J. H. Buhrmann, the supervisor of Alhambra township, is a resident of Kaufmann and extensively engaged there in the mercantile business.



CITY HALL OF ALTON, WHERE THE LAST LINCOLN-DOUGLAS  
DEBATE WAS HELD

## CHAPTER LIV

### ALTON TOWNSHIP

THE FIRST ALTON SETTLEMENT—RUFUS EASTON AND OTHER FOUNDERS—UPPER ALTON LAID OUT (1816)—RALLIED FROM BLOW OF LOVEJOY RIOT—TOWN CHARTERED (1821)—ALTON'S MAYORS FROM 1837 TO 1912—AFTER THE WAR OF 1832—THE FLOOD OF 1844—DANIEL WEBSTER VISITED ALTON—MEXICAN WAR—CHOLERA IN 1849—TWO PRESIDENTS VISITED ALTON—LINCOLN-DOUGLAS DEBATE—OLDEST FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY IN ILLINOIS—THE CIVIL WAR—PIONEER MASONS AND ODD FELLOWS—PUBLIC UTILITIES—OLD-TIME CITIZENS AND BUSINESS MEN—INDUSTRIAL NOTES OF TODAY.

A bright day in June, 1673, down the river come drifting with the current two canoes. In them are seated seven Frenchmen, two of them are Marquette and Joliet, the already famous explorers, who to their other laurels had just added the discovery of the Upper Mississippi. They were the first white men to view the site on which Alton now stands. That they got a startling impression of it is shown by the record made by the gentle Father Marquette in his journal as named in another chapter. The painting on the rocks which he described, was the famous "Piasa Bird," since perpetuated in song and story. The good Father's praise of the skill of Alton's pre-historic artist, is appreciated to this day, while his criticism of the wild and muddy ways of the Missouri is accepted. It is 239 years since he made his observations and no reformation in the Missouri's mode of progress is yet apparent.

One hundred and seven years pass away after Marquette's discovery of the site of Alton. The Revolutionary war is in progress. England, also, is at war with Spain, and the two countries are fighting each other across the borderland between the Louisiana terri-

tory and Canada. On the morning of the 26th of May, 1780, the aboriginal denizens of the site of Alton, might have witnessed a fine sight from the summit of the bluff. They would have seen a fleet of canoes filled with savage warriors under British officers on their way from Canada to attack St. Louis and Cahokia. The invaders were 750 strong and their war fleet filled the river almost from bank to bank. As they came opposite the picture of the Piasa Bird on the rock there was a sudden crash of musketry and a cloud of arrows filled the air. The bullets crashed against the picture and the flint tipped arrows dented the cliff. With this expression of hatred or defiance of "the bird which devours men," the savage warriors swept on down the river. Two days later they came paddling laboriously back up stream. The Spaniards had defeated them at St. Louis and Gen. Clark had hurled them back from the defenses of Cahokia. In after years, even after Alton had become a large town, Indian delegations passing down the river would fire their rifles at the Piasa Bird as they passed down, then come ashore and perform a war dance on the bluffs above the picture.

## THE FIRST ALTON SETTLEMENT

The first settlement upon or near the Alton site may have been that of J. Baptiste Cardinal, who is credited with having lived temporarily at a place called Piasa as early as 1783. This place was designated as five or six leagues above Cahokia, and was doubtless on the site of Alton. Cardinal having been taken prisoner by the Indians his family returned to Cahokia. Solomon Pruitt, one of the earliest settlers of Madison county, records that as early as 1806 there was a small building at what is now the corner of Second and Alby streets. The Ryder building now occupies this site. The house was built of loose rock without mortar and roofed with elm bark. This may have been the temporary home of Cardinal, but whether so, or not, it was the first building on the site of Alton of which any trace is known. There was a clearing made prior to 1811 at what is now the corner of Second and Spring streets by two men named Price and Ellis. While plowing one day in June of that year they were attacked by Indians. Price was killed and Ellis was wounded but managed to escape on his horse and made his way to the Moore settlement on Wood river.

## RUFUS EASTON AND OTHER FOUNDERS

In 1815 Colonel Rufus Easton of St. Louis, obtained possession of the lands in this vicinity and laid out a town plat which he called Alton after one of his sons. Easton, George, Alby and Langdon streets he named after other members of his family. His plat extended from the river to Ninth street and from Piasa to Henry. In 1818, he made a contract with W. G. Pinckard and Daniel Crume for the erection of four log houses on the site of Alton. Two of these were combined into one. It was afterwards weather-boarded and became known as the Hawley House. It remained standing in the rear of

Second street, between Piasa and Market, until a few years ago when it was purchased by H. G. M'Pike and removed to his suburban estate. It was destroyed in 1910.

Colonel Easton's first business venture on the new site was the establishment of a ferry at Fountain creek (Piasa) in opposition to Smeltzer's ferry two miles further up, for the accommodation of emigrants crossing the river to Missouri. A little later Maj. Charles W. Hunter purchased the so-called Bates farm, adjoining Henry street on the east, and laid out a town which he called Hunterstown, which was later incorporated with Alton. He built a two-story brick tavern there which is still standing in a good state of preservation at the corner of Second and Walnut streets. The land constituting the site of the city was entered between Aug. 19, 1814, and July 18, 1817. There were several Altons started about the same time; the Alton from Piasa to Henry; Joseph Meacham's Alton (Upper Alton) "Alton on the River," first known as Bates' farm, later purchased by Meacham and then by Maj. Hunter. Besides there was an Alton west of Piasa creek and Salu north of Upper Alton. The adjacent settlers were in the habit of lumping these together and calling them "Yankee-all-town." The first frame house in Alton, proper, was built by Beale Howard. It stood at the corner of Second and Market streets, on the site later, of the former Presbyterian church now the Laura building. It was afterwards enlarged and used as a hotel. It was burned down subsequent to 1840.

## UPPER ALTON LAID OUT (1816).

Upper Alton was laid out in 1816 by Joseph Meacham and for some time was the largest of the Altons. Their growth was slow owing to the land titles not having been perfected. The dire result of the ensuing litigation is shown by the fact that in 1817 Upper Alton, then much the largest of the Altons, con-



HUNTER'S TAVERN, STILL STANDING, CORNER  
SECOND AND ALBY STREETS. ERECTED  
IN 1819



THE ILLINI HOTEL, ALTON

tained 78 families which in 1827 had been reduced to seven. Alton had also flourished for a time but the protracted contest over land titles discouraged settlers and it became practically a deserted village. Winthrop S. Gilman, later Alton's leading merchant, furnished Rev. Dr. Norton, in 1880, with some reminiscences. He said: "I landed at Alton in 1829 and found but one house occupied in the place." About this time the contesting land claims between Col. Easton, Judge N. Pope, Gov. Edwards and others were compromised: hence Pope's addition north of Ninth street, and Edwards addition in Middletown. With this compromise a new era began for the infant settlement. Settlers flocked in, including many from the eastern states of the stamp of Hon. Samuel Wade, William Hayden, W. G. Pinckard and others well-known in pioneer history. The first brick house was built on Second street by Isaac Prickett, of Edwardsville, in 1832. It was occupied by Mr. Wade and was the birthplace in 1833 of his oldest son, Edward P. Wade, now President of the Alton National Bank.

Caleb Atwater, U. S. Commissioner to negotiate treaties with Indian tribes on the Upper Mississippi, passed Alton on the 30th of June, 1829, and says of it: "The town is twenty miles or more above St. Louis and not far above the mouth of the Missouri. It is located at the point where the ridge of rock that bounds the American Bottom on the east strikes the Mississippi. Alton is owned by Maj. Hunter formerly of the army, and the State is building a penitentiary there. Several steam mills are here and the place is rapidly rising up to some importance, being near the mouth of the Missouri and the point from whence a road could be most easily built in the direction of Edwardsville; the abundance of fossil coal on the spot and many other advantages give this place a decided preference over any other on the east side of the river above the mouth of the Ohio."

Rev. Dr. J. M. Peck, in his "Gazetteer" of 1834, in reciting the progress of Alton to that time, was not as sanguine of its future greatness as were some of the early settlers. He said: "Lower Alton has its disadvantages. These, in impartial justice, I have no wish to conceal. The uneven, abrupt and hilly surface of a portion of the town site; the confined and low situation of another portion, which will prevent the circulation of a pure and healthy atmosphere; the extensive and low bottom that stretches along the opposite side of the Mississippi; the powerful rival in trade and commerce to be found in St. Louis, twenty-four miles distant, a place admirably situated and of great business, are amongst the drawbacks to the rapid and extensive growth of Alton and make it problematical whether it will ever be the commercial emporium of the upper valley of the Mississippi but that it will become a place of extensive back country trade there cannot be a doubt." Certainly Dr. Peck had a clearer vision of the future of Alton than most of the enthusiastic early settlers and speculators.

#### TOWN CHARTERED (1821)

The ambitious citizens of Alton procured a town charter from the Legislature in 1821. It is a unique document and is copied in full in chapter XLIII. The trustees under this instrument seem to have been a self-perpetuating body and to have had a nominal existence throughout the decline of the settlement for a number of years thereafter. That there was an organization under it as late as 1832 is shown by a book of ordinances in the city clerk's office bearing dates of that year. But this original charter was either repealed or ignored, as, in the winter of 1832-3, the Legislature granted another charter in which no reference was made to the first. There is, however, a reference to the blocks and lots laid out by Chas. W. Hunter in section 12 and recorded August 23, 1826.

The first section contains the enactment of the General Assembly and the defining of the boundaries of the new incorporation.

Section 2 vests the government in nine trustees. Following sections make the usual provisions up to section 14. This section divides the corporation into three wards. All lying west of Market street to constitute the First ward; all between Market and Henry street the Second ward; all east of Henry street the Third ward. Section 15 provides for an election to be held on the first Monday in March, 1833, for the acceptance or rejection of this charter. Election to be called by present Board of Trustees, and, if accepted, to determine time and place of holding election for Trustees.

This act of the Legislature was approved February 6, 1833. At the time of its approval J. S. Lane was president of the existing town board. There is nothing on record at the City Hall to show whether this charter was accepted or rejected, but presumably the former as John T. Hudson, Alton's first lawyer, was president of the board in 1833. The last town board was elected in March 1837 with Dr. B. K. Hart as President. On July 31, 1837, Alton was incorporated as a city by act of the Legislature, and city officers were elected on the last Monday of August, 1837, being the 28th, and inaugurated on Sept. 2nd with John M. Krum as Mayor, Dr. Hart having declined to be a candidate. The city was governed under this charter until 1877 when it reorganized under the general incorporation law of the State. At this first city election, in 1837, the following aldermen were chosen: First ward—Samuel Wade, T. G. Hawley, S. W. Robbins. Second ward—Wm. McBride, John Quigley, J. A. Halderman. Third ward—D. P. Berry, John King, John Green. Fourth ward—Andrew Miller, Thomas Wallace, J. T. Hutton. This, in brief, was the evolution of civil government in Alton.

## ALTON'S MAYORS FROM 1837 TO 1912

Below is the roster of Mayors from 1837 to the present time, 1912.

John M. Krum, 1837-8.  
 Chas. Howard, 1838-9.  
 John King, 1839-40.  
 Stephen Griggs, 1840-41.  
 William Martin, 1841-2.  
 Samuel G. Bailey, 1842-3.  
 Stephen Pierson, 1843-4.  
 George T. M. Davis, 1844-6.  
 George T. Brown, 1846-7.  
 Edward Keating, 1847-8.  
 Robert Ferguson, 1848-9.  
 Samuel Wade, 1849-51.  
 Henry W. Billings, 1851-2.  
 Thomas M. Hope, 1852-3.  
 S. A. Buckmaster, 1853-4.  
 O. M. Adams, 1854-55.  
 Samuel Wade, 1855-6.  
 Joseph Brown, 1856-7.  
 Samuel Wade, 1857-8.  
 Lyne S. Metcalf, 1858-9.  
 William Post, 1859-60.  
 Lewis Kellenberger, 1860-62.  
 S. A. Buckmaster, 1862-3.  
 Edward Hollister, 1863-6.  
 William Post, 1866-7.  
 Silas W. Farber, 1867-8.  
 James T. Drummond, 1868-71.  
 L. Pfeiffenberger, 1871-3.  
 Chas. A. Caldwell, 1873-4.  
 L. Pfeiffenberger, 1874-5.  
 Alexander W. Hope, 1875-8.  
 L. Pfeiffenberger, 1878-9.  
 Henry Brueggemann, 1879-81.  
 L. Pfeiffenberger, 1881-3.  
 Chas. A. Herb, 1883-5.  
 John W. Coppinger, 1885-7.  
 Henry G. M'Pike, 1887-91.  
 Fred. W. Joesting, 1891-3.  
 John J. Brenholt, 1893-5.  
 Henry Brueggemann, 1895-9.  
 Anthony W. Young, 1899-03.

Henry Brueggemann, 1903-5.

Edmund Beall, 1905-11.

Joseph C. Faulstich, 1911—

Prior to the going into effect of the general incorporation law the term of Mayor was one year. After that two years. Of the several Mayors Samuel Wade served four terms; Edward Hollister, three; James T. Drummond, three; Lucas Pfeiffenberger, five; Henry Brueggemann, four; Edmund Beall, three. George T. Brown was elected Mayor in 1846 and his brother, Capt. Joseph Brown in 1856. Both John M. Krum and Joseph Brown subsequently removed to St. Louis and each served as mayor of that city. Thomas M. Hope was elected mayor in 1852 and his son, A. W. Hope, in 1875. Charles Howard, the second mayor of Alton, after the close of his term, studied theology and became a minister of the M. E. church. Ten of the list were lawyers and two editors. The remainder were business men and manufacturers.

In 1827 the legislature located the State penitentiary in Alton on the site of what is now Uncle Remus park. It was completed in 1831-2 and was the first state institution erected in Illinois. It was located on land ceded by William Russell. In 1857-8 the prisoners were removed to the new penitentiary at Joliet. During the war the old buildings at Alton were occupied by the government as a military prison.

#### AFTER THE WAR OF 1832

Alton had a part of some prominence in the Black Hawk war—just how much it is difficult to state, but at least two companies were enrolled here, one under Capt. David Smith and another under Capt. Josiah Little. Solomon Pruitt was the first captain of the former company but was promoted to lieutenant colonel. Maj. N. Buckmaster, of Edwardsville, later of Alton, also commanded a bat-

talion in this war, made up of companies from Madison and St. Clair.

After the close of the Indian troubles of 1832 Alton increased rapidly in business and population. It was considered the most desirable location on the east side of the river. Still it was realized, even then, that St. Louis was still better situated for a commercial center and that Alton could only hope for the trade of the back country and a share of river commerce. St. Louis was settled in 1763, nearly sixty years before Alton was thought of, and was a large and flourishing city before Alton was incorporated as a town. Alton was never a rival of St. Louis, although some speculators and real estate dealers may have represented to credulous buyers that it was bound to become such. The oft-printed hoax that letters were once addressed to "St. Louis near Alton" is a gag perpetrated by some humorist after the collapse of 1837. From 1832 to the close of 1837 the progress of Alton was rapid. Factories and mills were established, wholesale and retail stores multiplied, river trade was brisk, several steamboats being owned in Alton, and every outlook was fair for the realization of the dreams of the founders. A fine class of population came in, mainly from the eastern states. They were men of education and distinction in business or the learned professions; lawyers, physicians and ministers of the gospel. Churches were established, schools opened, lodges and societies organized and newspapers established, the first newspaper being the *Alton Spectator*, founded at Upper Alton, in January, 1832, by O. M. Adams and Edward Breath. It was removed to Alton in October of the same year. Its publication was continued by various proprietors until 1839. Next, the *Alton Telegraph* was founded in January, 1836, by R. M. Treadway and L. A. Parks and its publication continued by the latter and various partners until 1855 when its subscription list was sold to the

*Alton Courier*. The latter paper ceased to exist in 1861, when the *Telegraph* was revived by Mr. Parks and others, and is still published. In 1836 Elijah P. Lovejoy commenced the publication of the *Alton Observer*, an anti-slavery paper, and its troubled history and the riots following its publication, form the darkest page in Alton's history. The murder of Lovejoy by a pro-slavery mob is told in Chapter IX.

The tragedy came at an unfortunate time as far as concerned its effect on the town. The panic of 1837 was then on. The banks suspended specie payments. The great railway scheme of the state, which contemplated various railways centering at Alton, collapsed, and the value of property shrank well nigh to the vanishing point. This commercial condition, together with the universal horror created over the country by the pro-slavery riots, combined to puncture the brilliant bubble of prosperity, and dissipated the last hope, if any existed, of any future rivalry with St. Louis. When the tale of the riots was spread over the land the public press was unsparing in condemnation because the right of free speech was involved.

But what did Alton more damage than the riot itself was the judicial procedure that followed. At the next session of the Alton municipal court, held in January, 1838, the grand jury found indictments against both the defenders of the press and certain of the rioters. The cases came to trial and the defenders of the press were, of course, acquitted, but so were the rioters also. The fact that a grand jury would indict men who were defending their lives on private property and that a petit jury would find the assailants "not guilty" was a deadly blow to the reputation of the place. It was a judicial endorsement of crime and violence, and branded the city, in the eyes of the outside world, as a law-breaking community. Not only did it cause immigration to cease but hundreds of

the best citizens, seeing the results of the panic, the riot and the acquittal of the rioters, despaired of the future and moved away to more promising fields. Among them were men who won honor, wealth and distinction elsewhere and would have made Alton famous and prosperous had they remained. Their loss was irreparable. And few came to take their places. No allowance was ever made in the public mind abroad for the fact that the majority of the rioters were from St. Louis, St. Charles and elsewhere. Alton had to bear all the odium because the authorities failed to enforce the law.

But "times change and men change with them," and on the sixtieth anniversary of the death of Lovejoy a stately monument in his honor was dedicated in the Alton City cemetery erected by the State of Illinois and citizens of Alton.

#### RALLIED FROM BLOW OF LOVEJOY RIOT

At the time of the riot the population of Alton was 2,500, and it was not until about 1844-45 that the place began to rally from the blow that had fallen upon its early prosperity. But the great impetus to its upbuilding came with the advent of the railroads. The first road built was the Alton & Sangamon, the first link in the C. & A. A charter was granted to its projectors in 1847 and the road was completed to Springfield in 1852. The great inspirer and promoter of this road was Capt. Benjamin Godfrey, who mortgaged everything he possessed to secure the completion of the road.

In their great business enterprises and their beneficencies Capt. Godfrey and his partner, Winthrop S. Gilman, were to the Alton of the early day what the late John E. Hayner and William Eliot Smith were to the Alton of the present generation.

The next railroad was the Alton & Terre Haute, the first link in the present Big Four system. It, also, was an Alton enterprise.

It was incorporated in 1851 and the principal promoter was Capt. Simeon Ryder of Alton, who was its president both prior to and after 1854.

It is a curious fact that both these pioneer railroad men were retired sea captains who sailed the sea for years prior to engaging in great transportation enterprises on shore. Their descendants are still honored residents of Alton and vicinity.

Prior to the advent of railroads, and for some years thereafter, Alton was largely en-

those days what the late Capt. G. W. Hill was and Captains William and Henry Leyhe are to the business in the present generation. But no river steamer of the present day makes the time of the old Altona which made the run from Alton to St. Louis in 55 minutes and the return in an hour and thirty-seven minutes. But there was no government inspection in those days and the rival steamers raced

“With a nigger squat on the safety valve  
And the furnace crammed rosin and pine.”



COURT HOUSE SQUARE FROM STEAMBOAT LANDING, ALTON

gaged in river trade. Steamboats and steamboat lines were owned here and it was, at one time, the head of navigation for New Orleans packets. Afterwards, before the railroads were extended from Alton to St. Louis, all passengers and freight arriving here bound for St. Louis were transferred to steamers at this point. Among the passengers thus transferred across our wharf was the Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward VII, of England. This was in '60. The river kings of those days were such men as Capt. Joseph Brown, Capt. W. P. LaMothe and Capt. John A. Bruner, who were, to the river trade of

#### THE FLOOD OF 1844

In 1844 came the great flood in the Mississippi which has not since been surpassed. In 1844 steamers were able to sail across the American Bottom to the bluffs. But in 1903 the river rose almost as high as in 1844. In both the destructive inundations of 1844 and 1903 the Mississippi and the Missouri were one great stream entirely submerging Missouri point for a distance of thirty miles and extending from the bluffs on the Mississippi to the range on the further side of the Missouri. In 1903 all the railroads running into

St. Louis from the east with one or two exceptions and via the Bellefontaine bridge over the Missouri were inundated and the passengers and mails to and from St. Louis were transferred by steamer between Alton and St. Louis, as in the old days.

#### DANIEL WEBSTER VISITED ALTON

In 1840 Daniel Webster visited Alton. He was then a candidate for the Whig nomination for president. He was banqueted at the Alton House on Front street. Champagne flowed freely and Webster afterwards made a speech from the porch where he was said to have maintained his equilibrium by holding on tightly to the railing. He missed the nomination however which went to General Harrison. The latter was elected in the great "Tippecanoe & Tyler, too" campaign which followed.

#### MEXICAN WAR

In 1846 war broke out between the United States and Mexico and Alton was made the place of rendezvous for all the troops from Illinois. Six regiments were organized and equipped here, beside several independent companies. All took steamers here for the Gulf, except one regiment which went from here up the Missouri river to Fort Leavenworth and thence marched across the plains. To this regiment belonged the late Captain D. R. Sparks who then ranked as corporal. Col. A. F. Rodgers and the late Captain W. R. Wright were privates in Colonel Bissell's regiment. All three of these soldiers served with honor in the Civil war. Colonel Rodgers is the only survivor of the Mexican war now residing in Alton. Four Alton officers were killed at Buena Vista and their bodies brought home for burial after the war. They were Capt. J. W. Baker and Lieutenants Ferguson, Robbins and Fletcher. Their bodies now rest in the City cemetery. When their remains arrived from Mexico they were hon-

ored with the greatest funeral pageant ever known in the state. Rev. S. Y. McMasters, of St. Paul's church, preached the sermon.

Alton furnished a large contingent of volunteers for this war, the last company accepted by the government being a troop of cavalry under Capt. Josias Little of Upper Alton who was also a captain in the Black Hawk war.

Further details will be found in Chapter XXXVI.

In 1842 occurred the alleged duel between Lincoln and Shields, which terminated in a ridiculous fiasco in which no blood was shed. It was to have taken place across the river immediately opposite Alton to which point the principals and seconds repaired by ferry boat after driving to Alton in carriages. The details of this affair of honor are narrated in Chapter XXVII.

Alton early took rank as a literary center; Captain Benj. Godfrey founded Monticello seminary in 1835; and Alton seminary, later Shurtleff college, opened its doors to students in 1834. Rev. Hubbel Loomis, of revered memory, and John Russell, were the first instructors.

#### CHOLERA IN 1849

In 1849 Alton was visited with an epidemic of cholera, which proved fatal to many. In St. Louis it was a frightful scourge. As an illustration of its ravages I give the following incident related to me by Capt. William H. Hayden of Springfield, at that time a resident of Alton: A family living in St. Louis, named Bergen, came to Alton to try and escape the scourge, the son of the family, which consisted of seven persons, having died. On arriving in Alton the family went to the home of Judge Bailhache, Mrs. Bergen being a relative. Previous to their coming Mrs. Bailhache had died of the cholera. Soon after arriving, Mr. Bergen was taken ill with the disease and Captain Hayden went over to help

care for him at night and stayed with him until the patient died at 3 o'clock in the morning. Mr. Hayden then went home to obtain a little rest, and returned at 8 o'clock. Mrs. Bergen met him at the door, and exclaimed, "Oh, don't I have trouble." At half past two in the afternoon, of the same day, Mrs. Bergen herself died, and two daughters quickly followed, leaving two other daughters as sole survivors of a family of seven. The two girls remaining were cared for at the home of Mr. Hayden's parents, Mr. and Mrs. William Hayden. This is simply an illustration of the terrible character of the disease and the frightful rapidity with which it wrought its deadly work.

#### TWO PRESIDENTS VISITED ALTON

Two presidents visited Alton during their term of office. One was Millard Fillmore, who was here in 1851 or 1852. He probably arrived by river as, in departing, he took the train for Springfield at the old stone depot. President Andrew Johnson also visited Alton while he was in office in his famous "swing around the circle." He made a speech at a stand at the corner of Front and Piasa streets. William H. Seward, secretary of state, also spoke. General Grant was in the party but was silent as a sphinx, yet got all the applause. The presidential party was met here by a fleet of twenty-eight steamers who escorted the president to St. Louis. Commodore Joseph Brown was in command of the fleet.

#### LINCOLN-DOUGLAS DEBATE

The closing debate between Lincoln and Douglas in the famous contest of 1858 was held in Alton on October 15th of that year. The details will be found in Chapter XXI.

#### OLDEST FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY IN ILLINOIS

The Illinois Mutual Fire Insurance Company, the oldest fire insurance company in

the state, was organized in Alton, April 4, 1839, with B. F. Long as president and M. G. Atwood secretary, and soon attained a high rank. I have not the names of the original directors, but in 1845 the directors were: John Atwood, Samuel G. Bailey, John Bailhache, Alfred Dow, M. G. Atwood, B. F. Edwards, O. M. Adams, B. K. Hart, John James, B. F. Long, Elias Hibbard, Robert Smith, G. W. Long, Wm. F. DeWolf, Geo. B. Arnold. The officers were: B. F. Long, president; M. G. Atwood, secretary; Geo. B. Arnold, treasurer. In 1866 the officers were: M. G. Atwood, president; John Atwood, secretary; H. W. Billings, counsellor; L. Kellenberger, treasurer; with Samuel Wade, Henry Lea, Lyman Trumbull, F. A. Hoffman, J. W. Schweppe, C. A. Caldwell, M. H. Topping and M. G. Dale, added to or replacing others in the directorate. The company had agencies all over the state and for many years was a flourishing institution. It built a fine office in Middletown and around it were grouped the residences of the officials. The locality was locally called "Insuranceville." The office was subsequently moved to what is now the Masonic building on State street. It extended its operations and entered the insurance field in Chicago where it met its fate. It was wiped out by the great conflagration of 1871 which destroyed the great part of that city. Many other insurance companies were swept out of existence by the same unprecedented calamity.

Alton was the residence of many distinguished men including three U. S. senators: David Baker, Sr., James Semple and Lyman Trumbull. Also of Hon. Cyrus Edwards, who served many terms in the state legislature, both houses, and in 1838 was the Whig candidate for governor.

One of the most exciting political campaigns of later days was that of 1880 between Garfield and Hancock. Great meetings, flaming torchlight processions and general illu-



RESIDENCE OF HON. LYMAN TRUMBULL,  
U. S. SENATOR



EDWARDS HOMESTEAD, BUILT BY HON. CYRUS  
EDWARDS IN 1837



RESIDENCE OF HON. D. J. BAKER, SR.,  
U. S. SENATOR

minations were features of the campaign. The presidential canvass of 1896, between McKinley and Bryan was almost equally exciting but was devoid of the great parades of 1880. Politically, for the last fifty years Alton has been almost equally divided between the two great parties with a preponderance in favor of the Republicans the last few years.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

The removal of the arms from the St. Louis arsenal to Alton was the most daringly

the Illinois Glass Works. Begun in a small way the plant rapidly expanded. It is now the largest manufacturer of hollow glass ware in the world. Its plant covers an area of fifty acres. Its success is a monument to the financial genius of William Eliot Smith. Other large industrial enterprises followed which, in connection with the glass plant, demonstrated in a practical way the advantages of the city as an industrial centre.

It is not intended to review in detail Alton's history for the last thirty years. That should be the province of a later writer when



ALTON YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

planned and successfully executed exploit of the opening days of the Civil war. It was conducted by Capt. James B. Stokes of Chicago, acting under authority of Governor Yates. He was ably assisted by Col. S. A. Buckmaster, of Alton, who was also in the confidence of the governor.

Alton's part in the Civil war is narrated in Chapter XXXVI and will not be reviewed here. During the war Alton was a military post on the border and was a lively place commercially, but after peace was declared there came a slump in its prosperity that lasted over fifteen years. Times were so dull real estate could hardly be given away. The renaissance came with the establishment of

what are now current events stand out in greater relative significance. But present conditions may be adverted to and correct inferences drawn therefrom. Its progress in education as reflected in its splendid schools, colleges and academies, its libraries and literary societies, is related elsewhere. Its trade and commerce are shown in its hundreds of wholesale and retail stores and warehouses. Its industries in many of the largest plants in the Mississippi valley. Its religious aspirations in over a score of stately churches and the spacious edifice of the Y. M. C. A. Its municipal expansion in the addition to its territory of North Alton in 1908 and Upper Alton in 1911, giving it now an aggregate

population of 21,000. Its welcome to transients is expressed in ample hotel accommodations for visitors. The two largest hostels are the Hotel Madison and the Illini, the latter lately completed at a cost of \$175,000. It is equipped with every improvement known to metropolitan life.

#### PIONEER MASONS AND ODD FELLOWS

Secret and fraternal lodges and societies are numbered by the score and have a large membership. Alton is the birth place of Odd Fellowship in Illinois, the order having been instituted here in 1837, and Free Masonry the same year.

The history of Free Masonry in Madison county seems to date back to organization of Franklin Lodge, No. 25, on November 25, 1837. Franklin Lodge was under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Missouri until 1844 when it came under the care of the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Illinois. It was moved from Alton city to Upper Alton in 1843. Charles Howard, the second mayor of Alton, was the first master of Franklin lodge. Piasa Lodge, No. 27, was constituted October 9, 1844. The orders of the craft are now represented in Alton as follows: Alton Chapter No. 8, R. A. M.; Alton Council No. 3, R. & S. M.; Belvidere Commandry No. 2, K. T., chartered September 18, 1853; Franklin Lodge, No. 25, as above, and Franklin Chapter No. 15, R. A. M. Other lodges were formed in years past, among them Erwin Lodge, No. 315, which appear to have been merged with other lodges.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows was introduced into Illinois by Samuel L. Miller, by the organization of Western Star lodge, No. 1, in 1837. Wildey Encampment, No. 1, was constituted July 11, 1838. A Grand Lodge of the State was instituted in Alton the same year. Other organizations followed. At present the order is represented in Alton by Western Star, No. 1, Wildey En-

campment, No. 1, Alton Lodge, No. 475, Upper Alton, No. 466, Carlin Lodge, No. 248, D. of R. The I. O. O. F. own their own building which, besides their own spacious hall houses Temple theatre and various stores and offices. The Masonic Order have a fine four-story building on State street and have just acquired adjoining property for a new edifice. The Elks and the Eagles also own spacious and elegant new homes of their own. The Knights of Pythias have been represented in Alton since early in the history of the order. Fleur de Lys Lodge, No. 68, has a large membership. Of fraternal insurance orders the M. W. A. have the largest membership.

#### PUBLIC UTILITIES

Alton is provided with all the public improvements and utilities any modern city can boast. She has thirty miles of paved streets within her limits and four or five more in process of construction. She has ten miles of street railroads within her corporate limits. Two Interurban lines, the Alton, Granite & St. Louis, and the Alton, Jacksonville & Peoria, the latter completed fifteen miles out of Alton. Two telephone systems, the Bell and the Kinloch, both providing local and long distance service. Two telegraph companies, the Postal and the Western Union. A public heating plant, gas works and an electric lighting system. A complete system of water works, which, in connection with a finely equipped fire department affords ample fire protection. The water works system is built on the gravity plan with hydrants all over the city. Capacity of machinery, 10,000,000 gallons daily. The fire department has five engine houses provided with three horse trucks and two motor trucks.

The postal service of Alton is metropolitan with a free delivery system covering the entire city including the North Alton and Upper Alton additions. The office is first class in

rank and the government building lately erected for P. O. purposes, at the corner of Third and Alby streets, at a cost of \$90,000, is modern in every particular. The postmasters of Alton and Upper Alton have been as follows, the names of those postmasters of what became Upper Alton being given first:

Alton, Madison Co., Ill., Augustus Langworthy, postmaster; date of appointment, August 27, 1819.

Alton, Madison Co., Ill., Bennet Maxey, postmaster, date of appointment, Dec. 8, 1823.

Name of office changed to Salu; Bennett Maxey, postmaster; date of appointment, Feb. 9, 1824.

Name of office changed to Alton; George Smith, postmaster; date of appointment, Aug. 14, 1826.

Name of office changed to Upper Alton, David Smith, postmaster—date of appointment, July 27, 1835; Andrew Clifford, postmaster—date of appointment, June 19, 1844; John Cooper, postmaster—date of appointment—Aug. 3, 1844; David Smith, postmaster—date of appointment, June 2, 1845; Franklin Hewitt, postmaster—date of appointment, April 27, 1849; Joseph Chapman, postmaster—date of appointment, June 2, 1853; James Smith, postmaster—date of appointment, Sept. 24, 1858; Aaron Butler, postmaster—date of appointment, April 8, 1861; T. B. Hurlbut, postmaster—date of appointment, Mar. 28, 1865; Aaron Butler, postmaster—date of appointment, May 21, 1867; J. H. Weeks, postmaster—date of appointment, Jan. 30, 1877; Mark Dickson, postmaster—date of appointment, Aug. 11, 1885; J. H. Weeks, postmaster—date of appointment, April 29, 1889; Wm. L. Gillham, postmaster—date of appointment, April 14, 1894; H. A. Marsh, postmaster—date of appointment, Jan. 10, 1898; J. G. Seitz, postmaster—date of appointment, March 14, 1902.

The list for what is now Alton follows:

Lower Alton: Jacob C. Bruner, postmaster—date of appointment, Nov. 24, 1831.

Name of office changed to Alton; Jacob C. Bruner, postmaster—date of appointment, Oct. 16, 1835; Nathaniel Buckmaster, postmaster—date of appointment, Apr. 13, 1838; Cyrus Edwards, postmaster—date of appointment, Aug. 6, 1841; B. F. Edwards, postmaster—date of appointment, July 12, 1843; John Hatch, postmaster—date of appointment, Oct. 11, 1844; Peter Merrill, postmaster—date of appointment, July 31, 1845; Timothy Souther, postmaster—date of appointment, May 24, 1847; R. W. English, postmaster—date of appointment, November 11, 1853; J. G. Lamb, postmaster—date of appointment, Mar. 30, 1861; I. J. Richmond, postmaster—date of appointment, Jan. 26, 1875; Chas. Holden, Jr., postmaster—date of appointment, May 31, 1878; T. H. Perrin, postmaster—date of appointment, July 3, 1886; W. T. Norton, postmaster—date of appointment, Sept. 6, 1889; John Buckmaster, postmaster—date of appointment, April 14, 1894; Julia Buckmaster, postmistress—date of appointment, Dec. 1, 1896; W. T. Norton, postmaster—date of appointment, May 10, 1897; Henry Brueggemann, postmaster—date of appointment, Feb. 5, 1906.

These lists show that the office which became Upper Alton was established August 27, 1819, under the name of Alton. The name was changed to Salu in 1824; changed back to Alton in 1826, and to Upper Alton in 1835, which name it retained until consolidated with the Alton office in 1912. The Alton office was first named Lower Alton and was established in 1831. The name was changed to Alton in 1835 which it has since retained. The receipts of the Alton post-office for the year ending September 30, 1911, were \$42,202.32. The disbursements for the same period were \$28,338.54. Surplus earnings forwarded to department, \$13,-

863.78. This is a handsome showing of the business prosperity of Alton. It does not include Upper Alton which continues an independent office at this writing.

#### OLD-TIME CITIZENS AND BUSINESS MEN

The *Madison County Gazetteer*, of 1866, says: In 1830 there were few permanent settlers located in the village. Among those who arrived in 1831 were B. I. Gilman, Edward Bliss, William Manning, Samuel Wade, Samuel Avis, Mark Pierson, William Hayden, Elijah Haydon, A. C. Hankinson, J. D. Smith,

Arba Nelson, 1836; hardware.  
 P. B. Whipple, 1835; dry goods.  
 H. B. Bowman, 1839; dry goods.  
 Isaac Scarritt, 1837; dry goods.  
 Richard Flagg, 1837; dry goods.  
 Robert DeBow, 1835; grocer.  
 Thos. G. Starr, 1838; grocer.  
 S. A. Parks, 1836; publisher.  
 Charles Phinney, 1838; grocer.  
 Amasa S. Barry (located 1837); druggist;  
 1842.  
 J. W. & H. Schweppe, 1844; clothiers.  
 J. W. Schweppe, came 1837.



POST OFFICE, ALTON

J. S. Lane, J. T. Hudson and R. M. Dunlap. Thos. G. Hawley had come some time previous, as had George and John Quigley, also Andrew Miller. Winthrop S. Gilman came in 1829. William Hall came in the early thirties. He built a frame house in upper Middletown which is still standing. Samuel Pitts, Sr., came in 1836, W. W. Cary also in 1836, and Rev. A. T. Norton in 1839, although he came to the state in 1835.

The *Gazetteer* also gives the following list of men who established themselves here in early days and were still in business in 1866:

Samuel Wade, lumber; 1831; banker.  
 Dr. E. Marsh, druggist; 1832; banker.

William Hayden, 1831; lumber.  
 H. C. Sweetser, 1838; lumber.  
 George Quigley, 1832; tinware.  
 M. W. Carroll, 1832; harness and saddlery.  
 James S. Stone came 1836 or '37.  
 E. L. Dimmock, 1838; boots and shoes."

The *Gazetteer* also gives a list of many residents who were here prior to the close of 1840. I copy those not mentioned in some previous connection: Hezekiah Davis, William McCorkle, M. Gillespie, William Barrett, J. A. Langdon, Richard Shipley, S. H. Denton, John Quigley, Isaac Negus, S. C. Pierce, J. T. Thurston, George Kelley, Eli Foster, O. J. Foster, Samuel Bush, J. W.

Stoddard, G. Robbins, Hezekiah Hawley, John R. Woods, Arba Nelson, B. F. Child, Henry Lea, W. Libby, Calvin Stone, A. L. Corson, S. E. More, T. L. & T. Waples, G. S. Gaskins, W. Harned, John Hogan, W. and H. Tanner, Dr. B. F. Edwards, T. P. Woolbridge, J. C. Woods, J. M. Morgan, W. T. Miller, John Batterton, J. C. Milnor, John Dill, A. Platt, J. W. Hart, C. S. Leech, A. G. Sloo, H. G. McClintock, Caleb Stone, George W. Fox, R. McFarland, Moses Forbes, S. L. Miller, Chas. E. Frost, Geo. Walworth, S. H. Kennedy, James H. Lea, J. G. Lamb, John Dye, E. Trenchery, W. F. and J. Leonard, S. Lufkin, George L. Ward, John Chaney, Edward Levis, James E. Starr, Geo. McBride, Andrew Mather, John Mullady, W. L. Chappell, George and W. A. Holton, B. F. Sargent, E. H. Harrison, John Rowe, Charles Trumbull, James D. Burns, J. R. Stanford.

Among others who were here in the thirties were James S. Stone, Andrew Alexander, A. W. Corey, Samuel Thurston, B. F. Long, Beale Howard, J. A. Langdon, Charles Holmes, W. H. Robertson, Geo. W. Fuller, Orrin Cooley, D. T. Wheeler, Nathan Johnson, A. Olney. In Upper Alton the names of Enoch Long, Isaac Waters, H. K. Lathy and Henry H. Snow may be added to those resident there prior to 1821.

Of leading German citizens who were early residents of Alton, Fred Hoffmeister, who came here in 1833, seems to have been the vanguard. Dr. F. Humbert came to Upper Alton in 1836. Hon. Geo. H. Weigler in 1838. He became prominent in public life; was a justice of the peace, member of the city council many years, and a representative in the general assembly in 1874-6. Hon. J. H. Yager, who came here prior to the war, having previously lived in Edwardsville, filled many public offices including state's attorney and member of both houses of the state legislature. Among other leading German citizens who settled in Alton at an early date

may be mentioned A. L. Hoppe, the Joesting families, C. and F. Wuerker, J. W. and H. Schweppe, R. Maerdian, J. J. Hartmann, Andrew Rosenberger, Philip Maurer, Henry Neinhaus, G. A. Deterding, M. Jaeckel, Chas. Rodemeyer, Philip Wenzel, Dr. E. Guelich, Joseph Floss, Col. John H. Kuhn, Jacob Kuhn, H. M. Tonsor, William Sonntag, R. Gossrau, Louis Berner, Anton Sauvage, Theodore Lehne, H. F. Lehne, R. J. Bierbaum, Charles and N. Seibold, Maj. Emil Adam. Many of the descendants of these early German residents are among the leading business men of Alton today.

Among those who arrived here in 1831 and survived to an honored old age in Alton were Samuel Wade and William Hayden. Mr. Wade served four terms as mayor.

Of the pioneer business men named above Charles Phinney was the last survivor. He died in 1904, aged 94 years. He established himself in the grocery business here in 1838 and conducted it personally until his last illness in 1904, a period of sixty-six years—a record almost without parallel—of active business life.

#### INDUSTRIAL NOTES OF TODAY

The industries of the Alton of today are many and various. They are headed by the Illinois Glass Co., employing 3,500 hands. This is a monument to the wonderful enterprise of Edward Levis, Sr., William Eliot Smith and their successors, the five Levis brothers, who now head this great enterprise the largest bottle factory in the world.

The Glass Company turns out ten million gross of bottles annually, equal to 144,000,000. Value of product, \$2,500,000. The officers are: Geo. M. Levis, president; R. H. Levis, vice president; Charles Levis, secretary; and J. M. Levis, treasurer.

The Sparks Milling Co. and Standard-Tilton Milling Co., give Alton rank as the fifth Milling centre in the country. Their output

in 1911 was 938,271 barrels of flour of which the Standard--Tilton turned out 534,390 barrels and the Sparks Co., 403,881.

Each mill has a capacity of 3,000 barrels of flour per day. James T. Corbett is superintendent of the Stanard-Tilton mill. The officers of the Sparks Company are: H. B. Sparks, president; F. R. Milnor and W. L. Sparks, vice presidents; C. F. Sparks, treasurer; Geo. S. Milnor, secretary.

Other great industries are Beall Bros.' three factories, the first of miners' tools and miners' supplies; the second of high grade shovels, spades and scoops; the third (at East Alton) of heavy hammers and railroad track tools. The value of the output of the three factories annually is \$1,000,000. The officers are: J. W. Beall, president; A. M. Beall, vice president; E. H. Beall, treasurer; and Charles L. Beall, secretary and manager of East Alton branch.

The Alton Brick Company conducts a mammoth plant turning out 185,000 brick daily. Edward Rodgers is president and Eben Rodgers, secretary of this enterprise which is revolutionizing road building in Illinois.

The Duncan Bros. Foundry and Machine Shop is another notable enterprise of vast dimensions, of which the three brothers, James, William M. and George D. Duncan, are the proprietors. They operate the American Coal Washer Co., with James Duncan, president; Geo. D. Duncan, vice president; W. M. Duncan, secretary and treasurer. Also the Illinois Stoker Company, with James Duncan, president; W. M. Duncan, vice president; and Geo. D. Duncan, treasurer. The annual output of these factories is valued at \$500,000, and is shipped to all parts of the United States and Canada.

The Illinois Corrugated Paper Company manufactures strawboard products of all kinds and although a new enterprise is one of the great industries of the city.

In 1873 the Hapgood Plow Company estab-

lished their famous factory in Alton. The original partners were Chas. H. Hapgood, John Lane and Geo. R. Laughton. As the years passed on they revolutionized the industry by putting on the market the Riding Plow and the Hancock Disc Plow which swept the country. The concern has patronage from all countries of the civilized world. It is now owned by H. L. Black, C. H. Hapgood having retired, but retains the old name.

Other industries of note are: Luer Bros.' Packing plants, the C. F. Sparks Machine Co., which has built many of the finest yachts on the river, four planing mills, four ice plants, mammoth box factory, two carriage factories, three bottling plants, numerous lime kiln and stone crusher plants, two breweries, a broom factory, rug factory, several extensive quarries, etc., etc., in all some seventy plants with an aggregate output in value of some \$35,000,000 per annum. Adjoining Alton are The Stoneware Pipe Co., the Equitable Powder Manufacturing Co., the Western Cartridge Co., with branch in Alton city, Beall Bros.' Tool Works, the Federal Lead Works, the largest smelter of the Guggenheim system, the Alton Boxboard and Paper Co., a new but immense concern, the Standard Oil Refinery, the largest western branch of that great corporation. Wood River, town, and Benbow, city, are the outgrowth of this great industry.

Other features: City hall, twenty-five churches, modern theatres, two public libraries, two Old People's Homes, two public parks, Rock Spring park, containing 75 acres; large hospital, 200 mercantile houses, fourteen public school buildings, one college, one military school, three academies, several parochial schools, two business colleges, modern hotels, Y. M. C. A. building, cost \$50,000, nearly one hundred social, fraternal and literary organizations, seven building and loan associations, five banks with resources of \$5,490,303 and deposits of \$4,889,403.

## CHAPTER LV

### CHOUTEAU TOWNSHIP

NATURAL FEATURES—EARLY SETTLEMENT—EARLY LAND CLAIMS ENTERED—PIONEER HARDSHIPS, PLEASURES AND DANGERS—EDUCATION AND RELIGION—FIRST MILL AND STORE—INDIAN MOUNDS—OLD SALEM CEMETERY—THE OLD GILLHAM ESTATE—MADISON VILLAGES—OLD SALEM AND MITCHELL—THE DRIVEN WELL—COUNTY BOARD REPRESENTATION—PROTECTION FROM FLOODS.

*By L. M. Southard*

The name Chouteau island and later Chouteau township, is given in honor of Pierre Chouteau, who was largely interested and closely identified with the early history of St. Louis.

#### NATURAL FEATURES

This township lies wholly in what is known as the American bottom and possesses a rich alluvial soil composed largely of a dark sandy loam. Chouteau is bounded on the north by Wood river, east by Edwardsville, south by Nameoki and on the west by the Mississippi river. It is interspersed by a number of lakes and sloughs—the most important of which are Grassy lake, in sections 2, 3 and 11, embracing some four hundred acres, and Long lake, which begins in section 4 and ranges in a southeasterly direction entirely through the southwestern part of Chouteau and continues into Nameoki township.

Long lake is about five miles long and has an average width of some four hundred feet. It was probably at one time the channel of Wood river. Chouteau slough, in the southwestern part of the township, has an average width of some two hundred feet and parallels the Mississippi a distance of about four miles.

Grassy lake has long been a favorite resort for sportsmen in quest of wild geese, ducks and other water fowl, while Long lake and Chouteau slough have been equally famous as pleasure resorts for fishing and boating parties. As late as the seventies, at times, in the spring of the year, wild geese and ducks fairly swarmed in the vicinity, nor was it an uncommon sight to see a number of beautiful snow-white swans flying over it or floating gracefully and peacefully on Grassy lake—peacefully, for at that time there were no rapid-fire shot guns and few hunters in that locality.

Chouteau island, originally called Big island, is surrounded by the waters of the Mississippi river and of Chouteau slough and contains about two thousand acres. It was formerly nearly twice its present size, having been reduced by the Mississippi river, which is gradually and mercilessly eating it away.

With the exception of a tract in the southeastern part, very appropriately termed the Wet Prairie, Chouteau was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber, consisting of walnut, oak, ash, hickory, elm and cotton wood—the latter growing to giant proportions along Chouteau slough.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT

The honor of having the first white settlement in Madison county, unquestionably belongs to Chouteau township. As early as 1750 the French established a settlement on Chouteau island.

The events leading up to the first settlement, in Chouteau by an American was one of those incidents in which good results from evil.

In 1794 James Gillham passed through this part of Illinois in quest of his wife and children who had been taken captive in their Kentucky home by a band of Kickapoo Indians in 1790, who had made a raid across the Ohio river. Pursuit was immediately made, but the trail was lost and the raiders escaped to their hunting grounds in Illinois. Mr. Gillham sold his improvements in Kentucky and devoted himself to searching for his family. After a prolonged and wearisome search of five years he located them with the Kickapoos on Salt creek in what is now Sangamon county. With two Frenchmen as interpreters and guides he visited the Kickapoo town and found his wife and children alive and well. Through the good officers of an Irish trader of Cahokia, named Atchison, he was enabled to ransom them. During his long search for his family he became so favorably impressed with what he saw of Illinois, her grassy prairies, fertile soil, abundance of timber and water—that he determined to make it his future home. Accordingly in 1797, together with his newly reunited family, he left Kentucky and settled in Illinois, near old Kaskaskia. About the year 1800 he again moved and settled on Long lake in Chouteau township. Thus James Gillham was the first American settler in Chouteau.

In 1815 Congress donated 160 acres of land to Mrs. Gillham—what is known as the old Hackathal farm, in Chouteau township—in testimony of the suffering and hardships she had endured during her captivity among the Indians.

The seven sons of James Gillham, as they became of age, settled near their parents in Chouteau—Samuel, the oldest, in section 15, while Isaac, Jacob, Clemens, John, Harvey and David made their homes in section 4. Isom Gillham was the first sheriff in Madison county. He was the second son of Thomas, who was the first son of the original Thomas and lived in section 3 of Chouteau. Mrs. Krome, wife of Judge W. H. Krome, of Edwardsville, a direct descendant, now owns the farm. Isaac Gillham was sheriff about 1830.

## EARLY LAND CLAIMS ENTERED

Following are some of what was known as Military Claims, which were entered in Chouteau by authority of an act of Congress, in 1790, granting a domain of 160 acres to each militiaman, in the district of Kaskaskia, enrolled and doing duty. Claim 1869, Jean Bougier, Nicholas Jarrot, 100 acres; claim 115, Charles Herbert, Nicholas Jarrot, same amount of land; claim 113, Joseph Ives, Nicholas Jarrot, also 100 acres. These claims were all placed adjacent to the Mississippi and are now in the river. The first land entered in Chouteau was by David Stockton, a small tract in section 4, on September 13, 1814. On September 14, 1814, James Gillham entered 200 75/100 acres in section 1 and entered an additional 160 acres in section 13, the same year. On September 17, 1814, he entered 63 37/100 acres in section 17.

## PIONEER HARDSHIPS, PLEASURES AND DANGERS

The following is largely a copy of the reminiscences of the late Samuel P. Gillham as given in "Brink's History of Madison County," published in 1882. The writer well remembers Samuel Gillham (affectionately called Uncle Sammie) and knowing his truthful natures, painstaking ability, and upright character, can safely vouch for the accuracy of his notes: "In 1811 the Indians manifested a

warlike spirit, giving evidence to the settlers that it would be wise, on their part, to prepare for an emergency in case of any hostile demonstration on the part of the Indians. Indeed, they had already murdered one of the settlers and wounded another near Hunter's Spring, now in the city of Alton. This overt act threw the people into a fever of excitement, and they soon gathered together and erected a block house situated on the farm now owned by P. S. Southard. It was understood by all the families in the neighborhood that in case of any signs of Indian hostility the news was to be spread abroad in the settlement, and all were to flee to the fort for protection. In after years this building was used for school purposes. No signs of the old fort now exist.

"The pioneers tilled the soil but little, and their wants were few. A small patch of corn, enough for family use, and a little wheat, with a few garden vegetables, were sufficient to satisfy their wants, so far as food was concerned, with the exception of their meats, which were principally confined to wild game, then so plentiful in all parts of the west. Deer and wild turkeys abounded in great numbers, and bee trees were so common that they were found without an effort. The settlers also cultivated small patches of cotton and flax of which to manufacture their garments; the men, however, were dressed more or less in buck skin.

"Nearly every settler had his tan trough, whereby he tanned his own leather and manufactured the material for his family shoes. Their means of transportation in conveying what little they had to market was chiefly an ox team and wooden cart. Cattle and hogs were their chief reliance for money. These were marketed in St. Louis. The articles of barter were mainly deer skins, honey and bees wax. For these they got in exchange their supply of groceries, and other indispensables for housekeeping. And yet, with all their hard-

ships and inconveniences, they were a happy and contented people."

The first marriage solemnized in this township among the Americans, was probably that of James Gillham and Polly Good, January, 1809.

One of the oldest places of interment of the American settlers was a neighborhood burial ground, situated on the premises of Samuel Gillham. It was at his house that church services were held in an early day, and his land was also the camp ground for the militia when called upon to muster.

#### EDUCATION AND RELIGION.

The first school was taught in the summer of 1813, by Vaitsh Clark. The school house was the little fort or block house situated on James Gillham's farm, in section 1, which has already been mentioned. The second teacher was M. C. Cox, who taught in the summer of 1814. It seems that there was an interruption in the school until the winter of 1817-18, when it was again revived, and taught by a man named Campbell, in the same old fort. He taught at intervals for nearly two years, and here the young pioneers enjoyed their only school privileges.

It is said that the religious privileges were much better than the educational. There were several pioneer preachers, and their meetings were frequent. The services were conducted in the cabins of the settlers.

The earthquake of 1811 caused many accessions to the church, it being a prevalent idea among them that the world was about to come to an end, and those outside of the fold made haste to join the church. Several good and lasting conversions were made, while others, after the fear had passed away, soon fell back to their old habits. Some such shaking up might not be entirely out of order in this year of our Lord 1912, after the lapse of 100 years. The first post office was established at Old

Madison in 1839, Moses Job being the postmaster. At that time a stage line extended from Galena to St. Louis and Madison was situated on the route.

#### FIRST MILL AND STORE

The first mill was built by a man named Dare about 1819 or 1820, located in section 32 on the William Sippy farm. It was a rude affair, the power being furnished by oxen. About 1837, the property was purchased by Samuel Kinder, who operated it but a short time, when it went to decay.

In 1839 Moses Job kept the first store. The business was conducted at Old Madison; he had a small stock suitable to the wants of his customers and conducted the store in connection with the post office.

In 1809 the Methodists formed a society at Old Salem, at the house of Isaiah Dunnagan. There were seventeen members, viz: Isaiah Dunnagan, James Gillham, Polly Gillham, R. C. Gillham, Susanna Gillham, George Davidson, Jane Davidson, Polly Davidson, George Sanders, Hannah Sanders, John Kirkpatrick, Sally Kirkpatrick, Thomas Kirkpatrick, Polly Kirkpatrick, Anna Dodd, Sally Salms. In the absence of a church building religious meetings were held at the homes of the members of the society.

#### INDIAN MOUNDS

Abundant evidence exists that Chouteau was originally the home of various Indian tribes as far remote as the time of the Mound Builders. Several of these Indian Mounds yet remain. Some on the eastern border of Grassy lake, on the old Sebastian, now Hugh Poag farm, and others in the vicinity of Mitchell, in all of which have been found numerous Indian relics. Uncle Ben Wood, late of Nameoki township, who, in his day, was a noted hunter, informed the writer that, during the flood of "44," when the greater part of Chouteau township was under water, he landed his boat at the largest

of the Indian mounds, near Mitchell, and killed several deer which were marooned thereon.

#### OLD SALEM CEMETERY

One of the old land marks closely connecting the present with the early settlement of Chouteau is the old Salem cemetery, in section 1. In 1834 Abner Dunnagan set apart two acres to be used as a public burying ground. The first interment therein was the body of Nellie Gillham, and one week later the body of Anna Dunnagan, both in 1834. Four soldiers of the Revolution, Thomas, James, John and Isaac Gillham, sons of Thomas the first, were buried in Chouteau township, each one on his respective farm, except John, who is the only soldier of revolutionary fame whose body rests in the old Salem—the present Wanda cemetery. In 1867 Sarah M. Dunnagan deeded the above mentioned two acres to the trustees of the Salem Methodist Episcopal church to be used as a cemetery.

For many years the cemetery, while used as a burying ground was sadly neglected, but in 1893 a society was formed the duty of which was to care for and improve the cemetery. This "Mite Society" is still in active existence, and since its formation the old cemetery, at all times, presents a fairly well kept appearance. Additional land has recently been purchased from Harry Poag, the present owner of the original Abner Dunnagan farm, to enlarge the cemetery. Since the formation of the "Mite Society," annually on or near the first Sunday in May, the people meet in the cemetery and hold memorial services consisting of a few songs and a sermon.

The beautiful idea, conceived in the mind of Gen. John A. Logan, to annually decorate the graves of fallen soldiers is observed, but these people go farther and decorate the graves of all—the old, the middle-aged, the young. Truly an hour spent in caring for and beautifying the resting place of the dead, elevates and

purifies the minds and touches the hearts of the living.

The bodies of the following eighteen soldiers of the Civil war rest in the Salem cemetery: Col. S. T. Hughes, William Hughes, John Redman, A. J. Poag, Captain Schrader Cotter, George Fahnestock, Jacob, Fahnestock, Sergeant John Ryan, James Luttrell, Herman Bender, Lieutenant Gershom Gillham, John Marshall, W. M. Davidson, James Scot, Perry Hathaway, George Blainey, Tom Cox and Cas. Murphy.

The names of those Americans who received the first land grants in Chouteau are now but a memory. In most instances those to whom they consigned their land are dead or have moved from the township, the title, in many instances, being held by non-residents. The names and titles of the present owners are so clearly a matter of record and so easily accessible as to be of little historical value.

#### THE OLD GILLHAM ESTATE

Perhaps the only tract of land in Chouteau township, now owned and occupied by a direct descendant of the original owner is the farm in section 1, entered by James Gillham, a part of which is now owned and operated by Lemuel Southard, Sr., soldier of Mexican war, now eighty-eight years of age, whose wife was Martha, the youngest daughter of James Gillham. The balance of the farm is now owned and occupied as follows: The west half by L. M. Southard, and the east half, which contained the fort and block house, by P. S. Southard, of the third generation from their grandfather, James Gillham. A tract in section 12, entered by R. C. Gillham in the early part of the Nineteenth century, now a part of the late R. C. Gillham's estate, is farmed by E. L. Gillham, of the third generation from his grandfather, R. C. Gillham.

Many of the present owners have passed life's meridian and the titles to their land will ere long pass to others. Truly man does not

own the land, but is merely, for a time, its custodian and it is his duty to make three blades of grass grow where but one grew before, to cause the land to be fruitful and produce sufficient to feed the most people possible.

#### MADISON VILLAGES

Chouteau is strictly adapted to the farming industry—has no mines, factories, incorporated cities or villages. Old Madison, in section 17, was established by Nathaniel Buckmaster and John Montgomery in 1830. In the day of its greatest glory it contained only a postoffice, a combined blacksmith and wagon shop, a store and saloon. In 1865 Old Madison was washed away and the same year another village, also called Madison, was settled one fourth mile south of the old. Here Amos Atkins built a store house, purchased and placed a stock of goods therein and, for a time, was proprietor of this general store.

After a short time Mr. Atkins sold his store to William Harshaw, his son-in-law, who conducted a store and saloon for several years, but the ever greedy Mississippi has claimed the second Madison and the place that knew it knows it no more.

#### OLD SALEM AND MITCHELL

Wanda postoffice, formerly Old Salem, is located in the northeast corner of section 1. Near the present residence of E. K. Fahnestock, in a small building, used as a broom factory, a postoffice was established with Abner Fahnestock as postmaster in 1859. In 1874 J. K. Fahnestock built and opened a general store, to which the postoffice was moved, in which building he acted as merchant and postmaster until his death in 1900. His nephew, LeRoy Fahnestock, occupies the same building, somewhat enlarged, as merchant and postmaster at the present time. It is an interesting fact that since its first establishment, a Fahnestock, either as postmaster or assistant, has at all times had charge of the Wanda postoffice.

Mitchell, situated in section 33 and 34, was laid out by the C. & A. railway and has several business houses. It enjoys the benefits of a good Catholic church and parsonage as well as a nice commodious, non-sectarian, Protestant church. This little village possesses so many natural advantages that it may reasonably aspire to future greatness. It is located only a few miles from St. Louis, in close proximity to the Mississippi and is a splendid railroad center. The Chicago & Alton, Wabash, Big Four, Alton, Granite City & St. Louis Traction and Allen lines, the last two being electric—pass through Mitchell. These things, together with the fact that her level site and natural facilities for driven wells especially adapt this hamlet for the location of factories, give promise that, at no distant day, it will rise to importance.

#### THE DRIVEN WELL

There are few open wells in Chouteau. The strata of various grades of sand and substrata of gravel lying at various depths beneath the surface especially adapt this township to the more sanitary driven wells, which furnish unlimited supplies of purest water. These wells are formed by driving galvanized iron pipe, one and one quarter to one and one half inches in diameter, to depths varying from thirty to seventy feet. The first joint (the point) is from three to five feet in length, closed with a solid point at the lower end. The entire surface of the point is perforated with one quarter inch holes, which are covered with a fine gauze of copper wire through which the water percolates in entering the pipe. The pipe is driven to such a depth that the full length of the point rests in a stratum of gravel. A pump is then attached and the well is complete at a cost of a few dollars. These wells are not affected by drought and are absolutely inexhaustible, at least so long as Lake Michigan, the source of supply, remains. At Poag station, on the eastern border of Chouteau, the city of Edwardsville has established a pumping

plant, which through these driven wells, of a larger magnitude, furnishes Edwardsville with a constant supply of pure water sufficient for all purposes.

#### COUNTY BOARD REPRESENTATION.

Chouteau has been represented, on the county board as follows: 1876-7, Amos Atkins; 1878, D. A. Pettingill; 1879-83, Amos Atkins; 1884, L. O. Gillham; 1885-7, Conrad Rath; 1888-1901, Frank Troeckler; 1902-4, L. M. Southard; 1905-12, C. W. Smith.

#### PROTECTION FROM FLOODS

Chouteau has had periods of adversity. The floods have at intervals made havoc with the products and improvements of the people. The Mississippi has made serious inroads in sections 11, 12 and 17. However pluck and energy have been manifested by her people in their efforts to avert destruction from floods.

The American dyke, completed in 1866, at an expense of \$100,000, was a great enterprise. It commences in section 9 and extends southward, paralleling the Mississippi through the township and extends into Nameoki. It has a length of twenty-one miles, with an altitude of from three to twenty feet. This dyke has been of immense value to the people, in many instances, being the salvation of their industries; but the most stupendous work ever undertaken in Chouteau is the Diversion canal now nearly completed.

The first actual work done of this "Cahokia Creek Diversion Channel" was on June 12, 1911, and on January 31, 1912, the following force and mechanism were employed on the enterprise: 203 men, 51 teams; six drag-line excavators, one 100-ft. boom, two 70, one 80, one 85 and one 60; one steam shovel, sixty-five dump cars, fifteen wheel scrapers, twenty slip scrapers, eight dump wagons, one grading machine, three narrow-gauge locomotives, one mile of track, as well as pumps, pressure tanks, dynamo, electric lights, etc.

This Diversion Channel is a part of the six and one half million dollar proposition of the East Side Levee and Sanitary district. The canal begins at the junction of Indian and Cahokia creeks, Edwardsville township, and ranges west through Chouteau to the Mississippi. It is four and one half miles long, 18 feet deep, 100 feet wide on the bottom, and one hundred and fifty feet wide at top, with levees on each side averaging eighteen feet in height.

The distance from levee to levee is three hundred feet. The cost of constructing the canal proper is one million, dollars, but in addition the canal is spanned by four steel highway bridges with reinforced concrete floors, each 303 feet long and 16 to 24 feet wide, and

five deck girder railroad bridges and one steel interurban railway bridge. All the bridges are finished, or nearly so, and cost including approaches, over \$200,000. The object of this canal is to divert the flood waters of Cahokia creek, thus preventing overflow of a large area of bottom land, to provide for effectual drainage and protection of over 100 square miles of territory, embracing over 100,000 population and the great industrial centers of East St. Louis, Madison, Venice and Granite City.

With the completion of this gigantic canal and drainage system, together with her many natural resources and acquired facilities Chouteau will rank with the leading townships of Madison county.

## CHAPTER LVI

### COLLINSVILLE TOWNSHIP

FIRST SETTLERS IN THE COUNTY—PROSPEROUS AND HISTORIC—UNIONVILLE, NOW COLLINSVILLE—THE COLLINS BROTHERS—THE CORPORATION—COAL AND INDUSTRIES—SCHOOLS AND NEWSPAPERS.

Collinsville township, T. 3, R. 8, is bounded on the north by Edwardsville township, on the east by Jarvis, on the south by St. Clair county, and on the west by Nameoki township. The city of Collinsville, from which it takes its name, is its principal commercial and industrial center. This township has the honor of being the first settled by white men in the county.

#### FIRST SETTLERS IN THE COUNTY

In the year 1800 Ephraim Connor journeyed through the wilderness and settled in section 5, T. 3, R. 8. He had no claim from the government and his improvement was purchased in 1801 by Col. Samuel Judy, who held claim 338, lying partly in T. 3, R. 8, and T. 4, R. 8. Colonel Judy became famous in border annals as a farmer, legislator and soldier. He erected the first brick house in the county in 1808. It is still standing and in a good state of preservation, although over a century old. It is located near Peters Station on the Clover Leaf. Peter Casterline settled in section 32 soon after 1800. A Frenchman named De Lorm, from Cahokia, settled in the same section in 1804. Other settlers followed these pathfinders, attracted by the fertile soil and ample resources of the township, and many claims were made therein, soon after, by families whose names have since become historic

in the county. The Whitesides, the Gillhams, the Wallaces, the Kellys, the McMahans; William Rabb, Sylvanus Gaskill, Michael Squiers and others, who first braved the dangers of the wilderness, were the forerunners of the hundreds who soon followed in their footsteps. Among them were numerous soldiers of the Revolution whose descendants still reside in the county.

During the years of border warfare with the Indians, from 1800 to 1815, the increase of population was necessarily slow, but with the close of the second war with England the settlements increased rapidly. The south boundary of the township was surveyed in December, 1807, by John Messenger; the east boundary in January, 1808, and it was divided into sections in 1810, thus facilitating and defining land entries.

#### PROSPEROUS AND HISTORIC

Collinsville is one of the most fertile and productive townships in the county and has but little waste land. The uplands were originally heavily timbered, but now the forests are confined mainly to the lands bordering Cahokia and Cantine creeks, which water the township. Where once the panther and the wolf hid in the thickets and the deer wandered in droves, are now highly cultivated farms where herds of high grade cattle graze in the

meadows. In place of the Indian trails are broad highways shaded by lofty poplars, and over the primitive roadways of the pioneers now flash the electric cars and the transcontinental trains of the steam railways. Between Collinsville city and the north line of the township lies as fair a land as the sun shines on, gently undulating in its topography and laughing with golden harvests in their season. On the south, adjoining the St. Clair county line, lies a strip of the American Bottom, famous

designated by a tablet on its summit. In plain sight from the ridge, out on the open plain, is the celebrated Cahokia, or Monks' mound, and its surrounding tumuli. Sugar Loaf, like Monks' mound, is believed to be of artificial origin. The first coal mined in the state was discovered in this range of bluffs by the monks of La Trappe, who gave their name to the Cahokia mound. Not only is the township of Collinsville rich on the surface, producing great crops of cereals and other staples,



SUGARLOAF U. S. STATION, COLLINSVILLE

for its fertility. The range of bluffs which leaves the river bank at Alton and deflects some five miles inland eastward therefrom, passes through this township. On the brow of this bluff range is located the handsome capital city of the township. Here, as a link between the present and the past, are certain old homes and structures of the pioneers, which have weathered the sunshine and storms of nearly a century. On this range of bluffs, also, is the noted Sugar Loaf mound, so-called from its peculiar shape. It was once a signal station of the Indians, but is now a station of the United States geodetic survey and so

but beneath the surface are limitless deposits of coal and shale, which are described elsewhere, and which make Collinsville not only a great mining but an industrial center of boundless possibilities. The township looks back upon a prosperous past and so prodigal has Mother Nature been in her gifts that it can look forward to a development of boundless possibilities. The hardy pioneers who first felled its timber for their rude cabins and turned its rich soil with their crude plowshares little dreamed of the storehouse of wealth lying beneath its smiling surface. They were a contented and happy people, grateful for the

good things of the present, but unmindful of the fabulous heritage they were leaving to their descendants.

According to the census of 1910 Collinsville township has a population of 10,607, ranking as the third township in the county in number of inhabitants. Of these 7,478 are in Collinsville city, and 789 in Maryville, a mining village. The census of 1890 gave the township a population of 5,224, and that of 1900, 5,812, a gain of 588, but the census of 1910 showed a wonderful transformation, the gain in the decade from 1900 being 4,795, or nearly 100 per cent. The township is coming into its own, thanks to the development of its latent resources now in progress. The city of Collinsville rose from 4,021 in 1900, to 7,478 in 1910, a gain of 3,457.

#### UNIONVILLE, NOW COLLINSVILLE

To revert to old times. According to Mr. H. J. Marshall the first settler of Collinsville, city, was John Cook. Mr. Marshall has his biography and a picture of his cabin. The founders of the city were the Collins family from Litchfield, Conn., who arrived in 1817 and purchased the holdings of Mr. Cook, on which the city is now located. The members of the family who first arrived were Augustus, Anson, William B. and Michael Collins. Five years later their father, Deacon William Collins, their youngest brother, Frederick, and the remainder of the family joined them. The settlement was at first called Unionville, but when a postoffice was established in 1825 the postmaster general changed the name to Collinsville, there being already a postoffice in the state called Unionville. The Collins brothers were active, energetic business men. They were possessed of ample capital and proceeded to the erection of a distillery, a saw mill and a flour mill. The distillery was built of logs and stands to this day, but has been metamorphosed, weatherboarded and converted into a dwelling house. They also erected a store-

house later, which was the first frame building in Collinsville.

#### THE COLLINS BROTHERS

The Collins brothers were prosperous. Their flour, lumber and whisky found a ready market, and they established a warehouse in St. Louis. But in the midst of their prosperity they were not forgetful of the religious interests of the infant community, and in 1818, aided by other settlers, they built a Union meeting house, which was the first *frame* church erected in Illinois. It was open to preachers of all denominations. This building is still standing and is occupied as a dwelling. Their next care was the building of a fine two-story frame house in preparation for the coming of their parents and the remainder of the family. This was built in 1821 and still remains — a handsome, well-built residence. It is occupied by Mrs. R. S. Reed, daughter of William B. Collins, and her husband. At the time the brothers built their distillery the making and vending of whisky was considered as reputable as any other vocation. However, in the height of their prosperity, sometime subsequent to 1825, the echoes of the great temperance reform that swept over New England reached their ears. Their old pastor, Dr. Lyman Beecher of Litchfield, published his notable sermon, "Six Temperance Sermons," which, with other literature and their own reflections, convinced them that the business they were engaged in was morally wrong and they decided to give it up, although to do so involved heavy financial loss, the rupture of the partnership in which the father and five sons were interested, and the scattering of the family. Instead of selling out at a good profit as they might have done, they destroyed the stills, sold the huge tanks for cisterns and the grain bins for storage to the farmers. Rev. Thomas Lippincott writes: "A temperance society was then organized and the owners of real estate entered into a bond to sell no lots

within the limits of the village without a clause in the deed of conveyance by which the property was forfeited to the original owners if ardent spirits were ever made or sold upon the premises."

I do not know what became of that reservation in the deeds of that day, but times have changed since then and Collinsville, with a population of 7,478, has now thirty-nine saloons, which gives one for every 191 inhabitants, or one to every 38 voters at the ratio of five persons to each voter. The names of the saloon keepers sound like the roll call of an emigrant ship just arrived from the Mediterranean.

After abandoning the distillery business the Collins family separated, locating in different places, William B. alone of the brothers remaining in Collinsville. Deacon Collins, the father, died in 1849, aged 88 years. His wife died in 1834. Of his sons, Augustus died in 1828. Anson and Michael located in Naples and Fréderick in Quincy. Both Anson and William B. died in 1835. One daughter, Almira, married Rev. Salmon Giddings of St. Louis. Michael married a daughter of Capt. Blakeman, and Frederick a daughter of Capt. Allen, both of Marine. William B. married a daughter of Joseph Hertzogg, who conducted a large flouring mill originally erected on Cahokia creek by William Rabb in 1813. Prior to their separation the Collins family took a prominent part in the Anti-Convention campaign of 1824. The election took place in August of that year. The *Edwardsville Spectator* of Sept. 14, 1824, following, has this comment: "On the 2nd inst. Augustus Collins & Co. gave a dinner to the Anti-Convention voters of Unionville precinct (Collinsville), who met to celebrate the success of the friends of freedom in the late election. At one o'clock a procession was formed and marched under the command of Ezra Post to the meeting house, where the ceremonies were opened with prayer and the singing of two

appropriate odes, after which an address was delivered by Augustus Collins. The procession then marched to the house of the Collins brothers, where 120 persons sat down to a sumptuous dinner at which Curtis Blakeman was president and William Otwell vice-president. After dinner a number of toasts were drunk, accompanied by martial music and the discharge of cannon. It is worthy of note that while in accordance with the custom of the times an abundance of liquor was served, there was not an instance of intoxication, profane swearing or angry conversation during the day."

This celebration was prior to the conversion of the Collins brothers to the temperance cause. It is likewise evident that the whisky of those days was different from some modern brands, which are potent enough to "make a rabbit spit in the face of a bull dog."

To resume: The first interment made in what is now Collinsville cemetery was that of Michael Squiers, who was buried there in 1816.

The oldest church society in Collinsville is the Presbyterian. It was organized May 3, 1823, by Rev. Salmon Giddings of St. Louis, with eleven members. Seven of these were members of the Collins family. The others were Oriel and Susan Wilcox, Horace and Emma C. Look. This church society is still in existence and is the oldest Presbyterian organization in the county, in continuous existence, and the building it originally occupied (still standing) is the oldest *frame* church in the state. This church is singled out for special mention because of the historic record of its original members in connection with the founding of the place and the establishment of its earliest industries.

The first industry in Collinsville, city, except those located by the Collins family, was an extensive tannery established by Oriel Wilcox in 1820. He continued the business for several years and then sold out to H. L. Ripley. Horace Look came west in 1818 and

located in Collinsville in 1821. He was postmaster for upwards of thirty years. Some of his descendants still reside there.

#### THE CORPORATION

The town plat of Collinsville was laid out by the representatives of William B. Collins, James L. Darrow and Horace Look. Just when this was done does not appear, but it was recorded at Edwardsville May 12, 1837. Its incorporation was recorded in the office of the secretary of state Feb. 15, 1855. (Doubtless a misprint for 1850), and organized as a city Oct. 1, 1872, under the general incorporation law. The town records from 1837 to 1850 are missing up to the election of Nov. 25, 1850, when the following trustees were elected and organized on the 30th of that month: D. D. Collins, president; J. J. Fisher, H. L. Ripley and Horace Look; Almanza Tufts, clerk. The last president of the town board, according to the record the writer examined, was O. C. Look. Mr. H. J. Marshall says it was I. C. Moore. The first mayor was John Becker, elected Nov. 11, 1872, who is still living at the age of 85. The present mayor is R. Guy Kneeder. His immediate predecessors were J. C. Simpson and Dr. J. L. R. Wadsworth. Without making any invidious comparison it is but just to say that no name in Collinsville is more indelibly impressed upon its history than that of Dr. Wadsworth for the last fifty years. A minister of mercy in the abode of sickness, a leader in the social, moral and educational uplift of the place, and public spirited and progressive as a civic official, his name will live in the annals of the place as does that of the Collins family of the early days. It is a singular coincidence that both the Collins and Wadsworth families hail from Litchfield county, Connecticut.

Joshua S. Peers was for many years a prominent citizen of Collinsville. He came from New York in 1832.

#### COAL AND INDUSTRIES

Lying in the center of the coal mining district, the shipments of that product from Collinsville are immense and are more fully spoken of in Chapter XXIV. Hon. Louis Lumaghi is one of the leading operators. His father, Dr. Octavius Lumaghi, was one of the pioneers of this industry. In 1875 Dr. Lumaghi erected works for the smelting of zinc at his coal mine. This smelting business passed through various hands and has developed into the principal industry of the city, operated by the St. Louis Smelting & Refining Co. It operates a \$2,000,000 plant and employs 1,500 hands with a pay roll of \$25,000 every two weeks. Other important factories are the Chester Knitting Mill, the Triumph Pickle Company, the Luker Bros. creamery and last but not least the Stock Bell factory. This unique enterprise was established years ago by I. C. Moore, who was succeeded by O. B. Wilson, and is now operated by F. C. Blume. The tinkle of a cow bell is now seldom heard in this county but its cheerful sound still echoes in many remote sections of the south and west, where thousands of the bells are shipped annually.

Collinsville has many miles of brick-paved streets; a fine system of water works; a model fire department, electric lights and other metropolitan utilities. It has two lines of the East St. Louis and Suburban Traction Co. It has but one railroad, the Vandalia line, built in 1868.

#### SCHOOLS AND NEWSPAPERS

The earliest schools in Collinsville were taught in the Union church spoken of above. Several academies were opened later. Of these, one established by Philander Braley, and a later one taught by Rev. Charles E. Blood, were noted educational institutions. They were succeeded by the public school system.

The city is now provided with three spacious public school buildings. The first of the three, erected in 1873, is a three-story building with twelve rooms. The only township high school in the county is located here. It is a handsome edifice, modern in all respects, costing \$50,000. Professor Charles H. Dorris is the efficient

newspapers, the *Semi-Weekly Herald*, edited by B. W. Jarvis, and the *Advertiser*, published by Schimpff & Stucker. Both are enterprising journals and successful moulders of public opinion. Collinsville has a reputation as a graveyard of newspapers, but the present occupants of the field have no intention of



TOWNSHIP HIGH SCHOOL, COLLINSVILLE

superintendent of schools. There is also a large and flourishing parochial school.

Collinsville is a city of handsome churches and costly private residences. Its churches, lawyers, physicians, bankers and newspapers are spoken of more minutely in previous chapters and likewise some of its early industries.

At the present time Collinsville has two

ever allowing their enterprises to seek rest under the daisies.

James N. Peers, an old-time journalist, resigned the editor's uneasy chair some years ago, and is now devoting his energies to photography and poultry raising. He is a talented artist in the first named pursuit and a great success in the latter.

## CHAPTER LVII

### EDWARDSVILLE TOWNSHIP

EARLY SETTLEMENTS—TOWN LAID OUT—FAMOUS RESIDENTS—JUDICIARY AND CIVIL GOVERNMENT—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—SOCIAL AND FRATERNAL—THE POSTOFFICE—FIRST NEWSPAPER—EARLY MILLS—TRANSPORTATION—WATER PROBLEM SOLVED—EDWARDSVILLE AS A CITY—COURT HOUSES—INDUSTRIES—AS A RESIDENTIAL CITY.

*By Charles Boeschstein*

In the early days of the nineteenth century historical facts concerning Illinois, the county of Madison, and the town of Edwardsville were usually grouped in the same chapter, so largely identical were they. Edwardsville was one of the historic places of Illinois during the formative period of the commonwealth, even before it became a state. The town was the seat of government, the distributing point of its business and trade activities and the center of social and communistic features. Designated as the government land office and as the Kickapoo Indian agency, Edwardsville formed the gateway through which flowed the early tide of immigration from Kentucky and the eastern states and from this point the settlers deployed to the northward as far as Lake Michigan. Here also centered those measures for protection necessary to combat the acts of reprisal with which the Indians met the advance of civilization.

Edwardsville a hundred years ago was the governmental center of a vast area, embracing all of Illinois north of the south line of Madison county extended across the state to Indiana, all of what is now the state of Wisconsin, and taking in small portions of Minnesota and upper Michigan. The Canadian line was designated as the northern limit of the county.

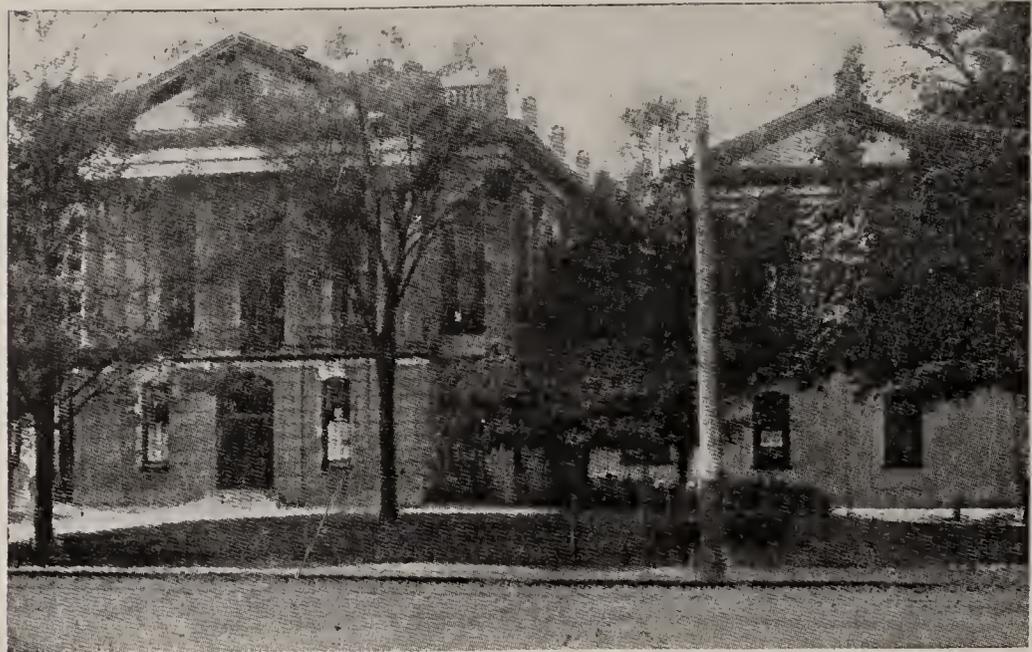
#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS

The earliest permanent settlement in the vicinity of Edwardsville was in 1800. Ephraim O'Connor located in Goshen, as the south central part of Madison county was then known, his place being between Edwardsville and Collinsville. He was bought out the next year by Colonel Samuel Judy, who remained on the property until the time of his death.

The first settlement on the present site of Edwardsville was made in 1805 by Thomas Kirkpatrick, a native of North Carolina, who built his cabin on a militia claim of a hundred acres on Cahokia creek, originally granted to Pierre Lejoy. During the three years previous several other families from the east settled in the neighborhood. The confirmation of Kirkpatrick's claim is to be found in the second volume of the American State Papers, the grant being listed as No. 991. In the easy-going style of those days Edwardsville was listed as three miles east of the Mississippi, when in reality it was between eight and nine miles.

#### TOWN LAID OUT

The town itself was roughly laid out in 1813 and three years later it was surveyed and



COURT HOUSE, EDWARDSVILLE



CITY HALL, EDWARDSVILLE

platted by Thomas Kirkpatrick, its original settler, who bestowed upon it the name Edwardsville, in honor of Ninian Edwards, then the territorial governor of Illinois.

No one occupied a more important position in the early days of Edwardsville than did Kirkpatrick. In 1812 he built a fort on what is now North Main street in Edwardsville, at a point 300 yards from Cahokia creek, which was to be used as a defense against the Indians. When Madison county was formally created on September 14, 1812, the home of Thomas Kirkpatrick in Edwardsville was named as the seat of government and it was there, on the 5th day of April, 1813, that the court of common pleas held its first session.

After the War of 1812 the deeds to most of the land in northern Illinois, distributed by the government to soldiers who had participated therein, and which were known as "military bounty lands," were registered in Edwardsville. Entries of government land were recorded here and the town was the scene of negotiations of treaties with the Indians. All these things brought together a great number of people and the town grew rapidly.

#### FAMOUS RESIDENTS

Eight persons who filled the office of governor of Illinois, at various periods were residents of Edwardsville. Three spent long periods here. They were: Ninian Edwards, the only governor of the territory and afterwards governor of the state, Edward Coles and Thomas Ford. The residence here of Governor Coles was the most extended. Four others, John Reynolds, Joseph Duncan, Thomas Carlin and John M. Palmer, lived here during part of their eventful careers. Charles S. Deneen, present governor of the state, was born here.

Edwardsville was the home of the first two United States senators from Illinois, Ninian Edwards and Jesse B. Thomas, and they lived here at the same time during their terms of

office. Benjamin Stephenson, who was representative to congress when Illinois was a territory, and Daniel P. Cook, who was the first representative to congress from Illinois elected by the people after it became a state, were numbered among its residents.

Benjamin J. Seward, brother of Secretary of State W. H. Seward, and James D. Henry, who achieved the distinction of capturing Black Hawk and putting an end to the war that was named for that noted chief, were among famous residents of the first period.

In 1813 George Coventry erected a mill in Edwardsville on what is known as Tan Yard branch because of the tan yard which was operated at the head of the stream. In 1816 Abraham Prickett opened the first store in Edwardsville and shortly afterward his example was followed by Benjamin Stephenson

#### JUDICIARY AND CIVIL GOVERNMENT

The judicial side of the civic scheme received its first representation when the court of common pleas in Madison county held its initial session on April 5, 1813, at the house of Thomas Kirkpatrick in Edwardsville. John G. Lofton and Jacob Whiteside were the judges, Josias Randle being appointed clerk.

Prior to 1817 the sessions of court were held in the taverns of the town but toward the latter part of this year a court house consisting of a log cabin erected by Samuel G. Morse, at a cost of \$437.50, was opened. A jail of similar construction was completed by William Otwell at a cost of \$194, both being in the north part of the city as it is at present constituted.

The first mention of government for the town of Edwardsville that can be found on any of the records is the passage by the state legislature on February 23, 1819, of an act appointing Benjamin Stephenson, Joseph Bowers, Robert Latham, John Todd, Joseph Conway, Abraham Prickett and Theophilus W. Smith the board of trustees for the town.

The first hotel in the city was called the "General Washington" and was opened by W. C. Wiggins in the fall of 1819 in a brick building on the northeast side of the public square. Another famous old hotel was located a few doors south of the square and on the west side of Main street, and came to be

with thirty-five members. Rev. Washington C. Ballard preached to the congregation. John Hogan, a young Irishman who traveled on the circuit, preached to the members in the old court house. In the spring of 1829 the first Methodist church was erected on the spot where St. John's M. E. church now stands.



THE OLD WABASH HOTEL AT EDWARDSVILLE, WHERE LINCOLN AND DOUGLAS WERE AMONG THE DISTINGUISHED GUESTS DURING THE 50'S

known in later years as the Wabash hotel. In early times this building, which is now used as a tenement house, was the scene of the principal social functions, and political and general gatherings.

#### CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS

Edwardsville had its share in the early religious development of the state as well as in its material progress. Near the city was built the first Methodist church in Illinois. It was on land occupied by Thomas Good, two and a half miles south of Edwardsville, and was erected in 1805 of unhewn logs, clapboard roof, puncheon floor and roughly constructed windows. It was known as Bethel.

The Methodist church in the city of Edwardsville was organized in December, 1827,

Rev. William S. Deneen, grandfather of Governor Charles S. Deneen, arrived the following year and was the first Methodist minister regularly stationed in Edwardsville.

The German Methodist church of Edwardsville had its inception in 1847 when an assistant preacher from Alton commenced the holding of services in the Progress school house. The Baptist church was rented in 1861 and used until 1866, and the Episcopal church was rented and used until 1869, when it was bought by the German Methodist congregation. Later this was succeeded by the present handsome brick structure. The First Presbyterian congregation was organized in Edwardsville March 17, 1819, but later lapsed and was revived in 1837 and again in 1845, and in 1867 the present congregation was formed. The

congregation was organized in Edwardsville building on Second street, moving a quarter of a century ago to the present building at Kansas street and College avenue.

On April 18, 1828, the Baptist church in Edwardsville was organized at a meeting held at the residence of Dr. Benjamin F. Edwards, later the residence of Hon. Joseph Gillespie. The first church was built in 1830 and was sold in 1866, the present building, which succeeded it, being dedicated on October 6, 1872.

the corner stone was blessed by Very Rev. P. J. Baltes of Alton. A parochial school is conducted in connection with this church.

The German Evangelical, German Lutheran, Episcopal and Christian denominations are all well represented in Edwardsville, each congregation having a substantial brick house of worship.

The earliest settlers in Edwardsville established subscription schools. The expenses, which consisted principally of the salary of the



EDWARDSVILLE HIGH SCHOOL

Services of the Roman Catholic faith were first held in Edwardsville between the years 1835 and 1840 in the dwelling houses of Mrs. McCabe and Mrs. Bartlett in what is now "lower town," and the home of Michael Murray, a mile east of town on the Hillsboro road. The first church was built in 1843 and was entitled "The Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary," which is the present St. Mary's Irish Catholic congregation. St. Boniface's German Catholic congregation in 1867 reached a size at which it was determined to build a church and on the 2nd of June, 1869,

instructor, being defrayed by contributions from the patrons. Joshua Atwater is the first teacher of whom any mention is made. He taught from 1818 to 1820, opening a store in the latter year. Madam DeJerome opened an academy in 1820, wherein was given instruction in the French language, geography, history, drawing, arithmetic, embroidery and plain needlework. The present school buildings of Edwardsville are of the most modern construction and equipment, and the enrollment of children is in the neighborhood of 1,200.

## SOCIAL AND FRATERNAL

The social and fraternal side is represented by the following lodges and societies: Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Columbus, Modern Woodmen, Mutual Protective League, Maccabees, Eagles, Owls, Redmen, Pocahontas, Rebekahs, Royal Neighbors, Eastern Star, Turnverein, Maennerchor.

Edwardsville's patriotic contributions to the Federal service have been generous. They began in 1809, when the settlers banded together to resist the Indians whose depredations were believed to be incited by the British traders and agent at Prairie du Chien. Fort Russell, a few miles north of Edwardsville, was the headquarters of Governor Edwards for military stores and munitions of war. On August 1, 1812, a company was enlisted for the border warfare under command of Captain Samuel Whiteside and it included forty men. William Jones and Samuel Judy commanded other companies organized in the fall of 1812. In the Black Hawk war of 1831 and 1832 many Edwardsville people took part, and it was James D. Henry, a pioneer of Edwardsville, who captured that famous warrior. When the Mexican war broke out in 1846 the Second and Sixth regiments out of a total of six from Illinois, were organized at Alton and contained a large enlistment of Edwardsville men, and the county seat furnished a goodly proportion of the 4,221 men from Madison county who enlisted for the Civil war. The memory of the achievements of that struggle is kept green by Edwardsville Post, No. 461, Grand Army of the Republic, and General Phil Sheridan Camp, No. 50, Sons of Veterans. Only a half a dozen Edwardsville men enlisted for the Spanish-American war in 1898.

## THE POSTOFFICE.

The first postmaster of Edwardsville was David Prickett, who was appointed on Novem-

ber 21, 1822. The office was located in a brick building on North Main street opposite the intersection of the Springfield road, which now belongs to the Leonard Eberhardt estate. In the summer of 1911 the federal government approved the selection of a site for the Federal building, in which to locate the postoffice, the spot chosen being at the northeast intersection of Hillsboro avenue and Commercial street. There are sixteen employees in the Edwardsville postal service now, including four city and six rural delivery carriers. T. M. Crossman has been postmaster since February 22, 1898, serving also a previous term from December 1, 1889, to January 20, 1894.

## FIRST NEWSPAPER

Hooper Warren produced the first newspaper in Edwardsville, known as the *Edwardsville Spectator*, the first issue of which appeared on May 30, 1819. It dealt largely with the political issues of the day and its articles on the subject of slavery were widely read throughout the state. There are at present three newspapers in the city, the *Democrat*, a weekly, edited and published by Ansel L. Brown; the *Republican*, issued twice a week, by William R. Crossman; and the *Intelligencer*, an afternoon daily, edited and published by Charles Boeschstein.

## EARLY MILLS

Edwardsville has always been a flour mill center. On the earliest records of the Court of Common Pleas and the Territorial Court are notations of permission granted various parties to operate water-driven grist mills on Cahokia creek and neighboring streams. John Adams had a large mill which was put in operation in 1823. In 1832 George D. and John H. Randle with their father-in-law, Aaron Arnold, converted their old ox-mill into a steam operating plant, which was the first steam mill in Edwardsville. It stood in what



OFFICE OF HOOPER WARREN, PIONEER EDITOR



HOME OF JAMES MASON,  
WHERE GOVERNOR COLES BOARDED



OLD WABASH HOTEL, EDWARDSVILLE



OLDEST HOUSE IN EDWARDSVILLE, (PRICKETT-EBERHARDT)



is now an exclusive residence district in the West End. The Phillips mill, the Prickett mill, the Crowder mill and the Gessert mill were operated in the post-bellum days. The Kehlor Milling Company of St. Louis had a 1,000-barrel mill for many years at Second, College and Main streets. It was destroyed by fire. The present mill, owned and operated by the Edwardsville Milling Company, of which C. F. Rock is president and manager, has a capacity of 650 barrels a day.

#### TRANSPORTATION.

The first transportation enterprise was a four horse stage coach line which was inaugurated in 1832, and operated between St. Louis and Springfield through Edwardsville, this being the dining stop. Five cents a mile was charged. The first railroad came in 1868. With it came the telegraph, the latter being established in March and an express service in May. The city now possesses five steam roads, the Wabash, Clover Leaf, Illinois Terminal, Litchfield & Madison and St. Louis, Troy & Eastern. Electric lines operate in four directions. The first electric car entered Edwardsville on Monday, October 28, 1901, coming by way of Collinsville. A line to Mitchell connecting with the Alton and East St. Louis line, and the Illinois Traction System, or McKinley line, from Springfield and other northern points, followed soon after. The McKinley people also took over, and are now operating, the Edwardsville Electric Light and Power company, originally organized in 1892 by William Wurdack, Charles P. Lampe, and William H. Horine, Sr. They secured a contract from the city in October, 1892, and installed twenty-five 2,000 candlepower street lamps. At present there are seventy-three street arcs of 2,000 candlepower. The installation of a large gas plant commenced in May, 1912.

#### WATER PROBLEM SOLVED

Edwardsville solved the water problem after considerable experimenting and one failure. In 1894 Jesse W. Starr, an eastern waterworks builder, secured a franchise in Edwardsville, built a pumping station, reservoir and settling basin on the banks of Cahokia creek and erected a steel standpipe on the top of the bluff nearby. He also laid about 4,000 feet of water main. He found, however, that the creek did not furnish a suitable nor sufficient supply of water and was compelled to abandon his project.

Experiments originally inaugurated by F. William Raeder, a St. Louis engineer, demonstrated that the deep beds of sand and gravel in the American Bottom, between Edwardsville and the Mississippi river contained an ample supply of pure, naturally-filtered water, and this resulted in the establishment of the present waterworks system. The Edwardsville Water Company was incorporated on April 29, 1898, secured a franchise from the city council and installed a system. The pumping station is located at Poag, four and one-half miles south of Edwardsville. A water tower 136 feet high stands at the corner of Main and High streets in Edwardsville. For unusual pressure demand in fire emergency, an electric pump of great power was installed in 1909 in front of the water tower and adjoining the city hall. By its use simultaneous streams, each more than 100 feet high, can be thrown through lines of hose in different parts of the city.

#### EDWARDSVILLE AS A CITY

Edwardsville's corporate existence dates from the year following the one in which Illinois was admitted to the union. A board of trustees was created by act of the legislature in February, 1819, to look after the affairs of



PUBLIC LIBRARY AT EDWARDSVILLE



MADISON COUNTY POOR FARM, EDWARDSVILLE

the town. At a meeting of citizens on May 30, 1837, it was decided by overwhelming vote to take advantage of the general law of 1831 to incorporate. By special act of the general assembly the place was re-incorporated February 10, 1853. The power was vested in five trustees, who were elected on the first Monday in April each year.

On October 23, 1872, the town was incorporated as a city. The first officers were J. A. Prickett, mayor; Bernard Durer, clerk; (resigned in 1874 and succeeded by W. H. Hall); Joseph Chapman, treasurer; C. H. Lynch, attorney. The aldermen were: First ward, John P. Bonn, John Blank; second ward, Samuel Morrison, T. C. Clarke; third ward, Alonzo Keller, George Cobine, W. B. Johnson was appointed marshal and Patrick Phelan, superintendent of streets.

Thirteen mayors have served under the present form of government, as follows: John A. Prickett, 1872-73; Wm. H. Krome, 1873-75; C. E. Clark, 1875-76 (resigned); Alonzo Keller, 1876-87; Charles Boeschstein, 1887-89; E. B. Glass, 1889-91; Wm. E. Wheeler, 1891-93; Wm. H. Hall, 1893-95; William R. Prickett, 1895-97; John Stolz, 1897-99; John Crocker, 1899-01; N. E. Bosen, 1901-03; H. P. Hotz, 1903 to 1913.

The present city officials are: H. P. Hotz, mayor; Herbert C. Crocker, city clerk; James J. Burns, city treasurer; W. M. P. Smith, city attorney; Charles E. Gueltig, corporation counselor; George Barraclough, police magistrate. Gustave Brockmeier and Francis Stahlhut, aldermen, first ward; Charles A. Bartlett and Edward A. Rohrkaste, aldermen, second ward; Thomas R. Walton and Edward J. Horning, alderman, third ward; C. W. F. Lange and George A. Handlon, aldermen fourth ward.

The city government is well organized in all its departments. The present executive, Mayor Henry P. Hotz, who is now serving

his fifth term, inaugurated a policy of permanent improvements, which has resulted in the construction of twelve miles of paved streets, and twenty-five miles of granitoid sidewalks. The streets and public places are kept immaculately clean at all times. In addition there is the Civic Improvement League, composed of men and women, and having the cooperation of the city officials, which twice a year inaugurates a general clean-up of the entire city, and which also inspires the beautifying of public and private premises by the planting of trees, vines and grass plots. There is a paid fire department with horse-driven apparatus, which has the co-operation of a well organized volunteer department. The latter, known as Edwardsville Fire Company No. 1, was established on February 7, 1874, and has had a continuous existence since.

#### COURT HOUSES

Edwardsville, since its designation as the county seat of Madison county on September 14, 1812, has had three court houses, the first of logs, the next two of brick. The first two were erected on the public square in the north part of the town, now the property of the school district, and the present one on a square of ground donated for that express purpose in the center part of town. The first building was completed and occupied in 1817, and the second on August 1, 1826, and the present structure in September, 1857.

#### INDUSTRIES

Edwardsville has never attained distinction as a factory town as that term is generally applied. The city has a number of large manufacturing plants, and a still greater number of smaller ones, but the unpleasant features which seem an inevitable accompaniment of many lines of industry are absent. The noise, smoke and grime are missing, as many

of the plants use electricity, gas, oil or have approved coal burning devices.

The N. O. Nelson Manufacturing Company, in 1890, located their works in Edwardsville and named the suburb Leclaire, in honor of the pioneer French profit sharer. The factories comprise fifteen buildings, most of them of brick, covered with vines and surrounded by lawns and flower beds. The United States Radiator corporation has one of its big foundries and factories in Edwardsville. The Banner Clay Works and the Richards Brick Company are two of the largest brick concerns in Illinois, the first manufacturing paving blocks and the second building brick. The central roofing manufacturing plant of the National Roofing Materials Company is here. There are several mills and elevators, planing mills, and factories for the manufacture of plumbing supplies, brass work, woodwork, architectural marble, machinery, automobiles, engines, shirts, farm machinery, etc. There are four coal mines in operation and extensive railroad shops, together with ice plants, eaves trough and gutter works and smaller industries.

#### AS A RESIDENTIAL CITY

While its transportation facilities, coal and

water supply are excellent and naturally invite the locating of factories, it is as a residential city that Edwardsville lays its chief claims. Situated on a thickly wooded bluff over the river bottoms, Edwardsville enjoys pure air, good water, splendid drainage and the advantages that its wonderful agricultural surroundings naturally afford. It has schools of the highest degree of excellence, a fine public library, a theatre seating 1,250 people, and many smaller halls and places of amusement, ample hotels, and an enterprising, progressive citizenship. The majority of its working people, no matter in what line, own their own homes. The resources of its three banks approximate two and one-half million dollars. Its beautiful forest trees are not excelled anywhere. It has never known hard times, and its people are prosperous, contented, peaceful and happy.

During the week of September 14-21, 1912, people came by thousands from far and near to celebrate in Edwardsville the centennial of Madison county, and to witness the dedication of a monument erected here by the State of Illinois in commemoration of this event.

## CHAPTER LVIII

### FORT RUSSELL TOWNSHIP

STATISTICAL VIEW — RAILROADS — PRODUCTS, TOWNS AND POSTOFFICES—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—EARLY SETTLERS—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

*By Norman G. Flagg*

No spot in the Madison county of 1812 was of greater interest historically, or of greater importance in the military affairs of that day, than was Fort Russell, and it was highly proper that this township (5-8) should be named for this noted frontier post. It occupied a half-acre in the northeast quarter of section 34, being in the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of the above-named quarter section, the site being the property, in 1912, of the heirs of Mrs. Nellie (Burroughs) Wiseman. Quoting from Davidson and Stuve's History of Illinois (1874):—"The most notable, as also the largest, strongest, and best appointed in every respect, of the stockade forts, was Fort Russell (named after Col. William Russell), established by Gov. Edwards early in 1812. The cannon (five) of Louis XIV., which had done service in the ancient Fort Chartres, were removed hither and placed in position. This stockade was made the rendezvous for the militia and the regulars, and the main depot for military supplies. Gov. Edwards here established his headquarters, during the perilous times of 1812, and gathered about him the beauty and chivalry of those days. Within the protecting walls of this stockade were attracted and found shelter much of the talent, fashion, and wealth of the country, and here his Excellency presided with a courtly grace and dignity, well befitting his fine personal appearance and his many accomplishments."

Quoting again from the reminiscences of the old settler, Solomon Preuit: "Fort Russell was a stockade, with huts inside, half an acre being picketed in."

#### STATISTICAL VIEW

This township is the largest in extent of any of the twenty-three townships of the county, comprising 23,359.24 acres. In the north tier of sections some quarter sections contain as much as two hundred acres.

The census returns of 1860 give the prairie (improved) and the timber (unimproved) lands as about equally divided, but this proportion has since changed largely, until, the proportion of improved to unimproved lands was in 1912, probably three to one. By the census of 1860 again, taken by Deputy Marshal W. B. Dorsey, the township is given a population of 796, a real estate value of \$277,336, and a personal property value of \$90,729. The 1910 census gives the township a population of 1067. The total assessment of the township in 1911, on a one-third basis, was \$648,125, exclusive of railroad, telegraph, etc.

Three streams are found in Fort Russell township. Cahokia creek passes through the southeast portion and after a protracted storm or a heavy thaw of snow is a veritable river and can not be crossed for several days. Indian creek traverses the entire length of the township from north to south, running from section

4 to 31. Paddock's creek is a smaller stream, entering in section 3 and running southeast into Cahokia creek.

#### RAILROADS

There are four lines of railroad in this township, with only one depot,—at Bethalto, in the extreme western edge of section 6. The Big Four (New York Central lines) has two lines, the old railroad running through section 6, one mile, (formerly called the Alton & Terra Haute,) and the new "cutoff" built in 1904, traversing the south half of the township from southwest to northeast. The Wabash has two tracks here, one being the old Madison county coal road, formerly running to the river west of Edwardsville crossing, now used by the Illinois Terminal railroad; the other Wabash line runs through the southeast corner of the township, being formerly known as the Toledo, Wabash and Western.

In early days two main wagon roads ran through this part of the county; the "Alton and Greenville road" entered the township in section 7 and ran almost due east, and the "Springfield road" ran practically north and south from section 3 to Edwardsville. On this latter highway, on May 8, 1822, was established a U. S. mail-route in connection with the stage service between St. Louis and "Sangamon Courthouse." Many other roads and crossroads have since been opened, and Fort Russell has now about sixty miles of public highway.

#### PRODUCTS—TOWNS—POSTOFFICES

The soil of this township is much varied. With the exception of a belt of rich soil, a mile or more in width and extending from sections 6 and 7 northeast, most of the good soil of the township is found in the middle and western portions, south of the Greenville road and west of the Edwardsville-Prairie town road. Wheat, corn, hogs, and cattle are the leading products; much fruit is raised for home con-

sumption, and the housewives reap an amazing harvest from poultry. Wherever railroad facilities are within reach, dairying is becoming a much practiced industry and is much needed to conserve soil fertility. Splendid timber is found along the water courses.

No towns are within the limits of Fort Russell, save one-fourth part of the village of Bethalto, in which are located a custom mill, a creamery, a hotel, a four-room school and four churches. About 1850 quite a village flourished in section 9, known as "Libertyville" or "Gooseville," where were a tavern, store, and blacksmith shop.

In 1838 a postoffice, "Paddock's Grove," was established, with Volney P. Richmond as first postmaster, at the Paddock settlement on the Springfield road stage coach line. When railroads superseded the stage coach, the mails came to Bethalto, Edwardsville, Moro, and Wanda. A "star-route" mail was run for many years between Edwardsville and Bunker Hill, through the eastern part of the township, and on this route was established "Liberty Prairie" P. O., located first at the F. Gaertner residence, in section 23, and later moved to J. Russell Newman's home, opposite Liberty Prairie school house, where he and his successor E. A. Lanterman, kept the postoffice until the township was granted R. F. D. service in December, 1902.

#### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

The first schoolhouse was built in section 20 in 1819, although Rev. William Jones conducted a school one year earlier, in the blockhouse in section 18. Another of the pioneer school houses was located on the John Estabrook farm, in the extreme northwest corner of section 14. After many years of meager school facilities, the present division into school districts was made, whereby almost all pupils are within reasonable distance of a school.

In 1842 the first church was built, in section

23, by the German Lutherans, west of the Gaertner cemetery. In 1850 the Methodist Episcopal church on the John Estabrook farm was erected, in section 15. In 1871, the Cumberland Presbyterian church of Liberty Prairie, the successor of the Omphgent church, was built. In the northwest corner of Fort Russell are found six churches—the Presbyterian near Moro, the German Evangelical southeast of Bethalto, and four in the village—the Methodist Episcopal, Catholic, Presbyterian and Baptist. In pioneer days there was a strong congregation in attendance at “Bethlehem” church, located in the extreme southeast part of section 18; the old building has in recent years been removed to the premises of Z. B. Owens, a descendant of the pioneer Jones family.

#### EARLY SETTLERS

Isaiah Dunnegan, a native of Georgia, was Fort Russell’s earliest white settler, so far as known. He made his home in section 31, very near the present Wanda, in 1803, erecting there a log cabin for his small family. Two boys, Joshua and Thomas, were born before the Dunnegans came to Illinois, and later were born four more children—Louisa, Abner, Joseph and Isaiah, Jr. He died in 1814 and his widow survived him twenty years. Before her death, she entered forty acres of land for each of her children in sections one and twelve of Chouteau township.

In 1804, Joseph Newman, a Pennsylvanian, settled in section 34, bringing a wife (maiden name Raab) and four children: Zadock, Maria, John and Andy. One daughter, Emily, was born after the family moved here. Joseph Newman died about 1825. His eldest son, Zadock, was married, in 1810, by Rev. William Jones to Martha Ewing, to which union six children were born, among them John Russell and William E. Newman, lifelong residents of this township. At one time Joseph Newman owned several sections of land in the south cen-

tral part of Fort Russell township. The first frame-house was built by a Mr. Pemberton for John Newman, in section 14 on the Hill place.

Maj. Isaac Ferguson came in 1806 to section 18, and here his son John L. Ferguson, the first white native child of the township, was born; but this family soon left for the Marine settlement, selling out to the pioneer Baptist minister, teacher and legislator, Rev. William Jones. The old block-house, erected on Martin Preuitt’s farm in section 18 (north part), was moved in 1817 to Rev. Jones’ place, and in this blockhouse home was born James Jones, a lifelong resident of this neighborhood. Rev. Jones died in 1844, and is buried in the old “Pioneer” cemetery in section 24 of 5-9. Ephraim Woods (brother-in-law of Rev. Jones) and John Finley were other pioneers in this neighborhood,—then called “Rattan’s Prairie,” after Thomas Rattan, a pioneer of Wood River township. William Montgomery, a native of Kentucky, was another pioneer of this vicinity, coming in 1814. A carpenter by trade, he wedded Sarah Rattan and later moved to Wood River township.

John Springer, the pioneer head of a most worthy family, settled in section 30 in 1814, where he built a hewed log house, said to have been on the exact site of the Thomas O. Springer homestead, now owned by Mrs. E. Gusewelle. John Springer and wife were victims of the cholera epidemic in 1849, and were buried in one grave.

No account of early days in Fort Russell is complete without prominent mention of Maj. Solomon Preuitt, who with his father Martin Preuitt came in 1806 to the sand ridge prairie, a few miles east of Alton, and in 1818 moved to section 18 of this township. Maj. Preuitt served in the Ranger companies during the Indian disturbances of 1812 and following years, and was also a Black Hawk veteran. He died in 1875, at the age of eighty-five. He was said to be “a history within himself of the pioneer times of Madison county” and many of the

most valuable, because reliable, portions of "Hair's Gazetteer of Madison County" (published 1865) had their source and authority in Maj. Solomon Preuitt.

John Estabrook, Gaius Paddock and Gershom Flagg came to this township in 1818, all of them from New England and all of them making their homes on the "Springfield road," theirs being the first homes erected on that road in this county north of Edwardsville. Mr. Paddock had a large family and had come first to St. Charles, Missouri, then to St. Louis and lastly to section 3 in Ft. Russell, where he spent his declining years. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and participated in several important battles. He died in 1831 and was buried in Paddock cemetery.

Next to John Newman's frame house, the Paddock house, still standing (1912), was the first frame house erected in this part of the county. John Estabrook put up a log cabin on his land in section 14 or 15, and kept bachelor's hall until his marriage, in 1820, to Nancy White. A large family of children were born to this union, and many of Mr. Estabrook's descendants live in different parts of the county and state. Gershom Flagg, also a bachelor, settled in the southeast quarter of section 3, where he paid special attention to starting an orchard of grafted apple trees. He served several terms as justice of the peace in the twenties and thirties. In 1827 he married Mrs. Jane (Paddock) Richmond, daughter of his neighbor, Gaius Paddock. He died in 1857, leaving one son, Willard C.

In 1819 Daniel A. Lanterman, a Kentuckian, came to Fort Russell, having settled in St. Clair county the year previous. He taught school many years, and later bought the farm of Jacob Linder in section 19. He died in 1865, leaving a son, William A., a justice of the peace for many years.

The Robinson homestead in section 11 was settled in 1832 by William S. B. Robinson, father of Sidney Robinson, and a son of Joseph Robinson, who had come from North Carolina

to Madison county in 1815, settling in Edwardsville township. In the 'forties came the C. P. Smith family, which has large interests in the south central part of Fort Russell. Philip and Mary (Mueller) Smith came from Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, with their three children. He purchased an eighty-acre tract in Fort Russell, upon which had been erected a cabin, seventeen by twenty feet. The son, Christian P. Smith, conducted a steam saw mill in section 33 and became one of the largest land-owners of this county.

Hon. John C. Burroughs should be mentioned in any history of Fort Russell, being one of the most public spirited and energetic of her citizens. Coming from Maryland in 1857 and first teaching school at the "Progress" schoolhouse, and later studying law, he turned to agriculture, making a specialty of stock-raising, and lived in section 27 until his untimely death in 1876, in his 38th year. In the same neighborhood lived another prominent resident, F. Gottlieb Stahlhut, who after working by the month for Gershom Flagg in the 1840's went to California at the time of the gold fever in 1849; on returning to Madison county, he settled in section 22 and amassed a very large estate.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION

A sketch of this township would be incomplete without mention of its first supervisor under township organization, John B. Gibson, a former resident of St. Louis and a citizen most highly esteemed by all who knew him. The first township ticket (1876) read as follows:—Supervisor: John B. Gibson.—Town Clerk: H. C. Lanterman, S. L. Miller.—Assessor: Jacob Bayer, V. P. Richmond.—Collector: Wiley Preuitt, Wm. A. Lanterman.—Comm'r. High ways: J. R. Newman, C. P. Smith, J. M. Miller, Edward Jones, F. G. Stahlhut, J. D. Hutchins.—Constable: R. D. Lake, Wm. Baker. The polling place of this township has been the "Grove" schoolhouse (district No. 74) ever

since the township was organized in 1876. Prior to that time, the north half of the township, east of Indian creek, was in Omphgent voting precinct, with the polls at Omphgent schoolhouse; all of the voters living west of Indian creek voted in Bethalto precinct; and the remainder of the township was in Edwardsville precinct.

In January, 1808, John Messenger surveyed the south boundary lines of 5-8 (see Vol. 12, U. S. Records); the boundary lines on the west were run by Gilbery Marshall in March, 1812 (see Vol. 57); and the east and north bound-

aries and the subdivision were surveyed in March and April, 1814, by J. Milton Moore (see Vol. 44). The 90th degree of longitude west of Greenwich approximately divides the eastern two-thirds of Ft. Russell township from the western one-third.

The public officers of the township in 1912 were: Supervisor, Z. B. Owens; town clerk, John Jinkinson; assessor, John Helmkamp; collector, Charles Wiemers; highway commissioners, S. Tuetken, H. A. Hellrung, Charles Knoche; justices of the peace, Wm. H. Lanterman, Michael Neunaber.

## CHAPTER LIX

### FOSTERBURG TOWNSHIP

FIRST SETTLERS—TOWNSHIP'S FOSTER FATHER—FOSTERBURG VILLAGE—CHANGES IN POPULATION—BUILDERS OF THE TOWNSHIP.

*By Professor H. T. McCrea*

Fosterburg township located in northwestern part of Madison county has the creditable distinction of being the only "dry territory" in the county. For many years no attempt was made to open a dram-shop in the township but later a license was secured and two saloons were opened. These remained in existence for a number of years. The question of maintaining the saloon, as a legal institution, was then submitted to the people, when by an overwhelming vote the sale of intoxicating liquors was prohibited.

Fosterburg has always been noted as being a highly moral and law abiding community. Settled a few years previous to the admission of Illinois as a state, by descendants of the pilgrim fathers from New England, and of the Huguenots of Virginia and the Carolinas, the qualities which made these pioneers famous, were inherited by their descendants and became the leading characteristics of the founders of the settlement of Fosterburg. While the composition of the community has greatly changed the underlying principles by which they are governed remain the same.

#### FIRST SETTLERS

Fosterburg comprises town 6 north, range 9, west of the third principal meridian. The first settlers in the township came probably as early as 1812 or 1814, at the time of the

second war with Great Britain. Among these early settlers were Joseph S. Reynolds, Orman Beeman, James Dabbs, Joshua Wood, Lorenzo Edwards, Daniel Waggoner, William W. Gallop and Jacob Deck.

The latter was probably the first permanent settler in the township. He with his brothers John and Isaac had much to do with the early development of the history of the community.

The influences exerted by these men and their descendants is still manifest in the life of the people.

In the year 1818 Green W. Short, a native of Tennessee, and James Dooling, a native of Ireland, settled in what is now known as the Short and Dooling homesteads.

#### TOWNSHIP'S FOSTER FATHER

One year later Oliver Foster, a native of New Hampshire, with his wife, a native of Massachusetts, came to this western country, settling for a few years in Upper Alton. Removing in 1825 to the Foster homestead one mile north of the present village of Fosterburg, obtaining directly from the government the land upon which he located.

Mr. Foster, being a skilled mechanic, erected what, for many years, was designated as the Foster tavern, the finest residence in the township. It being located on the Springfield Road, the regular stage route from Alton to Spring-

field, it soon became noted as a popular stopping place for travelers.

The tavern was used as a relay station. New teams being here procured for the continuance of the stage run to Springfield. Usually the stage arrived in the evening, remained over night, resumed the journey on the following morning. Many prominent people of these early days took advantage of the accommodations offered by the tavern. After the introduction of railroads, the stage was taken off, and the tavern, as such, was discontinued.

The large barns and the main part of the residence built by Mr. Foster still remain, and are owned and now occupied by William Niebrugge. Among others of the early settlers, we find the names of William E. Hill, Joseph Sherfy, William Dillon, John D. Dillon, Geo. Wood, Joshua Wood, John Young, Alexander Hart, James Drenman, William Crowder, Mark Crowder, William England, Samuel Wilson, David Hill, Asa Brooks, Ransom Chandler, Thomas Eaton, the Titchenal family and James Bevill.

#### FOSTERBURG VILLAGE

The plat for the village of Fosterburg was filed for record, in the county clerk's office October 12, 1857, by Oliver P. Foster, a son of Oliver Foster, after whom the village and town were named. In this same year, Alonzo, another son of Oliver Foster, moved to the eastern part of the county and in 1860 laid out the town of New Douglas.

The first residence erected in the village of Fosterburg was built by Ransom Chandler, a son of one of the early settlers, and father of Mrs. H. T. McCrea, now a resident of Alton.

#### CIVIL WAR RECORDS.

The part which the citizens of Fosterburg took in the Civil war is worthy of special mention. No other community has a fairer record. Company "K" of the 80th Illinois was largely made up of boys from Foster. The following

letter is copied from the *Alton Democrat* issued in September, 1862.

"Camp Buell, near Louisville, Kentucky, September 12, 1862—In accordance with a promise I made you before I left home, I send you a list of our company and its location. The Eightieth Regiment is in General Tirrel's brigade. Our Company letter is K. All of the boys are well, and all we want to make us efficient soldiers is drill.

"Our brigade is stationed five or six miles southeast of Louisville, and the hills are alive with troup—how many we do not pretend to know. Our boys are enjoying themselves well—with plenty to eat and drink, and the best Uncle Sam affords.

"J. A. M."

Muster roll of Company K, 10th Regiment Illinois Volunteers: Captain — Alexander Hodge.

Lieutenants—E. D. Keirse, John A. Miller.

Sergeants—William J. Robinson, James Hays, Levi Wilson, John T. Thompson, Elias Prewitt.

Corporals—William Webster, James Randsell, John Dorsey, Louis Ralph, Nelson Starkey, James Jackson, Talbud Carter, Elias Randsell.

Wagoner—Francis M. Ross.

Drummer—William H. Wright.

Fifer—Matthew Riley.

Privates—John D. Bruner, Thomas Boggess, John Bigler, Bales H. Breedlove, John Buel, Charles Bevins, James Brown, Jarrot H. Bevel, Henry Carter, M. S. G. Clark, Stephen R. Cottom, Alvert Dorsey, Eli Dillon, Newton Dillon, Jasper Dillon, Levi Dillon, John W. Deck, H. Derouss, Bryan Doyle, Andrew Ferguson, Frank Fisher, Reuben Hawkins, Benjamin Hawkins, John Hale, Martin Hamilton, Christian Holt, Thomas Humpries, Roswald B. Hand, Perer Howard, Joseph Hader, Chas. House, Wm. Hill, Jno. Hatter, James H. Johnson, Frederick Klutz, Wm. H. Linder,

Richard Linder, Henry Lawrence, C. C. Loyd, Luther Lyons, W. H. Morgan, Barney McShane, Chas. W. McCauley, Wm. McCauley, Jno. McCauley, Henry C. Moury, Thomas Osland, Moroni Osland, George W. Owens, James G. Oliver, Paschal Prewitt, David H. Patin, Andrew E. Rovson, William Ralph, Christian Stark, William Stafford, John Spaulding, Moses Thompson, William Usher, Englehard Wenok, Calvin Wood, Solomn F. Wood, Jas. G. Wood, Andrew J. Wiggins, Wm. Wadley, Alfred Young.

Enrolled in other Companies of the 80th regiment we find the names of the following: August Neuhaus, Philip Neuhaus, Frank Foster, Wm. Foster, Frank Williams, Jno. Wortman, Jno. Norris, Wm. Paul, Jno. Miller, Newton Fletcher, August Dingerson, William Jones, Martin Chandler, Jno. Wortmann, Wm. D. Wilson, Jno. Sherfey, Isaac Sherfey, Hiram Preble, Robt. Besser, Harlow Bassett, W. E. Lehr, Jacob S. Deck, Jno. Elliott, Chas. Clayton, Jno. D. Heisel, Chas. Herb, George Miller, John H. Culp, Irby Williams, Chas. R. Besser, Hardin Edwards, John Fosterman, Chas. Gabrille, William Grimm, William M. Jones, John H. Kamper, M. B. Marshall, Henry V. Miller, Henry C. Sees, Abraham Sherfy, Isaac Sherfy, William Witt and Simpson Finley.

At the muster out of the regiment John A. Miller had been promoted captain, Elias Prewett, first lieutenant, William Webster, second lieutenant.

The names given above are only a partial list of the volunteers who went from Fosterburg for the defense of their country.

The contributor of the article, Lieutenant John A. Miller, was an old-time friend of the writer. He lived for many years after the close of the war.

Captain Hodge of Company K was taken prisoner during the war, and confined for years in Libby prison. His health was completely undermined by his incarceration. He

died in the spring of 1868. A number of those whose names are mentioned in the list given, still reside in Fosterburg, or its immediate vicinity.

Agriculture is the principal occupation of the inhabitants. For a time, the sawmill and the mining interests were very important. The coal mined is of a specially fine quality, and is still in good demand for local consumption.

#### CHANGES IN POPULATION

Very few, comparatively speaking, of the direct descendants of the early settlers now live in the township. The Foster family which at one time was quite numerous has now but one representative in the township, and no member of the family now owns any real estate in that neighborhood. The same may be said of the Woods, Decks, Shorts, Crowders, Eatons, Bevills, Wilsons, Doolings and Chandlers.

#### BUILDERS OF THE TOWNSHIP

The native stock of the town was almost wholly American. The population now is largely made up of Germans and their descendants. A good sketch of Fosterburg could not be written without an account of the work of such men as John D. Dillon, Richard Jinkinson, C. C. Brown, Martin Chandler, Captain Ashlock, Moses Thompson, D. H. Warner, C. F. Lobbig.

Martin Chandler, born in North Carolina, when a young man obtained a government patent on the land now known as the Ashlock farm. He with his son Ransom operated one of the first mills in the township.

John D. Dillon's reputation was not confined to his own township. Being a talented musician, he was known and loved by the young people of all the surrounding country. He was also a skilful blacksmith and wagon maker, no better wagons were built than those sent out from the Dillon shop.

Richard Jinkinson was a native of England.

He came to America when quite young. His father entered the land now owned by his son, Jno. B. Jinkinson, and known as the Jinkinson farm. While he was successful as a farmer, he devoted a large portion of his time to other pursuits. As a civil magistrate and auctioneer he was widely known. No legal transaction was considered by his neighbors, as being well executed if Squire Jinkinson had no part in it. He died in 1878.

C. C. Brown was also noted as a successful farmer and popular civil magistrate. No citizen of this community was more highly regarded by all classes of citizens than C. F. Lobbig. All his life was devoted to mercantile pursuits. For many years, he was the town-

ship's only postmaster and treasurer. Many of the older residents of the present time can recall many kind acts performed by him, in a quiet unobtrusive way, for those that were needing assistance. His name will always be held in kindly remembrance by those who knew him.

Politically, Fosterburg has always been safely Republican, when party lines have been strictly drawn. The people, however, have never hesitated to swing to the opposite political party when the necessity of the community seemed to demand it. The citizens are progressive and wide awake, being truly representative of what is best in our national life.

## CHAPTER LX

### GODFREY TOWNSHIP

RESOURCES AND INDUSTRIES—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—PUBLIC MEN AND PROMINENT CITIZENS—REMINISCENCES OF G. F. LONG—RECOLLECTIONS OF REV. DR. SCARRITT — SOME NOTES OF THE SCARRITT FAMILY—TRANSPORTATION—CHANGES IN POPULATION—A GREAT INDUSTRY.

The northwestern township of Madison county is Godfrey, so named for Captain Benjamin Godfrey, one of its early settlers and its largest land owner, of whom more is said in other chapters and in the sketch of Monticello Seminary, of which he was the founder. Godfrey township is bounded on the north by Jersey county and by a corner of Macoupin; east by Foster township; south by Alton and the Mississippi river and west by Jersey.

#### RESOURCES AND INDUSTRIES

It is rich in agricultural resources, its land being second to none in fertility. It has abundance of fine timber. In its southwestern sections and along Piasa creek it has limitless deposits of limestone, sandstone and cement rock. It is also rich in coal of fine quality, but the veins are only from twenty-four to twenty-eight inches in thickness and hence not now as generally worked as fifty years ago before the thicker veins were opened in other parts of the county. The cement which was used in building the Eads bridge at St. Louis was quarried and burned at Clifton (now Clifton terrace) in the southwest corner of the township. This settlement on the river was platted by D. Tolman and Hail Mason in the thirties and plat recorded October 10, 1840. Its leading citizen, for many years, was Louis

Stiritz, who planted a vineyard there, over fifty years ago, and engaged in wine making. He died in the fall of 1909. Clifton, at one time, promised to become a flourishing town. It boasted a flour mill and saw mill, also other industries but the bright anticipations of its future were never realized through adverse fortune. It is now a favorite summer resort and many St. Louisans have cottages on its picturesque bluffs.

A fruit distillery was established in the northern part of the township by John Castagnetta, in 1872. It turned out large quantities of fruit brandy and champagne cider, some years as much as one thousand barrels of cider.

A flour mill was conducted for many years in Godfrey but was eventually discontinued and the machinery removed elsewhere.

#### CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS

Godfrey has five churches. As early as 1828 a Methodist class was established at the home of Nathan Scarritt but it was not until 1842 that a church organization was effected of which more anon. There are two Congregational churches, the "Church of Christ," opposite the Seminary, and another at Melville. The first was organized in 1839, Rev. Theron Baldwin, the first principal of Monticello, was

the first pastor. The first Bethany church was built by the exertions of the widow of Nathan Scarritt and her son, the Rev. Jotham A. Scarritt. In 1907 a fine new church was built for the congregation at Godfrey station to which Rev. Dr. Scarritt contributed \$3,500. The neat parsonage adjoining was erected on a lot given for the purpose by Mrs. William Squire.

An interesting congregation is that at Rocky Fork composed of colored people of the Methodist persuasion. Rocky Fork was originally a colony of negro slaves, freed by the Civil war, who settled there and made their homes. They were industrious and prospered. But few, if any, of the original settlers are living and the most of their descendants have scattered, but enough remain to maintain a church.

Godfrey has a flourishing system of public schools. The one at Bethany, used as a chapel and school house, was established in 1832, although schools were taught for three years previous in private houses by Laura and Abigail Scarritt and Elizabeth Peter. It might here be noted that the present Governor of Illinois, Hon. Charles S. Deneen, taught school at Bethany while pursuing his law studies. His certificate was signed by James Squire, county superintendent of schools, now a physician in Carrollton. The school house at Godfrey village, after standing for seventy-five years, was destroyed by fire in 1911, and a new edifice, to cost ten thousand dollars is now in process of erection. The school house in Summerfield district has been standing since 1846. This school is noted as having been taught for a time by Lucy Larcom, the poetess, prior to her graduation from Monticello in 1852. Clifton Hill school house, at Melville, is also an old timer. Summerfield school has never missed a school term since its establishment sixty-six years ago. It is built on land donated by that scholarly gentleman and old soldier, Maj. George W. Long. It stands in a beautiful grove of native forest trees. The building is battered and worn by time

but is soon to be replaced by a new edifice. Among its teachers have been four soldiers, viz: Capt. John Pettigill, Capt. Cook, Capt. Samuel Clark and Geo. F. Long. Other teachers, at different epochs, were James Walker, later an attorney of Hannibal, Mo.; B. F. Webster, later State Senator of Missouri; also Lucy Larcom, Emeline Young, Sarah Colby, Lucy Foote, Mrs. Brittain, Z. Hobbs and A. L. Daniels, the last two of Shurtleff College. In addition to those named thirty of its pupils are known to have served in the Civil war.

#### PUBLIC MEN AND PROMINENT CITIZENS

Among the distinguished public men who have resided in Godfrey township may be mentioned William F. DeWolf, William Martin, A. P. Mason and John M. Pearson, who all served in the state legislature. Two sons of Mr. DeWolf served in the Union army during the war and the elder a brilliant young officer, died of wounds received at the battle of Williamsburg. Another distinguished man was Judge James Webb, who settled in Godfrey in 1833. One of his daughters married Geo. T. M. Davis, of Alton, of Mexican war fame, and another became the wife of Judge William Martin of Alton. Descendants of Judge Webb still occupy the old homestead.

The old homestead of Captain Godfrey was originally built by Calvin Riley, who came from New York with Judge Webb. It was purchased later by Captain Godfrey, who added to it and converted it into a spacious country mansion. It was his residence until his death in 1862. It is now the property of the Waters family.

Another fine old country seat, still standing, is the old home built by Benjamin Ives Gilman, brother of Winthrop S. Gilman, of Alton. It is now owned by and included in the beautiful campus of Monticello seminary.

Prominent among the early residents of the Grafton Road were Don Alonzo Spaulding,

the noted civil engineer, who came to Illinois in 1817; Dr. B. F. Long, Major G. W. Long and Preble Long, brothers of the celebrated explorer, Col. S. H. Long and of Capt. Enoch Long of Alton. The homes of the four first named are still standing, though only that of Mr. Spaulding is occupied by descendants. Dr. B. F. Long and Dr. E. S. Hull were famous pioneer horticulturists, and their orchards were not only noted for the fine fruits produced but as the first scientific experimental farms in the county.

#### REMINISCENCES OF G. F. LONG

In reference to many early settlers of the township Mr. George Frank Long, a veteran soldier of the Civil war, son of Dr. B. F. Long, furnishes the editor with the following data and comments: "My information of the earliest settlement of Godfrey township is, perhaps, a little vague. There were undoubtedly 'squatters' in the township, who if they remained, were compelled afterward to pay for their lands, but as real settlers the Scarritts were preeminent and all the territory east of the Alton and Jerseyville road and north to the county line was known as Scarritts prairie. There were Meldrums (wagoners), Rundles, Delaplains and Hamiltons, I think. My first remembrance was the year before the Chicago & Alton railroad was finished to Alton. The first engine and cars I ever saw were running through the woods in front of John M. Pearson's late residence; the cars (coaches) had only four wheels and I should think were about the size of an ordinary herdic. At that time my home was with Squire Harry Spaulding's family on the Grafton road and we were on our way to quarterly meeting, which was being held in one of the big Scarritt barns, just across the road from their residence. Bethany church was built soon afterward and I remember attending the dedication but do not recall the year. My remarks will more particularly include families of the

township south and west of the Scarritt farm who formed and became members of the Congregational church. About 1854 the residents who were not members of the Methodist church attended services in the Seminary chapel, then the south end of the basement, old building; high box pews with doors that fastened with buttons—a high, big pulpit, where the minister's head almost touched the ceiling. The minister was a Rev. Mr. Temple. Next came the new church—the membership was large and rich, or in easy circumstances. The new building was handsomely furnished, the seminary contributing its share and occupying one half the seats. The ministers received much larger salaries then. The Sunday school was most flourishing and the church services regularly and largely attended and of course with such a membership, hereinafter named, it could hardly be otherwise.

"In winters the socials and young people's parties were frequent. Such genial hospitality; nothing stiff nor freezing about it! It was always a pleasure to listen or take part, all felt the spirit of the occasion. The seminary teachers and pupils were generally in evidence and assisted greatly in the pleasant programs rendered. Those were halcyon occasions for Godfrey. Some of those were truly hospitable mansions, where the halls were wide and the rooms large and always full, but not uncomfortably so. Such were the homes of Captain and Mrs. Godfrey, in whom the deepest interest always centered. Next were Uncle John Mason and wife, whose reputation for entertaining was foremost of all; then Mr. and Mrs. Leander Maclean, most charming hosts; B. I. Gilman and wife, always genial, with the warmest kind of welcome and so on through the entire list: Dr. B. F. Long and wife, James G. Brown and wife, Isaac Brown and wife, James Garland and wife, Timothy Turner and family, A. W. Covey and wife, Benj. Webster and wife, J. R. Isett and wife, Jas. Godfrey and family, Mrs. Judge Martin, Benj. Delaplain

and family, the Chamberlain and Ball families (half way to Upper Alton) and last, but not least Hon. John M. Pearson's family. And there were others, in the plainer walks of life, just as good, generous and kind, but less used to entertaining. Here are some of Godfrey's men whose homes were part of its history and these were supplemented by various others worthy of mention since 1870: Thomas Dunford, Coal Br., 1832; John Mason, Sr., 1837; Hail Mason, 1837; Prebble Long, about 1835; Jas. Strong, Buck Inn, 1837; D. A. Spaulding, 1835; Timothy Turner, 1839; G. W. Long, 1839; Wm. Squire, 1838; A. W. Corey, about 1841; D. B. Long, 1849 or 1850; Benj. Delaplain, Benj. Webster, J. R. Isett, J. Y. Sawyer, Jno. Pattison, Aaron Mason, Jno. Mason, Jr., Wm. Charles, Zeb. Brown, Robt. Crawford, and John M. Pearson."

#### RECOLLECTIONS OF REV. DR. SCARRITT.

Rev. Jotham A. Scarritt, D. D., an eminent divine of the M. E. church, was born June 23, 1827, on Scarritt's prairie, and was the third child born in Godfrey township, and is now the oldest person living who was a native thereof. During his long ministerial life he has filled many important pastorates in Southern Illinois and was for twelve years presiding elder of Alton district. He has been a trustee of McKendree College for fifty years and received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from that institution. He now resides in Alton in the superannuated relation in a revered and honored old age, with physical strength but little impaired and with mental powers unabated. He kindly submits the following reminiscences at the request of the editor.

"In response to an inquiry for a sample of the early settlers in Madison county it is suggested that a fair specimen may be shown by a brief outline sketch of some emigrants, who came from New England to Illinois about the time the state was admitted into the Union.

"In the year 1818 Rev. Isaac Scarritt, with

his family of four children, came from the state of New Hampshire to Illinois and being a Methodist minister, took work in the conference as pastor of circuit societies thinly scattered, but growing. A few years later he was appointed to a mission among the Indians and for a time labored with them on, and near the site of the city of Chicago. Two of his daughters married Methodist ministers and gave their lives to the work. One of these raised three sons who heard, and heeded the call, 'Go ye'—and all spent their lives in active service. One of these raised a son who also entered the ministry early, prepared for mission work, and is now (1912) an efficient superintendent of a large mission district in Africa. Thus it is shown that three generations of Madison county early settlers contributed largely to the promotion of Christian civilization in enlightened Illinois and dark Africa.

"A counterpart of this sketch of Rev. Isaac Scarritt is found in the life and family of his younger brother, Nathan Scarritt, who came from the same old home town in New Hampshire, two years later—1820—with family of parents and four children in two wagons, making the journey to Edwardsville in just ten weeks, when they were congratulated upon their safe and 'speedy' arrival.

"Nathan was a Methodist, but not a minister. He did his part in furnishing a congregation and sustaining the ministry by supplying material for it, and for its support, and as his household eventually consisted of ten sons and two daughters it was wise and well that he sought to make a permanent farm home. With this purpose in view, and with government land galore at uniform price, he made his purchase four miles north of Alton, and became the first permanent settler in that part of the country. The new settlement was for a long time known as Scarritt's Prairie. There is a current tradition that the eighth son, Jotham, was the first white child born in that

part of the country, north of Alton (now known as Godfrey); and in that home two other sons were born later.

"Immediately upon his decision where he would locate his life-time home, Nathan Scarritt became active and discreetly earnest in making acquaintance with representatives of prospective emigrants, many of whom were passing to and from the government land office in Edwardsville and by kindness, with judicious influence, induced the desirable classes to become neighbors with him and with each other, so that in a few years there was planted a valuable citizenship, prosperous and progressive in civic, social and moral character. This policy became quite common and effective in Madison and the adjacent counties, and for many years there was no section of the state more influential in promoting exalted ideals in all lines of excellence.

"The fruitage from this wise planting of noble aspirations soon appeared in substantial monumental form, by the establishment of three chartered institutions of learning—Shurtleff, McKendree and Monticello—within twenty-five miles of Edwardsville, built and promoted respectively by three denominations of Christians; and for three quarters of a century have sent annual classes of certified experts, to enter the various professions and build other similar institutions in the rapidly growing west.

"In 1849 Nathan Scarritt closed his quiet, but very busy life, falling asleep in the pioneer home, where he had reared and carefully trained his family for self-reliant activities, for noble achievements in the world's work. Three of his sons that lived to reach maturity were business men, and like their father were imbued with a Christian and patriotic spirit which identified them actively and officially with civil and religious agencies, which 'make good' for righteousness and the highest type of civilization. The two other sons that lived to reach manhood were early enlisted, under

vows, for entire devotion to work in the ministry. The elder one of this couple—Nathan, junior, spent his whole life in strenuous official work, with church agencies, in establishing and maintaining churches, missions, mission schools, and a 'bible training school' for training missionaries. This school bears his name as its founder. His base of operation was in Kansas City; his 'field,' for nearly fifty years, was in the states of Kansas and Missouri.

"The other one of this couple of ministers—and the only one of the family now living—began his official connection with ministerial work in 1851. He was first appointed to a circuit charge—Bunker Hill circuit. His itinerancy has been mostly in the western part of the conference territory, between Alton and Cairo, and in these two cities repeatedly, in Cairo twelve years, and in Alton, including time on district work, twelve years. And now this only survivor of that large family, the oldest minister and member in his conference, at the age of four score and five, is resting in comfort and peace in the 'superannuated' relation near his birthplace and the graves of parents, brothers, sisters and children, with their mother, in full sympathy with God's work, and the active workers, feeding, sometimes feasting, on precious memories, inspired by steadfast hope and waiting for His coming."

#### SOME NOTES OF THE SCARRITT FAMILY

One of Nathan Scarritt's daughters married Rev. W. T. Luckey, Methodist preacher, and removed with him to California. It is related of Mr. Luckey that he was very absent minded. At one time he was chaplain of the State Penitentiary and one Sunday when he opened service, with all prisoners present, he prefaced his discourses with the remark: "My friends, I am glad to see so many of you present to-day," oblivious of the fact that the poor fellows were there because they couldn't help themselves. Another story regarding him is

that the chaplain of the legislature, in session at Sacramento, was absent one day and Mr. Luckey was sent for to offer the invocation. Forgetting his environment he offered the usual petition he used at the penitentiary, and prayed fervently for "those who had been sent up here from different sections of the state, in punishment for their crimes." That prayer made a sensation.

Another daughter of Nathan Scarritt married John S. Ellet, a member of the famous family of engineers and soldiers of that name. Two of her sons served in the Union army as did several other grandsons of Nathan Scarritt.

Rev. Nathan Scarritt, Jr., was a preacher and teacher all his life, but became a millionaire through judicious real estate investments in Kansas City and elsewhere. His large family now occupy contiguous blocks in the finest residence section of Kansas City. Isaac Scarritt, was for many years a leading merchant, banker and public official of Alton. Russell Scarritt, a fourth son, became one of the merchant princes of St. Louis. Certainly a remarkable family of zealous Christian workers sent out from one township to bless the world both in secular and ministerial relations.

#### TRANSPORTATION

Godfrey has ample means of rail transportation. The township is traversed by the main line, the Kansas City branch and the "Cut Off" of the Chicago & Alton, while the Chicago, Pittsburg & St. Louis passes through the southwest corner. The Alton, Joliet & Peoria electric road passes through the township from southeast to northwest. The country roads, however, are no better than they were three-fourths of a century ago, with the exception of a mile of rock roadway built by the enterprise of the farmers of the Grafton road section.

#### CHANGES IN POPULATION

The population of Godfrey as to nationality has greatly changed in the last fifty years. All the old American pioneers are dead and their descendants have almost all moved away. Their places have been taken largely by German farmers who are active and industrious in developing the agricultural interests of the community.

Capt. Jabez Turner, a soldier of the Revolution and an early settler of Godfrey, is buried in the village cemetery. The descendants of Captain Turner still reside in Godfrey, in the old homestead.

In addition to the old families whose sons have made Godfrey famous, Monticello Ladies Seminary has made the township well known in educational circles throughout the land.

Another institution, of both a philanthropic and educational character, is known as "Beverly Farm." It is conducted by Dr. W. H. C. Smith, an eminent specialist in his profession. The aim of the institution is the instruction and development of deficient children, in which noble endeavor it has been remarkably and gratifyingly successful.

#### A GREAT INDUSTRY

The largest and most important industry in Godfrey township is the immense plant of the Alton Brick Company, with a capacity of 185,000 brick per day. It employs a large force of workers in its several departments. It manufactures building brick, paving brick, fire brick and other specialties. It is located above and adjacent to vast deposits of shale from which the finest quality of brick is made. The plant is equipped with the most modern and complete labor-saving machinery. Edward Rodgers is president of the company and Eben Rodgers, secretary.

## CHAPTER LXI

### HAMEL TOWNSHIP

THE ORIGINAL PIONEERS—ALSO CAME BEFORE 1820—IN THE TWENTIES—EARLY CENSUS—CENTENARIAN—TOWNSHIP IN 1853—A SCREAMING TORNADO—THE JUDY FAMILY—CARPENTER—PROPERTY VALUATION.

One of the important townships of Central Madison is Hamel. It is bounded on the north by Omphgent, on the east by Alhambra, on the south by Pin Oak and on the west by Fort Russell. It is traversed by three railroads, the Wabash, the T. W. & W. and the Jacksonville Southeastern, now the Litchfield & Madison. It is also traversed by the Illinois Traction line which has a "booster" station at Hamel's Corner. These excellent transportation facilities give it not only direct communication with the county seat but also with St. Louis which is the main market for its corn, wheat and other farm products. Its pursuits are mainly agricultural. It was originally settled by immigrants from Kentucky, Tennessee, the Carolinas and Virginia, but in later years the German element has been attracted to it in large numbers and the population is now largely of German descent.

#### THE ORIGINAL PIONEERS

While the early settlers were mainly from the south they were not the original pioneers. This honor belongs to a band of Massachusetts people consisting of Robert and Anson Aldrich, George and Henry Keley, Mrs. Henry Keley, Mrs. Ann Young, Henry T. and Harriet Bartling. They located on section 29 of this township in 1817 and built the first cabins. Robert Aldrich rose to prominence in the new

community and represented the county in the Legislature in later years besides filling various local offices of honor and trust. He lived to an advanced age. He left a sketch of the township in early times which is here transcribed as the most authentic data available. Mr. Aldrich records: "Hamel township is situated mostly on Ridge Prairie, called Prairie du Long by the French and is a northern continuation of the old Goshen settlement. It is the watershed between the Kaskaskia and Mississippi rivers, but is naturally less fertile than old Goshen, having a shallower soil, and intermixed in the northern parts with those in fertile spots called "scalds." The south boundary was surveyed in April or May, 1808, by John Messenger. The east boundary was surveyed in February, 1814, by J. Milton Moore and the subdivision in March of the same year. In 1811 a small improvement was made on section 7, in the timber on Cahokia creek by a man named Ferguson who abandoned it on the beginning of the war of 1812.

#### ALSO CAME BEFORE 1820

1812—Beck had a block house on Sec. 5, T. 4, R. 7, near the southern boundary and occupied it during the war.

1817—Benett Jones settled on section 3, and Allen and Keltner on section 5, but remained

only one season. Archibald Lamb, a Tennessean, settled on section 3 during this year.

1818—Robert Aldrich, a native of Massachusetts, settled on section 29 and is still living thereon (about 1875). Thos. Barnet, a North Carolinian, settled on section 32, and terminated his pilgrimage there April 21, 1852, aged seventy-three years.

Henry Keley, settled on section 29, but left there in 1823. Elder Thomas Ray, a Virginian, settled on section 11, southern boundary, in 1818, and died there October 21, 1854, aged eighty years. William Hoxsey, a Rhode Islander, settled on section 6, T. 5, R. 6, eastern border, and died there October 18, 1832, aged sixty-six years. James Hoxsey, his only surviving son, occupies the old place. William Hinch, a Kentuckian, settled on section 19 and died there January 5, 1845, aged 60 years.

1819—Paris Mason erected a log dwelling on section 8, which has been occupied by several families. Present owner is Theodore Rinkle.

#### IN THE TWENTIES

1820—Oliver L. Kelly built a log house on section 20 which has been occupied by different families and is now owned by the heirs of John Love.

1822—Thomas Wall moved into the township and settled on section 8. He died at the age of 69. He was a Virginian.

1827—Daniel Roach, a Kentuckian, settled on section 3, and died there February 10, 1848, aged fifty-nine years. Zachariah Robinson, a North Carolinian, settled on section 4, and died there in November 1831. Jacob F. Hoosier, a Pennsylvanian, settled on section 5.

1829—Estabrook & Livermore, Massachusetts men, erected a saw and grist mill on Cahokia creek, in section 6, which continued in operation until 1852.

#### EARLY CENSUS

1847—The treasurer of the township took the census and found the following resi-

dent land holders: Aldrich, Robert; Axley James M.; Barnet, Thomas; Bartlet, Martin S.; Davis, William; Davis, Stephen; Fleck, Alexander; Fleck, William; Fruit, Washington; Fruit, John; Glass, William; Gontzleben, Conrad; Handshy, Frederick; Hedges, Amanda; Kremer, Frederick; Lamb, Archibald; Love, Mrs. Jane; Mitchell, William M.; Morse, William; Morrison, Henry; Ort, Conrad; Roach, David; Shumake, William; Smith, William; Sloss, James E.; Stephenson, Preston; Volles, Levi; Wall, Thomas; Wall, John A.; Weaver, John; Wilson, Albert G.; Wilson, Edward; Wilder, James.

#### A CENTENARIAN

1845—Francis Roach died in July, at Lamb's Point, aged 106 years. He was a Virginian, and a soldier of the Revolution. Roads—The old Kaskaskia and Peoria trace passed through the middle of this township and was traveled by the French carts prior to 1800. In 1832 the Edwardsville and Staunton road was established. In 1835 the Edwardsville and Hillsboro and in 1837 the Alton and Greenville. The Decatur & St. Louis (Wabash) railroad in 1870.

1830—One citizen of township (Robert Aldrich) was elected county commissioner and also at three subsequent elections.

1842—One citizen of township elected to the Legislature (this also was Robert Aldrich.)

1853—Another citizen of township elected to Legislature (Thomas Judy). Two others elected school superintendents. (One of them seems to have been John Weaver.)

#### TOWNSHIP IN 1853

The township is divided into four school districts; have good school houses. The German Lutherans have erected a comfortable brick church in section 1. A steam flour mill was established at Hamel's Corner by A. J. (Jack) Hamel and Handshy & Sparks which

was conducted for four years. A hotel was also erected on section 31, west of the forks of the Hillsboro & Greenville road.

The old Beck block house was the most northern residence of the old Goshen settlement whose people, formed into ranger companies, guarded the scattered settlements during the war of 1812.

Don Alonzo Spaulding, formerly county surveyor, ascertained in establishing lines of land owners in the central part of the township, that there was a variation of the magnetic needle.

#### A SCREAMING TORNADO

One struck section 18, in 1814, coming from southwest, prostrating all timber in its path. In 1823 another, also from southwest, with pathway only one rod wide, fairly screamed as it tore through section 29.

Mr. Aldrich elsewhere says: "There was not a peach, pear or apple tree in the township when I came in 1817. In 1819 Henry Keley and Anson Aldrich went to Griffith's Nursery, at Portage des Sioux, Mo., and procured apple grafts. That was the start of my apple orchard which was still in bearing fifty-six years later."

#### THE JUDY FAMILY

Of the early settlers of Madison county none were more widely known than the Judys. Col. Thomas Judy was a son of Col. Samuel Judy. He was born December 19, 1804, at the old Judy homestead in the Goshen settlement. In 1850 he removed to Hamel township. He was elected to the Legislature in 1852. He was a successful farmer and large land owner. He died October 4, 1880, at a good old age. He reared a large family. His sons, Thomas and William, became prominent farmers, the former in Pin Oak and the latter in Hamel.

John and Jefferson Frit were among the

first to improve farms in the southern part of the township. Among the prominent residents were Judge Henry K. Eaton, a native of Mississippi. He was born April 4, 1811. He spent his early manhood in Kentucky where he married Miss Elizabeth Pomeroy. The family removed to Edwardsville in 1836. He became prominent in public affairs and was elected county judge and served eleven years. It was during his administration that the present court house was built. In 1856 he withdrew from public life and settled on his farm in Hamel township, where he died April 1, 1881, aged seventy years. His son, W. P. Eaton, served through the war in the 117th Illinois and, after the war was elected county superintendent of schools. The latter's son, Henry, named after his grandfather, the judge, is now a leading lawyer of the county.

#### CARPENTER

The largest town in Hamel township is Carpenter, on the Wabash road. It is a flourishing village and important shipping point. The site was laid out by John F. Opel and the plat was recorded May 9, 1877.

The population of Hamel township has been practically stationary for the last twenty years. In 1890 the population was 1,205; in 1900 it was 1,103; in 1910 it had declined to 1,078. The township is well supplied with churches to minister to the spiritual needs of the population there being five churches, one German Evangelical; two Lutheran, one Baptist and one Presbyterian.

The supervisor of the township in 1911 was Fred Henke, whose post office address is Fruit.

#### PROPERTY VALUATION

The assessment of property in 1911, on a valuation of one third, was: Lands, \$1,317,420; lots, \$10,710; personal property, \$340,950.

## CHAPTER LXII

### HELVETIA TOWNSHIP

THE PIONEERS—ANIMALS, BIRDS AND INDIANS—SETTLEMENTS IN WESTERN SECTIONS—SEBASTOPOL—ST. MORGAN—PROMINENT FARMERS.

The ancient history of the county, previous to the settlement by white people, being noted elsewhere, this sketch of Helvetia township is made to begin with the era of white settlers, and in doing so, for the sake of avoiding unnecessary length, only the most essential of interesting details, not already mentioned elsewhere, will here be considered.

The township is situated in the southeast corner of Madison county, designated as No. 3 north, 5 west of the 3d principal meridian. From 1812 to 1817 it was part of Sugar Creek precinct, and upon the organization of Bond county made a part of old Silver Creek; from 1840 to 1876 it was called Highland precinct; and upon the adoption of township organization (1876) it received its present name—Helvetia. Official surveys record the area of the township at 22,998 26/100 acres.

#### THE PIONEERS

It is claimed that the first settlers came from Kentucky and North Carolina in 1804, locating in the southeast corner of the township, among them Joseph Duncan with his wife and first child (born during their trip to Illinois). At about the same time the Higgins and Hobbs families settled in Clinton county, about one-half mile south of the Madison county line. The old lady Mrs. Hobbs, however, contradicted the 1804 date by having declared that the settlement only began in 1808, so that there

appears to be an uncertainty regarding the year of first settlement. Like Jos. Duncan, James Good, Gilbert Watson, and Jonathan L. Harris also settled permanently on Sugar creek. Duncan had been a ranger during the war, and at the conclusion of peace in 1814 located in section 15, on the east side of the creek. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1817, and when in 1827 the office became elective, he was chosen by the citizens from term to term for almost forty years. For many years he also had a post office at his place, acting as postmaster. He died in 1852. He raised a family of five children, and his grandson, Joseph Duncan, is the present owner of the place, the fine Pleasant Hill farm, one of the best in that section. It has been in possession of the family to this day, and is the oldest farm in the township. Other settlers, who located in the east side before the foreign settlers began to come in the thirties, were: Herbert and John Hobbs, George and Lee Cuddy, Alexander Forrister (who was a ranger during the Black Hawk war), James Gingles or Jingles, John L. Hearin, James and Norris W. Ramsay,\*

\* Norris W. Ramsay, father of Wm. S. Ramsay now living in Highland, was a great worker, who, as road supervisor, built the road from the east line of the township to Highland, and became the owner of 1,016 acres of land, improving it into an excellent farm around the heights just north of Sebastopol.

Robin Craig, John Gracey, Allen Bryant, B. Gullick, Thos. Savage, Adam Kile, Calvin Lee, Oliver Hoyt. The earliest of these settlers lived on their lands many years as squatters before they entered them. Wm. Morrison, a merchant and contractor of Randolph county, became the first *bona fide* land owner in the township, having entered section 36 on April 10, 1815, for speculation without locating on the land.

#### ANIMALS, BIRDS AND INDIANS

In those early days deer were abundant in herds, occasionally the elk was seen, and carnivorous animals (such as panthers, bears and lynx) lived in the woods, while at night the howling of wolves could be heard in the fields and forests. The Carolina parrot was still seen on the trees, and every spring innumerable aquatic birds were found on the streams and lakes. With such wilderness the first settlers had to content themselves and build their cabins. They cultivated only a few acres of land, depending for their subsistence mainly upon the game in forest and field. Their wants were few, and they were satisfied to live in peace, but had to be continually on guard against marauding Indians. Up to 1812 the Indians, usually Kickapoos, were friendly, but with the beginning of the war with England they became hostile, plundering, stealing horses and murdering, so that the settlers often had to take refuge in so-called forts, consisting of a number of log cabins enclosed by a row of strong posts. One of these forts (Chilton's) was on Silver creek, about two miles west of the present town of St. Jacob, and another (Cox's) near old Aviston. In this township Mrs. Jesse Bailes was shot and killed by Indians on Sugar creek in 1814.

The first white child born in the township was H. M. Duncan, Dec. 16, 1816. In 1824, Geo. Ramsay taught school in a private cabin on Sugar creek, followed by Jas. A. Ramsay

1828, and John Shinn 1830. Religious (Presbyterian) services were also held there.

Up to 1830 not more than 25 families were in the township, cultivating about 500 acres, each family about 20 acres, 40 acres to cultivate being deemed risky. Cotton was raised for home use up to 1830, each family about from one to two acres.

#### SETTLEMENTS IN WESTERN SECTIONS

Settlements in the western part of the township began later and were not so numerous until the European immigrants began to come during the thirties and forties, who readily understood the advantages of the prairie lands, so that the greater part of new arrivals then settled there. The Koepflis and Suppigers, who started the colonization and development of Saline and Helvetia townships in 1831, but whose greater interests were on the Helvetia side, first looked for locations in Missouri, then came over to Illinois, going as far as Vandalia, but upon returning decided to settle here, the Koepflis buying (Oct. 15, 1831) their first land (450 acres) from a book agent by name of Haugh. Solomon Koepflis, in his historical sketch of Highland (issued 1859) describes their decision of locating here very interestingly, as follows:

"The part of Looking Glass prairie we were now on, captivated all of us who took part in the expedition to Vandalia wonderfully at first sight. Here we did not find the endless forests of Missouri, nor the monotonous unbounded prairies of Illinois. And yet our eyes rested here on a prairie landscape, but the green plains were decorated with very many pleasant hills and deep dales, so as to give the whole a park-like appearance. And this beautiful picture was enframed on the west by the woody heights of Silver creek and the luxuriant foliate forest of Sugar creek in the east. . . . The prairie, as far as the eye could see, lay untouched before us in all

its magnificence. Small herds of deer and a few cattle were grazing in the high rich grass, which looked like a bright carpet in its thousandfold flowers of all colors. There were but few signs of culture. At great distances, along the edges of timber, smoke would issue out of log houses. That the object of our six months of travel and search had been reached, was at once clear to all. A feeling of joy and satisfaction of having at last found what we had been looking for, found expression from the hearts of all in the exclamation: 'Here it's good to dwell, here let us build cabins, here is room for us all and thousands of others, though it is not a mountainous country, yet we will call it, in honor of our dear fatherland, New Switzerland.'"

From thereon, as already indicated elsewhere, the gradual and comparatively rapid settlement and development of the township began, the experienced farmers and agriculturists of Europe bringing culture and civilization, converting this and neighboring townships from a wilderness into one of the richest and most prosperous parts of the great state of Illinois, if not the garden spot, as it is often called. Space forbids further details, but the foundation of

#### SEBASTOPOL

in the southeastern corner of Helvetia township should not remain unnoticed. A so-called "French Settlement" was started by colonists from the French cantons of Switzerland about 1848, but mostly promoted in 1856 by L. Trembley, a native of France, who lived on the border of Clinton county for years prior to the foundation of the settlement. This being a rich and beautiful agricultural section inhabited by industrious people, Timothy Gruaz saw the advantages in laying out the little town of Sebastopol in 1860, after having previously, in 1858, opened a store on the north side of the settlement near the Ram-

say farm. Eventually the village had about a dozen houses, and in addition to the general store two blacksmiths (J. C. Luchsinger and Elisha Demoulin), a cartwright (Rud. Kaufmann), and a shoemaker (Aug. Keiser). The store of Gruaz soon came into the hands of Wm. Hagnauer, Sr., then some years later to J. C. Steiner, and lastly to Elisha Demoulin, who closed the store about twelve years ago, the blacksmith, cartwright and shoemaker also having gone out of business about the same time, so that since then only dwelling houses remain. During the best years of this village Anthony Hoefli also conducted a small tavern.

#### ST. MORGAN

Another well-known little crossroads "town," called St. Morgan, needs to be mentioned. It is in the southwestern corner of the township, 5 miles south of Highland, on the Trenton road. E. M. Morgan, a good man, a pioneer of Clinton county, settled there in 1844. He was associate justice of Madison county from 1857 to 1861. He opened a store and had a postoffice established there, with himself as postmaster. Nicholas Zopf opened a tavern, and Fred. Hanselmann started a blacksmith shop, which still exists. But the store and the tavern, which, after the death of the original owners, repeatedly had other proprietors, have been closed since a number of years.

#### PROMINENT FARMERS

In conclusion some of the more prominent farmers (not already mentioned elsewhere), who settled in the township previous to 1860, deserve to be remembered, namely: Chr. Baumann, Jos. Blattner, Martin and Christian Branger, Chr. Bargaetzi, J. G. and son P. C. Chipron, Fred. Feutz, Martin Hug, Seb. Holzinger, Carl and Ant. Hammer, Gottl. Heinrich, Christian and Fritz Koch, Christian Kuhnen, Jacob and Albert Kleiner, Melchior Koehler, Val. Krenzer, Jacob and John Leder, Jacob

Leutwiler, Alois Latzer, Jacob Mueller, Arnold Rietmann, Anton Schuler, Peter and Fred. Schrumpf, Xavier Voegele, Melchior Weber, Rudolph and son Joseph Widmer, and the brothers Rudolph, Jacob, John and Henry Zobrist. Those active in a business way and not mentioned elsewhere, were, among others: Louis and Frank Appel, Geo. Dumbeck, J. B. Edelman, Martin Hahn, John Hiestant, Jacob Haeusli, Geo. Brawand, Caspar Kamm, John Mueller, Querin Mueller, J. U. Oehler, Geo.

Prader, Const. Rappenecker, Theo. Ruegger, Arnold Stoecklin, Peter Streiff, Geo. Schep-  
perle, Anton Schwarz, Max Schmidt, John Spuerri, Michael Stamm, J. Sackett, Nic Voegele, Andreas and Peter Voegele, Jul. Wick, Lorenz Winter, Chas. Wurst, Nic. Witschi, Dr. Alois Wick, Dom. Wiget. Very few of the above are still living, but nearly all the names are yet represented by their descendants.

## CHAPTER LXIII

### HISTORY OF HIGHLAND

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF HIGHLAND—FOUNDATION OF THE TOWN—INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT AND GENERAL GROWTH—FIRST GENERAL ELECTION—POSTOFFICE ESTABLISHED—GERMAN AND SWISS IMMIGRANTS—HIGHLAND IN 1841—ENTERPRISES OF THE PAST—HIGHLAND MILITIA—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—THE PUBLIC SCHOOL—PROMINENT MEN—SOCIETIES AND LODGES—INCORPORATED AS A VILLAGE—ORGANIZE AS A CITY—PRESIDENTS AND MAYORS OF HIGHLAND—INDUSTRIES—BANKS—STORES AND HOTELS—A CITY IN A PARK.

*By John S. Hoerner*

Much has been written and published about Highland in the earliest days as well as up to the present time, partly for advertising purposes and partly for historical records.

In order to eliminate inaccuracies and statements known to be doubtful or overdrawn in any respect, this sketch will be based upon official records, memoranda and information of old settlers, and personal observations, making it simply a statement of facts without elaboration for fame, for I am confident that our little city has in itself ample merits to make it appear in every respect not only creditable, but even praiseworthy.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT OF HIGHLAND

The settlement of this part of the county by white people began as early as 1804, but these were very few and far apart up to 1831, when immigrants from Switzerland began to arrive, followed in increasing numbers by other Swiss and Germans up to 1837, when the town of Highland was founded. But before proceeding with the history of the town, it may be desirable to describe the conditions of this region at that time.

Joseph Suppiger had built the first house (a frame) at a point which later became about the center of the town of Highland. From this place southward to Lebanon and Trenton not one farm had been started on the grand prairies, nor north up to Saline and east to Pocahontas, except at the edge of timber of the prairie, west of Silver creek and east of Sugar creek, where there existed a few farms of mostly small dimensions. The same was the case on the neighboring Shoal creek prairie. When the first larger number of Swiss immigrants who followed the first Swiss settlers (the Koepflis and Suppigers) arrived in 1833, they bought of the Americans these farms, or so-called improvements consisting of a log cabin and several acres of cultivated land, with the right of pre-emption. Having disposed of his improvement, the squatter would then pack his few effects upon a horse, the lady and children upon another, and away they would go, the man—armed with a shotgun—as escort afoot or upon a third horse if he had one. Usually the purchaser, after having paid for the improvement and for one or two cows, chickens and hogs, was rid of his

money, the mover having taken it away out of circulation, so that buying and selling had to be transacted mostly on the exchange plan. But due to the arrival of fresh immigrants this section was never entirely out of money.

The crisis of 1837 was not felt or even known here until a few years later, because the settlers were separated from the rest of the world and received no newspapers. It was a remote region, with no officially established road, not even to St. Louis. There were no bridges over the creeks, which were impassable when the water would rise. In short, the district in which Highland was located was at that time almost an unknown country. It took strangers three or four days to come here from St. Louis. There being no roads to other settlements or towns, certain parts in the landscape, Indian mounds and the points where the sun rose or set had to be kept in the eye, when going anywhere through the high prairie grass with ox teams or on horse back. On returning the animals instinctively usually found the straightest way home.

The first domicile of the Koepflis, before they built their fine residence on the so-called Koepfli hill just north of town, was the "Gruetli farm," afterwards owned by Frank Lorenz, and now the property of his son, Ed Lorenz. It was headquarters at that time for the district, and though hard to find by those not knowing the locality and vicinity, was yet constantly besieged by people from all directions, who either came to see father Koepfli, the only doctor within a wide range, or for advice or information regarding the purchase and sale of lands, etc., as well as out of curiosity or for investigation. For immigrants, especially, it was the first place of refuge. A gathering of twenty persons at that time, however, was sensational in the sparsely settled locality.

#### FOUNDATION OF THE TOWN

The legislature of Illinois, in its winter session of 1836-1837, made a large appropriation for the building of railroads. One of them was in contemplation to run from Alton to Mount Carmel. This induced eastern land speculators, relatives of General James Semple of Alton, then speaker of the house of representatives, to purchase land between Edwardsville and Carlyle. The settlers of this locality had no idea where the railroad would pass through the country until one day, quite unexpectedly, two strangers appeared on horseback, looking around in every direction and inquiring about the owners of land. One of these was General Semple, who then visited Joseph Suppiger, telling him that he and others had bought lands in this section because the railroad would pass through here and intended to lay out a town, but desired that he (Jos. Suppiger), Dr. Koepfli and James Reynolds join them as founders of the town. An agreement to that effect was soon made, deciding that 100 acres were to be platted into forty-five blocks, each 300 feet square with the usual streets and alleys, the central block being reserved or donated for public or school purposes. The survey was made by the then county surveyor, Benaiah Robinson. In naming the town Suppiger and Koepfli proposed either Helvetia or New Switzerland, but to General Semple these names appeared too foreign, and being of Scotch descent and his new associates also hailing from mountain regions, he proposed Highland, which was finally adopted. Zschokke street of the town was made considerably wider than the others, for the purpose of allowing the prospective railroad the right of way. That railroad, however, was not completed, though considerable grading (even yet visible around here) had been done, being presumably abandoned on account of the panic of 1837.

The next step taken by the promoters of the town was a public sale of lots on September 16, 1837. Constable Nic Kile was the auctioneer. The attendance was not large, because the vicinity was but sparsely settled, and outsiders could not be expected, since similar projects were being pushed everywhere. Though special inducements were offered purchasers, only a comparatively small number of lots could be sold. In celebration of the affair a supper was served, the cost of which, includ-

In the mill Sylvan Utiger installed a turnery, making bed posts, naves for wagons, etc. The settlers then began building frame houses and improving the log cabins. But for heating, cooking and baking they all had the large fire places, because cast iron stoves were too expensive. The meals, at that time, consisted usually of cornbread, bacon or venison. Deer at that time were so numerous that the meat could be bought for less than one cent per pound in winter. Potatoes were a rarity



HIGHLAND MILLING COMPANY, FOUNDED IN 1837

By Joseph Suppiger and Associates.

ing refreshments, amounted to the total sum of \$10.50. Wesley Dugger, from the neighborhood of the present town of St. Jacob, was the only one present from a distance. He bought a corner lot on which he built a frame house and started a small country store at the place now occupied by A. Urban.

Immediately after the sale of lots Joseph Suppiger prepared for the building of a steam mill, thus affording welcome employment to others, with the further effect that the building of houses began, the first one being a log cabin of about 20 feet square, in which on New Year's day, 1838, the first public dance took place.

among the native settlers, but the foreign immigrants began planting them, and soon they were plentiful.

The so-called Methodist hill was at that time the meeting place of deer, rabbits and wolves, the latter being especially severe on young pigs. All animals being allowed to run at large before the stock law was enacted and effective, not only farms, but also all occupied or improved places in town had to be fenced to keep the animals out. Hogs, at that time, were of a breed having very long snouts, enabling them to do considerable damage. But the settlers knew how to put these animals to work. They would scatter corn

over newly broken soil, and the hogs would pulverize it to perfection. In the same manner they would be induced to uproot the loam used for chimneys in log houses. When log cabins were built, the neighbors would assist in the raising, and for pay would be rewarded with a "frolic." This brought the widely scattered neighbors together for better acquaintance and friendship.

#### INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT AND GENERAL GROWTH

The industrial development and growth of the town began upon completion and operation of the mill in the spring of 1839. But skilled tradesmen and mechanics were anxiously desired and the wish gratified when in the summer of that year two young men arrived, a wagon maker by name of Kruker from St. Gall, Switzerland, and Lang, a blacksmith from Germany. Jacob Eggen immediately set them to work making the first wagon, which they completed to perfection, thereby establishing a reputation that brought them abundant work.

Next to the builders of the mill Jacob Eggen was also a pioneer in industrial promotion. He had arrived from Switzerland in 1833, and in 1835 started with M. Labhart, of Steckborn, Switzerland, on the present Lorenz farm, a pottery, furnishing pots to the white lead factory of St. Louis, salve jars for doctors and druggists, tile stoves made to order and installed for Germans in St. Louis, Belleville, Mascoutah (then called Mechanicsburg), etc. He also started the first successful brick yard, a negro having tried it before him, but failed to make brick fit for use. A distillery and the first bakery in Highland were also founded by Mr. Eggen.

As the town progressed most any industrial branch of manufacture was eventually covered, even such uncommon ones as a powder mill, rope factory, tannery, etc., proving that

the Swiss and German immigrants were skilled in all the industrial vocations.

#### FIRST GENERAL ELECTION

The first election for senators and representatives, for the state, for governor and county offices, was held on the first Monday in August, 1839, at the school house on Methodist Hill, built in the spring of that year.

In December, 1839, Mother Suppiger and two daughters arrived from Switzerland (the sons had arrived earlier); also the Durer family with three daughters; Dr. Casper Koepfli, Jr., with wife, two daughters and one son, and several others. Shortly after their arrival the Durer family took charge of the first hotel, the "Eagle," which had been started by Anton Buchmann.

#### POSTOFFICE ESTABLISHED

The postoffice was established the same year, 1839, with David Thorp as postmaster, who had started the second store in Highland. Then a letter to Switzerland cost 50 cents, and in the United States 25 cents. Previous to this time mail was received from Troy once a week, Anthony Suppiger being the carrier on horseback at a yearly salary of \$76.

#### GERMAN AND SWISS IMMIGRANTS

March, 1840, marks the arrival of welcome people from Saxony, Germany, who proved themselves very active and efficient helpers in the upbuilding of the colony, and to incite cheerful social life. Before coming here they had resided several years in Louisville, Kentucky. The party consisted of Charles and Edward Kinne (originally spelled Kuenne), Frederick Kinne and wife and her mother, Mrs. Richter, Miss Emily Richter, and Edward Hammer, uncle of the Kinnes. These men were all skilled in handicraft, Charles being a saddler and harness maker, Frederick a cabinet maker, and Edward Hammer car-

penter. These men, together with Joseph, Melchior, David and John Suppiger, who were already here, formed a small orchestra that furnished good music for concerts and private entertainment.

On August 4, 1840, fifty-four immigrants from Highland and vicinity procured their naturalization papers at Edwardsville. There being too many to swear singly, it was agreed to take the oath in three groups at the reduced rate of 50 cents a man.

On the 22nd of August of the same year another party of sixty-eight persons, young and old, arrived from Switzerland, some settling in Highland, the others on farms adjacent. They were an acquisition for the locality, readily adapting themselves to existing conditions, progressing through diligence, forethought and perseverance. From year to year others arrived, coming mostly from Switzerland and Germany, and thus the town and surrounding country was eventually developed to one of the most prosperous towns and farming sections of the country.

#### HIGHLAND IN 1841

In 1841 the population of Highland consisted of 120 persons, young and old. Though the financial crisis, started in 1837, was now also heavily felt here, yet more houses were built and other improvements made. Owing to the failure of so many private banks paper money was either worthless or at considerable discount, while small change had disappeared. But our people knew how to help themselves in some way, so that progress continued nevertheless. Mr. Eggen, who had visited Switzerland in 1841, when returning in 1842, and coming from New Orleans on a steamboat to St. Louis, noticed that the captain was badly in need of small change, and showing him some small coins the size of a silver quarter but worth only 2½ cents in Switzerland, was offered \$7.50 for his entire supply amounting to only 75 cents.

At that time the extension of the national post road from Vandalia to St. Louis was in contemplation, and seeing the advantages of its passage through Highland, Joseph Suppiger induced General Semple, who was then a member of the senate at Washington to use his influence to change the route through Highland instead of through Marine, as had been intended. The answer came that their wish would be granted if they agreed to build the road from Pocahontas through Highland to Troy. This was done with alacrity and the willing sacrifice of time and money, the reward being that in the fall of 1843, on a Sunday, the first four-horse post coach passed through Highland, the event being witnessed by the entire population of the town and vicinity.

In the summer of 1843 Joseph and Salomon Koepfli, upon return from their visit to Switzerland, built their fine large residence on the beautiful hill just north of town, also converting the grove on the north side into a neat park. The same year quite a number of buildings were erected, and several stores opened. Peter Tuffli and his stepfather, John Laubinger, bought the house in which Elijah Ellison carried on a store (one of the first in town) and opened therein the first regular meat shop. About the same time J. R. Blattner began building the noted New Switzerland House, which existed about fifty years until the late John Wildi bought it and erected in place of it his fine mansion.

Inasmuch as a complete chronological review of the development of the town up to the present time would not only take up too much space, besides not being entirely interesting and exact data in all cases not obtainable, it may be deemed sufficient to mention only the most noteworthy, omitting for another chapter such as have continued up to this time, together with those connected with them, noting here only the

## ENTERPRISES OF THE PAST

Of factories and industries, except those already mentioned, from the early days until years past, we have had a powder mill several miles east of town, by J. Rudolph Blattner; a carriage and buggy factory by Thomas Korink, who took first premium at the Edwardsville fair in 1863; planing mill by Nic Rohr & Sons; foundry and machine shop by Valloton & Lelaurin, then by John Ellison & Son, and others; tannery by Hy. Zweck and Joseph Speckart; corn and grist mill by Jacob Grossenbacher & Son (Daniel) up to 1892; fruit distillery, hydraulic wine and cider press by August J. Pagan, up to a few years ago; brewery, 1841 to 1877 by John Geismann, who was also an expert cooper, making large casks.

Also the Highland City flouring mills, which was founded in 1866 by Hy. Hermann, John Leder and C. H. Seybt, the mill being destroyed by fire in 1889 and not rebuilt. The members of the firm then became partners in the Suppiger mill.

Jacob Eggen, soon after having started and brought to successful operation the first distillery in 1844, associated with him Hy. Hermann and George Ruegger as partners, continuing as such firm until 1849, when the business passed into the hands of Anton Mueller, J. J. Spindler and Henry Hermann, who continued up to 1865, dissolving the partnership. Hermann then continued another year and closed the business to enter the new milling company.

The Highland woolen mills was originally started by N. Smiley in 1843 with a wool carding machine, later bought by William Stahl and converted into a yarn factory, the business then being continued successively by Bosshard, Feickert & Co., Bosshard, Pfenninger & Co., and finally by Charles Bosshard up to September, 1874, who then had to close

because the business could not be made remunerative.

So-called general country stores, in addition to the first ones already mentioned, were those of Crownover and Sackett, John Suppiger, Hy. Weinheimer, Charles Feickert, J. G. Herzog, J. J. Spindler, Lorenz Winter, Rudolph Duckart, J. H. Willimann, and several others of less importance.

The first regular lumber yard was started by John Buchter and continued up to his death in 1881. Joseph Harnisch for many years had a hardware store in the east end. Joseph Rupf and Hermann Liebler each had furniture stores, but Liebler finally branched out into a unique business, having everything but farm machinery, so that a married couple could procure an entire outfit and supplies for living, and in case they died he also had the coffins and hearse. He closed out the business in 1876 and returned to Germany, where he died.\*

The old well known hotels, long out of existence, were the Highland House, by Jacob Weber; the New Switzerland House, by J. R. Blattner; the Eagle Hotel, by numerous owners, Nicolas Voegele, Hy. Laengle, Jacob Zimmermann, Albert Osthoff, etc.; the Republic House, by George Prader, Casimir and John Hoffmann, and others.

In 1854 A. E. Bandelier, Dr. F. Ryhiner and M. Huegy opened a private bank under the firm name of F. Ryhiner & Co., the first and only bank in Highland up to April 30, 1885, when it failed with liabilities of about \$800,000. The principal reason of their failure was the very high rate of interest paid on time deposits. This brought large sums from Switzerland, amounting to about \$375,000 at the time of their failure. In order to place

\*It is said that during the cholera epidemic in 1849 and '50 he so overstocked himself with coffins that he still had some on hand during the sixties.

this large amount of money they employed agents in some of the counties in the southern part of the state. These agents, in order to make their commission, loaned large sums on any kind of poor land, and finally the bank would have to take the land for the debt. Then poor crops and hard times came along, so that the bank was unable to dispose of the lands to meet its obligations, and consequently causing its failure. After seven years the affairs of the bank were finally wound up, the creditors receiving in all 28.65% on their claims. The assignees were Joseph C. Ammann, Fred B. Suppiger, John H. Hermann and Adolph Ruegger. Though this failure was a hard blow to many of the poorer class of our people, yet it had caused no perceptible suffering, the people simply continuing to work and saving up again as before.

#### HIGHLAND MILITIA

In 1844, when the question of annexing Texas, which had separated from Mexico, was up, and war with Mexico expected, militia companies were organized in many localities, even before the expected call for such by the state. Highland and vicinity also caught this fever, so that three companies were organized—an artillery company with Jacob Eggen (who had done this service in Switzerland) as captain, an infantry company with Captain John Guggenbuehler, and a cavalry company under Captain Richardson. The members of the first two companies were all Germans or Swiss-Germans, while in the cavalry company only three Swiss were enlisted. Usually the annual muster or encampment took place at Marine, but since the law allowed these occasions to take place in the locality where a battalion was organized, the three Highland companies accordingly formed their battalion and elected Jacob Eggen as their major, holding their annual muster and encampment at Highland. In 1848 the

population had so increased that this battalion was brought up to 250 men. The state furnished a fine cannon for the artillery company, which Major Eggen selected and brought over from Alton, being met by the company at Silver Creek north of Highland, where the men formed in position for parade to Highland, after firing three salutes. This event was witnessed by the entire population. The inspection officers stated that this was the best drilled battalion they had seen. Eighteen hundred and forty-eight was the last year of the existence of this militia. The cannon ever afterwards was used for "thunder" on the fourth of July and other festivals. It is now nicely mounted in Lindendale park as an ornament.

During the War of the Rebellion, 1861 to 1865, Highland and vicinity furnished more than its quota of men for the preservation of the Union. There could not have been another town in the country where patriotism was more intense and more general than here, there being exceedingly few whose sentiments and sympathies were not of that kind. After the war those who had been spared to return again engaged in the pursuits of civil life in town or on the farms, helping in the then rapid progress of Highland and surrounding country, engaging in business, starting farms, or working at anything they found suitable.

#### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

The early settlers, as well as those coming later, were ever thoughtful and ready for sacrifices to provide for the education of their children. There being no school house in the earlier days, teachers were engaged to teach in private houses until in 1840, through the ever energetic and public spirited efforts of Joseph Suppiger, a public school house was built on Methodist Hill at a cost of \$300, erected by Joseph Mueller. There being no church, this pioneer building was also held

open to all creeds, religious services being held occasionally as ministers of any denomination would come along. Joseph Rieger, F. Ciolina and several other Protestant preachers and Catholic priests, among the latter J. H. Fortmann, were the first to come here occasionally. Next to these a shoemaker by the name of Schmidt, a Catholic, but of very tolerant religious mind, would sometimes deliver sermons to suit all, having them well memorized from books or delivery of others.

Soon, however, this school house proved too small for the school as well as for religious services. Consequently the result of an agitation was that at a public meeting of the people of Highland and vicinity on October 27, 1843, it was decided to erect a stone building 40x24 feet on the site of the present Protestant church, in which school was to be held on week days and religious services on Sunday. This building was completed in 1844 and used as stated. In 1850 it was sold to the German Protestant Congregation (Deutsche Protestantische Gemeinde), organized September 29, 1850, with Woldemar Fischer, John Leder, Josias Bardill, Peter Grass and Chr. Hirni as board of directors. Joseph Rieger, the first Protestant preacher who officiated here before the congregation was regularly organized, baptized among many others the oldest child, Rosina Catharine Eberle, born April, 1838. The first appointed resident preacher of the congregation was Ernst Kraus, 1850-51, then August Lepique to 1859, and many others in succession. The congregation growing, and the stone church becoming too small, the old building was taken down and the present fine brick church built in place of it in 1878. The present pastor is Rev. Carl Maier. The board of directors are: C. T. Kurz, president; Adolph Mueller, vice-president; William Schrupf, trustee; Ferd. Hitz, treasurer. The parsonage was built in 1860 and remodelled and enlarged

in 1908. Important improvements were also made in and around the church and a fine large organ (presented by Mrs. John Wildi) installed in 1911. The congregation, now under the name of Allgemeine Christliche Kirche (Universal Christian Church) has 152 members.

The German Catholic (St. Paul's) Church.—On December 26, 1843, the now numerous Catholics of Highland and vicinity held a meeting and decided to build a church. Solomon Koepfli, John Schwartz, Conrad Bader, William Lang, Dr. Caspar Koepfli, John Frey, Theodore Mueller, Nic. Voegele and Jacob Durer, were appointed a committee to take the necessary steps. The corner stone was laid May 1, 1844, by Father J. Catting. In 1846 Father Joseph Kuenster of Teutopolis said the first mass in the completed church. Carl Joseph v. Marogna was the first priest to give regular service up to 1851. P. Limacher was then appointed resident priest, who remained ten years, during the most critical and trying time of the congregation. Eventually the small frame church was found inadequate, so that in October, 1853, the building of a new brick church, 110x45 feet, was decided upon, which was completed sufficiently in 1856 for the first mass, and gradually improved and finished to the fine edifice it now represents. The first frame church was then used as a parochial school until the present so-called convent building was completed in 1866, at a cost of at least \$10,000, conducted the first ten years by the Sisters de Notre Dame as a young ladies' seminary and primary school, and afterwards entirely as parochial school. The rectory was erected in 1857, mostly at the expense of Father Limacher, and later enlarged and completed by the congregation. The large St. Joseph's hospital another part of the Catholic complex, is mentioned elsewhere.

The German Methodist Church was organ-

ized in 1846 by six members, Michael Mollet, Phil. Gruen, and Karl Klage. The church was built in 1847 as it stands today. The parsonage was built in 1876 or 1877. The Rev. William Fiegenbaum, father of Dr. E. W. Fiegenbaum of Edwardsville, was the first resident pastor, 1848-50, and again 1882-84. George Koenig, resident pastor 1891-93, now residing at Granite City, is the present pastor. The church now has a membership of about fifty.

The French and English Congregational Church.—The Congregational Church of Highland (services in English) was evolved out of the French Church, which had its beginning with the coming of Rev. Francis Vulliet and his family from Switzerland in 1848. He was an ordained minister of the National church of Switzerland for more than twenty-two years, but in 1845 he with 200 other ministers, refused to obey the mandates of the political party in power and with his five children emigrated to America, arriving in Highland in 1848, immediately beginning religious service in his and other homes of French-speaking families until in 1859 a brick church (now occupied as a dwelling) was built on Methodist Hill, named the French Evangelical Church. Rev. Vulliet, after acting privately until 1851, was called formally as pastor. Constant Rilliet, J. G. Chipron and Francis Grauze were the first trustees. In 1874 Rev. Francis Vulliet died and his son, Rev. Louis Vulliet, was then elected pastor. The congregation joined the Southern Association of Congregational Churches in 1876, with Louis Vulliet as minister until 1886. The present church building was built and dedicated in 1887. Eugene Hollard, William Ramsey and Henry Balsiger were then the trustees. The church has had twelve ministers. Rev. J. E. Bodine, the present pastor, is now in this position nearly three years. Mary Vulliet, daughter of Rev. Francis Vul-

liet and sister of Rev. Louis Vulliet, is the oldest living member of the church.

#### THE PUBLIC SCHOOL

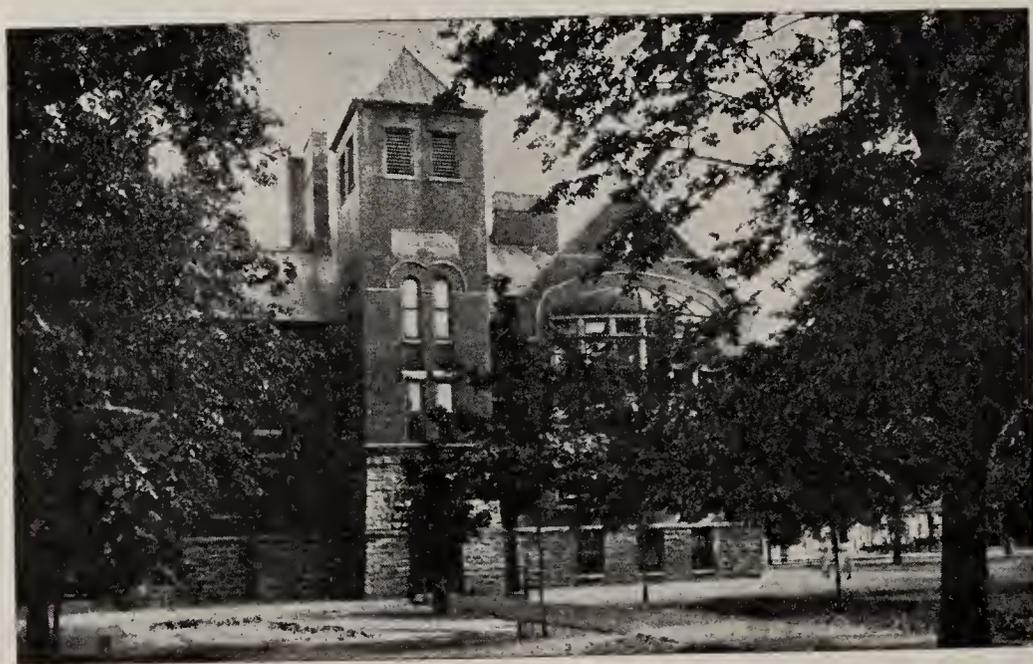
The first little school house on Methodist Hill, previously mentioned, burned down on a night in the spring of 1850. Then Joseph Suppiger asserted himself again by calling a public meeting, in which the citizens decided to raise money by subscription for the erection of a two-story brick building of four rooms upon the public or school square. The records show that \$2,213.15 was raised by private subscriptions, of which Joseph and Solomon Koepfli contributed \$500, the rest being in smaller amounts, and with the addition of \$1,407.87 from taxes, the total sum available was \$3,620.92. The building was soon erected, one room being used for the regular English public school, the other three rooms by private teachers until they also had to give way to the public school, since it was then entirely sustained by taxation and controlled by law. The records show that Miss Emily S. Thorp was the first teacher of this public school, from April, 1848, to October, 1850, followed by J. M. Gates from October, 1850, to March, 1854, and others. Joseph Suppiger, succeeded by J. A. Ramsay, were treasurers of Highland district, but the names of the directors are not found in the old records. Up to 1858 teachers' compensation was from \$2 to \$2.50 per quarter for each scholar, according to their number, for one teacher. Thereafter regular salaries were fixed; for the principal, \$600 per year (C. Baer being the first to receive this), and assistants from \$20 to \$50 per month. Charles Kinne, Solomon Koepfli and A. E. Bandelier were directors in 1858. The assistant teachers of that year were Mr. Phillips (\$50 per month), Miss Emily Reynolds (\$25 per month), and Miss Todd, (\$20 per month). For the next term the assistants were F. Wilson (\$30 per month), John Mar-

coot (\$300 per year), and M. Studer (\$400 per year). The records show that there was considerable friction at that time regarding teachers, studies, etc., changes occurring occasionally during terms. Due to the rapid increase of population this school house soon did not afford sufficient room, so that in 1867 the erection of another two-story brick building of four rooms was decided upon. But again, in 1893, the two buildings were found inadequate, so that the people voted for a bond issue of \$20,000 to erect in 1894 upon

tendent, Mr. C. L. Dietz. The high school is well accredited at the State University. The present members of the board of education are: Alfred Wildi, president; John S. Hoerner, secretary; Adolph Koch, Fred. Neubauer, L. O. Kuhnen, Adolph Mueller and Louis Ernst.

#### PROMINENT MEN

In addition to the original founders, Highland has had perhaps a greater number of prominent or renowned men of classical edu-



PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING, HIGHLAND

the center of the block the present imposing modern building of ten spacious rooms, etc., at a total cost of at least \$24,000. The two old buildings were then removed, so that this block in the center of the town, with the fine new building and beautiful large shade trees over the entire grounds, is the pride of Highland. Nine teachers are now engaged in the grades, three and the superintendent in the high school, and a special instructor for physical culture. A manual training department is also connected with the school under the very able and successful direction of the superin-

tion, who were forced to immigrate to this country on account of the religious and political disturbances of Europe than any town of its size. We therefore mention those who have left their impress upon the community.

Of the Koepfli family (see Saline township) Solomon Koepfli was the leading, guiding and energetic head, not only for the affairs of the family, but especially for the Swiss colony and Highland, of which they and Joseph Suppiger were the founders. His prudent and calculating ever active energy for the advancement and prosperity of the settlement was

often ascribed to selfish motives (rightfully or not), yet it must be admitted that he lent a helping hand to every public enterprise, for schools, churches, better roads, the railroad, etc., so that he, together with Joseph Suppiger, deserved credit for his part in promoting the rapid growth of the settlement. Though greatly interested in politics, yet he never sought office, consenting only once to become a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of Illinois in 1862. His health having become impaired, he tried to regain it by visiting Switzerland, but died in 1869 soon after his return to Highland.

Joseph Suppiger, who came from Switzerland with the Koepfli family in 1831 as one of the first Swiss settlers and founders of Highland, was one of the most public spirited and highly honored men Highland ever had, devoting himself to the interests of the town and country and connecting his name honorably with every enterprise of this section. He held the office of justice of the peace for twelve years, declining all higher offices. His untimely death on April 24, 1861, was deeply deplored by the entire population.

Dr. F. Ryhiner, of Basel, Switzerland, came to Highland in 1837, and died here July 14, 1879. He was not only a physician of unusual ability, but also a public spirited man. Further particulars regarding him will be found in the medical chapter.

A. E. Bandelier, from the French part of Canton Berne, Switzerland, came to Highland in 1848, after having visited Brazil the year before in company with his friend, John Balsiger. He had a classical education for the legal profession and held the position of presiding judge of the Superior court when political troubles induced him to leave Switzerland. Soon after his arrival in Highland the Swiss government appointed him consul for the Mississippi valley, extending to New Orleans and southeast to the Carolinas. He was

also school director of Highland in 1858-60, and his successful labors for the elevation of the schools are still remembered. After the failure of the bank in 1885 (mentioned elsewhere) with which he was connected he went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, then returning to Switzerland, where he died soon after.

Professor C. Baer, an eminent pedagogue of Zuerich, Switzerland, was principal of the Highland schools up to his death in 1862. He was succeeded by B. E. Hoffmann, another pedagogue of classical education, who, several years later, was elected clerk of Madison county, afterwards engaging in the newspaper business and literary work. Julius Hammer, another classical scholar, forced to the land of liberty by the revolution of 1848 and '49 in Germany, lived here as music teacher and philosopher.

Emil Frey, of a noted Swiss family, came to Highland shortly before the Civil war to see America and to learn conditions of the country and even worked on a farm. When the war broke out he enlisted in the Union army, serving throughout the war as captain, being for a time an inmate of Libby prison. Returning to Switzerland after the war, he became so prominent politically that he was appointed Swiss ambassador to Washington, and later elected president of Switzerland. While ambassador at Washington he paid Highland a visit. The farmer for whom he had worked then took pride in saying: "He was my hired hand."

Heinrich Boernstein, of international fame, resided in Highland 1849-50, during the time of the cholera, being the leading spirit in the social life of the town. Having been a physician, further particulars regarding him will be found in the medical chapter. About the same time four of the Bernays brothers, his friends, also located in Highland, the doctors George and F. Jacob (see medical chapter), Carl Ludwig Bernays, a journalist of note

and connoisseur of fine arts, for a time engaged here in the brewing industry and store business, while the fourth brother, F. B. Bernays, followed literary pursuits until his death in Highland. These men were all classical scholars of the highest culture, forced to leave Germany during the revolution of 1848.

Adolph F. Bandelier, son of A. E. Bandelier, came to Highland with his parents in 1848, but eight years old. Having received an excellent education and mastered many modern languages, as well as those of various Indian nations in Mexico, he began archaeological explorations for the Smithsonian Institute, and now ranks as one of the most eminent scientists in the country. He still lives in New York.

Dr. Abraham Felder certainly commanded the attention of the public in a greater degree than any one else in Highland during his time in public and social affairs, in which he was deeply interested. Of high intellect and a ready and forceful speaker on any subject, he was always the man in front to push things. Though usually aggressive and often acting so impulsively as to offend, yet it must be said that selfishness did not prompt his actions, and that he deserves to be honorably remembered for the many public benefits derived through his energetic efforts. (Further particulars are found in the medical chapter.)

John Blattner, during the Civil war United States internal revenue collector, notary public, civil engineer, expert in probate business, etc., the unselfish confidential and kind adviser of all, deserves to be gratefully remembered. He was also prominently active in politics for the benefit of his party (the Republican) and in public affairs did his full share for the benefit of the community. The establishment of the street grades and cellar drainage of Highland was his lasting meritorious work. He died May 2, 1901.

Selmar Pabst, who came from Saxony,

Germany, to America in 1862, and to Highland in 1863, was another of the men of high intellect who left his impress on the public and social life, being highly esteemed for his noble character. He was a son-in-law of the late venerable Charles Kinne, stockholder in the store of C. Kinne & Co., director of the First National Bank of Highland, and president of the Board of Education. He died on December 9, 1910.

Heinrich Bosshard, author of the "Sem-pacherlied," the national hymn of Switzerland, came to Highland in 1851, where he lived until his death in 1877. He lies buried in the shade of a big tree on the little farm he then owned just south of the town. He was born April 8, 1811, at Senn, Canton Zuerich, Switzerland, where he was teacher. A granite monument is erected in his honor at Lindendale park by the patriot Swiss of North America.

Charles H. Seybt, a native of Saxony, Germany, is the only one of the men of high classical education yet living here. He married a daughter of Joseph Suppiger in 1861. Being himself an artist of more than common ability, he is a connoisseur of fine arts, as well as an excellent pianist. He has been and is yet engaged in the milling industry and a leading member of the National Millers' Association. (See Highland Mills.)

Other departed men not noted elsewhere, who in times past have distinguished themselves in one way or another are mentioned below.

Adolph Glock was justice of the peace in the early sixties and was a highly respected citizen. Charles Boeschstein, father of the editor of the *Edwardsville Intelligencer*, who was elected in 1861 and served as justice of the peace until his death in 1883, was a counselor of many and a real peace maker, always using his efforts to induce people to settle their differences without going to trial.



MAIN AVENUE TO LINDENDALE PARK

Dr. Gallus Rutz, teacher, physician, editor and postmaster, was prominent in affairs for many years. John Balsiger, justice of the peace and one of the founders and secretary of the first agricultural society, was an active man of the community. Timothy Gruaz, notary public and land agent, was a figure in many local matters. George Roth, successful business man and mayor of the city, never failed to lend his efforts to the progress of the community.

Citizens who have filled county and other public offices are: E. M. Morgan, associate county judge, 1857-61; succeeded by Constant Rilliet, 1861-63; Garrett Crownover, member of legislature, 1860-62; Henry Weinheimer, ditto, 1872-74; George Ruegger, sheriff, 1864-66; B. E. Hoffman, county clerk, 1869-77; Adolph Ruegger, county treasurer, 1877-82; Adolph A. Suppiger, superintendent of schools, 1873-82 and 1886-90; Robert Hagnauer, circuit clerk, 1884-96; Henry Riniker, county clerk, 1886-90 and 1894-1902; Edward Feutz, county clerk, 1902-10; Charles F. Tuffli, coroner, 1900-04; Joseph P. Streuber, first probate judge, elected in 1910 and present incumbent of office.

H. M. Thorp was the first supervisor of Helvetia township. He was succeeded by Louis Latzer, Edward Feutz, Louis Koch, Joseph Buchmann, Rudolph Fricker and F. M. Mueller. Louis E. Kinne was appointed a colonel on the staff of Governor Richard Yates and served with credit in that position as in all others which he had been called to fill. Joseph C. Ammann, present cashier of the First National Bank, served as member of the state board of equalization, 1889-92, and no citizen has ever been held in higher esteem than he.

Jones Tontz, who served in the legislature several terms in the early eighties and was for many years a member of the county board

of supervisors, called this his home. Joseph Bardill, present member of the legislature, is a leading business man of Highland.

#### SOCIETIES AND LODGES

Highland has had quite a number of societies and lodges that were dissolved. The first of importance was the Literary or Library Association, organized December 9, 1859, with A. E. Bandelier, president, and Dr. Frederick Ryhiner, Joseph Suppiger, Solomon Koepfli and John Suppiger, directors. Lectures were frequently delivered by such eminent scholars as Professor Baer, Dr. Ryhiner, the Bandeliers, Dr. and C. L. Bernays, Julius Hammer, and others. When the society was dissolved in 1869 the very valuable collection of books was given to the Highland Turnverein, and later a large part of the books were donated to the public school library. Other societies and lodges were: A singing society in 1850. A Turnverein in 1854, dissolved at the outbreak of the Civil war. Lodges of the Redmen, Druids, Odd Fellows, Knights of Honor, and Gruetli Verein. Also a very good Philharmonic Society from 1878-83.

The existing lodges and societies are as follows: The Helvetia Schuetzenverein (Sharpshooters' Society), incorporated 1863, but organized in February, 1860. The beautiful Lindendale park was donated to the society in trust by Joseph and Solomon Koepfli. Its great natural beauty and suitable topography for holding festivals and fairs are unexcelled, making it a most favorable place of resort. The many festivals held here have been attended by thousands from nearly every state of the country. The first large sharpshooters' festival was held in 1864, at which the National American Sharpshooters' Society was organized, with the following officers:

Dr. A. Felder, president; Ad. Eugene Bandelier, vice-president; David Suppiger, treasurer; Adolph F. Bandelier, secretary; Tim. Gruaz, vice-secretary. Very successful national festivals, attended from all parts of the country, were held here in 1865 and 1872, then one of the Northwestern Association in 1883, and the many others of a local character. Highland is the cradle of organized sharpshooters in the United States. The society is as strong as ever, and the sons are as enthusiastic and active on the rifle range as their fathers.

The Highland Turnverein (Gymnastic Society) was organized in 1866. It has a large hall, built in 1869, with one of the best equipped stages for theatrical performances not usually found in towns of this size, also bowling alleys, steam heating and other conveniences. A graduate physical instructor is regularly engaged for the classes.

The Harmonic Singing Society was organized in 1867. It has a large active and passive membership, and has the reputation of being one of the best in the St. Louis district. A large ladies' choir is connected with the society.

Lodges: Highland Lodge, No. 583, A. F. and A. Masons, chartered 1868; Highland Chapter, No. 169, R. A. Masons; Eastern Star; Modern Woodmen of America; Royal Neighbors; Woodmen of the World; Knights of Pythias; Knights of Columbus; Mutual Protective League. Besides these there are the usual religious societies and social clubs, too numerous to mention.

#### INCORPORATED AS A VILLAGE

A charter having been obtained to incorporate, the first town election was held in April, 1865, resulting for the first officers in the selection of Jacob Eggen as president, and Joseph Speckart, Henry Weinheimer, Xavier Suppiger and Frank Appel as trustees, with Berthold E. Hoffmann, clerk, and John Menz,

treasurer. Officers were elected annually thereafter.

Highland had no railroad, and when in 1867 the builders of the Vandalia line proposed to run the road through the town if a certain amount of money was contributed, the citizens voted a subvention of \$10,000 on August 12, while a large amount was also subscribed for stock in the company by private parties. The road was completed in 1868. A special tax was levied to meet the gradual payment of this debt, so that all was paid after eight years.

In 1884 an agitation was started to

#### ORGANIZE AS A CITY

the town then having the required number of inhabitants. The proposition was hotly contested for fear that the town might be run heavily in debt, because the law would allow it. The proposition carried by a large vote, however, and the election of city officers on May 6, 1884, resulted as follows: Fred B. Suppiger, mayor; Alexander Beck, city clerk; Adolph Mueller, treasurer; aldermen, First ward, J. George Dumbeck and Jacob Grossenbacher; Second ward, John Guggenbuehler and John Wildi; Third ward, Adolph Ruegger and John H. Hermann.

The officers of the town have always acted with prudent economy, and though improvements went on as they were needed to keep the city in good condition, yet there was no corporation tax levied except for the railroad debt, until a number of years after city organization, because the income from saloon licenses was sufficient to meet all requirements.

A suitable two-story city hall was built in 1884, the upper floor for meetings and offices, the lower for fire engines and jail. There had been no jail up to this time, because there was very rarely any need for such, and even then usually only for outsiders. There being no stream of water near enough for water

works, public cisterns are built in the streets, so distributed that all parts of the city can be covered in case of fires, which rarely occur. The fire department consists of two volunteer companies, equipped with one hand engine and a powerful gasoline machine, ladders, etc. In addition to this a chemical engine will be purchased.

Highland was one of the first towns in the county to install electric lights. The plant was first owned by private parties, but after a few years it was purchased by the city, is running successfully, furnishing the citizens cheap light, the income from which almost makes the plant self-sustaining after lighting the entire city thoroughly.

#### PRESIDENTS AND MAYORS OF HIGHLAND

Presidents under town organization: Jacob Eggen, 1865; John Buchter, 1866; J. H. Wilmann, 1893-94; George Roth, 1895-96; John Kinne, 1869 and 1870; John Suppiger, 1871; Charles Kinne, 1872; John H. Willmann, 1873-77; Moritz Huegy, 1878-79; Fred B. Suppiger, 1880 to 1884.

Mayors under city organization: Fred B. Suppiger, 1884-88; John Guggenbuehler, 1889-90; Louis Appel, 1891-92; Joseph C. Ammann, 1893-94; George Roth, 1895-96; John Leu, 1897-1900; Joseph G. Bardill, 1901-02; Robert Kamm, 1903-06; Fred Siegrist, 1907-08; Henry Lory, 1909-12.

Present city officers of Highland: Henry Lory, mayor, Charles Schiettinger, city clerk; Louis Vaugniaux and Gus. Koch, aldermen First ward; Joseph Wiegand and Ferd. Dubach, aldermen Second ward; Eugene Schott and Fritz Koch, aldermen Third ward.

#### INDUSTRIES

Though Highland, for the want of nearness of water and coal, could not be attractive as a manufacturing center generally, yet it has a number of successful industries, the most important and extensive one that helped to make

the little city of Highland and surrounding country prosperous, being the

Helvetia Milk Condensory which manufactures evaporated milk—the well-known “Pet” and “Highland” brands, the former being the brand sold to the domestic trade and the latter exported and sold to the army and navy. The business was established in 1885; although for years struggling for its existence, yet perseverance, hard work with prudent management finally triumphed, so that the company now is enjoying a wide reputation on their product and is from its eight plants turning out from eight to ten carloads of the finished product daily. It certainly is a just cause of pride for those responsible for its success to have developed an industry, in which they were the pioneers, to such proportions, aside from the fact that their success has induced a large number of others to engage in the manufacture of similar goods, so that evaporated milk has now become a staple article of food, its manufacture employing thousands of people and canning the milk of probably a million of cows.

The Helvetia people, although the pioneers in the business, are not the inventors of the principles involved in the manufacture of evaporated milk. They, however, were the first to put into successful practice on a commercial scale, the milk experiments of various scientists. It is hard for people that have no experience in the manufacture and introduction of a new article of food to realize the amount of work, thought and study it took to learn the wants and tastes of the consumers and then to aim accordingly. It was during the Spanish-American war that the true merits of evaporated milk was demonstrated, as was so well stated by Dr. N. Senn, the chief of the medical staff United States army, operating in the field.

The Helvetia Milk Condensing Company was organized and established in 1885 with a

capital of \$15,000 by the leading citizens of Highland and vicinity, at the instigation of a promoter, who claimed to be a milk expert and who was then put in charge of the plant. It soon developed, however, that an evaporated milk business, or the manufacture of evaporated milk, could not be accomplished simply by observing formulas worked out at random by experiments in a small way, but that it required some technical knowledge so as to bring the work down to a science to insure its success. It thus soon became necessary to place the technical management into other hands, and as no such talent was available or to be had, it devolved on the board of directors to take charge of the work, and it thus became necessary for some of them to train themselves for the work.

The first board of directors was composed of Dr. Knoebel, John Wildi, George Roth, Fred. Kaeser and Louis Latzer, with Dr. Knoebel as president and John Wildi as secretary and treasurer. Dr. Knoebel retired after the first year and George Roth in 1893. John Wildi, who was the business manager of the Company from the start, retired in 1907 to organize a new condensing company. He was succeeded by Ad. Meyer, who had been with the company for about fourteen years in the capacity as bookkeeper and later manager of the Greenville plant. In 1888 Louis Latzer became president of the company, and Fred Kaeser vice-president, and both these gentlemen have held these positions ever since.

As the business of the company grew and developed it was found necessary to establish branch plants, from time to time, in various parts of the country as was dictated by commercial reasons, which now number seven, or eight (with the Highland or parent plant). These plants were built and are located as follows: The Highland, or mother plant, was first located in an old remodeled building in

the heart of the city of Highland, but in 1905 the present plant was built in another part of the city on the railroad; the Greenville (Ill.) plant was established in 1899; the Delta (Ohio) plant in 1905; the Wellsboro (Pa.) plant in 1907; the Hudson (Mich.) plant in 1909; the Mulvane (Kan.) plant in 1910; the New Glarus (Wis.) plant in 1910 and the Westfield (Pa.) plant in 1911. All of the general business of the company is transacted at Highland, the general office of the company. All matters relating to the manufacturing and the process for all the plants are directed by the technical manager, Louis Latzer. The present officers and directors of the company are as follows: Louis Latzer, president; Fred. Kaeser, vice-president; Ad. Meyer, secretary and treasurer; W. T. Nardin and Louis J. Appel. The modesty of the company is characteristic of the men in charge, as shown by the fact that it is only incorporated for \$50,000, while it is at least a \$2,000,000 business.

The Highland Brewing Company has an unusually large establishment and extensive custom for a town the size of Highland. It has a long history. In 1843 John Guggenbuehler and Fr. Weber started a small brewery, which soon passed into the hands of Daniel Wild, who in 1854 sold out to Chas. L. Bernays, who in 1856 took Gerhard and M. J. Schott in as partners, but selling his interest to them in 1857. Gerhard next sold out to his sons, Martin J. and Chr. Schott, the latter retiring in 1870, leaving M. J. Schott sole owner, under whose energetic management it had grown to one of the largest in southern Illinois. In 1884 the business was incorporated as the Highland Brewing Co. M. J. Schott died in 1893, when his sons Albert, Eugene and M. J. Schott, Jr., continued with marked success. Albert retired in 1911, his place being filled by Hans Kalb, an expert brewer, brother-in-law of the other partners. Extensive improvements were

made of late, so that now the brewery has a capacity of 75,000 barrels per year, two large ice plants, and underground cellars for storing 10,000 barrels. Their sales extend over southern Illinois and nearby states. The officers are Eugene Schott, president; Hans Kalb, secretary; M. J. Schott, treasurer.

Wicks Pipe Organ Company started a new industry in Highland in 1908, building improved church organs. The business proved so successful that they erected, for better convenience and railroad facilities for shipments, a concrete building of 250x50 feet alongside the railroad. They have furnished organs to numerous churches in large cities and now employ about 35 men. The officers are: John F. Wick, president; A. G. Reuter, vice-president; and Louis J. Wick, secretary and treasurer.

The Highland Milling Company.—The mill built by Joseph Suppiger, Dr. F. Ryhiner and Caspar Meyer in 1837 is the second oldest in the state in continuous operation, the Cole Milling Company of Chester claiming to have started in 1836. From 1840 to 1850 the firm was composed of Joseph, Melchior and Bernard Suppiger, James Reynolds and David Thorp. After the death of Joseph Suppiger (1862) there were many changes in the partnership up to 1890, the firm name then being David Suppiger & Co., when the mill was sold to a corporation of local business men, promoted by C. H. Seybt, the son-in-law of Joseph Suppiger, the original builder. Mr. Seybt became its first president, and barring a brief period, has continued its chief executive officer. Adolph Ruegger was elected secretary and treasurer in 1890, and after his death in 1907 Louis Grantzow was his successor, and since his death on January 26, 1912, Martin Huber has served in that capacity. L. E. Kinne was elected vice-president in 1890. There have been various changes

in this office during the past twenty-two years, and since the death of Mr. George Roth on May 30, 1911, Hy. Hermann has filled this office. Two years ago a large concrete elevator was added, and last year a new concrete boiler house, both buildings being of approved fireproof construction. The present milling capacity is 500 barrels in twenty-four hours, and its leading brand, "Highland Beauty," enjoys a good demand and reputation in this country as well as in Great Britain.

Highland Embroidery Works.—This is a peculiar and one of the city's principal industries, founded in 1881 by John Rush of St. Gall, Switzerland, but soundly established in 1883 by J. J. Spindler, Jr., president, John Wildi, Jr., secretary and treasurer, and Alfred Wildi, designer. Mr. J. Wildi soon sold his interest, and later L. J. Ruhr became partner and secretary and treasurer in charge of the office work. The products of this factory rank among the very best in this country, and owing to the superior workmanship and originality and beauty of designs, have gained a national reputation, being purchased by the best establishments from ocean to ocean. The numerous machines, imported from Switzerland and Germany, are the most up-to-date, with a capacity of about one thousand skilled hand embroiderers to each machine. About twenty-five men and seventy-five to one hundred girls are employed. The most skilful operators of the country are here daily turning out new effects in embroideries of all descriptions.

The Stocker Artificial Stone and Gravel Company was organized in 1903, manufacturing plain and ornamental building blocks and many other concrete articles, building concrete sidewalks, bridges, foundations for houses, in fact, anything in the concrete manufacturing line, besides operating a large gravel pit. Fred. Stocker is president, and

Ferd. Krenzer secretary and treasurer of the company. Fifteen to twenty-five men are employed.

Other industries: Louis Miller's brick and drain tile works; Leutwiler Brothers (Adolph and Edward) machine shops; The Highland Planing Mill & Lumber Company; marble works of Ed. Feutz and F. N. Johantostetel; Louis Brooks' marble works; Charles Beichel's broom factory; Paul Wiebe's machine shop, and others of minor importance.

Blacksmiths: Henry Lory (formerly John Wiggenshauser's); Henry Buchheim (formerly George Steinegger); Stephen Kustermann; Peter Grimmer; Jacob Hediger, wagonmaker, successor to Daniel Briner.

Highland F. M. B. A. Elevator.—This is a large plant and a successful enterprise. The founder was Auguste Mojonier, in 1869, who in 1883 sold to John Guggenbuehler, he to Emile Chipron in 1890, and he in 1891 to the then incorporated F. M. B. A. Elevator Company. The first building was entirely destroyed by fire, and the company then erected the present enlarged and improved building.

Soda and Mineral Water Factory was started early in the fifties by Anton Mueller and Jacob Weber; after some years it was sold to Alfred and Alexander Beck, and after several other changes in owners was bought by Joseph Wick, who is still operating it.

Jean Baptiste Defontaine's Wind Mill.—This wind mill was one of the show points in this section until it had gone entirely to ruin some years ago after the death of its builder. It was located in the valley of the southeast corner of Helvetia township. Looking down into the valley from Duncan's Pleasant Hill, or from the heights of Sebastopol, the eye passed over as fine farm scenery as can be imagined. This and the many fine farm houses (some having old style French roofs), with the large wind mill in the distance, made

the never-to-be-forgotten impression of being in a beautiful foreign country.

Not only the mill, but the owner himself was also a curiosity in appearance. Jean Baptiste Defontaine came from France in 1858. He built the mill entirely of wood, without using a nail or screw, the cogwheels even being of wood. He also used the power to saw wood and small lumber, the saw being the only piece of metal in the whole construction. He ground wheat and corn. Besides being a miller, he was also a watchmaker, and made wooden shoes and the bricks for his house. He died at the age of 87 years in 1890.

#### BANKS

The First National Bank was evolved from the bank of Kinne & Pabst and the Highland Bank. Kinne & Pabst started in June, 1890, and in June, 1891, incorporated the "Highland Bank," with L. E. Kinne, J. C. Ammann, George Roth, Louis Grantzow and Caspar Kamm, directors; L. E. Kinne, president; J. C. Ammann, vice-president; Selmar Pabst, cashier; capital \$25,000. On March 5, 1903, it was changed to the First National Bank of Highland, with a capital of \$50,000; increased to \$100,000 in September, 1908, the officers being: L. E. Kinne, president; S. Pabst, vice-president; J. C. Ammann, cashier, and C. T. Pabst, assistant cashier. The present directors are: L. E. Kinne (president), Charles F. Tuffli (vice-president), Joseph C. Ammann (cashier), Eugene Schott, Robert Kamm, and M. D. Tibbetts, with Charles T. Pabst and Leo Ammann assistant cashiers. The last statement shows resources of \$1,094,185.22, surplus \$50,000, and undivided profits \$20,796.27.

The State & Trust Bank, organized May 3, 1903; capital \$75,000. First board of directors and officers: John Wildi (president), L. J. Ruhr (vice-president), Louis Blattner (cash-



OLD WIND MILL AT HIGHLAND, BUILT BY JEAN BAPTISTE DEFONTAINE



JEAN BAPTISTE DEFONTAINE

ier), Louis Latzer, J. J. Spindler, J. G. Bardill and A. H. Labhard; Louis Koch assistant cashier. Present financial standing: Capital, \$75,000; surplus and profits, \$42,000; deposits, \$517,000. Present board of directors and officers: Fred Siegrist (president), J. G. Bardill (vice-president), Louis Koch (cashier), Louis Latzer, Adolph Meyer, J. P. Streuber and M. J. Schott.

The East End Bank. Organized October 28, 1908; capital, \$25,000. Board of directors and officers: Edward Feutz, president; Louis Miller, vice-president; Frank Zolk, secretary; L. A. Schreiber, cashier. Directors: Albert J. Kleiner, John L. Mannhard, Joseph Buchheim, John Leu, Fred. Schrupf, Ed. Feutz, Louis Miller and Frank Zolk. Surplus, \$2,000; deposits, \$71,000.

#### STORES AND HOTELS

C. Kinne & Company.—This is the oldest and largest general department store in Highland. Twelve years ago it celebrated its golden jubilee. It was started in 1856 by Charles Kinne in a room of his dwelling house. In 1861 he was appointed postmaster and had the postoffice in the small store. In 1866 L. E. Kinne and S. Pabst became partners in the business, and that year an additional building was erected, and a still larger one of three stories in 1870, while the older buildings were remodeled and enlarged, so that the business now has a floor space of 30,000 square feet instead of the 900 feet of the original store. In 1881 Charles Kinne retired and the firm then incorporated as C. Kinne & Company. Louis E. Kinne, the president, has been connected with the business from the start, and mainly to him and his able management the firm owes its wonderful success, so that it is now one of the largest in southern Illinois. The present officers are: L. E. Kinne, president; J. B. Menz, secretary and treasurer. Directors: A. A. Beck, C. J. Huegy and Jacob Menz.

The Highland Store Company also has a large department store about like three good sized stores, also grown from a small beginning; started in the early sixties by John Menz, who later put up a large brick building. In 1876 his business passed into the hands of Ammann & Wildi, and later to the Store Company, which gradually brought it to its present size of three lower and three upper floors. Joseph G. Bardill is the president of the company, an able and successful manager of the business. The other officers are: M. Matter, secretary and treasurer; Fred Neubauer, vice-president; John Zimmermann, director.

The East End Mercantile Company has also a good sized double general store, with A. J. Utiger at the head of it as president and manager. Ed. Schmetter conducts an exclusive clothing store at Louis Grantzow's old stand. Harry Carp has "Carp's Cash Store," a notion, millinery and variety business.

Grocery Stores: A. Urban, Hy. Neukom and H. W. Pattberg & Co.

Drug Stores: Fred. Kempff and Carl Metzger.

Saddlers and Harness Makers: Theo. Schmidt (successor of Xaver Suppiger's Pioneer shop) and Ed. Stoecklin.

Lumber Yards: S. Marti, Highland Lumber Co., F. M. B. A. Lumber Department, Highland Planing Mill & Lumber Company.

Hardware and Farm Machinery: Kuhnen & Siegrist Hardware Co. In their building H. M. Thorp and Sam Mason started a general store in 1866, and in 1871 Kuhnen & Roth moved there with their hardware business. The partnership dissolved; C. F. Kuhnen continued until the present firm was organized, which now has a very large business. The other old and large business is the Hagnauer & Knoebel Hardware Company, preceded by the founder P. C. Chipron in 1875, then by George Roth until in 1890 the Hagnauer & Knoebel Hardware Company was started.

Hotels: The Western, Stoecklin, the Columbia, (the old "Eagle"), and several smaller ones.

#### INSTITUTIONS

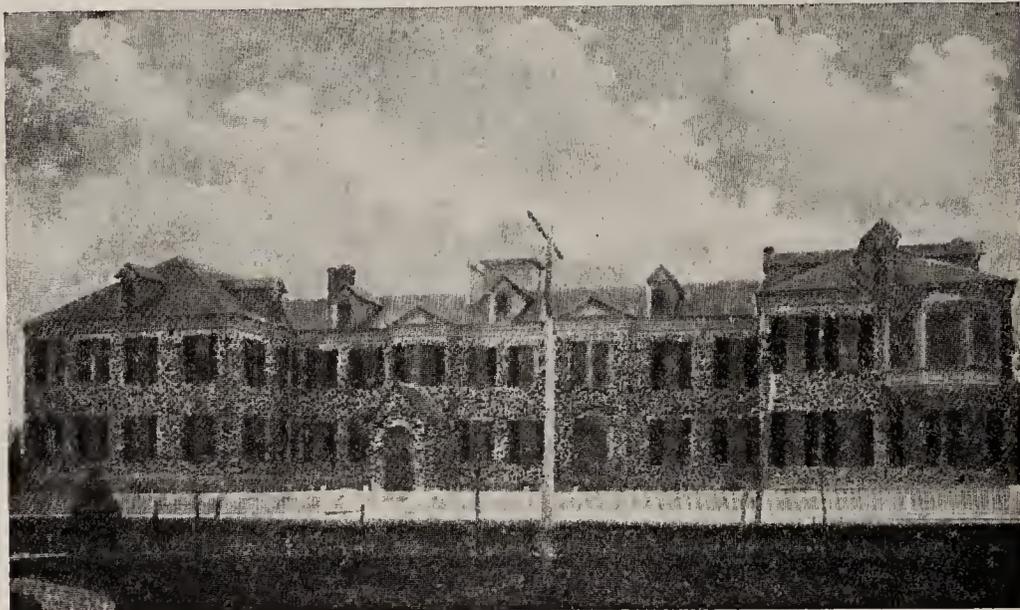
The St. Joseph's Hospital, a Catholic institution, is one of the best of its kind in the state. It is a large handsome brick building with modern conveniences to accommodate at least 100 people.

The Old Folks' Home, non-sectarian (named Altenheim), completed and opened this year, is another institution of which High-

#### A CITY IN A PARK

Highland is often called a city in a park, because there are so many shade trees along the streets, and shade trees and shrubbery in the gardens give it that appearance, enhanced by nicely kept lawns and flowers in front of the houses. And where there is space in the rear, berries and vegetables are raised for family use.

The streets are macadamized and graveled, with concrete sidewalks over nearly all parts



ST. JOSEPH'S HOSPITAL, HIGHLAND

land can be proud. It was built by a society organized for that purpose many years ago, and is a lasting monument for the devotion, perseverance and sacrifices of the members for a good cause.

The Highland Madison County Fair, held annually in this rich agricultural section at Lindenthal Park (this year on August 29th, 30th, 31st, and September 1st), has always been a decided success since its beginning fifteen years ago. It is made so attractive in every way that people come here with their families from far and near. The newspapers of Highland are spoken of in Chapter XIII.

of the town, brick walks being changed to concrete walks so rapidly that soon they will all be of this kind throughout the city. Many streets are oiled instead of being sprinkled, and the city intends to oil all streets next year.

The whole aspect of Highland is that of a thriving comfortable community, as is rarely seen. The population is a quiet, industrious class, now numbering 3,000, everybody being busy and working during the day, steady and regularly as clockwork. There is not a beggar, and no loafers and idlers are seen on the streets. For that reason the town has a some-

what quiet aspect during the day, but after the day's work the young people, especially, appear upon the streets in their good clothes. There is no rough element and no rowdyism, which would not be tolerated.

There is not one negro in the town. A colored barber and a hostler were here many years ago, but both remained only a short time, unable to overcome their forlorn feeling.

Ragged people are not seen, unless they are from elsewhere. There are but few families who do not own their homes. It is characteristic of our people to save up enough to acquire their own homes. They are also known to be the best taxpayers, it having frequently happened that every cent was collected, and usually very little remains unpaid.

Highland has many saloons, but they are well regulated. Intoxicated men are rarely seen, and if so are usually outsiders. The city is well policed and burglaries and thefts have not been heard of for years.

There is not a shack or dilapidated building in town, all being kept in good order. The streets and alleys are clean, the city removing refuse. Some towns have clean-up days: Highland has cleaning up every day.

Until about twenty years ago all children on the streets could be heard to speak only Swiss-German, including those of native American parents. This, of course, has changed, for the obvious reason that there is not any more much German taught in the schools, and immigration having stopped almost entirely.

Free public band concerts are given once every week on the school square in the even-

ing, the city furnishing electric light and benches for the audience. Visitors, especially traveling men, are heard to say that they have not found another town in the country, everything considered, that can compare with Highland.

The great attraction in connection with the renowned Lindendale Park is the grand avenue leading to it, nearly a mile in length, with four rows of majestic maple and elm trees, a driveway in the center and walks on either side. When the trees were planted in 1868 all members of the Sharpshooters' Society and other citizens turned out to help in the grand work. The park itself, famous for its beauty, strikes the lover of nature with delight when wandering over the paths through the natural forest of majestic oaks, lindens, elms, hickories, walnuts, etc., with constantly changing pleasant scenes, due to its peculiar romantic topography. The various buildings—target house, entertainment hall, exhibition buildings, etc.—add to its attraction and comforts.

The environs of Highland, extending over a radius including neighboring towns in every direction, afford most pleasing picturesque views to the lover of natural scenery. The land is mostly rolling, with gently sloping hills, except towards the creek bottoms, where the slope is naturally steeper. A drive in any direction through fields and woods is delightful. From the hilltops and heights the scenery enchants the eye with fine fields in their variegated colors, nice farm houses, large barns, silos, and orchards, while the passage through the virgin forests along the creeks makes a deep romantic impression.

## CHAPTER LXIV

### JARVIS TOWNSHIP

PHYSICAL FEATURES—JOHN JARVIS AND OTHER EARLY SETTLERS — FIRST SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—CITY OF TROY.

*By B. W. Jarvis*

This township, number 3, range 7, the boundaries of which coincide with congressional townships, is bounded on the north by that of Pin Oak, on the east by St. Jacob and on the west by Collinsville. The southern township line is also that of the county, beyond lying the territory of St. Clair county.

#### PHYSICAL FEATURES

The surface of the township is generally rolling with soil adapted to varied culture and on a good average in fertility and value with any other in Madison county. The township was originally more than half timber, the balance prairie. About one-third is embraced in what was formerly well known as Ridge Prairie, the soil of which there is none better in the county. In the southern part of the township lies what is known as the Blackjack district. It contains a good deal of fine land, especially adapted to wheat growing, and the farms in that section command a high price. This section of the township is inhabited mainly by German farmers whose prominence is widespread.

Natural water courses are abundant, the largest being the far-famed Silver creek which enters the township in section 1, in the extreme northwestern part, and flows south, leaving at section 35. In the southern portion of section 13 the waters of East Fork

are mingled with those of Silver creek. These water courses are not navigable but with innumerable smaller ones, are all available as drainage basins and afford abundant water for stock and other purposes.

#### JOHN JARVIS AND OTHER EARLY SETTLERS

Jarvis township was named in honor of John Jarvis, who made the first entry of land from the United States government on September 10, 1814. The first settlement within its present boundaries was made by Messrs. Moore and Gregg, who located near the present site of the Vandalia depot. In the spring of 1804 came Herman and Titus Gregg, natives of Kentucky, and Robert Seybold, a native of Virginia. Titus Gregg, in 1814, entered the north half and part of the south half, in all 520 acres, in section 4. Among those who settled soon after 1804 were: Wm. F. Purviance, John Jarvis, Robert McMahan, Jesse Renfro, Wm. Hall, Sr., James Watt, and others, all of whom settled here before the organization of the state in 1818.

In an address delivered by Dr. John S. Dewey at the centennial celebration in Troy on July 4, 1876, he stated that Jacob Gregg settled the old Baird place in 1804 and planted the old pear tree which up to that time was still standing, and in 1865 yielded a crop which was sold in Dubuque, Iowa, for \$125. Philip Gregg settled the Julius A. Barnsback

farm, Titus Gregg the place of Ignatius Riggan, John Gregg the place of James H. Taylor and Herman Gregg on the present site of Troy. Robert Gregg made settlement in section 8, near John Gregg, and not far from the head of Cantine creek.

Jarvis township was not surveyed until the year 1806. Robert Seybold made an entry of 100 acres, part of the northwest quarter of section 1, in 1814. On May 1, 1815, Pierre Menard entered 160 acres in section 1. The first burial in the township was that of John Grotts, who was interred in the spring of 1804. The first justice of the peace was Joseph Eberman, who was appointed soon after the war of 1812. The first supervisor elected in the township was Ignatius Riggan in 1876, who at this writing still survives and is one of the most prominent and influential farmers of this section. The second military station in the county was established in Jarvis township a short distance of where Troy now stands.

William F. Purviance was a native of Carabus county, North Carolina, and came to Illinois in 1809. He first worked at his trade of a wheelwright and blacksmith with Thomas Gregg who carried on that business on the present farm of Ignatius Riggan. In 1811 Purviance moved north, but in 1816 moved back and settled in section 7, where he lived until his death in 1870. He was a member of the first grand jury that convened in Edwardsville, after the organization of the county, and survived longer than any other member of that body. In the early times he made spinning wheels for spinning wool, cotton and flax.

Daniel Semple and William Bridges settled southeast of the present site of Troy in 1808. William Skinner, John Lamb and Walter Denny also became residents about that time. All these were from Kentucky and Tennessee.

Robert McMahan settled on Ridge Prairie,

two and one-half miles south of where Troy now stands. He was a Virginian by birth and came to Illinois in 1793, settling near New Design. His wife and four children were killed by the Indians and he and a daughter were taken prisoners but escaped. He married a second time and raised a large family. His death occurred here in 1822.

John Jarvis, a native of Virginia, came from the settlement of Turkey Hill, which was southeast of where Belleville now stands, and which was the only American settlement in St. Clair county previous to 1800. Franklin Jarvis, a brother, was a member of the original colony which made the settlement of Turkey Hill in 1793. John Jarvis bought the improvement of Herman Gregg and on September 10, 1814, made the first entry of government land ever made in the township. John Jarvis put up a tavern for the accommodation of immigrant travel westward, and in 1816 built a grist mill which was largely patronized by settlers far and wide. Although accustomed to slavery from early life, Mr. Jarvis was bitterly opposed to the practice of holding human beings in bondage and he sacrificed his own pecuniary interests in slaves, being probably the first abolitionist in the township to openly express his views on the matter. A faithful old slave owned by him and called "Ben," was set free, but would not leave. Mr. Jarvis' last request was that "Ben" be buried by his side, and the request was faithfully carried out by the former's children. The graves of these two life-long friends still remain marked and may be found a short distance from Troy. The descendants of the pioneer Jarvis family numbered not a few and many are yet residents of the township.

George Churchill, who settled on section 8, was one of the most remarkable men who ever lived in the township. In early life he learned the printer's trade and at intervals went to St. Louis and worked in different

offices there. He was a bachelor with habits peculiar and eccentric, but was nevertheless held in high esteem and was several times sent as representative to the legislature. He was one of the most active opponents of the efforts to introduce slavery into the state in 1824, and his votes in the legislature excited so much displeasure to his opponents that he and Nicholas Hansen, a fellow member of like views, were burned in effigy.

Jesse Renfro, another pioneer settler, was a native of Kentucky and came to Illinois in 1810. In the spring of 1814, when not yet 18 years of age, Mr. Renfro enlisted as a mounted ranger in Captain Samuel Whiteside's company which was engaged in the protection of the settlements against the Indians. He served in this capacity a year and six months.

Titus Gregg, who lived north of Troy on the present farm of Ignatius Riggan, was known as a conservative and unprogressive man who grumbled excessively at the law establishing a free school system to be supported by taxation, and advocated that every man school his own children.

Calvin and Horatio McCray, of Connecticut, made settlements in section 5 in 1816. James Whiteside made an early improvement in section 6, and Gaines Moore settled in section 8 in 1817.

About the year 1818, a Kentuckian named Laban Smart began making an improvement in section 1. Samuel Wood, who lived in section 5, was also a native of Kentucky. He was a Baptist preacher and a pioneer of the Wood family which afterwards became well known in this township.

David Hendershott, a Virginian by birth, was one of the early settlers of section 10. He was in favor of slavery and was connected with the burning of Churchill and Hansen in effigy. Hendershott thought that the establishment of slavery would raise the price of land.

William Vineyard was an early settler in section 2, as was also Stephen Collyer, in section 12, the latter being a tanner by trade and conducted a tannery on his farm. The first house in section 13 was erected by a Methodist minister named Nowland, and was afterwards sold to a man named Maxey. Section 14 was first settled by two brothers, John and Jacob Hagler. William Good was also an early resident of this section. William Hagler settled in the township in 1818. Early settlers in section 16 were Abraham Vanhooser, Daniel Reese and Coulson Townsend. J. P. Anderson settled south of Troy at an early date. John and Charles Edwards were also early settlers in this section, the former filling for many years the office of justice of the peace. William Hall became a citizen of the township in 1815. James W. Watt, of Kentucky, and the son of a Revolutionary soldier, settled south of Troy in 1817. John Cook, father of Harrison, William and Wesley Cook, was among the pioneer settlers of the township.

John Gregg disposed of his improvement to Sylvanus Gaskill, a native of New York, and moved to Arkansas. Between 1825 and 1830, Gaskill operated a horse mill at his place. S. W. Cowles and his stepfather, James Mills, became residents in 1829. Josiah Caswell, of Vermont, also figured among the early settlers.

Most of the early settlers of the township were of southern origin, and the McCrays, on account of their New England birth, were called "Yankees," a term which had been brought into some disrespect by the sharp tricks of some Yankee clock peddlers and itinerant venders of various articles, who had traveled through the country. The name, however, was subsequently redeemed by the settlers from the eastern states who set the community good examples of sobriety, thrift and enterprise.

Following is a list of the earliest settlers of

the township, many of whom have been previously referred to: Titus Gregg, William Hayes, John Jarvis, David Moore, Joseph Eberman, Gaines Moore, Abraham Van Hooser, Henry Hall, Abraham Van Hooser, Jr., William Hall, Jr., Henry Peck, William Kingston, Daniel Reece, Sampson Kingston, Joshua Armstrong, Baptiste St. John, William Robinson, Rivers McCormick, Job Robinson, Stephen Dewey, Josiah Caswell, Robert McMahan, George Churchill, Israel Turner, William Howard, John Riggin, William Vinyard, Milton Hall, Jesse Renfro, William W. Hall, Cleveland Hagler, George Bolton, Benjamin J. Hagler, Thomas Bolton, Andrew Stice, James Downing, William Hall, John Harrington, John Hall, David Hendershott, Noah Hall, Field Jarvis, Lyman Gillett, Samuel Vincent, Jonathan Denton, Anderson Smith, Sylvanus Gaskill, James Simmons, David Gaskill, Andrew W. Waddell, Jacob Gregg, Hardy Warren, William F. Purviance, Walter Denny, Valentine Van Hooser, Isaac Clerk, Joseph Snodgrass, Giles Kelley, Isaac K. McMahan, G. W. Kerr, R. K. McMahan, Jr., Elijah Renshaw, Thomas S. McMahan, Harry Riggin, Andrew Moore, James Newell, John C. Riggin, James Riggin, Dr. Thomas Baker, Whitmill Harrington, Calvin McCray, Nicholas Russell, Horatio McCray, John Painter, Samuel Wood, Henry A. Longstaff, Alexander Conlee, Jesse Roundtree, John Conlee, Isaac Conlee, Andrew Black, James Watt.

#### FIRST SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

The first school taught in the township was on the western line of Section 8 in the year 1811. The teacher was Greenberry Randle, who agreed to teach the principles of arithmetic as far as the "Double Rule of Three." In this school the Kinders, Jarvises, Gaskills and others of the early settlers received the first elements of an education and laid the foundation for their subsequent usefulness as

honored and respected citizens. Jesse Renfro taught a six months' school for one year in section 10 for \$100 and supplied all the necessary books to the scholars.

The first building erected in the township for religious purposes was the Gilead Methodist church in section 14. The building was a square frame structure, about twenty or thirty feet in dimensions. The outside was weatherboarded with rough clapboards and the inside was plastered. The benches were made of logs split in two, with pins driven in the round side for legs, and the whole structure throughout was destitute of paint. This church was afterwards used as a school house. Among the early preachers there were Rev. Samuel H. Thompson, John Dew, J. H. Benson and Washington C. Ballard. Prior to the building of the church, religious services were held in the homes of the various settlers.

On the southwest corner of the same section a church was afterwards erected by the Baptists, in which services were held only a few years. An Old School Baptist church was also erected in section 16. The Methodists in the western part of the township built the Mt. Zion Methodist church in section 19. A Roman Catholic church was established in section 19 and services were held in the German language.

Today there are three churches in the township outside the limits of the city of Troy. They are the Mt. Zion Methodist and the Roman Catholic and German Evangelical in the Blackjack community.

There are at present six school districts in the township in addition to four others which are known as union districts, and they are numbered as follows: 41, 43, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67 and 84.

The census of 1910 gave Jarvis township, which includes the city of Troy, a population of 2,828. The census of 1900 was 2,298 and that for 1890 was 2,196.

## CITY OF TROY

Troy, which is located in township 3, range 7, is one of the oldest settlements in Madison county. The early history of Troy is closely related to the township in which it is located, however, the history of Troy occupies a place of its own and to go into every detail would require many pages to note all the things of interest that have made history for the town

John, Herman and Titus. In the spring of 1804, John Gregg settled on the present site of the James M. Taylor place, Herman Gregg settled on what is now the central business portion, and Titus Gregg made an improvement on the present site of Ignatius Riggins' farm, just north of Troy. Among other arrivals during the next few years were: Stephen Dewey, James Riggins, Harry Riggins, John C. Riggins, John Jarvis,



MAIN STREET, TROY

since the first white man established his rude cabin within its present limits.

The land on which Troy is mainly built was entered from the government by John Jarvis, a native of Virginia, on September 10, 1814. The date of this entry of land, however, does not indicate the first occupation and settlement. Farms in the immediate vicinity were operated a long time prior to that date.

The first settlement within the present limits of Troy was made by Jacob Gregg and a Mr. Moore, who located a short distance north of where the Vandalia depot now stands, on April 1, 1803. Gregg had three sons, viz:

Joseph Eberman, David Hendershott, Samuel Ried, David Gaskill, George W. Carr, Calvin McCray, Jacob Gonterman, and others.

John Jarvis purchased the improvement of Herman Gregg, which occupied the present site of M. W. Powell's residence. Here he erected a tavern and a grist mill. The former proved a popular stopping place for emigrants and the latter such a source of convenience for the settlers that travel to this point caused the convergence of rude bridle paths and cartways, so that the vicinity became a desirable location for a village. First came a store and later residences were erected near the small trade center. Thus, from the es-

establishment of the tavern and grist mill, grew Troy.

The central portion of the present city of Troy was known only as Columbia prior to 1819. In that year James Riggin and David Hendershott bought the town site, which comprised about ten acres, from John Jarvis, paying \$10 per acre for the same. Riggin and Hendershott surveyed the tract into lots and laid out the town of Troy, the name being given to it by Mr. Riggin.

After the town was platted, a store was started, in which James Riggin, Harry Riggin

was a house on the southeast corner of Main and Market streets, where the store of M. F. Auwater now stands. It was built by David Gaskill and was so rude in construction that a party of residents in a playful mood tore it down and burned the rough logs, that they might not again disgrace the corner.

On the northwest corner of the same street intersection stood a building which was occupied by Calvin McCray as a storehouse. McCray carried on his business successfully for a number of years and finally came into possession of nearly the whole block. A log



MARKET STREET, TROY

and Samuel Ried were partners. Three hundred dollars were invested in merchandise. All were alike inexperienced in the merchandise business and one George W. Carr was brought from St. Louis to manage the same. The store failed to prove a paying investment, and after a few years the business discontinued. The stock of goods was loaded on a wagon by James Riggin, who took it to Lebanon, at which place he engaged in business for a number of years and acquired quite a competency for those days.

One of the earliest buildings erected in Troy

hut stood next to the storehouse and served the purpose of a tavern, which was kept by Horatio McCray. The block afterwards passed into the possession of Jacob Gonterman, who continued the tavern.

A frame storehouse was built on the northeast corner of what was then known as the square, by Riggin and Hendershott. On the southwest corner, Joseph Eberman erected a frame building for tavern purposes.

In the year 1831 the firm of White & Merritt conducted the only merchandise business in town. This was at the southeast corner of

Main and Market streets. At this time Lewis Scantland kept a public house on the northeast corner. Scantland subsequently sold out to a man named Hickman. A harnessmaker named Abner Kelly was also one of the business men in these primitive days.

The growth of the town was slow and it was not until 1833 that the citizens were accommodated with a postoffice. George Churchill was the first postmaster. A school was not established until 1824, and it was not until

on the Mississippi river, was brought to Troy and placed on the church. It was the first bell of its kind brought to Troy. This historic old bell was afterwards given to the public school, where it continues to do service to this day. The church was afterwards succeeded by the present brick structure on Main street. The Baptists built their first church in 1848, which was supplanted by the present church on Main street in 1876. The Lutheran church was established in 1865, and that con-



TROY CITY PUBLIC SCHOOL

1842 that a church was organized. A protracted meeting was being held in a grove east of where the Central hotel now stands, when the organization of a Presbyterian church was effected, with thirteen members. Through the enterprise of several of the members, a frame building was afterwards erected. The studdings were poles, which were covered with split boards one foot wide. This structure gave way to a fine edifice of brick in 1871, built at a cost of \$10,000. The organization of a Methodist church was effected in 1842 and the site was then in the woods. In 1847 a bell, which came from a sunken steamboat

gregation now has one of the finest edifices in the city. The German Evangelical church was established in 1865, and the Roman Catholic some years later. From a little frame church of the latter grew the present handsome, towering edifice attended by a large congregation.

The original public school building was erected in 1856 and contained four rooms. In later years, owing to the growth of the town, two more rooms were added. Other additions were afterwards made and the present building contains eight rooms, with all modern improvements, equipment and conven-

iences. In addition to the public school, Troy at present has two parochial schools conducted by the Catholic and Lutheran congregations. The latter has just completed a handsome and commodious new school building at a cost of about \$8,000.

One of the important educational institutions of Troy is the McCray-Dewey academy, endowed by the late Angeline (McCray) Dewey, widow of Dr. John S. Dewey, in 1880. By the provisions of a will, this benefactor of

From 1842 to 1846 the business enterprises of Troy had increased to a considerable extent and proprietorships were materially changed. William Henderson kept a tavern at that time in a building which occupied the northwest corner of the square; John Henderson, a son, conducted a blacksmith shop; George Hulme at this time served the community as a tailor; Thomas Moore and Andrew Kimberlin kept groceries; Daniel Peterman was engaged in carpentering; Dr. Green



MCCRAY-DEWEY ACADEMY, TROY

the young people of Troy and vicinity bequeathed an estate of 400 acres of land and \$3,000 in money for the establishment of a school for high school or academic work. The tuition is free to all persons under the age of twenty-six years residing within the limits of the common school district in which the town of Troy is included. The endowment has been raised to \$9,000 by the trustees of the academy through the sale of coal underlying a certain part of the estate, and the institution is looked upon as one not only offering great advantages in the past and present, but great possibilities for the future.

was the only physician; Julius A. Barnsback conducted a store and acted as postmaster and agent for the St. Louis & Terre Haute stage line. At this time Troy contained about a dozen houses and had less than one hundred inhabitants.

The route of the National Road, which had been constructed as far as Vandalia at that time, was surveyed through Troy. Over this route passed a line of stages running between St. Louis and Terre Haute, Ind. Troy was the first station out from St. Louis where horses were changed. The arrival and departure of the stages was a great fea-

ture for Troy and they were always greeted by a throng. When the east and west became connected with railroads, the stage line went out of existence, but a hack line was established between Highland and St. Louis for the accommodation of travelers and the carrying of mail. This line passed through Troy and kept up until the completion of the Vandalia Railroad from St. Louis to Highland in 1868.

A voting precinct was not established in Troy until 1844. Previous to that year voters had the privilege of casting their ballots anywhere within the limits of the county. Edwardsville, being the county seat, was the favorite polling place, and many journeyed thither to exercise their rights of citizenship.

Troy, as mentioned in a foregoing paragraph, was platted in 1819. About the year 1836, Josiah Caswell laid out the town of Mechanicsburg, which was what is now the western portion. The plat of the town of Troy was not placed on record until March 5, 1839, and the town was incorporated by a special act of the legislature in 1857. The first president of its board of trustees was John Padon. Mechanicsburg was subsequently merged into the town of Troy. The plat of Brookside, which lies on the south in the vicinity of the Vandalia depot, was recorded September 26, 1873. Brookside was annexed by Troy in the spring of 1891. This gave a sufficient population for city organization, which was effected

April 11, 1892. Jacob F. Clepper was elected as the first mayor of the city.

Among the enterprises and advantages of Troy are two railroads, two coal mines, two grain elevators, steam brick yard, two telephone toll lines, telephone exchange connecting with toll station, one bank, one newspaper, two building and loan associations, business men's association, municipal electric light plant and a well organized and well equipped fire department.

Troy has advanced materially in the past decade, both in an industrial way and in improvements. Many new additions have been laid out, new business houses erected and new enterprises launched. Aside from the advantages it offers as a residence place, it offers inducements to every branch of trade and profession, it offers desirable locations for home and factory sites. The business men and citizens generally are a set of wide-awake and progressive men, who are always on the lookout and are united in their efforts to secure any new enterprises and advantages for the general welfare and benefit of the community.

The full value of all property in the township, according to the 1912 assessment, is \$2,327,703, and the assessed valuation, \$775,901. The total number of improved acres in the township is 19,250, with a valuation of \$1,203,600, and the unimproved lands number 5,911 acres at \$90,465. The full value of all lands is listed at \$1,401,195, and the assessed value, \$467,065.

## CHAPTER LXV

### LEEF TOWNSHIP

FIRST SETTLER AND LAND OWNER—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS—JACOB LEU, OR LEEF—OTHER GERMAN SETTLERS—DIAMOND MINERAL SPRINGS.

*By J. S. Hoerner*

This township, north of a state road running east and west, is bounded on the south by Saline, west by Alhambra, north by New Douglas and Bond county, and east by Old Ripley in Bond county, consisting of thirty sections of land, all arable, being wholly prairie with the exception of about two hundred acres of timber land and a few mounds in the northwestern portion. The headwaters of Silver creek run through it in a southerly direction.

#### FIRST SETTLERS AND LAND OWNERS

It is claimed that some one settled in the township as early as 1804, but the fact is known that James Pearce made the first settlement in the timber on the east side of Saline creek in section 34 in 1818, part of the so-called Silver creek settlement, his cabin being the most northerly situated, at the head of Silver creek. Thos. Johnson built the first house in section 33, the present site of the town of Saline about in 1818, the exact time not being ascertained, but the building was an old one in 1840.

James Pearce is on record as the first land owner in the township, having entered the west half of the southeast quarter of section 34 on April 14, 1817, and again on January 16, 1818, eighty acres more in the same section. His son, Hugh A. Pearce, entered the east half of

the southwest quarter on August 3, 1829. Father James Pearce was born in North Carolina. His parents moved to Kentucky, where he grew up and was married to Miss Lucy Allison. Three children were born to them in that state, Hugh A., Robert and William W. He emigrated to Madison county in 1815, living the first three years near Edwardsville before settling in Leef township. He was married twice, six children being born to him by his first wife after coming to this county. They were Wiley, Joseph B., Alfred C., Melinda, Francis M., and James. His second wife was Miss Frances Martin, whom he married in 1837, and by whom he had five children, one having died in infancy, the others being Mathias B., Thomas N., Sarah E. and Rachel. Of the children Hugh, Robert, Wiley, Joseph B. and Alfred moved to southern states when they had grown to manhood. William W. located in Alhambra and became one of the largest land owners in the county. Francis M. became a physician and, living in Alhambra, represented the county in the Legislature. All the other children moved either out of the township or to other states. Mr. Pearce was the first justice in the township and filled the office many years. The first death was an infant of his in 1824.

The first born was Joseph B. Pearce in 1820, and the first marriage that of Hugh A. Pearce

to Miss Susan Carson, of Saline township, in 1859. In 1848 the old gentleman moved to Olive township, where he died in 1864 at the age of 74 years.

#### OTHER EARLY SETTLERS

Jesse Allison, Thos. Allison and Thomas Johnson were the other early settlers of Leef township. Jesse Allison, brother-in-law of James Pearce, settled in 1824 what later became the William Schrupf farm. He moved to Highland and then to Cooper county, Missouri, where he died. His brother, Thomas Allison built a cabin on the land of James Pearce in the early days, but soon also moved to Cooper county, Missouri, where he was killed by bushwhackers during the Civil war. Thos. Johnson, Jr., built a cabin north of the Salem graveyard, about 1830. He lived there about thirty years and then moved west. Hugh A. Pearce settled north of his father's in 1829, but moved south in 1834. D. Charter settled in the forks of Silver creek about 1844 and improved a good farm. The first farms north in the prairie were started and improved by G. W. Rockwell, A. J. Flinn, and Frank Housong. Mr. Rockwell was born in Clay county, Mo., and came to Madison county in 1838.

#### JACOB LEU, OR LEEF

German immigrants soon began to settle in this township, so that the farmers are mostly German, or now of German descent. Jacob Leu, who changed his name to Leef, came from Schaffhausen, Switzerland, was the first from that country to settle here, who by industry, energy and economy in farming eventually became the owner of more than three hundred acres of land. Upon township organization the township was named in his honor. He came to America in 1834 when nineteen years of age, remaining in St. Louis

until 1840 and then came to Saline township, finding employment under S. H. Mudge for five years, during which time he saved up enough money to buy a small farm of forty acres in 1845, gradually increasing his holdings so that he became one of the richest farmers. His place had been originally settled by Benjamin Furbee, and when he located there the prairie north of him was unsettled for miles, remaining nearly so until after the Civil war when it was quickly settled mostly by Germans.

Mr. Leef was married to Miss Regina Reichert on April 8th, 1844. His son, John S. Leef, is serving his second term as chairman of the board of supervisors of Madison county. Another son, Jacob, lives in Alhambra and Sylvester and John H. in Highland.

#### OTHER GERMAN SETTLERS

Other prominent early German settlers were the Staffelbach family, and Nicholas and John Ambuehl, who came from Switzerland in 1839, Francis M. Wagner, and Daniel Ruedy—all of them had been successful and became well-to-do through their own efforts. Mr. Leef died in 1894, and the others have also passed away years ago.

#### DIAMOND MINERAL SPRINGS

Though the township is entirely agricultural, excepting the part of the village of Saline, yet it has an unusual attraction in the Diamond Mineral Springs at the west end of the village. This health resort was founded by Stephen Bardill at his stone quarry, where he discovered the health-giving mineral water. Several years after he had established it, he sold out to A. J. Krafft, who built a fine hotel and converted the grounds into a nice park, so that during the summer months he receives many visitors and patients not only from neighboring towns, but also from the large cities.

## CHAPTER LXVI

### MARINE TOWNSHIP

PIONEER SETTLERS—THE DECADE 1820-1830—THE FOUNDER OF MARINE—FEW DESCENDANTS LEFT—PATRIOTISM—MARINE VILLAGE—A MIDNIGHT TRAGEDY—CHURCHES.

Probably the most beautiful and inviting township in Madison county, considered topographically, is Marine, township 4, range 6. Its landscape is unexcelled for attractiveness, and its soil as fertile and responsive as it is fair to look upon. The name sounds peculiar for an inland township until it is explained that this saline cognomen was given it in honor of a colony of former sea captains who settled there the year the state was admitted to the Union. The township is centrally located being bounded on the north by Alhambra, east by Saline, south by St. Jacob and west by Pin Oak. It is watered by Silver creek which passes through the center of the township from north to south. The surface is gently undulating.

#### PIONEER SETTLERS

The first settlers in the township were Maj. Isaac H. Ferguson and his brother-in-law, John Warwick, who settled in section 33, and built cabins. Brink's history says: "Maj. Ferguson came to the county in 1806 and first settled in what is now Fort Russell township. His son, John L. Ferguson, was born in a block house within the Fort Russell stockade, in 1807. Other pioneers were John Woods, George Newcomb, Joseph and Absalom Ferguson, Aquilla Delahide, Abraham Howard and John Dean in 1813-14. Chester Pain, John Campbell, John Giger and Thos. Breeze

in 1815. Rowland P. Allen, Paris Mason, James and Hail Mason, Elijah Ellison and their families, T. W. Smith, Wm. Townsend, Daniel Tallman and others came to Edwardsville in 1817." The following spring R. P. Allen and Elijah Ellison located in Marine and made improvements in section 28. The former subsequently returned to New York but came west again and died in 1858 at the residence of his son, Dr. George T. Allen, in Alton, where he had removed from Marine. In 1819 Capt. Curtis Blakeman, George C. Allen, James Breath, Justice Deselherst and David Mead, all former ship-masters, came with their families from the east. There also came with them David and Henry B. Thorp and James Sackett. Elizur Judd, of Connecticut, came in 1822. A colony of seventy-two settled in the township in 1818. Among them were the Barnaby, French, Johnson, Anderson, Shinn, Mathews and Balster families. William McAdams, a soldier of the Revolution, settled in section 35 in 1819. James Ground, an Englishman, came in 1820, and built the first frame house in the township. J. W. Jeffress, of Virginia, was an early settler. His two sons, A. W. and E. J. Jeffress, became leading citizens. The first death was that of Elijah Ferguson in 1815. The first marriage was that of Lefferd French and Sarah Mathews. The first school was taught by Arthur Travis, in Maj. Ferguson's smoke house in

1814, and the first sermon was preached at the Major's house in 1813 by Rev. Samuel Lindley, a Baptist missionary. A Union church building was erected in section 33, in 1821. A post office was established before Marine was laid out, Maj. Ferguson and R. P. Allen alternating as postmasters. The present postmaster of Marine is Mark Shepard, who follows many predecessors but none more popular and efficient than the present incumbent. The first tavern was kept by Eben Twiss in section 11, in 1820, and the first mill, an ox-tread mill, was built by Capt. Blakeman in 1823.

#### THE DECADE 1820-1830

Between 1820 and 1830 Marine had a larger proportion of eastern people within its boundaries than any other township in the county. They formed an intelligent, educated and religious community, and came to the country possessed of means prepared to develop their new homes on a broad and intelligent basis. Rev. Thomas Lippincott, in his reminiscences, gives the following graphic picture of life in the new community prior to 1830: "Marine settlement was an institution of the early days. In the year 1817 Rowland P. Allen came out to Illinois as a pioneer to explore for himself and some of his sea-faring friends with a view to settlement. He was the father of Dr. George T. Allen, later of Alton. He made choice of the prairie lying between Silver creek and the middle fork or Peck's branch of Silver creek. It was certainly a well-chosen spot. The next year a colony of those who had long traversed the ocean, settled on this prairie. Capt. Curtis Blakeman, Capt. George C. Allen, with two or three others of the same vocation, and the original discoverer, R. P. Allen, settled in the lower part; and the following year Capt. James Breath came out in company with another group, yet in connection with the former and pitched his tent for a few years on Silver creek on the same prairie, some

eight or ten miles north of them, and then removed to the immediate neighborhood of his brother mariners. And so the place took the name of Marine settlement. Col. John Shinn, a practical manufacturing chemist of Philadelphia, bought a farm in the same place, and afterwards William C. Wiggins, getting tired of keeping tavern in Edwardsville, built and dwelt in the prairie, a little while, until the well-known enterprise started by his brother, Samuel Wiggins, and known as Wiggins' ferry, called him to busy life again. James Ground, father of Samuel Ground, and Jacob Balster were well-known early settlers, also, and Isaac Ferguson had preceded them all. The settlement soon became known as an intelligent, enterprising and prosperous community; and many comforts and even refinements of social life were enjoyed in advance of most others. Capt. Blakeman was early elected to the Legislature and always enjoyed the confidence and respect of the people. He was a man of wide experience; he had "crossed the line," the equator, forty-four times and made eleven voyages to China. His house, ever open to hospitality, contained many articles of oriental furniture, both curious and useful, which showed the ornamental handiwork of the celestials. Capt. George C. Allen was another fine specimen of the retired seaman. His genial spirits strongly attracted people to his house and the ever cheerful and abundant hospitality of his congenial wife made it a resort for a large circle of friends. I believe he was always a special favorite as I know his wife was. It is fit that their long time friend and fellow seaman be spoken of in this connection. Capt. Breath had the advantage of his friends in having received a liberal education. His nautical neighbors used to say that he was as good a seaman and commander as ever sailed out of New York harbor, and that his one eye (he had lost one) saw everything. He had a high sense of honor and integrity—and

his house, like those of his brother sailors, was the home of hospitality.

#### THE FOUNDER OF MARINE

Rowland P. Allen, the founder of Marine, though not a sailor, cannot be omitted in this connection. He brought them together; dwelt in the midst of them; was related to one of the families and was at once the connecting link and vivifying spirit of the whole. And he survived them all. His last days were spent in the indulgence of a cheerful hope, with his only son, Dr. Geo. T. Allen, and he was not unknown to the present generation of Madison county.

“Morris Birbeck, of Edwards county, was an Englishman—a farmer—and a man of extensive acquirements. He first visited Illinois before it became a state. On his return to England he wrote a book which was so interesting and so reliable that it brought a number of the reading classes to Illinois in its earliest infancy. Among those thus influenced were the Leggett family and the Marine settlement founders. Mr. Birbeck, subsequently returned to America and founded the famous English settlement at Albion, Edwards county.”

#### FEW DESCENDANTS LEFT

It is sad to relate that but few of the descendants of these early settlers from New York and New England remain in the county. They have died off or moved to other locations. The second and third generations had the same wanderlust as their fathers from the east, and themselves drifted away farther north or west leaving the old homes to emigrants flocking into the township from the lands beyond the sea. The names of the Allens, Masons, Fergusons, Blakemans, Breaths, Grounds and other founders have almost disappeared from the rolls of the township. There are various of their descendants remaining in the female line, but nearly all the old family names of the original colonists are miss-

ing. Their lands are now farmed by frugal, industrious Germans. The Ellisons and the Sacketts are exceptions. C. M. Ellison, son of Jacob Ellison, and grandson of Elijah Ellison, still resides on the old homestead, three miles northeast of the village, and descendants of James Sackett are also living in the township.

#### PATRIOTISM

Marine township had a splendid record of patriotic service during the war for the Union. The names of practically all the old families are found on the rolls of Illinois volunteers. For example, among the officers are found the names of Adjutant James W. Allen, son of Dr. Allen and grandson of R. P. Allen; also Capt. Samuel T. Mason and Lieut. Harry Mason Scarritt, descendants of the Mason colonists. Co. F, 10th Illinois cavalry, was made up mainly from Marine with Isaac H. Ferguson, captain; Felix Droll and Wm. Schwerdsfeger, lieutenants. Co. G, 117th Illinois Infy., was commanded successively by Captains Curtis Blakeman, Jr., Alex. J. Gregg and David T. Todd, all of Marine. Dr. Geo. T. Allen, Marine's first physician, or sharing that honor with Dr. P. P. Green, entered the army as surgeon and rose to the grade of medical inspector with the rank of colonel.

Marine is an agricultural township, raising all the staple crops in profusion, and gives prominence to the dairying interests. It is traversed by the Illinois Central railroad, formerly the St. Louis & Eastern, which gives the farmers good shipping facilities. The main county road from Edwardsville to Highland passes centrally through the township.

The population of Marine has remained almost stationary during the last twenty years. In 1890, it had 1,650 inhabitants; in 1900, 1,653; in 1910, 1,515. When township organization was adopted in 1876 John L. Ferguson was elected the first supervisor and served

three terms. The present supervisor is August Talleur.

#### MARINE VILLAGE

Marine village is the commercial metropolis of the township and an important station on the Illinois Central. It had a population of 637 in 1890; 666 in 1900 and 685 in 1910. It supports eight saloons, or one to every 85 of population. Estimating five persons to every voter, gives it one saloon to every seventeen voters. The village is laid out at right angles

Welsh, James Semple, J. W. Jeffress and Abraham Breath. It was incorporated March 8, 1867, and re-incorporated under the general law April 23, 1888.

The principal industry of Marine is the Cable Flour Mill, built in 1866 by Curtis Blakeman, Jr., John B. Parker and Jacob Spies, with three run of stone. It was enlarged in 1876 by Charles Valier and Jacob Spies and its capacity increased to 200 barrels per day. It has since been further enlarged and its daily capacity increased to 500 barrels. The iron tank



PUBLIC SCHOOL, MARINE

and the streets and avenues are broad and well-shaded. The dust is laid in the streets by liberal applications of crude oil. Marine occupies the site of a town projected in 1820 and called Madison. Its promoters were Curtis Blakeman, R. P. Allen, Geo. C. Allen, Pierre Talleur, Adrian Hegeman, Abraham Beck, Nehemiah Allen, W. M. O'Hara, Justus Post and Theophilus W. Smith. The last-named was a lawyer and a resident of Edwardsville. He was elected to the Illinois Supreme Bench in 1825 and served until his death in 1842. The village as it now exists was laid out in 1834 on sections 16, 17, 20 and 21, by George W.

elevators attached have a capacity of 100,000 bushels of wheat. The main building is four stories high and has cooper shops as an annex. It is conducted by the Valier-Spies Milling Co.

Marine pays special attention to the educational interests of the rising generation. Its school house is a handsome two-story brick edifice erected in 1874 in the center of attractive school grounds.

A splendid park in the center of town, shaded by grand old trees, is a great attraction. It is provided with a stand where the Marine band discourses the latest melodies.

The park was donated to the village by the late Abraham Breath, subsequently a resident of Alton. The bank of Marine has a capital of \$25,000. The president is C. B. Munday; vice president, J. B. Farthing; cashier, O. H. Gehrs; directors, Dr. J. B. Farthing, Louis Kolb, C. B. Munday, Geo. W. Wilson, Henry Junker, William May, C. Claven, Fred Schreiber.

The ladies of Marine keep abreast of the times in culture and progressive attainment. This finds expression in the handsome Chapter House of the American Woman's League which they maintain.

The civic administration of Marine is in the hands of Wm. Scheurer, president; trustees, Otto Gehrs, Aug. Van Dorsten, Wm. Weber, Charles Meyer, C. D. Talleur, Otto Neudecker. William Brandes has served many years as village clerk. L. A. Richardson is counsellor. The village has an excellent newspaper, the *Marine Telegram*, published by a stock company. L. C. Heim is the editor. He is a gifted and versatile journalist and also fish warden for this district.

Among the leading Germans who came to Marine in early days were W. H. Gerke, father of Judge H. C. Gerke, who arrived in 1831. Val. Mueller, who also came in the thirties; Val. May, in 1846, the Kaufmans in 1842; Henry Hoyer, the oracle of the village and a most genial gentleman, came in 1844, and is an authority on the early families.

#### A MIDNIGHT TRAGEDY

A remarkable tragedy shocked the good people of Marine in the summer of 1910. The story, in brief, is as follows, as developed by testimony in court: A plumber named John Burton, of Alton, a young man of good character, came to Marine to do the plumbing work for a builder. After finishing his job in the evening he started for the depot to return home, but by some mischance missed his train. He had been paid for his work and had some

\$27.00 in his pocket book. He returned to the village and entered the saloon of Leo Wentz, where he remained for some time. Besides the saloon keeper he met a man named Louis Wipprecht. He told of having missed the train, and the two men proposed that he pass the night with them in a shed near the saloon. He agreed and the three retired to the shed where they lay down on the floor to sleep. Burton put his pocket book in his coat and placed the garment under his head. During the night, he testified, he felt some one taking his coat from under his head. All three were large powerful men, but Burton was a noted athlete and wrestler. He grappled with the intruder and a terrible struggle ensued. The second man joined in the fray in aid of his comrade. The sequel was that Burton got a strangle hold on each of his antagonists in turn and choked them until they ceased to struggle. He did not realize, at the time, that he had killed them, but, having freed himself, he went down the street until he came to a house where there was a light. He entered the house and told the inmates what had occurred. The alarm was given and a crowd gathered at the fatal spot, and found two men lying dead on the floor, both having been strangled. Great excitement ensued and Burton was hurried to Edwardsville by the officials in an automobile. The tragedy occurred on the 17th day of August. Burton was indicted at the next October term of the circuit court, but his attorney, Col. John J. Brenholt, of Alton, procured his release on a \$15,000 bond. The trial was postponed until the January, 1911, term of court, when, after an exciting trial, lasting three days, Burton was acquitted on his plea of self defense. Many witnesses were summoned but no one, of course, had seen the fearful encounter in the dark and the plea of the accused that he had acted in self defense of his own life could not be shaken. The evidence submitted by the defense was sufficient to con-

vince the jury and their verdict was doubtless a just one. The pocket book was never found. The case was ably prosecuted by J. F. Gillham, state's attorney, and the defense successfully conducted by Col. Brenholt.

#### CHURCHES

The first organized church society in the township was the Presbyterian. It was constituted November 2, 1833, with sixteen members. The first pastor was Roswell Brooks, followed in the early days by Robert Blake,

Thos. Lippincott, Jas. R. Dunn and other pioneer preachers. The first elders were: James Breath, James M. Nichols and George W. Welsh. A frame meeting house was built in 1851. Prior to that all denominations used the same building. From 1864 to 1879 and perhaps later, the maintenance of the church and Sunday school was mainly due to the labors and devotion of Elder Lewis Potter and wife. The churches now existing in Marine are St. Elizabeth Catholic church, the German Evangelical and the Christian, all having commodious houses of worship.

## CHAPTER LXVII

### MORO TOWNSHIP

FIRST SETTLER—THE PALMERS AND OTHERS—NATURAL FEATURES AND TOWNS—CHURCHES  
AND SCHOOL HOUSES—STATISTICS AND GOVERNMENT.

*By Norman G. Flagg*

This township (6-8) is bounded in the north by Macoupin county, on the west by Foster township, on the south by Fort Russell, and on the east by Omph Ghent. When the names for the various townships were selected, in 1876, the names of Moro, Dorsey and Ridgely were thought of, and the first was finally selected. The sections adjoining Macoupin county being incomplete, the acreage of Moro township is somewhat shortened, being 20,573.13 acres. The south boundary of Moro township was surveyed in March, 1814, by J. Milton Moore (see Vol. 44, U. S. Records); the east boundary by Charles Powell in October, 1818 (see Vol. 92); the west boundary by Joseph Borough in November, 1818 (see Vol. 93), and the subdivision by Borough in January, 1819 (Vol. 93). The 90th degree of longitude runs practically through Dorsey Station in this township.

#### FIRST SETTLER

By authority of W. S. Palmer, brother of Gov. John M. Palmer, in a letter dated 1903, the earliest settler of this township was one Zenas Webster. He came in 1820 to section 34, and built a cabin on the east side of the "Springfield road," on the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter section 1, and lived here until at least 1833, probably later. A Mr. Branstetter was Moro's second settler. In

1828 came Thomas Wood and Thomas Luman. The former, a Kentuckian, settled in the south-east quarter of section 10, on the Springfield road, and married Jane Tolon. Mr. Luman made his home in section 19, near Rocky Branch; he died in 1832 and his widow married John Norton of Macoupin county. A son of Maj. Solomon Preuitt (an early resident of Wood River and Fort Russell), Abraham Preuitt, came in 1830 to section 8 and was a lifelong resident of that locality, raising a large family. Joseph Hughes came in the same year to section 18.

#### THE PALMERS AND OTHERS

Much of the interest in early Moro days centers around the fact that Gov. John M. Palmer was a resident of this township in his boyhood days. His father Louis D. Palmer, a Kentuckian, brought his family to section 28 in the year 1831, when the future major general, United States senator, and governor of Illinois was fourteen years of age. Another son, Elihu Palmer, was a Baptist minister, and conducted the first preaching service in this community, at the home of Zenas Webster. The Palmer home remained here in section 28 until 1844. The farm is now (1912) owned by William E. Cooper. The Sanner family came in 1833, from Pennsylvania, accompanied by the Lathy family; to the latter family belonged Dr.

Henry Kent Lathy, later of Upper Alton. Samuel Sanner owned a large farm in sections 26 and 27, and removed in 1866 to Shelby county.

In 1834 came the Carter and Dorsey families. The first marriage ceremony in "Omph Ghent" was the union of Henry T. Carter and Hannah Davis, in 1833, and in October, 1834, the young couple settled in section 26 of Moro township. No family was more prominent in the early days here than the Dorseys. Nimrod Dorsey, a native of Maryland and later a resident of Kentucky, where he married his cousin Matilda Dorsey, emigrated to Madison county in 1834, and settled on the northeast quarter of section 29, which was his home until his death, and where his descendants still reside. Of his eleven children Samuel L. was best known in this vicinity, having spent his entire adult life on the Dorsey homestead. A daughter, Susan F., married Anthony B. Hundley who was a very large landowner in Moro at one time. Another daughter of Nimrod Dorsey married M. O'Bannon, a pioneer family of Ridgely. Benjamin L. Dorsey settled in section 17 in 1836; he died in 1880.

The five eldest sons of Maj. Solomon Preuit were old settlers of Moro township—Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Martin and James. Abraham has been mentioned above. Isaac came to section 7 in 1834; Jacob to section 17 in 1835; Martin settled the William Butcher place in section 7 in 1839, but later moved to Macoupin county; and James, father of Elias K. Preuit, came to section 17 about 1840. Buford T. Yager, a native of Virginia and later a resident of Kentucky, where he married Juda Wilhite, settled in section 30 in 1834. The following year Fleming Heustis, a native of New York state, came to section 15, and his brother Benjamin came soon after, entering 160 acres in section 22. The former died in 1876, the latter in 1880. Other families coming here in the thirties and forties were the Coopers (English), F. Myer (German), Hornsby, McKin-

ney and Campbell. Carl Engelke and Ludwig Pape settled in the southeast part of Moro township about 1850, and C. H. Hatcher, a Kentuckian, came to the Ridgely settlement in 1856.

#### NATURAL FEATURES AND TOWNS

Indian creek is the main stream in Moro township, running north and south from section 3 to 33, through the center of the township, and having in its bottom lands some quite fertile fields. In the eastern portion, Pad-dock's creek drains quite a large territory, and is seldom subject to serious overflow. Valuable coal fields lie beneath the surface some eighty to one hundred feet, and will prove a great resource when developed. Considerable attention is paid to dairying, as there are good facilities for shipping milk daily from two stations within the township. Wheat, corn, and live stock are the staple products, and there are a few fine apple and pear orchards.

The New York Central Lines operate the "Big Four" railroad, running through this township almost north and south for about six miles, with depots at Moro and Dorsey. The former town was first known as Hampton, and dates its existence from about 1853. At one time a three-story flour mill was in operation here, owned by James Montgomery (a son of one of the county's first settlers), and Hugh Smith. James Perd Smith will always be remembered as Moro's leading citizen in her earlier days; he was station agent and store keeper, as well as postmaster. In 1881 he moved to Colorado where he died in 1911. A brick yard was formerly established one-half mile north of the town; and in 1911 a cement tile factory was put in operation just south of Moro, in Fort Russell township, run by local capital. Blacksmiths at various dates in Moro's history have been: M. Skiles, J. Klaus, George Griffith, George Hovey, and Edward H. Helmkamp. T. A. Mutchmore kept a general store for many years; Hiram E. Stahl also

kept a store and has been succeeded by his son C. E. Stahl; the store conducted for many years by William Montgomery, a prominent resident of this township, has, since his death in 1907, been continued by his son, A. Reid Montgomery. Lanterman Brothers do a large business in hardware and in live stock shipments. In both Moro and Dorsey are located elevators for the purchase of grain, and in the latter place is a general store, kept by William Kuethe, who is postmaster also, a hardware store conducted by William Dietzel, and a saloon and grocery kept by Okke Bohlen.

Much of the railroad business of the flourishing village of Prairietown is done through Dorsey, it being the closest shipping point. In former years H. L. Koenemann was the leading merchant of this place.

#### CHURCHES AND SCHOOL HOUSES

The township of Moro is well supplied with churches and school houses. The Ridgely Christian church, one of the oldest congregations in Madison county, holds services at stated intervals, although far removed in the country; there was once a Methodist congregation at Ridgely but the church was finally abandoned. There are two very large German church societies in the township, one northwest of Dorsey, the other in the south central part, in section 34 (very near the spot first settled in the township by Z. Webster). Five schoolhouses are found in Moro, one of them a two-room building near the village of Moro, one just west of Dorsey, one at "Yorkville" in section 26, the "Oak Grove" school in section 10, and the fifth in section 4, almost on the Macoupin county line. About 1840 and later there stood a school house on the Joseph Cooper farm, about four miles south of

Ridgely, on the west side of the Springfield road, where many of the early settlers sent their children, from distances of three or four miles. From a historical point of view, considerable interest attaches to the pioneer settlement of "Ridgely," in section 22, at which was once a postoffice and store and which was one of the stations of the Springfield-St. Louis stagecoach in its tri-weekly trips. Richard O'Bannon seems to have been the leading citizen of Ridgely a half century ago.

#### STATISTICS AND GOVERNMENT

In 1860 this township had 880 inhabitants, by United States census, with a real estate valuation of \$286,000, and a personal property valuation of \$123,000. In 1910 the census returns give 907 population, and the assessment of the township in 1911 (total except railroads, etc.) at a one-third valuation, is \$370,000.

Prior to 1876, the east portion of Moro was located in Omphgent voting precinct, and the west part in Bethalto precinct, Indian creek being the dividing line; but since the township was organized, Ridgely has been the polling place. The first township ballot (1876) read as follows: Supervisor, E. K. Preuit; town clerks, Dan A. Lynch and L. B. Young; assessors, Lou. Pape and Jas. M. Denton; collectors, Ferdinand Meyer and M. McKinney; commissioners of highway, George Johnson, George Cooper and Charles Engelke; justices of the peace, W. Helmkamp and Joseph Cooper. The township officials in 1912 were: Supervisor Fred C. Zoelzer; town clerk, H. C. Meyer; assessor, Joe Havelka; collector, Harvey E. Dorsey; highway commissioners, August Henke, Gust. Burges and William Dustmann; justices of the peace, Arthur H. Smith and Herman H. Helmkamp.

## CHAPTER LXVIII

### NAMEOKI AND VENICE TOWNSHIPS

FLOODS IN NAMEOKI TOWNSHIP—FAMOUS PREHISTORIC MOUNDS—FIRST AMERICAN SETTLERS  
—MEANING OF NAMEOKI—VENICE TOWNSHIP—VENICE VILLAGE—THE VILLAGE OF MADISON—GRANITE CITY (PITTSBURGH OF THE WEST).

Township 3, range 9, is known as Nameoki. It is a full township of thirty-six sections located almost entirely in the great American Bottom. It is bounded on the north by Chouteau, east by Collinsville, south by St. Clair county and west by Venice. Its soil is of unsurpassed fertility. It is peculiarly adapted to market gardening, as well as to the production of such staple crops as wheat, corn and potatoes. Horseshoe lake, so-called from its configuration, covers some 2,000 acres in the central part of the township. It is a popular summer resort for fishermen and pleasure seekers. Long Lake lies in the northeastern part of the township in sections 2, 11 and 12. Cahokia creek pursues its winding course through the southeastern sections of the township.

#### FLOODS IN NAMEOKI TOWNSHIP

The low surface of Nameoki has, in the past, subjected it to destructive inundations from the Mississippi. In 1844 three fourths of its surface was overflowed. In 1851 it likewise suffered severely. Later floods have done less damage owing to partial levee protection, still that of 1903, owing to the vastly increased amount of property exposed, caused the greatest financial loss, the water lacking only two or three feet of being as high as in 1844. With the completion of the great levee

system of the East St. Louis Drainage District, now in progress on the northwestern border of Nameoki and extending through Venice, together with the raising of the railroad embankments, it is believed no farther disastrous overflows will be possible. This drainage system and the diversion canals are spoken more fully in chapter XXXVII.

#### FAMOUS PREHISTORIC MOUNDS

Nameoki is the most interesting county in Illinois archaeologically. It was the prehistoric home of the Mound Builders of the American Bottom. The Cahokia mounds are most in evidence in sections 34, 35 and 36, and are also found along the course of Long Lake in the northeastern portion of the township and extend into Chouteau. The chief of the tumuli of the Cahokia group is known as Monk's Mound, in section 35, the largest mound of artificial origin in the United States. It is so-called from the residence thereon, in the earlier years of the past century, of the Monks of La Trappe. This mysterious tumulus is at once the wonder and despair of geologists and archaeologists. It is described in chapter XXXIII.

#### FIRST AMERICAN SETTLERS

Unless we except the French, of whose prior but temporary occupancy there are tra-



VENICE CITY HALL



VENICE PUBLIC SCHOOL

ces, the first American settlers in the township were two men named Hanberry and Wiggins who located about 1801 in section 16, near what was afterwards known as the Six Mile House, indicating its distance from St. Louis on the National road. In sections 35 and 36 a settlement was formed in 1804 by a Frenchman named De Lorm, which developed into the village of Quentine, or Cantine, which settlement followed the windings of Cantine and Cahokia creeks. In 1894 Nathan Carpenter built a mill in section 16 which was the pioneer industry of the township. About the same time Thomas Cummings opened one of the first farms in section 17. He did not remain long but, some twelve years later, removed to what is now Jersey county where the family prospered and its descendants rank among the wealthy and influential citizens of the county. Isaac Gillham came to Nameoki from South Carolina and with his family about 1895. They were the progenitors of the numerous and famous pioneer family of that name referred to more in detail in the sketch of Chouteau township. Amos Squire came from Maryland in 1808 and located on an improvement made by vanished French settlers, where he established a home and where his son, Samuel Squire, succeeded him. Amos Squire died in 1825. His name was prominent in both the civil and military annals of the county in the early days. His descendants became equally honored and prominent. According to Brink's History the first school in Nameoki township was taught by Joshua Atwater whose name appears in the records of other townships as an instructor. "Among other early settlers were Henry Hayes, Isaac Braden, John Clark, Henry Stallings, and Dr. Smith the last named being the first physician to practice on the Bottom." (This distinction is also claimed for Dr. Cadwell) Hayes developed a fine farm and raised a large family. John G. Lofton was appointed a member of the county court

December 24, 1814, together with George Cadwell and Thos. Kirkpatrick. The Kinders, the Hawks, McDows and others were also early residents. The first named family has continued prominent in the history of the county. Among the early settlers who were volunteers in the war of 1812 were John Atkins and his son John, Jr., and William; Captain Amos Squire, Isaac Hoadley, Phineas Kitchell, Henry Hayes and John Thompson, who was killed at Rock Island.

The first meeting house was built by the Methodists at Six Mile House in 1832. The Baptists built Ebenezer church in 1842, which later passed into the hands of the Methodists.

Among the early preachers were Revs. Chance, Jones and Lemen. The first brick house was built by Robert Whiteside in 1820 on section 21. The first interment was that of a member of the Cummings family. Jacob Job, who came to Madison county in 1834, settled in Chouteau township and engaged in farming. He died in 1841 and was buried in Ebenezer cemetery. He was the father of the late Hon. Z. B. Job.

Following the building of the Indianapolis & St. Louis, in 1858, a station was established on the line between sections 5 and 6 and called Nameoki. The name is said to have been given it by A. A. Talmadge, then of the I. & St. L. and later a distinguished railway official.

#### MEANING OF NAMEOKI

Nameoki is an Indian name meaning "smoky," from which the township takes its name. In view of the subsequent development of the township as a great industrial center the name given it seems prophetic. A post office was established there in 1876 with Dr. T. J. Irish as postmaster. Nameoki is a flourishing village and a prominent shipping point on the C. & A. and the I. & St. L. for the products of the Bottom.

The population of Nameoki township in

1890 was 1,558; in 1900, 2,834; in 1910, 6,050. In last two returns parts of Granite City and Madison are included. The great industrial development of Nameoki in the last twenty years, is considered in treating of Granite City and Madison. The first supervisor of Nameoki, under township organization, was Philip Braden, 1876-7.

Stalling station on the Clover Leaf and on the McKinley Traction line is a small settlement which perpetuates the name of Henry Stalling, a prominent pioneer. A part of Chouteau Island, lying northwest of Nameoki, in T. 4, R. 10, containing section 36 and a part of 25, is connected with Nameoki politically but not geographically, being in reality, a fraction of an unnamed township.

#### VENICE TOWNSHIP

Venice is a fractional township, T. 3, R. 10, lying between Nameoki and the Mississippi river. It contains nine full sections and four fractional section. It includes Cabaret Island on which was an early French settlement which was extinct when the first Americans settled in the township. There seems to be no record of this early settlement. Cabaret Island (French Tavern) contains about 1,000 acres. It is separated from the mainland by a slough opening into the Mississippi at upper and lower ends.

The topography of the township is low and flat. It has been visited by various destructive inundations, those of 1844 and 1851 being the most serious. Later floods have covered less territory, owing to levee protection, but that of 1903 ranked next to that of 1844 in the height attained by the flood, and owing to the far larger population and the vastly greater extent of property interests, caused more loss and damage than any of its predecessors. The danger of any future calamitous inundations is now minimized by the immense levee of the East St. Louis Drainage District which is raised above the level of the highest

flood known. Venice township was settled as early as 1804 but who the pioneers were is a matter of speculation. Although lying opposite North St. Louis the surface was so low and swampy as to be uninviting to the denizens across the river, and only the later developments of railroads and commerce brought it into its present prominence as the eastern gateway to St. Louis.

Dr. George Cadwell, an enterprising physician from the east, settled in Venice at an early date in the century as did George Richardson. Dr. Cadwell was appointed a justice of the peace by Gov. Edwards in 1815 and was elected State Senator in the First General Assembly of the state in 1818 and was also a member of the Second Assembly in 1820. He then removed to Greene county and served as State Senator in 1822 from the district composed of Greene and Pike counties. In the last assembly he voted against the proposed pro-slavery convention and was one of Gov. Coles' most efficient aids in the battle for freedom in Illinois in 1824. One of the first marriages in the township was that of a daughter of George Richardson to Asher Chase. Robert McDow erected a horse mill in section 24, the first in the township, and the pioneer of the mammoth industries of Granite City on the same site today. John Atkins was an early settler on section 1 and probably also had interests in Nameoki as he is classed among the volunteers from that township in 1812. Atkins raised five sons, all models of manly strength, who became foremost men in that section of the county. Other early settlers were Daniel Lockhart, John Anthony and a family named Blume. Anthony established a skiff ferry to St. Louis. Abraham Sippy, from Pennsylvania, settled in Venice in 1818. He became the father of seventeen children who scattered to various sections, a part of them remaining in this county and becoming with their descendants prominent in the business,

political and social life of the county. Matthew Kerr established a horse ferry between Venice and St. Louis in 1826 which was superseded by the Wiggins ferry which developed into a great monopoly. The National Road terminated at the ferry landing and became a highway of commerce.

A post office was established at Six Mile in 1837. The postmaster was Joseph Squire, who also kept a large hotel called the Western. During those days and for a long period thereafter large droves of cattle from the up country were driven to Venice and transferred across the river to the St. Louis market. The first cemetery was established on the Cadwell tract in section 13 and the first interment, which must have been prior to 1822, was that of a member of that family. Among the first land entries was one by William Gilham, August 15, 1814, in section 1. There were also many land claims confirmed to the Illinois militia men, some of them dating back to the beginning of the century. Some of these claimants, many of whom were French, probably settled in Venice prior to any Americans but did not remain. The first preaching in the township was by two Baptist missionaries, Revs. Chance and Jones, in 1812, at the home of Dr. Cadwell.

The town of Newport was laid out in 1858 by J. W. Blackman, adjoining Madison on the east. The station of Kinder lies in section 24, which is understood to perpetuate the name of Calvin Kinder, a prominent citizen of the preceding generation.

The first member of the board of supervisors from Venice was Theodore Selb who served for several consecutive terms. The Venice township of today is gridironed with railroads and electric lines radiating in all directions. It is the eastern terminus of two great bridges spanning the Mississippi, the Merchants' and the McKinley, over which St. Louis people and the traveling public gain easy access to Venice.

The population of Venice township in 1880 was 1,120; in 1890, 1,463; in 1900, 6,335, in 1910, 14,421. Of these 3,178 were in Venice city. The vast increase in the last two decades is owing to the marvelous growth of the Tri-cities, Granite City, Madison and Venice, which, though separate municipalities have a common destiny.

#### VENICE VILLAGE

The village of Venice was platted in 1841 by Dr. Cornelius Campbell and Charles F. Stamps. Its subsequent misfortunes by floods have been detailed. Its recovery was slow but with the advent of the Venice Elevator in 1871, under the auspices of John J. Mitchell and R. P. Tasey, its industrial development went forward. The settlement was incorporated in 1873, the date in the secretary of state's office being July 7 of that year. The first board of trustees was composed of Henry Robinson, President; Joseph Froehly, Theodore Selb, Francis McCambridge, William Roberts, and John Kaseberg, Clerk, Thomas W. Kinder, nearly all well known names in the subsequent history of the township. Venice was incorporated as a city February 5, 1897. Following are the names of the presidents of the village board and mayors from 1873 to the present time: Henry Robinson (first president), from June 24, 1873, to April 16, 1884; T. P. McFee (second president), from April 1884, to May, 1890; Theodore Selb (third president), from May, 1890, to May, 1891; T. P. McFee (fourth president), from May, 1891, to May, 1892; J. A. Brammell (fifth president), from May, 1892, to May, 1894; T. P. McFee (sixth president), from May, 1894, to May, 1895; J. A. Brammell (seventh president), from May, 1895, to May, 1896; William Weyhr (eighth president), from May, 1896, to May, 1897; J. A. Brammell (first mayor), from May, 1897, to May, 1899; J. W. Scott (second mayor), from May, 1899, to May, 1911; J. E. Lee (third

mayor), from May, 1911, to May, 1913, (expiration of term). James McGee is the present efficient and popular city clerk.

Following the incorporation in 1873 improvements set in rapidly. The Union Stockyards were established in 1874 and various industrial enterprises were inaugurated. The town started on the great upward trend which still continues. Venice is abreast with the times in matters of education and has a splendid high school building and a spacious modern Catholic parochial school.

Many industrial interests have already taken advantage of the excellent advantages offered by Venice city and include the Pittsburg Plate Glass Company, the Gibson Asphalt Company, the Inter-State Cooperage Company and others. The car barns of the Alton, Granite & St. Louis and The Illinois Traction Companies are located here. Also the terminal yards of a large number of roads, while the net work of railroad tracks give facilities for industrial development that are unsurpassed.

The flood of 1844 almost swept the infant village of Venice off the map. Only two or three brick buildings remained standing. It revived after the flood but in 1851 was again overwhelmed by the raging waters of the Mississippi, but one building being left standing. The original village was named Venice by Dr. Cornelius Campbell, a gentleman interested in the ferry. No one disputed the aptness of the name, even when it was extended to include the township in 1876.

#### THE VILLAGE OF MADISON

The village of Madison, lying mainly in Venice but partly in Nameoki township, claims a somewhat greater antiquity than its neighbor Granite City, but is an infant compared with its other competitor, Venice. It was incorporated Nov. 2, 1891, when its population was 1,979. In 1910 it boasted 5,046, and has increased rapidly since then. It is

the third village of that name located in Madison county. The first was laid out in 1820 in Marine settlement by Curtis Blakeman, R. P. Allen, George C. Allen and others. A sale of 100 lots was advertised to take place there on November 20, of that year, but the new town either died of inanition or was absorbed by Marine. The second Madison was located on the Mississippi in Chouteau township. For a time it was a flourishing village. Steamboats landed there to receive and discharge freight, and it did a thriving business. Hon. Z. B. Job once conducted a store there and carried a thirty thousand dollar stock of goods. But the remorseless encroachments of the river long since swept it away and the land where it stood now reposes in the Gulf of Mexico.

The third Madison is the outgrowth of industrial advantages and rare transportation facilities and is therefore founded on a solid basis. The beginning of Madison as a manufacturing center dates back to the establishment there of the Missouri Car and Foundry Company, followed by the Helmbacher Forge and Rolling Mill Company. These two gigantic plants employ an immense force, of workmen and disburse a pay roll of \$2,500,000 annually. The incorporation of the village having been completed the election of a village board of trustees followed in November, 1891, and Charles C. Skeen was elected the first president. He was followed by Charles F. Youree, Patrick Coyle and Warren Champion. The records of the village from 1891 to 1903 were lost in the flood of the last named year, when the water rose to the height of the ceiling of the office in which they were kept. Patrick Coyle was president at the time of the flood and also in 1904 and 1905. He was followed by F. A. Garesche, who filled out Coyle's unexpired term and has been regularly re-elected ever since and now holds the position. He is an enterprising citizen and is one of the Democratic nominees

for the legislature at the coming election in November, 1912.

Madison has made rapid strides in municipal improvement of late years. Its main streets are paved with brick and it has some ten miles of granitoid sidewalks. It has a complete water and fire protection system, sewerage, electric lights, street car service and all the public utilities of a modern city. It has many handsome business blocks and fine private residences. The city hall is an imposing structure erected at a cost of \$35,000. It

facilities afforded by the trunk lines passing through the place and direct connection with all lines centering in East St. Louis cannot be excelled. It is linked with St. Louis by the Merchants' bridge and also by the new bridge of the McKinley electric lines. The street car service rendered by the latter company and the East St. Louis & Suburban brings all parts of the city in close contact.

Madison is well provided with churches and has two modern public school buildings, thus adding the advantages of religious culture



HIGH SCHOOL, MADISON

contains the village offices and also the headquarters of the police and fire departments. An illuminating fact in connection with it is that it was built without special taxation out of the surplus funds of the village, a fact which speaks highly of the efficient financial administration of the municipality.

Madison is not only a busy industrial city but does a thriving mercantile business and has a flourishing trade with the fertile surrounding country. It boasts many fine business blocks built by men who have faith in the future of the city. The transportation

and education to the material attractions of the village as a place of residence.

There is a large foreign element in Madison drawn there by the Car Works and the Forge and Rolling Mill Company, and the citizens have serious social and civic problems to solve in the way of amalgamating the heterogeneous population. It is an alembic of nations and the outcome will be watched with interest by sociologists.

Madison has fine banking facilities afforded by two reliable financial institutions, the First National Bank of which Fred Troecklen is

president, and L. A. Cook, cashier; and The Tri-City Bank, with Charles R. Kiser as president and R. B. Studebaker, cashier

The two papers of Madison have lately combined their establishments and are now laboring for the upbuilding of Madison under a hyphenated head.

GRANITE CITY ("PITTSBURGH OF THE WEST")

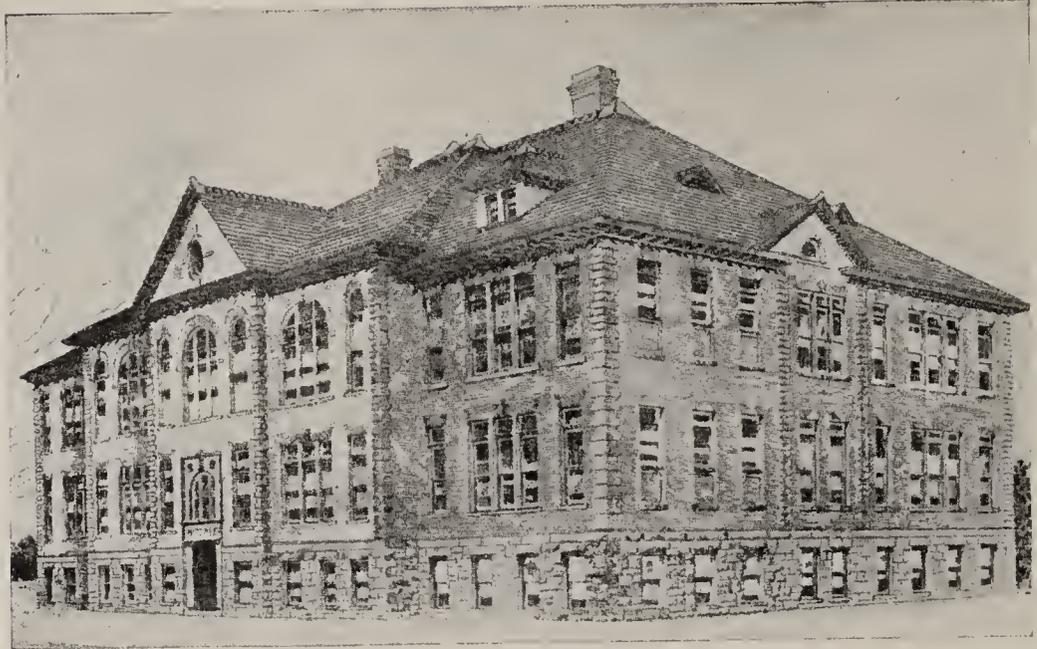
*By J. W. Cassidy*

Granite City, which is rightly termed the "Pittsburg of the West" and whose marvelous growth has amazed the country, did not go through the preliminary organization of a village, but was born a city full fledged. It was incorporated March 9, 1896, and its charter issued by the Secretary of State June 8th of the same year. The city lies partly in Venice and partly in Nameoki townships. Its first Mayor was John G. Roberts, 1896-7; its second, Mark Henson, 1897-8; Julius Rosenberg, 1899-1902; John Edwards was elected in 1903. After serving a few weeks he met death in an accident. John B. Judd succeeded to vacancy, 1903-4; Morgan LeMasters, 1905-8; Charles A. Uzzell, 1909-10; Geo. W. Kennedy, elected by council to fill vacancy; Marshall E. Kirkpatrick, 1911-12.

The city was laid out by two industrial magnates of St. Louis, Messrs. F. G. and Wm. F. Neidringhaus. These far-sighted gentlemen, recognizing the advantages of the location for manufacturing purposes, established thereon two of the largest plants of their specialties in the world, the National Enameling and Stamping Co. and the Granite City Steel Works, which employ an army of nearly 3,000 men and they were instrumental in building the large casting plants of the American Steel Fdys. Co. and Commonwealth Steel Co. In the management of their large properties they were aided by their sons Thos. K. and George W. Neidringhaus who were associated with them in the trusteeship by which the land is

held and managed. Where only a decade ago was heard only the rustling of the wind through the corn blades now resounds the clangor of steel manipulated by the sons of Vulcan. Where lately were fields of grain and green pastures are now well-paved streets and boulevards, public buildings, schools and churches; a tribute to the wonderful executive genius of the founders.

Among the railroads entering Granite City are the Wabash, Chicago & Alton, Big Four, Illinois Central, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, Clover Leaf, St. Louis, Troy and Eastern, Chicago, Peoria & St. Louis, St. Louis Merchants Bridge Terminal Ry. and Terminal Railway Association. In addition to the above the Granite City Belt R. R. or St. Louis Bridge Terminal Ry. and Terminal Railroad Association connect with the railroad systems of St. Louis via the Merchants' and Eads bridges. In addition the electric lines of the Illinois Traction Co. and the East St. Louis & Suburban systems connect the city not only with St. Louis and East St. Louis, but with Collinsville, Edwardsville, and Alton within the county. In addition to these splendid transportation facilities Granite City is in close proximity to the coal fields and, consequently, secures low rates of fuel. In addition it has a complete water works and sewerage system, electric lights and power and a reasonable rate of taxation. The electric light is furnished by the huge plant of the McKinley Syndicate at Venice and the gas from a local company, whose plant has a capacity of 75,000,000 cubic feet a year. The municipal water supply is derived from the Mississippi river which runs just west of the city, and aggregates 10,000,000 gallons a day. Granite City has more than five miles of brick paving, four miles of macadam streets and ten miles of granitoid sidewalks, and its avenues are well shaded or will be, as 14,000 young trees have been planted along its sidewalks. One of the main thoroughfares is Neidringhaus Boulevard so-named in honor of



McKINLEY HIGH SCHOOL, GRANITE CITY



GRANITE CITY POST OFFICE

the founders of the city. As an illustration of the city's marvelous growth we have but to compare the present population of 14,000 with that of 1900 when it was only 3,122. There is not a negro on the census roll. Other members of the Neidringhaus connection, other than those named above, are Albert W. Neidringhaus, Superintendent of the Granite City Steel Works; Oliver B. Neidringhaus, Asst. Superintendent of the National Enameling and Stamping Co., and Lee I. Neidringhaus, Asst. Superintendent of the Steel Works. This family certainly presents a remarkable galaxy of captains of industry.

To give an adequate idea of the extent of the industrial establishments of Granite City is difficult in our limited space, and the following condensed enumeration must suffice: National Enameling and Stamping Co., 25 acres; American Steel Foundries Co., 20 acres; Granite City Steel Works, 40 acres; Commonwealth Steel Co., 20 acres; Hoyt Metal Co., 31 acres; The Corn Products Refining Co., 32 acres. To this establishment the company has recently added a can factory. Another new enterprise is the Metal Keg Factory, a branch of the Hoyt Metal Co. Other leading industries are the Wagner Brewing Co., the Granite City Grain Elevator; Granite City Box Co.; the Morris-Halton Building Block Co.; the Western Fire Brick Co.; the Granite City Lime and Cement Co.

The value of the product of these immense industrial enterprises runs far into the millions annually. That such great plants have been located in Granite City, by far-sighted men, at an expense of many millions, is all the recommendation Granite City needs as an inducement for other industries to follow.

Among the prominent business buildings may be noted the Neidringhaus block; the Priest block, the Henson block and others. The Priest building was erected by Mrs. Lucia I. Priest of Alton, at an expense of \$50,000. She also built a row of six modern flats which are

an ornament to the city. Her brother, H. S. Bishop, is also largely interested in Granite City real estate. The Neidringhaus family have also shown their confidence in the city's future by the erection of hundreds of modern dwellings.

Granite City's banking facilities are ample. She has three substantial financial institutions, as below: The First National Bank, M. Henson, president; W. J. Biel, cashier; paid up capital, \$60,000.

Granite City National Bank, G. W. Neidringhaus, president; D. J. Murphy, cashier; capital, \$50,000.

Granite City Trust and Savings Bank, Fred. Kohl, president; Chas. F. Stelzel, cashier; capital \$100,000. Mr. Stelzel is also asst. manager of the Granite City Realty Co., of which Geo. W. Neidringhaus is manager; and F. G., Geo. W., W. F., and T. K. Neidringhaus, trustees. All these great financial institutions are located in spacious modern buildings provided with substantial equipments of steel and burglar proof vaults.

Granite has many handsome church buildings among which the Neidringhaus Memorial Church is one of the most imposing. It also has a complete system of graded public schools. There are four spacious modern school buildings with an enrollment of 2,000 pupils. When Granite City was incorporated, in 1896, it had one small school house with an attendance of 20 pupils. When the project of the town was under way Messrs. Neidringhaus were as quick to provide a school as other facilities. They had known Prof. L. P. Frohardt in Warrenton, Missouri, and deemed him the right man to organize the schools of the town. They sent for him, he took charge and has been head of the schools ever since, a period of eighteen years, a most remarkable record. The High School building is a splendid edifice, probably the largest in the county. The Catholics and Lutherans also maintain large schools located in spacious edifices.

The Granite City Hospital is another public institution worthy of note. The building cost \$60,000 and is finely equipped for the care and relief of suffering humanity. It was founded by the Lutherans but is now operated by Catholic Sisters under the management of Rev. Peter Kaenders of Venice. Of course in this review the writer has dwelt mainly on the public and industrial features of the city as they are what have made all other things possible, but its wide-awake enterprising merchants, doing business in spacious store buildings, must not be overlooked as important factors in the City's onward march.

Granite City's hotels and restaurants are ample to accommodate the traveling public. The city, although so young in years, has a corps of professional men unexcelled in their several callings. It has reason to be proud of its skilled physicians, its eloquent lawyers and its devoted and faithful educators and clergy-

men all of whom reflect honor on their professions. The marvelous advance of Granite City is well shown in the fact that its postal business has so increased that the government has found it necessary to erect a public building for its accommodation, the building and grounds costing \$93,000. Postmaster Thompson is in charge. Journalism in Granite City is most prominently represented by the *Press and Record*, a semi-weekly paper, which is profoundly influential in moulding public opinion. It is published by a stock company, of which W. J. Lynch is president, and is edited by J. W. Cassidy.

Granite City has no long record of history behind it. There is nothing mildewed or musty about it, but it is making history with wonderful rapidity which, perhaps, is more desirable, as Tennyson says:

"Better fifty years of Europe than a cycle of Cathay."

## CHAPTER LXIX

### NEW DOUGLAS TOWNSHIP

THE PIONEERS—THE TORNADO OF 1876—NEW DOUGLAS VILLAGE—OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION—A STOCK RAISING AND DAIRYING COUNTRY—NOTED NATIVES.

New Douglas, township 6, range 5, is one of the smallest townships in the county, Alton and Venice, only, having less territory. It was robbed of its heritage in 1843 when the legislature clipped twelve sections from its eastern side and attached them to Bond county, denuding Leef township, at the same time, of six sections. This left New Douglas with an area of only 15,967 acres. The topography of the township is a level plain, slightly undulating. New Douglas was settled a little later in the century than the majority of the townships and increased less rapidly in population, but it secured a sterling and upright citizenship that any community might be proud of.

#### THE PIONEERS

Brink's History says: "The first settler of New Douglas was David Funderburk, who located in section 7 in 1819. He taught school there in 1823 the children coming from adjacent townships. Other early settlers were Robert Greening, who came in 1839; Cornelius Wood, Amos Holbrook, John L. Carlock, 1831; Abram Allen, Samuel Sutton, Nelson Sparks, Jackson Allen, 1837; John P. Lindley, 1840; William Embrey, 1845; M. R. Early, 1848; John A. Early, 1854; John Kelly, 1856. The first birth was that of John Funderburk, son of David Funderburk, September 3, 1822; first death that of Mary Funderburk, May 7,

1838; first marriage that of Aaron Voyles and Sarah Funderburk, 1834; the first sermon was preached in 1827 at the house of David Funderburk, by a Baptist missionary; the first Methodist church was organized in 1832 at the house of John Carlock."

Oliver Foster and his son Alonzo came to the county in 1819. They settled in what is now Fosterburg township and the family gave it their name. In 1857 Alonzo Foster moved into township 6, range 5 and laid out the town of New Douglas in section 16. The settlement was not incorporated until Dec. 16, 1874, as recorded by the secretary of state, but the local record gives Jan 18, 1875, as the date. The charter was issued September 18, 1901. The first store was erected in 1860 by Costen Sawyer and the second in 1863 by Dr. W. F. Rubottom. A post office was established in 1863. The village was named New Douglas by the founder, A. Foster, in honor of Senator S. A. Douglas, of whom he was a devoted adherent. The village is well provided with ecclesiastical privileges having six churches: Methodist South, erected in 1867, Baptist in 1869, Catholic in 1870, Lutheran in 1874, Methodist North in 1877 and Christian in 1878.

#### THE TORNADO OF 1876

The most exciting and tragic incident in the history of New Douglas was the frightful

tornado of Feb. 27, 1876. It swept through the township from southwest to northeast. It passed through the west part of the village destroying eleven dwellings, two churches, a school house and Masonic hall. The churches destroyed were the M. E. church South and the Lutheran. Services were in progress when the M. E. church was demolished. Many persons were injured and a local preacher, Henry C. Young, was killed. Five persons in Masonic hall were injured, Robert Alsop most severely. The storm struck a funeral cortege overturning and scattering the vehicles. Several women saw the storm approaching and hastened into an adjacent house. The dwelling was blown down and all the inmates injured. One woman had a babe killed in her arms. In the spring of 1912 another tornado passed over New Douglas but did little damage except clipping the roof and part of the upper story from the flouring mill and demolishing a school house in Hickory Grove three miles south of the village.

The Toledo, St. L. & W. railroad traverses New Douglas township and the Illinois Central passes through Olive township within a mile of the western boundary of New Douglas. The population of the township in 1890 was 1,024; in 1900, 931; in 1910, 948.

#### NEW DOUGLAS VILLAGE

New Douglas village had 555 inhabitants in 1890; 469 in 1900 and 499 in 1910. It is now over 500. The village is pleasantly located in the midst of a broad prairie and is so embowered in trees that it appears like an oasis in a desert. The early settlers of New Douglas were tree planters and the fruitage of their labors is seen today in well-shaded streets, groves, parks and private grounds. The main street of the village is a broad boulevard, a mile or more long, shaded with giant maples. The avenue extends from the station to the northern limits of the village. A fine concrete sidewalk is laid the entire

length and the residence streets are also provided with good pavements. The village has a beautiful park, equipped with a band stand, and there is another splendid grove of maple trees which was donated to the "Old Settlers' Picnic and Reunion Association," at a nominal price by the late John Voluntine, who set out the grove thirty years ago.

#### OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION

The Association is composed of old settlers, of Madison, Bond, Macoupin and Montgomery counties. It was organized some seventeen years ago for the purpose of preserving the memories of old times. It was incorporated in 1900 and holds annual reunions in its beautiful grove. The present president is Edward W. Jones who is the grandson of Rev. William Jones, who came to Madison county in 1806 and was a member of the first territorial legislature in 1812. The secretary and treasurer is Prof. L. T. Kennedy, a veteran educator, who taught school for forty years, thirty-four of them in Madison county. He taught five years in Olive, fourteen in New Douglas, one in Saline, one in Godfrey and thirteen in Venice, a longer period of service than that of any other teacher in the county unless, perhaps, that of Prof. R. A. Haight of Alton. Prof. Kennedy's record is that of a noble and useful life. The directors of the association for Madison county are E. W. Jones and J. T. Lowry. John Voluntine, a distinguished old resident, was the first president. He died in 1902. Others who have filled the chair since then are Dr. B. H. McKinney, Rodo Lotasky, John Gehrig and Abram Allen. Dr. McKinney is an eminent physician, now retired from active practice. He is the oldest citizen, in continuous residence, in the village. He was born in Kentucky in 1841. Among those from Madison county who were members of the association in 1900 were, W. R. Bunn, Wesley Reaves, Wm. McMullen, Franklin Jones, Aug. Over-

beck, Rudolph Kaufmann, George and Perry Baxter, W. P. Binney, Thos. Kelly, Katherine Bilyeu (who was then 93 years old), Jacob Gehrig, C. C. Buckley, and D. M. Bishop. Some of these have passed over; others are still living.

Among the members in 1911 were: D. W. Ferris, Daniel Ferguson, B. H. McKinney, Henry Ferguson, Dr. P. S. Weideman, J. F. Long, I. A. Olive, R. L. Lowry, M. B. Pearce, E. W. Jones, Henry Fangenroth, J. T. Lowry, J. W. Miller, Edwin Wood, James Pack, J. W. Rockwell, Henry Schraff, F. Oswald, Ben. Bassett, N. G. Flagg, Carol Coalson, R. P. Owens, T. W. Isaacs.

I. A. Olive, the leading hardware merchant and a most estimable citizen is a member of the prominent family of that name in Olive township from whence he removed to New Douglas. His grandfather Abel Olive, came to Madison county in 1818. Among Mr. I. A. Olive's family heirlooms is a copy of Cruden's Concordance, printed in London 130 years ago, which belonged to his great grandfather.

J. W. Foster, another valued citizen, still resides in the old homestead, erected by his father the founder of the village. His residence is one of the finest in the town. Willis McGilvery a venerable gentleman, who has passed his four score years, is still living on the land he originally entered—perhaps the only such instance in the county. He holds what the old settlers called a "buckskin" title thereto (parchment) direct from the government.

#### A STOCK RAISING AND DAIRYING COUNTRY

Although New Douglas township raises all the leading agricultural staples it is essentially a stock raising and dairying country. An average of 500 cans, 4,000 gallons, of milk are shipped every morning from the station. From six to ten o'clock the streets of New Douglas are crowded with teams from the

country bringing in the lacteal fluid. After shipping their milk the farmers do their trading and that is when the merchants transact the bulk of their business. During the remainder of the day they can indulge in a siesta if they choose. New Douglas has a bank, several large stores and a flouring mill with a capacity of 300 barrels per day. New Douglas village is proud of its educational facilities. It has a handsome two-story brick school house employing four teachers.

E. W. Bunn, a native of the township, and a genial gentleman, is the present president of the village board. He conducts a drug store. He discharges the duties of his civic office with efficiency and to the best interests of the community. He is the son of W. R. Bunn, who came to New Douglas in 1856, and, at the age of 77, still conducts a mercantile business. The trustees of the village, in addition to Mr. Bunn, are William Krah, E. A. Hoyer, John Trauernicht, Louis Shallenberg, Henry Rosenthal and V. Bassett. Henry Ullrich is clerk. Robert Livingston is the popular postmaster. His brother holds the corresponding position at Livingston in Olive township.

#### NOTED NATIVES

Among the native born citizens of New Douglas, who have gone abroad and reflect fame on the township, is Hon. William P. Early, a leading lawyer of Edwardsville, who has served two terms as judge of the county court with eminent ability.

Following is the list of supervisors of the township from the establishment of township organization to the present time.

Andrew Jackson 1876-7; Abram Allen, 1878; Martin Jones, 1879; Jos. F. Long, 1880-83; D. A. Quick, 1884; A. Trauernicht, 1885; Franklin Jones, 1886; A. J. Trauernicht, 1887; Jos. F. Long, 1888-91; James McMullen, 1892; Jos. F. Long, 1892-96; R. F. Livesey, 1896-7; Jos. F. Long, 1898-9; John

Camp, 1900-1904; R. W. Livingston, 1906-08; H. E. Deck, 1910-12.

Supervisor Deck the present able incumbent, is descended from one of the old and honored families of the township. The township clerk is Harry McNeely.

John Camp, who served the township faithfully in this capacity for three terms, was formerly the editor of the *New Douglas*

*World*. After doing good service for the village and township he removed his office to Staunton and has no successor in New Douglas. Jos. F. Long, it will be noticed by the above list, served longer as supervisor than any other citizen of the township. He also served as a member of the State Board of Equalization from 1892 to 1900.

## CHAPTER LXX

### OLIVE TOWNSHIP

#### SOME OF THE EARLY SETTLERS—MINING DEVELOPMENT—LIVINGSTON—WILLIAMSON

Olive is one of the north tier of townships of the county. It is bounded on the north by Macoupin county, on the east by New Douglas, on the south by Alhambra and west by Omph-Ghent. For three fourths of a century it was strictly an agricultural community without an incorporated village in the township. Its inhabitants led a simple pastoral existence, content with raising bountiful crops of staple products unmindful of the fact that beneath their rich soil lay mines of limitless mineral wealth, far exceeding in value the returns awaiting the husbandman on the surface. But the era of mining operations, within the last decade, is a later story in the township's development.

#### SOME OF THE EARLY SETTLERS

According to Brink's history, among the early settlers of the township were the following: "Abram Carlock, John Hoxsey and John Herrington, 1817; Samuel W. Voyles, David Hendershott, James Street, James S. Breath, 1818; James Keown, Thomas Kimmett, Samuel McKittrick, Wiley Smart, 1819; Isham Vincent, 1820; Thomas Keown, W. H. Keown, 1824; John and Andrew Keown, Thomas Porter Keown, 1825; Tobias Reeves, Joel H. Olive, 1828; Robert Keown, Joel Ricks, 1829; John A. Wall, 1830; Robert Y. Voyles, 1831; Jarrett Cudd, 1832; Abel Olive, 1833; James Olive, John Coleson, 1834; Rev. Peter Long and Elisha Sackett were other early settlers."

William Jones, James Street and Thos. Ray were pioneer preachers in the township. The first school, in section 34, was taught by Matilda Thompson. The first cemetery was located on the William Olive place in section 34, and the first interment was that of Geo. W. Olive, son of Abel Olive. A church of the Christian denomination was erected in section 34 in 1862 and a Lutheran church in section 18 in 1870. There are at present three churches in the township, Lutheran, German Evangelical and Methodist. A glance at a late map of the township shows the disappearance of the names of many of the old families as the original land owners and the substitution of other names mainly those of Germans. Prior to the adoption of township organization in 1876 the east part of the present township was known as Silver Creek precinct and the west part as Worden. These were political divisions. With the adoption of township organization the name given to the congressional township was Olive, in compliment to the old and honored family of that name. The first supervisor was James Olive who held office from 1876 to 1882. He was chairman of the county board in 1881-2. He was succeeded on the board by James McKittrick. The present supervisor is A. E. Kroeger; Harry Gilbert is clerk. Olive has sent at least two of her citizens to the state legislature, Lewis Ricks in 1856-8 and William McKittrick in 1898.

Olive has increased rapidly in population since the inauguration of the mining industry. In 1890 the population was 697; in 1900, 773; in 1910, 2,627, and is now in 1912 not less than 3,000. Three-fourths of it is grouped in the villages of Livingston and Williamson. The transportation facilities of the township are good. The Wabash and Litchfield & Madison railroads pass through the northwest corner of the township, and the "Big Four Cut Off" and the Chicago & Eastern Illinois railroads, on joint tracks, through the central part.\* The topography of the township is that of a level plain, broken by occasional patches of timber skirting the banks of Silver Creek and its affluents.

#### MINING DEVELOPMENT

The mining development of Olive, on an extended scale, began with the completion, in 1903, of the "Big Four Cut Off" extending from Mitchell northeast through Madison county. The line is jointly operated by the C. C. C. & St. L. and the C. & E. I. A shaft was sunk in section 16, on the land of the John Livingston estate by the New Staunton Coal Company in 1904, and a railroad station established near by, and christened Livingston. The company struck a six foot vein of coal at a depth of 270 feet. Mining operations began with a complete modern equipment for digging and hoisting the coal, and under wise supervision developed into the largest coal-producing mine in the county. The manager is J. E. Rutledge with T. G. Hebenstreit as superintendent; Chas. Gilbert, secretary; C. E. House, purchasing agent. The average capacity is 3,600 tons daily, or 90 carloads. It has a hoisting record of 4,395 tons in eight hours, the highest record in the county and next to the highest in the state. The mine employs 650 men. Its output in 1910 was 613,962 tons, valued at \$582,432.

\*The Illinois Central passes through the east part of township and crosses the Big Four at Binney.

The DeCamp Coal & Mining Company, some two miles west of Livingston mined 163,795 tons in 1910, valued at \$188,364. It then employed 366 hands.

The Mt. Olive and Staunton Coal Company Mine No. 1, located on the L. & M., mined 282,715 tons in 1910 valued at \$258,226. It employed 299 hands.

The Mt. Olive and Staunton Company, mine No. 2, at Williamson, on a spur of the Litchfield & Madison, has a daily capacity of 2,750 tons and employs 550 hands. Thos J. Brewster, manager; John Westwood, Sr. superintendent. Its output in 1910 was 548,220 tons, valued at \$507,826. This is an annual coal product for the township of 1,608,692 tons, valued at \$1,536,848. This is one half the total coal product of the county.

#### LIVINGSTON

As soon as the station was established and the mine opened a settlement sprang up. The first five houses were built in 1904, two of which are still standing, the others having been burned. A town was laid out on section 15 and 16, by the heirs of John Livingston on the lands bequeathed them by their father. It was incorporated as a village in 1905. The first president of the village board was David G. Livingston, son of John Livingston, who served from 1805 to 1911. The present village government is constituted as follows: Joseph Healey, president; John M. Arkabauer, clerk; Joseph Hebenstreit, treasurer. Board members: Harry Gilbert, Thomas McCallister, Joseph C. Spencer, Ernst Zamboni, George Kreuter and Mat Bertulis.

A schoolhouse was erected in 1907 and enlarged in 1912. It now contains six rooms. The board of education elected in 1912 consists of Thos. McAllister, president; John M. Arkebauer, clerk; E. A. Hill, D. E. Aylward, W. S. Horton, B. Finer, Joseph Hebenstreit.

The population of Livingston, in 1910,

when the village was five years old, was 1,092. It is now over 1,200. It is provided with concrete sidewalks on all the principal avenues and one walk extending to the coal shaft in Williamson is two miles long in a straight line. The Bank of Livingston occupies a neat two story brick building. It was established September 15, 1911, by D. E. Aylward & Company, P. J. Aylward is president; D. E. Aylward, cashier; J. V. Mullen, assistant cashier. Capital stock \$10,000, responsibility \$40,000.

Livingston has one church, of the Methodist denomination, erected in the fall of 1911. It is near the line of Williamson village and supplies the spiritual wants of both communities. Livingston has thirteen saloons and the usual complement of stores. The population is largely foreign. The village has many inviting little homes and a good hotel. The railroad depot and grounds are much more attractive than the usual run of country railway stations.

D. G. Livingston, the leading man of the village and for whom it was named, president of the board of trustees for six years, is also postmaster. His brother, Robert Livingston occupies the same Federal position at New Douglas. Their father, the late John Livingston, was born in Ireland December 25, 1830, and came to this county with his mother in 1846. He at first supported himself by working as a day laborer. He was upright and industrious, saved his money, and in 1861 was able to buy a fine farm in sections 15 and 16, and was eventually the owner of 300 acres of highly improved land. He was married in 1857 to Mary A. J. Brown. He and his wife were members of the Staunton Presbyterian church. Mr. Livingston was a Republican in politics and filled various

local offices with credit. He left a large family all of whom reflect the virtues of their parents and are filling honorable positions in life. Three of the daughters are, or have been, school teachers.

#### WILLIAMSON

The village of Williamson lies immediately north of Livingston in sections 9 and 10. It was laid out by the Mt. Olive and Staunton Coal Company on land purchased from Henry Liche. The village is entirely dependent on the coal industry. Mine No. 2 of the company is located here and ranks next to the Livingston mine in tons hoisted and hence is second in the county. The great proportion of dwellings in the village are owned by the coal company and are characterized by simplicity of architectural design and finish. The majority of miners in these villages are Slavs or Italians. The village has a neat school house. Morgan E. Reece, who recently took the school census, found 350 children of school age. He says the children of the foreigners are bright and eager to learn, and their parents anxious to have them in school. Williamson takes its name from the family of John and Mathew Williamson whose farm land is included in the village site. The village was incorporated in 1907. The first board of trustees consisted of John Commit, president; J. Crassen, M. Krupp, George Dyzorus, R. T. McAllister, Joseph Farrimond and H. Gray.

The present village board is constituted as follows: Joseph Farrimond, Jr., president; John Westwood, Sr., George Dyzours, Sr., Wm. Herbert, Sr., Joseph Runner and Edgar Neal. Joseph Farrimond, Sr., is treasurer; John Westwood, Jr., clerk; J. E. Dixon, police magistrate.

## CHAPTER LXXI

### OMPH-GHENT TOWNSHIP

FIRST EVENTS AND SETTLERS—WORDEN VILLAGE—COAL MINING INTERESTS—PRAIRIE CITY—  
GENERAL TOWNSHIP MATTERS.

Omph-Ghent is one of the north tier of townships in Madison county. Geographically it is township 6, range 7, bounded on the north by Macoupin county, east by Olive, south by Hamel and west by Moro. The surface is an undulating prairie with timber along the streams. It is watered by Cahokia and Swett creeks. It is named for a church that stood near the home of David Swett, the first permanent settler, who located there in 1820 and built the first cabin. Among other pioneers were Samuel Walker, Sanford Dove, Captain Samuel Jackson, Robert and James Rosby.

#### FIRST EVENTS AND SETTLERS

The first death in the township was that of the wife of a squatter. The next that of the wife of Samuel Walker. The first birth was that of Mary Swett, daughter of David Swett. The first marriage that between James Best and Mary Tatum. The first church was built on the west side of the township in 1848. The first minister was Charles Howard. The first school is said to date back to 1825. David Swett was the first justice of the peace. He came to Edwardsville in 1817 and in 1820 located on a quarter section in Omph-Ghent, Matias Handlon entering eighty acres on the same date. Swett married a niece of Thos. Tindall who came to Madison county from North Carolina in 1817. Other early settlers

prior to 1830, were Charles Tindall, Ezekiel Davis and Samuel H. Denton. Denton's widow lived to be the oldest of the early settlers in the township. Parham Wall, William Hill, Benjamin Bond, Stephen Wilcox, Geo. W. Beaird, Robert Page, also came prior to 1830. Thos. Grant, Sr., came in 1831. His son Thomas, Jr., married a daughter of Colonel Samuel Judy. She was born in the county in 1809. Captain Samuel Jackson located on section 14 at an early date. Edward Butler and Darius Spruwell came in 1833. William Kell came to the county in 1829 and entered 320 acres near where Worden now stands. One of the main avenues of Worden is named after him. Robert Roseberry came in 1836 and Richard Sandbach from England in 1839. Fred. Handshey was the first German settler, coming in 1833. Other early German settlers were Adam Hohe, Frank Peters, C. and J. Kuhlenberg, Fred Klein, H. Weisman, Rev. L. Blume, F. and H. Durstman, J. C. Schæfer, Fred. Hildebrand, Fred. Leseman and H. C. Nobbe.

Jonathan McManus built a saw and grist mill on the creek west of Worden at an early day and ran it for some years in connection with a blacksmith shop. In 1879 a destructive cyclone swept through Omph-Ghent township. Houses and barns were blown down and scattered, forest trees uprooted and orchards wiped off the earth. Edward Mc-

Donald was killed on his farm during the storm. The first Sunday school was held in the barn of David Swett by Joseph Gordon in 1833. Mr. Gordon became known later as a prominent Presbyterian minister. He also taught the first Sunday school on Liberty Prairie, the third established in the county.

While nearly all of the early settlers reared large families few of their descendants remain in the county. They have died off or

Wall, who was the son-in-law of Mr. Roseberry. In 1860 Mr. Wall laid out a town in section 35 and called it New Hampton. He established a store there. In 1854 John C. Worden, an Englishman, came to the county and engaged in business. In 1867 he purchased the store of Mr. Wall and his real estate holdings, and then laid out an addition north of the New Hampton plat. In 1870 the Decatur and East St. Louis railroad later



WORDEN SCHOOL HOUSE

moved away and their places have been taken by Germans.

#### WORDEN VILLAGE

The village of Worden is the commercial center of Omph-Ghent township. The story of its rise is told briefly below. John Lamb, a native of Tennessee, settled in section 25 at an early day. Some of his descendants still reside in the township. A saw mill was built southwest of Lamb's improvement and a post office established called Lamb's Point. During the Civil war it was a recruiting station for the Union army. William Burley was the first postmaster at Lamb's Point and was succeeded by David Burley. In 1857 the office was moved to the home of Hampton

the Wabash was built through the place and the name Worden was given the station in recognition of Mr. Worden's activity in furthering the interests of the company. He was a man of enterprise and ability. He was railroad agent, postmaster, deputy sheriff, by turns, and held other positions of trust. His wife was a daughter of G. S. Weaver. Some of their children still survive. The old homestead is occupied by Edward Sandbach, an opulent resident, who married a daughter of Mr. Worden.

#### COAL MINING INTERESTS

The opening of a coal shaft by the Worden Mining Company in 1876 was the beginning of the town's material prosperity and has

aided materially in developing it from a cross-roads settlement to a village of some 1,200 inhabitants. The country about is underlaid with a vein of coal some six to eight feet thick. The mining interests are now controlled by two great companies, the Kerens-Donnawald Company and the DeCamp Company. The village has an elevator owned by Keiser Brothers, a creamery and other industries, also the usual number of mercantile houses for a place of its size. Worden has several miles of graniteoid sidewalks and its streets are well-improved thoroughfares. While the village is largely dependent on its mining interests it enjoys a flourishing trade with the fertile country roundabout. It has a handsome two-story city hall, built of brick, which is an ornament to the place. On the first floor is located the private bank of Wall & Company, established in 1902. The president is William P. Wall, son of Hampton Wall who laid out New Hampton. The cashier is J. T. McGaughey, a genial and popular gentleman, a descendant of one of the leading old families. Another successful financial institution which is doing much to advance the prosperity of the town, is the Worden B. and L. Association, of which Louis Dornseif is president; Wm. Schliepsich, vice president; and Edward Pearce, secretary. The present postmaster, who is an efficient official, is Mr. M. E. Berry. Joseph Lamb, son of John Lamb, now eighty years old, has lived in the township seventy-seven years. The first physician to locate in Worden was Dr. H. R. Dorr. He was succeeded in practice by his son who has just completed a unique and handsome residence. The educational interests of Worden are well-provided for. It has a large two-story school house surrounded by pleasant grounds. This is a reminder that the first school treasurer of the district was Hampton Wall, a gentleman prominent in the business life of Madison and

Macoupin counties for a generation. There are four churches in Worden, Baptist, Lutheran, Methodist and Christian. The Baptist church building is the oldest. It was built about 1850 and stood originally in the cemetery, a half mile north of town. It was later moved into the village to its present site, a case of the church coming to the people instead of the reverse.

Worden has good transportation facilities furnished by the Wabash and the Litchfield & Madison railroads. The Big Four passes east of town but has no station. Worden is also an important point on the Illinois Traction line which furnishes it direct connection with the county seat.

The administration of civic affairs in Worden is in the hands of a village board of which C. W. Piper is president. The trustees, in addition, are A. Z. Rice, W. H. Sharp, Edward Pearce, Jesse Spurgeon, Charles Schuette and F. W. Quade. Other officers are J. T. McGaughey, treasurer; H. H. Emerich, clerk; Thos. Williamson, attorney.

Hon. Henry Picker, a leading German business man of Worden was a member of the legislature 1890-1892.

The population of the village in 1890 was 522; in 1900, 544; in 1910, 1,082.

#### PRAIRIE CITY

Prairie City is a pleasant settlement in section 18, on the line of Moro township, and at the crossing of two main county roads. The first settler was Maurice Hartnett. It was platted in 1858 by L. L. Dorsey. A Lutheran church was built in 1863 followed by a more pretentious one in 1874, costing \$11,000. The village has a beautiful location, a good country trade, and is surrounded by fertile farms tilled by an industrious and progressive people.

## GENERAL TOWNSHIP MATTERS

Omph-Ghent is almost entirely an agricultural township save for its mining interests. It has many fine farms and attractive suburban homesteads evolved from the wilderness. It has, in addition to the churches named, Mt. Zion Methodist church, South. The township is represented on the county board by supervisor William Zerges. The first supervisor

was James Kell, 1876-8. He was succeeded by W. F. Kell. James Kell was the son of William Kell who came to Madison county from North Carolina in 1829.

The population of Omph-Ghent in 1890 was 1,472; in 1900, 1,499; in 1910, 2,062. The gain in the last decade was almost entirely in Worden village.

## CHAPTER LXXII

### PIN OAK TOWNSHIP.

#### PIONEER CITIZENS—NOTABLE SETTLEMENT OF FREED SLAVES—GENERAL ITEMS.

Pin Oak township, taking its name from a grove of Pin Oaks in section sixteen, a former militia training ground, comprises all of congressional township T. 4, R. 7. It is bounded on the north by Hamel, east by Marine, south by Jarvis and west by Edwardsville. Although one of the earliest settled townships in the county, and near the city of Edwardsville, it is the least populous. In 1890 it had a population of 1,119; in 1900, 1,026; in 1910, 933. Its surface is an undulating plain dotted with groves of timber. In early days about half the land was timbered and all would have been but for the frequent prairie fires. With the increase of settlers, and the consequent checking of the fires, new groves of timber sprang up and flourished. The township is watered by Silver creek and its branches. It is strictly an agricultural township covered with fertile farms and with little waste land. It is a beautiful country to look upon in summer with its broad acres of waving grain shimmering in the sunshine. It is adapted to all the staple crops and to stock raising, dairying being an important industry. The main county roads from Edwardsville to Highland and Marine pass through Pin Oak.

#### PIONEER CITIZENS

Joseph Bartlett and pioneers Lockhart and Taylor were the reputed first settlers in the township. They came in 1808 and began improvements in 1809. Descendants of Joseph

Bartlett still reside in the township. Thomas Barnett, who came to the county in 1815, settled in section 5. Two of his grandsons, Edward Barnett, a prosperous lumber dealer of Edwardsville, and J. A. Barnett, the genial circuit clerk, are among the most popular residents of the county. Col. Thos. Judy was an early settler in section 4. Sylvanus Gaskill was a pioneer, and the first sermon in the township is said to have been delivered at his house by Rev. Knowland, in 1808. The first school was taught the same year by Mr. Atwater in a log cabin on a farm later owned by Jubilee Posey. Joseph Bartlett became a prominent citizen and was the first assessor and treasurer of the county. He served in the war of 1812 and also in the Black Hawk war. Service in these two wars, however, was general among the pioneers. They had to defend their new homes or lose them. Paul Beck located on section 5 prior to 1812 and built a block house and established a horse mill. This improvement was later purchased by George Coventry, an Englishman, who came from Kentucky in 1813. This place and other lands adjacent were subsequently purchased by Gov. Edward Coles. The site of an old block house is now occupied by a flourishing apple orchard. Gov. Coles retained this property during his lifetime. He died in 1868 and willed it to his daughter, Miss Mary Coles of Philadelphia, who still survives. In 1870 she sent an agent to the county, in the person of

former Mayor Prince, of Boston, who, on her authority, sold the lands to Wheeler & Prickett of Edwardsville. They, in turn, disposed of the lands to others. The eighty acre tract in section 4 on which Gov. Coles had improved was purchased by K. T. Barnett. The eighty acre tract south of the main road is now owned by Mrs. Mary Miller and the north tract in section 4, by M. M. Buchta. Another tract of the governor's land, in section 5 was also purchased by K. T. Barnett, father of Edward and uncle of J. A. Barnett of Edwardsville. A second tract in section 5, understood to have been once the property of the Governor, is owned by R. Buckley. The tract in section 4 purchased by Mr. Barnett was subsequently sold by him to F. W. Tunnell. Gov. Coles in his autobiography says that his buildings and improvements, including a young orchard, were destroyed by prairie fire shortly before his removal to Philadelphia in 1833, but, in the memory of persons still living, a gigantic apple tree stood in the yard surrounding the present tenant house on the premises and was probably one that survived the fire spoken of by the Governor. An old well, doubtless sunk by Gov. Coles' direction, was also near the present tenant house. In later years it became choked up by the sides caving in, and a new well was dug fifteen feet distant, and the earth taken therefrom was used in filling up the old well.

Jubilee Posey, a native of Georgia, came to the county in 1811, when a youth, and became a prominent citizen. He lived to an advanced age. Other early citizens who came in territorial days or soon after, were George Hutton, Laban Smart, James Tunnell, James Pearce, Alvis Hauskins, John Minter, Jacob Gonterman, Matthias and George Handlon, Samuel McKittrick, Edmund Fruit, Robert McKee, James Keown, Thos. J. Barnsback, Col. Thos. Judy and others. Reference to many members of these old families will be found in the biographical volume of this work.

#### NOTABLE SETTLEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE

In a certain aspect Pin Oak is one of the most interesting townships in the State as the scene of a historical incident. It will be remembered that in 1819 Edward Coles of Virginia, having freed his slaves, brought them to Madison county and settled them on lands he purchased in Pin Oak township, from three to four miles from Edwardsville. He gave each adult male a quarter section. The colony of freed slaves thus established prospered and, as time passed on, other colored settlers joined them and the original holdings were subdivided. The settlement at one time numbered about 300, but subsequently diminished, a number of families moving to Montgomery county. The settlement is in the centre of the township, mainly in sections 14, 15 and 16. Two main county roads run through it and it is bisected by Silver creek. Among the early settlers were Robert Crawford, Michael Lee, Samuel Vanderberg, Henry Daugherty and Thos. Sexton.

There were several preachers among the colored people in different decades. They supported two churches, Baptist and Methodist. The original colony was a success in establishing the ability of the emancipated slaves to support themselves when afforded the opportunity and vindicated the judgment as well as the philanthropy of Gov. Coles. One of the churches referred to seems to have died out as Supervisor Fred Tegtmeier informs the writer that there is now but one church in the township, the colored Baptist.

The most notable colored man in the township, but not connected with the original colony, was Henry Blair. He was born a slave in Tennessee in 1816. After his master's death he was set free by his mistress and made his way to the fertile land of Illinois. He engaged in farming in Pin Oak township. By industry, perseverance and native intelligence he made rapid progress in securing a competence, and

eventually became the owner of nearly a thousand acres of choice land which he farmed at a profit. The homestead of the family, in section 9, stands on a sightly knoll and is visible from a long distance.

#### GENERAL ITEMS.

Pin Oak township is well supplied with means of transportation, both the Clover Leaf and the Illinois Central passing through it. Fruit, a station and post-office on the Clover Leaf, is on the line between Hamel and Pin Oak townships. It takes its name from the pioneer family of that name. The writer recalls a volunteer soldier of the Civil war, by the name of Fruit, from this neighborhood, who was very fleshy. The officials sent him home from Camp Butler because on drill his breadth covered any two men in his company and spoiled "the count." However, he was a good man and a patriot.

The population of Pin Oak is now largely German or of German descent, many of the descendants of the original American settlers having moved away. They are frugal and industrious, and have made the township a garden of productiveness.

The first supervisor of Pin Oak, after the adoption of township organization, was James B. McKee, in 1876. Since then a long line of prominent citizens have filled the position.

#### THE COLES PLANTATION

The *Edwardsville Democrat* of August 1, 1912, has contained the following article by its editor, Captain A. L. Brown, than whom no one is better posted on the history of Madison county:

"Last Tuesday W. T. Norton, inspected the site of Gov. Coles' farm homestead, where the latter lived in the '20s. The 80-acre tract where the house stood is in Pin Oak township, S $\frac{1}{2}$  SW. of Section 4, now owned by Mrs. Frank Tunnell, and lies on the north of the road running directly east from Edwardsville through north part of Town 4, Range 7.

"The Coles plantation originally embraced nearly 400 acres. It was in that vicinity that Gov. Coles planted his colony of freed slaves that he brought from Virginia and which caused him so much legal persecution afterward. Among those slaves was 'Uncle Bobby' Crawford, who was an able preacher, renowned as a Christian among whites as well as blacks. There are a very few people now living in Edwardsville who recall 'Uncle Bobby' and his wife. They moved to Montgomery county in the '50s and died there many years ago.

"In the days of camp-meetings at Silver Creek, on the Edwardsville Marine road, 'Uncle Bobby' was a foremost figure thereof. Days when it was announced that he would preach, scores of white people were there from neighboring towns."

## CHAPTER LXXIII

### ST. JACOB TOWNSHIP.

#### FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST BIRTH WITHIN THE FORT—DR. GERKE, PIONEER GERMAN—THE TOWN OF ST. JACOB—AS A VILLAGE.

Settlement of this township began at about the same time as the eastern part of Helvetia township, and almost as early as in any other part of Madison county. Being a part of the extensive Looking Glass prairie region, the description of Helvetia and Saline townships regarding the beautiful parklike landscape, fertility of soil, and consequent attraction for settlers, applies to it as well, and need not be repeated here.

#### FIRST SETTLERS.

Like in the adjacent townships, the first settlements were made along the timber's edge, on the east side of Silver Creek, by hardy pioneers from Kentucky and Tennessee, in 1810. The first were the families of John Lindley; of Augustus, William and Cyrus Chilton, and the Harrison and Schmeltzer families. They lived in peace until the Indians in 1812 became hostile, when the settlers built for their protection a fort or stockade (described elsewhere), where eleven families from this and adjoining townships found shelter. The fort (in the n.w. corner of section 17) was commanded by Major Isaac Ferguson and Captain Abraham Howard. It was never attacked. During the winter of 1814 Jesse J. Renfro, a ranger during the war of 1812, and a dozen other rangers, were on guard there under the command of Samuel Whiteside. It is related that during the early Indian troubles

an Indian committed an overt act near the fort. Captain Howard daringly pursued him alone and after a chase of ninety miles in the wilderness and among savages, succeeded in killing the Indian and bringing his scalp back to the fort.

#### FIRST BIRTH WITHIN THE FORT

Within the fort occurred the first birth, that of Thomas Chilton, also the first marriage, of Joseph Ferguson, brother of the Major, and Virginia Schmeltzer. The first death, that of Augustus Chilton, also occurred in the fort. He died of old age and was buried near the fort. The first school was taught in this fort by David Schmeltzer, and in 1818 the first school house, a log cabin, was built near the fort. Alexander Truesdale and John Kyle (who later settled in Helvetia township) were also among the first teachers. The first church was built by Methodists about 1852, a brick building, called the Augusta church, near the site of the old log school house. Prior to the building of the church services were held at the residence of John C. Dugger.

John Giger (Geiger), a Pennsylvania German, entered land in section 5, Nov. 8, 1816, where he improved a farm. Gilmore Anderson, from Kentucky, settled in section 17, in 1816. His son James G. Anderson, was the first blacksmith of the township, who, with Wm. Faires (a woodworker), made wagons

and the wooden mould-board plow for the early settlers. He had served as major of a regiment in the Black Hawk war, was a respected citizen and a member of the County Commissioners Board at the time of his death in September, 1847. John Herrin settled Herrin's Grove, section 16, in 1816. His son, G. W. Herrin, improved a farm in section 11, and died in 1880. Phil. Searcy came from Tennessee in 1817, and improved a farm adjoining Giger's. George W. Searcy was constable and justice, and had a store in town up to his death years ago. Wesley Dugger came from Tennessee and settled in section 3 in 1817. John C. Dugger improved a good farm, and Jerrett Dugger started an ox-mill about 1828, which he, after several years, sold to A. Zwilchenbart, a Swiss settler, who ran it for a long time. Henry Burton Thorp came from Connecticut in 1819, having previously (1817) entered 150 acres on which he started an improvement. His brothers, Samuel and Nathan Thorp, also came to the township some years later. Henry Burton and Samuel ran a distillery for years. David Thorp and Albert Judd also built a distillery on the Silver Creek ford. John Howard, son of the widow Howard of Saline township, settled near the Augusta church. He was a ranger during the Indian troubles, member of the Legislature of 1818, and the first justice of the township. Nicholas Kyle (son of Adam Kyle, one of the first settlers of Marine township) located at the edge of timber northwest of St. Jacob, where he improved a large farm and built one of the first brick houses in this part of the county. He was the first constable of the township. Wm. Parkinson came from Tennessee in 1816, lived on the original Chilton place, and entered his first land in 1817. Many years later he moved to Wisconsin, where he died. His brother, Washington Parkinson, entered 80 acres in 1816, but came here two years later. His son, Alfred J. Parkinson, born in Tennessee 1816, became one of the most prom-

inent farmers of the township, on the well known beautiful location in the eastern part of the township. He was a member of the Senate in the state legislature in 1882. He and his wife died many years ago. One of his sons, Prof. Daniel B. Parkinson, is president of the Southern Illinois State Normal University. Several of his children died, the others moved away, leaving only one grandson as farmer in this township. Among the other prominent early settlers were. Elam Faires, E. Ellif, N. Burnham, E. Traver, F. S. Pike, G. W. Herrin, E. Ellis, E. C. and G. W. Searcy, W. M. Giger (Geiger), the Andersons, Jeff. Virgin, the Pyles, and others.

#### DR. GERKE, PIONEER GERMAN.

Dr. Henry C. Gerke, of Hessen Cassel, Germany, was one of the first Germans coming to this county in 1824. Having left his family behind, but after visiting Germany several times, he finally located with his family (which he had brought over at that time), on the Herrin place in 1834. He had previously traveled for years extensively throughout North America for observation and study of the institutions and conditions of the country, gathering material for his books on the history and conditions of North America and especially the Mississippi valley, several volumes, published at Hamburg in 1833, and widely circulated in Germany, influencing in a large measure the German immigration to this part of the state. His eldest son, Wm. H. Gerke, settled in Marine township in 1831. The late Judge Hy. C. Gerke, of Marine, who later lived and died in Edwardsville, was a grandson of the old doctor. Dr. Gerke was a classical scholar and able lawyer, who studied the political and other conditions of the United States so thoroughly that his works on the new world were rightfully held as authentic. John P. Gerke, his other son, who came over with the family in 1834, was an artist of considerable fame, who died in St. Louis in 1847.

The influx of other German settlers, who became prominent farmers, began about 1835, when Theodore and Joseph Miller arrived. The others, who followed from year to year, were: Henry, Samuel and Valentin Frey, A. Zwilchenbart, Jacob Leder, Peter Frutiger, J. A. Kirri, Henry Ritter, Rudolph Baer, Chr. Hirni, Jacob Leutwiler, John Schmidt, E. Pahmeyer, Martin and Chr. Branger, M. and F. Noll, G. Gaffner, Jacob Widicus, Conrad Meyer, F. Sohler, G. W. Schoeck, P. Zuckweiler, Jacob Zobrist, E. Pahmeyer, F. Becker, Phil and Louis Wasem, Chr. Reusser, Henry Laengle (farmer and hotelkeeper), and others. Most of these pioneer settlers have passed away, but the names of nearly all of them are perpetuated here by descendants.

The township is bounded on the east by Helvetia, north by Marine, west by Jarvis, and south by St. Clair county. Silver creek is the principal stream flowing through the northwest part in a southerly direction, with considerable timber along the stream, but otherwise the township is substantially prairie, the landscape being similar to that of Helvetia township, the description of which also applies here. The old Oak Grove school house, half way between Highland and St. Jacob, was completely destroyed by cyclone in 1903 and rebuilt the same year.

#### THE TOWN OF ST. JACOB

Was started as a crossroads place when Jacob Schutz built the first house, where he sold whiskey by the gallon. In 1849 Jacob Schroth bought several acres of land off the corner of Schutz's farm in section 16 and built a small house, which he afterwards enlarged and operated therein a store, saloon and tavern (called the St. Jacob House). In June, 1851, a post office was established, and because his name and that of the original owner of the land and the blacksmith's was also Jacob, they agreed to name the place St. Jacob. When Mr. Schroth died in 1860 his wife was ap-

pointed postmistress and continued so for many years. Jacob Willi (deceased), one of the leading men of the township and owner of a fine farm just north of town (now in possession of his son, Supervisor Ed. Willi) started a blacksmith shop in 1850. Louis Schiele, who built the third house, laid out the town of St. Jacob in 1866, at which time there were about twenty houses in the village, mostly near the Schroth place on the St. Louis wagon road. At that time Joseph Somm, one of the most corpulent men to be seen, also conducted a tavern opposite to Schroth's. Dr. Buck was the first physician, and Isaac Anderson started the first drug store.

When the Vandalia railroad was completed in 1868, passing the old place a distance of about six blocks on the north side, the town grew rapidly in that direction, and has since developed to a progressive village of about 550 inhabitants, with the various lines of human endeavor well represented, the surrounding country, being one of the most fertile agricultural regions, settled by prosperous farmers, securing for the town a good trade.

Louis Karges, for very many years a prominent merchant of the town, died in 1905. F. Sohler, another old time successful storekeeper and grain dealer, died about five years ago. E. N. Peterson, who started the first lumber yard in 1866, and was a leading man of the town, also died about 11 years ago. G. W. Searcy, the old time constable, justice and storekeeper, passed away some years ago.

#### AS A VILLAGE.

St. Jacob was formally organized as a village on November 2d, 1875, the first board being composed of G. W. Hays, president; Louis Schiele, clerk; John Schaefer, treasurer; and Christopher Moore, Jacob Schrodt and Melchior Fischer as members. The present members of the board and officers are: Fred. Sohn, president; Fred. Spies, John Weidner, E. N. Michael, J. L. Noll, and Jacob Kirri,

members; F. J. Buehlmann, clerk; John Hochuli, treasurer; W. P. Sweeney, justice of the peace.

The school building is a two-story brick of four rooms. The Lutheran Church, a neat brick structure, was built in 1869, destroyed by cyclone in 1905 and rebuilt the same year. The Methodist church is a frame building, erected in 1879. A Catholic congregation was organized in 1893, and a frame church built in 1894. A Turnverein was organized Sept. 1, 1875, and a fine hall built in 1884. The lodges are: Odd Fellows, Modern Woodmen, Court of Honor, Eastern Star, Royal Neighbors, and Rebeccahs.

Present business—General Stores: Hochuli & Co., Widicus & Co., and Chas. Grueneberg. Hotels: Commercial (Oscar Appel), Rail Road Hotel (Fred. Schmidt), Alpine, formerly Pfaelzer Hof (Walter Sackett). Lumber, Hardware and Implements: Val. Liebler, and Schwarz & Blumer. Blacksmiths and Wagon Makers: Becker Bros., Fred. Spies, and F. Maurer. Tin Shop: L. Schaefer. Furniture:

Wm. Baer & Co. Drug Store: John Gaffner. Also a branch of the St. Louis Dairy Co.

The State Bank of St. Jacob was organized in 1903, with a paid up capital of \$25,000. Its resources are \$200,000, surplus and undivided profits \$10,500, and deposits \$184,600. The directors are: Charles Valier, L. A. Valier, Daniel Widicus, L. W. Adler, and Robert Valier. Frank Pike, cashier.

In 1866 Ed. Dee and Wm. C. McAllily erected a saw mill a short distance north of town and sawed the timbers for a small grist mill which they built and put in operation in 1869. Chas. Valier, a practical miller, became a partner. After it had been improved and run for a number of years under several different owners it burned down. Rudolph Baer & Sons then erected a large new mill on the south side of the railroad in 1882. In 1889 it burned down entirely, but was rebuilt on a larger scale by the Valier & Spies Milling Co., and is now one of the best modern flouring mills of large capacity, still owned and operated by the firm that built it.

## CHAPTER LXXIV

### SALINE TOWNSHIP

FIRST TRACES OF SETTLEMENT—THE McALLILY FAMILY—MILITARY AND POLITICAL CHARACTER—JAMES REYNOLDS—NEW SWITZERLAND—INDUSTRIES—EDUCATIONAL AND POLITICAL—TOWN OF SALINE (GRANTFORK P. O.)—PIERRON.

*By J. S. Hoerner*

Saline township, evidently so named on account of a salt well in the southwestern part, contains all of town four, range five, bounded on the north by Leef township, on the east by Bond county, south by Helvetia and west by Marine township, Silver creek running through the northwestern and Sugar creek through the southeastern part. The township contains, according to first surveys, 22,562 58-100 acres. Originally the township was about equally divided between timber and prairie land, but now comparatively little timber remains standing, nearly all along the creeks. The township is noted for its attractive, romantic scenery.

#### FIRST TRACES OF SETTLEMENT

The first traces of settlement are found in the southwestern part in 1809, in which year the first house was built by a widow Howard, who had come from Tennessee. Her family consisted of several sons and daughters, the two eldest sons being Joseph and Abraham Howard. She selected a ridge at the edge of timber, affording a fine and extensive view of the surrounding country—Looking Glass prairie. Later this became the Rilliet place and was named "Sonnenberg" (sun hill.)

The next year, 1810, Abraham Huser, of

German descent, a son-in-law of widow Howard, settled about three quarters of a mile north of her place, about in the center of section 29, where twenty years later James Reynolds located, the place now owned by Simon Bargaetzi. About 1815 Huser moved to within a few miles south of Troy, where he founded the Huser settlement. Previous to 1810 there were no settlers within many miles in either direction, and no white persons north, according to known records. Only after that time settlements began and increased from year to year, usually at the edges of timber or in the woods. Among the first were the Geiger and Chilton families, who located in section 17. Geiger was of German descent, but later changed his name to Giger. On account of Indian troubles he soon removed with his family several miles northwest into Marine township. The first birth in Saline township was that of William Geiger in 1810, and the first death of Polly Geiger about 1811.

Thomas Chilton was the first magistrate, but not having acquainted himself sufficiently with the law, his decisions as justice of the peace did not show the desired knowledge and judgment.

Archibald Coulter was the first settler in

the northern part of the township in 1816, coming from Kentucky, locating upon the present Mudge place. About ten years later he removed to the northern part of the state.

#### THE McALLILY FAMILY

About 1818 the Samuel McAllily family, also from Kentucky, settled between the Howards and Huser at the timber heights on the Marine road (site of the present cemetery), but finding no water at that place, they removed some distance south, starting the farm that later became the property of Frank Lorenz and is now owned by his son Edward Lorenz, where the Koepflis first stopped (with McAllily) upon their arrival in 1831.

Father McAllily was an active man. He planted the first fruit trees in this section, which was then called the McAllily settlement. He was of Scotch descent, born in South Carolina, and is well spoken of in old records. One night he shot and killed one of the largest panthers in the settlement, measuring nine feet from tip to tip. The animal had been in a tree upon the present Ambuehl farm. At that time deer were also seen daily, trooping over the prairie in droves from ten to fifty, and other game of all kinds was also plentiful. Even an elk was killed, while there were bears, and wolves very numerous.

#### MILITARY AND POLITICAL CHARACTER

In 1823 William Briggs, who came from Kentucky, finding a salt brine in section 19 near Silver creek, sunk a salt well to a depth of 440 feet and started salt works, which, however, did not pay sufficiently, so that the project was soon abandoned. Mr. Briggs had a military and political record. He was a subordinate officer under General Clark in the conquest of Illinois, 1778 and 1779, and in 1790 was appointed sheriff of St. Clair county, holding the office many years, having

also been a member of the first legislative body of the territory which convened in 1812.

Most of the earliest settlers of this and adjacent townships came from North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky. After they had completed their improvement on Congressional land, they took life easy, hunting, trapping, and planting only what they needed for themselves, their necessities otherwise being most moderate. Solomon Koepfli, describing these settlers as he met them upon arrival, says in his history of Highland: "It is true that our eyes were often offended when we met men whose naked knees and elbows were exposed through their tattered clothes, looking miserable. These indolent and aimless people composed at that time the greater part of the inhabitants of Illinois, probably causing the origination of the nickname 'Suckers.'" And yet he speaks of these sturdy pioneers in the rough and rude surroundings as being honest, sincere, hospitable and kind in their relations with the neighbors, always ready with alacrity to help in case of need without even being asked to do so.

#### JAMES REYNOLDS

Among those who settled in the township in 1830, James Reynolds was, in great contrast with the other settlers, the most prominent and influential, honored for his energy, enterprise, perseverance and sterling character. He came to Illinois in 1818, and in 1830 bought the Huser farm, which is now the Bargaetzi property. Unlike most other native American settlers, who took things easy and were satisfied with the simplest necessities of life, he began systematic farming and stock raising on a large scale, according to best methods and with the best implements obtainable, so that he was considered an expert and model for other farmers. In 1840 he was elected to the state legislature, and also served many years as justice of the peace.

He had four children, Reuben, William, Nancy and Sarah. Nancy married Samuel Thorp, and after his death became the wife of his brother David. Sarah married Curtis Blakeman Jr.

Thos. Johnson Jr. settled, 1817, a short distance south of the village of Saline (Grantfork). He planted an orchard, which was considered the best in that section.

Solomon H. Mudge, father of E. W. Mudge (now of Edwardsville), one of the prominent early settlers, coming from Portland, Maine, engaged in banking in St. Louis, and in the spring of 1836 bought 1,800 acres of land, building a fine summer residence on the heights in section 3, a short distance southeast of the village of Saline, affording a grand and distant view of the landscape south and east. The grounds around the residence were laid out and improved in beautiful park-like style, admired by all who had the pleasure of seeing it. Several years after building the residence he engaged in the hotel business in New Orleans, but spent the summer months at his country home, where he was buried after his death in 1860.

Other first settlers were: Robert Coulter in 1817, James East in 1816, H. Carson 1829, Ben. Reimer 1818, McCullum 1822, James Pierce 1817, H. Lisenbee about 1822, and John Carter about 1835.

The first preaching was at the cabin of mother Howard by the Rev. Jones, then by John Barber (who also taught school), his son Joel, and John Knight.

#### NEW SWITZERLAND

With the year 1831 began a new era for the agricultural, industrial and commercial development of this and adjacent townships, upon the arrival of the Koepfli family, two Suppiger brothers, and others, who started the Swiss colony, naming it "New Switzerland." The party was headed by Dr. Caspar Koepfli, Sr., the other members being his wife,

his sons Solomon, Bernhard and Joseph, a hired girl, Joseph and Anthony Suppiger, and Alois Kappeler (a carpenter), all from Sursee, Switzerland, together with four other men from other towns in Switzerland—Joseph Vonarx, Sebastian Keller, Caspar Helfenstein and Moritz Geisshuesler. These were followed in 1833 by the families of Joseph Suppiger, Sr. and his brother Johann Suppiger, each succeeding year bringing an increased number from Switzerland, as well as many from different parts of Germany and some from France.

Joseph Suppiger, Sr., died a few months after his arrival and was the first person buried in the present Highland cemetery in section 30. His sons were Joseph, Anton and Melchior. The sons of Johann Suppiger were Xavier, John and Bernard, besides two daughters. Among the other immigrants from Switzerland in 1833 were the Blattner brothers (Johann and Rudolph), Wm. Hagnauer, Jacob Eggen, and the Buchmann family. In 1834 five daughters of John Suppiger, Sr., and his son David arrived, also Moritz Huegy, who was the first of the Swiss settlers to marry here. In consequence of the increasing number of new immigrants the monotonous life was broken more and more. Among the arrivals up to 1840 were the Nagel, Ambuehl and Staffelbach families. On the 22nd of August, 1840, another party of sixty-eight persons arrived from Switzerland being the families Bardill, Marcut (Marcoot), Ruedy, Branger, Florin, Ulmer, etc.

In March, 1841, ten years after their arrival, all of the Koepfli family returned to Switzerland, after selling most of their land. Solomon and Joseph, however, returned again after two and a half years, father Koepfli also returning later, after seven and a half years.

Among the immigrants of 1841 were many from Baden and Wuerttemberg, Germany, the families Trautner, Hotz, Spengel, Bader,

Bender, Zopf, Hammer, Plocher and others. These, like the others from the old country, were industrious, frugal and contented people, who, with but few exceptions, readily adapted themselves to the trying conditions and circumstances of those times, striving with courage and energy to overcome the hardships. They knew how to help themselves. For instance, regularly made wagons were too expensive and hard to get, consequently they constructed them primitively without any iron as best they could, making so-called "roll wagons" with wheels out of the trunks of large trees, thus gaining advantage over the natives, who used sleds when they could not purchase a wagon. They gradually bought up all the public lands (at \$1.25 per acre) as long as it was to be had—up to the latter part of the fifties.

At the incitation of the settlers of this and Helvetia townships, a state or national road was laid out from Pocahontas to Troy, as part of the national post road, and to see the passing of the four-horse mail coaches was an event each time until the O. & M. railroad was built. The project of a railroad to run through this section in 1836 and 1854 (Brough road) were abandoned for want of funds although considerable grading had been done. In 1864, however, the agitation for a railroad finally resulted in the building and completion to Highland in 1868 of the Vandalia Line, entering this township near Highland and passing out eastward at Pierron. The city and citizens of Highland contributed \$15,200 for building this road.

There is no village or town wholly in the township. About one-sixth of the northern part of Highland is in Saline township, all built up since the advent of the railroad. The village of Saline (Grantfork postoffice), lies on the township line in about equal parts in Saline and Leef townships. The same being the case in Pierron, which is partly in the township and Bond county.

## INDUSTRIES

The township is an agricultural section, raising mostly corn, wheat, oats, and hay, but is largely devoted to dairying. Grape culture was also considerably developed, but the area now taken up for this branch is not as large as formerly. The first vineyard was laid out by Joseph and Solomon Koepfli on the so-called Koepfli hill, just north of Highland, comprising five acres, being kept up until about twenty years ago, when the vines were taken out. Vineyards were also planted by Dr. Ryhiner, A. E. Bandelier, Nic. Ambuehl, Constant Rilliet, R. von Graffenried, Peter Gisler and others.

## EDUCATIONAL AND POLITICAL

There are three country schools in the township, district 14 in section 35, district 12 in section 14, and district 13 in section 17. Parts of the township are also connected with other school districts of adjoining townships and Bond county. Up to 1831 there had been neither a school house nor church in the township.

For many years up to 1856 Saline and Helvetia townships formed one election precinct, elections being held at Justice Joseph Duncan's on Sugar creek up to 1838, and from thereon up to and including the presidential election of 1856 at the school house in Highland. Then Saline township was made an election precinct of its own, except the southern border sections, elections being held in the school house in section 8 near Silver creek, and after this building burned down the Kaufmann school house was made the voting place.

Township organization having carried at the fall election of 1875, to supersede the commissioner system, the following first officers of the township were elected on April 4, 1876: Supervisor, Jones Tontz; assessor, Geo. Hotz; collector, Martin Ruch; street commissioners, John Plocher, Chr. Tontz, and P. D. Mervin;

school trustees, David Rinderer; town clerk, A. A. Suppiger. Anthony Suppiger, father of A. A. Suppiger, one of the pioneer Swiss settlers, was an associate judge of the county court from 1865 to 1869. He had the reputation of being an uncompromising opponent to extravagant and inequitable expenditures.

#### TOWN OF SALINE (GRANTFORK P. O.)

Saline is a little village of about seventy-five inhabitants, though at one time it may have had at least one hundred and fifty. The main street divides the two townships, Saline and Leef. It was laid out in 1840 by Hy. K. Lathy, James Carpenter, and others. Previous to that time it was known as a cross-road place called Fitz James. The first house was built by Thomas Johnson, and the first death was that of Mrs. James Pierce, about 1839. John Duncan opened a store on the north side in 1840, and in addition kept a sort of tavern, calling it the Fitz James Hotel. After his death his buildings burned down. A few years later R. D. Legitt put up the second store, also on the north side, but soon sold out to Wm. Schum, who in 1858 sold to Bardill Brothers, John, Conrad and Stephen. John afterwards became sole owner, and having succeeded in getting a post office for the place, then called Grantfork, was its first postmaster, as well as the most active promoter of the town. He closed his store in 1874, retiring from business, and moved to Los Angeles, Cal., in 1910. Stephen, in 1862, opened a stone quarry and lime kiln on the Leef township side, and Conrad, after having become a physician, moved to Colorado in the late sixties. Martin Buch started the second store on the south side, which later, after his death, became the property of Hitz Bros., Arnold Hitz now being sole owner. The first blacksmith shop was started by a Mr. Herrin.

The village now has one good store, several saloons, blacksmith shop, etc. A fine Catholic church with a school in connection, was built

in 1872 on the Leef side, and the same year a two-room brick building was erected on the same side for the public school. The Lutheran church, a neat brick building on the south side, was also built in 1872. In the industrial line the town has a prosperous creamery. A sharpshooters society was started in 1866. Anton Beck ("old Tony Beck") was its organizer and first and continual president up to his death in 1875. The society still exists with regular practice, and its annual fall festival is usually largely attended. They own a nice park and rifle range just east of town.

The Diamond Mineral Spring, an attraction of the town, is described in the Leef township history.

#### PIERRON

is the other small village in the township, i. e. the western part of it, the eastern part lying in Bond county, the main street being the dividing line. It is a station on the Vandalia railroad and was laid out by Jacques Pierron in 1871. Upon completion of the railroad to the place August Pierron, son of Jacques, had erected a building used as barroom and grocery store by A. Pierron & Company. The postoffice was established in February, 1870, August Pierron being appointed postmaster. Pierron & Rinderer started the first general merchandise business, but after four years J. D. Rinderer became sole owner, then erecting a commodious two-story brick store building on the Bond county side of the main street. He died about eight years later, however, but the business was continued by different successive firms to this day, the present owners being Mewes & Schrupf.

The first grain warehouse was built in 1870 by J. Pierron and Leopold Knebel. In 1880 Leopold Knebel, then sole proprietor, built an elevator now owned by Philip Essenpreis. J. Weindel started the first blacksmith shop, and Charles Britsch opened the first hotel in

1870, removing to Highland, however, after a few years, where he died.

The village now has nearly three hundred inhabitants, a fine large Catholic church, a public school house, two general stores, the

Pierron Mercantile Company, and Mewes & Schrupf, blacksmith and wagon maker, three saloons, a builder, concrete works, lumber yard, grain elevator, hardware store, and such other business enterprises as are required.

## CHAPTER LXXV

### WOOD RIVER TOWNSHIP

FIRST SETTLERS—WOOD RIVER MASSACRE MONUMENT—FIRST SCHOOLS—UPPER ALTON—LITERARY, RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL—INDUSTRIES AND BUSINESS—BETHALTO—EAST ALTON—WOOD RIVER AND BENBOW CITY—THE ASSASSINATION OF HON. D. B. GILLHAM.

Wood River township, township 5, range 9, so-called from the stream which flows through it, is one of the most important in Madison county agriculturally, industrially and socially. It is one of the oldest in the county in the way of permanent settlement, and the one in which higher education had its inception and has flowered into most pronounced development. Between the forks of Wood river lies the most beautiful stretch of country imaginable. All heavily timbered originally, but now a broad expanse of fertile farms that have yielded, for over a century, all the staple crops in profusion, and justified its selection by the argonauts as the most desirable section of the new land they had entered to possess it. The township is most favorably located for commerce, agriculture and the varied industries which form so important a factor in its life. It is bounded on the north by Foster, on the east by Fort Russell, on the south by Chouteau and the Mississippi and on the west by the river and Alton township. So much of its history is involved in previous chapters that this sketch must be brief.

#### FIRST SETTLERS

Just who were the first settlers of Wood River is a matter of some doubt. Thomas Rattan located in section 13, south of Bethalto, in 1804, on what was afterwards known

as Rattan's Prairie. It is doubtful whether he was the first settler for this reason: In 1806 there was a settlement at the mouth of Wood river, afterwards called Chippewa. George Catlin, the intrepid Indian portrait painter and explorer, speaks in his works of this settlement as being "directly opposite the mouth of the Missouri," which was then six miles above its present confluence with the Mississippi, and mentions the narrow escape which Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike, the great explorer, had from being massacred there with the inhabitants, by hostile Indians. This incident occurred in 1806, so this settlement must have been prior to that date, how long before there is no record to tell as Chippewa was long since swept away by the encroaching rivers. This spot was also the camping place of the Lewis and Clark expedition, in the winter of 1804-5, prior to moving up the Missouri. So it may be that Chippewa antedates the settlement on Rattan's Prairie. Chippewa existed long enough to have the distinction of erecting the first steam mill in the county. Other settlements, long since extinct, in that neighborhood were Gibraltar, a mile up the river from Chippewa which had a post office in 1819; St. Mary's, near the mouth of Wood river. Rev. Thomas Lippincott says that "Dr. Tiffin had a fine two-story residence there in 1814 and that was about all there was of St.

Mary's." Milton was the most important of the extinct towns of Wood river township. It was located in section 17, where the river breaks through the bluffs and where the Edwardsville and Alton road crosses the stream. It was founded about 1809 by John Wallace and Walter J. Seeley. It became a flourishing village and in 1818 boasted a grist mill, two sawmills, a distillery, a store, a blacksmith shop and a tavern. Power for the mills was obtained by a dam across Wood river. The dead water back of the dam caused sickness. Many of the inhabitants died of malarial fevers and were buried on the adjacent hillside. The remaining settlers sought other locations and the houses were torn down or moved away. The tavern was moved to Upper Alton. A pioneer named Tolman Wright, of Virginia, settled near the mouth of Wood river in 1806 with his family. They later removed to the settlement between the forks of Wood river. Abel Moore came with his family from North Carolina in 1808 and settled between the forks of Wood river where some of his descendants still reside. He was joined a year later by his brothers George and William Moore and their families. The two last named brothers were gunsmiths and one of them established a crude powder mill. It is a marvelous evolution that now the Equitable Powder Company and the Western Cartridge Company, two of the largest industries of their kind in the west are located two miles lower down on the banks of Wood river. Think of the contrast between the rude powder mill of over a century ago and its modern successors.

Reason Reagen and his family came, it is supposed, about the same time or a little later than the Moores. Reagen's wife and two children, two children of Abel Moore's and two of William Moore's were victims of the Indian massacre of July 10, 1814, as narrated elsewhere. William Montgomery, of Kentucky, settled in Fort Russell in 1814 and

three years later located in Wood River in section 13, and married Sarah Rattan. They raised a family of twelve children. William Montgomery became a wealthy land holder, owning over 2,000 acres at his death. The large family he left became one of the most distinguished in the county. One of his daughters married Hon. Z. B. Job and their children have increased the prominence of the family in a later generation.

Two brothers, George and Thomas Davidson, with their families, from South Carolina, were early settlers near Wanda and became prominent. The Collet family settled at Milton in 1817. Two of their descendants, Daniel W. and John W., later located in Upper Alton. To continue mentioning other early settlers of the township would exceed the limits allowed me. Following those mentioned came many others and laid the foundations of civilization, built churches, established schools, erected factories and made possible by their endeavors the high plane of life enjoyed at the present day. The hardships, the trials, the sacrifices of the path finders of the wilderness can never be adequately told. Life was a continued struggle with nature and the elements, and of continuous conflict with savage foes. There were two or more forts in the township for protection against the Indians. One was between the forks of Wood river, in section 10, to which the settlers fled after the massacre of 1814. It was a stockade of logs enclosing quite a large space, with block houses at diagonal corners, a log house within the enclosure and a well in the center. The site was on the farm of William Moore, later the Gill farm. Another fort was near the mouth of Wood river, built in 1811, and was one of a chain extending across the territory. Brink's History says: "It was known as Benen's fort and was about a mile south of Milton on land owned by Hon. A. E. Benbow. Jacob Pruitt, son of Solomon Pruitt, was born in this fort. This birth and that of

Isaac Cox, in 1812, were among the first in the township."

#### WOOD RIVER MASSACRE MONUMENT

The Vaughn cemetery, in section 24, where the victims of the Wood River massacre were buried, was the first regular place of interment. It antedates the year 1809. Here the first church in the township, Baptist, was built as related elsewhere. Rev. William Jones, eminent as a legislator as well as a minister, was the first preacher. His descendants, or some of them, still live in the county and are worthy of their distinguished ancestry. In this primitive cemetery the inscriptions on various tombstones can still be deciphered. Among others appear the names of members of the Ogle, Odell and Rattan families.

Facing the main road between Upper Alton and Fosterburg, and near the scene of the massacre, the descendants of Abel Moore have erected a monument in memory of the victims of Indian vengeance. The monument is described in chapter XLII. The descendants of the Moore families are widely scattered but a number still remain on the old homesteads in the forks of Wood river. Several of them such as Major Franklin Moore, Irby Williams and John S. Culp, particularly distinguished themselves in the Civil war.

#### FIRST SCHOOLS

Wood River township was a pioneer in education as well as in religion. The first school house was located in section 4 and was built of logs. It was taught by a man named Peter Flynn. Within two miles of this first school house are now located the classic halls of Shurtleff College and the stately towers of the Western Military Academy, and also the spacious high school of Upper Alton. The milestone of progress between these two extremes are many and the roadway is marked with struggle and sacrifice, but the end crowns the

work, or, as Shurtleff would phrase it, "Finis coronat opus." For sketches of Upper Alton's literary institutions see chapter XIV this volume.

#### UPPER ALTON

The first village in Wood River which has survived to the present time is Upper Alton, now a part of Alton. It was laid out in 1816 by Joseph Meacham and met with the usual vicissitudes of pioneer settlements, prosperity alternating with adversity. Meacham proposed to dispose of the lots by lottery. How many were disposed of in this way is not known but many were sold in some way. Trouble soon arose about titles, Meacham, who pre-empted the land, having made only the first payment thereon for which he received a certificate of entry but no patent. Brink's History says: "He became involved financially and assigned his certificate to James W. Whitney, Erastus Brown, John Allen and Ebenezer Hodges who paid the balance due the land office and obtained a patent. Meanwhile Ninian Edwards and Chas. W. Hunter had obtained judgment against Meacham and sold lots for which he had given deeds while holding the certificate of entry." A compromise was finally effected by which the parties named divided the lots between them crowding out the purchasers under Meacham's certificate. This litigation, which was protracted, paralyzed the growth of the town, and from which it recovered slowly. It was on account of this tangle of titles that the town of Salu was laid out in 1820, north of Upper Alton and beyond the line of Meacham's entry, where good titles could be given. The advantages of the new plat were portrayed in the *Edwardsville Spectator*, signed by the owners of the new site, Bennett Maxey, Erastus Brown, Isaac Waters and Zachariah Allen. Salu flourished for a time and was eventually incorporated with Upper Alton.

In 1818 Upper Alton was a village of log cabins. There was a store kept by Shad. Brown in the south part of town, and a double log house, part of which was a tavern kept by William Morris. The first frame building was erected by Benjamin Spencer.

Among the early settlers were Dr. Augustus Langworthy, Dr. Erastus Brown, brother-in-law of Colonel Rufus Easton; Robert Sinclair, Benjamin Spencer, David Smith, George Smith, John A. Maxey, Ephraim Marsh, Henry H. Snow, Enoch Long, James W. Whitney, Dr. B. F. Long, and a little later, Rev. Hubbel Loomis, John Russell, Washington and Warren Leverett, Dr. John James and Dr. H. K. Lathy, Rev. T. B. Hurlbut. Whitney was a lawyer who had come to the country in 1800. He had penetrated 2,500 miles up the Missouri river and had been a prisoner among the Indians. He was one of the incorporators of Alton in 1821. His death occurred in Adams county at the age of 85 years. The first school house in Upper Alton was a log cabin. It was succeeded by a larger one on the road to Milton, and that by a brick building which was also used as a church. The present high school building is on or near the same site. The residence of Dr. Erastus Brown was on what is now the corner of Edwards street and Washington avenue, immediately opposite the residence of Dr. T. P. Yerkes. Brown street is named after this pioneer physician. Ansel L. Brown, the present brilliant editor of the *Edwardsville Democrat*, is a grandson of Dr. Erastus Brown.

Rev. Nathaniel Pinckard, his son, William G. Pinckard, William Heath and Daniel Crume came from Ohio in 1818-19 and settled in Upper Alton, as did Nathaniel and Oliver Brown. Thomas S. Pinckard, grandson of Nathaniel, died in Springfield some two years ago. He was a printer and editor. His brother, Capt. Pinckard, was killed during the Civil war. Dr. Augustus Langworthy was

the first postmaster. A list of his successors will be found in the sketch of Alton.

Edmund Flagg, writing in 1838, says of Upper Alton: "The place is well situated on an elevated prairie and, to my taste, is preferable for private residences to any spot within the precincts of its namesake. The society is polished and a fine-toned morality is said to characterize its inhabitants. The town was originally incorporated many years since and was then a place of more note than it has ever since been." All trace of this early incorporation, if there was one, seems to have been lost. The secretary of state gives February 18, 1837, as the date of its incorporation as a village. It was re-incorporated under the general law, March 4, 1887.

A Methodist class was formed in 1817 and was the nucleus of the present organization spoken of in chapter XLV. It is the oldest church society in the Altons.

The *Edwardsville Spectator* of July, 1820, gives a glowing account of a Fourth of July celebration in Upper Alton of which Hezekiah H. Gear was marshal of the day, J. W. Whitney read the Declaration of Independence and William Jenks delivered the oration. Dr. Langworthy served an excellent banquet. James Smith, a Revolutionary soldier, presided, and K. P. Day was vice president. Benjamin Spencer, Dr. Hueston and Robert Sinclair responded to toasts.

#### LITERARY, RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL.

The reputation of Upper Alton as a literary and religious centre is well known. Its educational institution and churches have been spoken of in previous chapters, save to say, that, as a stepping stone to higher institutions, it has long maintained a splendid system of graded public schools.

Among the old residences of note, still standing, is the frame dwelling house, on Washington avenue built by Rev. Bennett

Maxey, some ninety years ago. Also the stone building on College avenue, which was an early residence of Rev. T. B. Hurlbut and is the place where the first Anti-Slavery Society in Illinois was organized immediately preceding the Pro-Slavery riot in Alton in 1837. The building is now owned by Dr. Isaac Moore, of Alton. This stone building was erected in 1835 by John Higham and a Mr. Caswell, both pioneer residents. It was, and is now, a double dwelling house, Mr. Higham occupied the east tenement as a residence. Mrs. John Bostwick, a daughter of John Higham, still resides in Upper Alton at the hale old age of 92, with physical strength but little impaired and mental strength unabated. Her father's family landed at Alton in 1829, at "Hunter's spring," as it was then known. They occupied a log house on the river bank, between what is now Market and Alby streets. There were but five other families in Alton proper, at that time those of T. G. Hawley, Charles and Beall Howard, the Seeleys and a Frenchman. Upper Alton was far more populous. The Howards occupied a house on the site of the present Illinois Corrugated Paper Company. Mrs. Bostwick, when a young girl, met Elijah P. Lovejoy, as she was returning from school at Jacksonville in a stage coach. On the journey Mr. Lovejoy produced a cigar and said to Miss Higham, as she then was, "Do you object to tobacco smoke?" She said she did, "decidedly." To this the future martyr replied, "Some people do," and proceeded to smoke his cigar. Mrs. Bostwick relates this incident and it seems to somewhat tarnish the halo which encircles the name of the man who died for the liberty of the press. Mrs. Bostwick was married to John Bostwick in 1840. He was one of the most stirring, enterprising and capable of the early pioneers. He accumulated a large estate and in 1836 built the most elegant and costly residence west of the Alleghanies. It was the

family residence for sixteen years. It occupied the site on which the Western Military Academy now stands. The panic of 1837 caused Mr. Bostwick heavy losses, as it did all other men of that day who were engaged in extensive enterprises, and other misfortunes followed. He died in 1855. A large estate in Chicago was lost to the family, it is believed, through the machinations and manipulations of tricky lawyers. Mrs. Bostwick's maiden name was Mary M. Higham. She is a descendant of Sir John Higham, of England. The family estate in that country is entailed. If she were living there she would be known as "Lady Higham," a position she is capable of filling with grace and dignity. The venerable lady, still retaining the attractions of youth, is a delightful conversationalist and her reminiscences of old times are of rare interest. She resides with her son, John H. Bostwick, a veteran soldier of the 10th Illinois cavalry.

Of the early educators of Upper Alton none are held in more loving remembrance than Rev. Hubbel Loomis and the twin brothers Washington and Warren Leverett of Shurtleff College. Rev. Hubbel Loomis, the first president, gave the institution life and vitality. Closely allied with them, as trustee and benefactor, was Hon. Cyrus Edwards, son-in-law of Father Loomis, and B. F. Edwards so closely associated in planting the institution in Upper Alton. These great and good men made an impress on the community which time cannot efface. And there were others like them, such as Rev. Ebenezer Rodgers, who, in that early day, laid the foundations of religion and education, and whose work is still advancing. It is pleasant to know that they have left descendants worthy of their sires who have added lustre to the names they bear in professional life, in patriotic service in the realm of industry and in the upbuilding of the social and civic fabric.

## INDUSTRIES AND BUSINESS

An early industry in Upper Alton was a pottery established in 1820 by Nathaniel Pinckard and William Heath. They manufactured all kinds of earthenware for household use. This business was later carried on still more extensively by another firm that moved from Edwardsville and was continued, later on, in more varied lines, by Merrill & Son. The shale for the pottery was obtained from the vein near North Alton. Upper Alton was, some forty years ago, extensively engaged in cooperage, but that industry gradually declined being absorbed by larger shops in lower Alton more favorably located.

The Lowe family of Upper Alton was very prominent and influential in early days. M. A. Lowe, a pioneer settler, was an eye witness of the Pro-Slavery riot. He died in 1909, at an advanced age, probably the last survivor of those who witnessed the tragedy. Capt. William R. Wright, who settled in Upper Alton in 1829, and served in both the Mexican and Civil wars, survived until 1910.

Upper Alton has only such business houses as are necessary to supply the wants of its people, but maintains several fine stores carrying large and varied stocks of goods. Its ambition is to remain what it has been for many years an attractive and desirable place of residence. Prior to its annexation to Alton in 1911, it had several miles of paved streets, two street railroads, a water works system, extended from Alton, electric lights and other metropolitan utilities. It has now, in addition, ample fire protection, and a comprehensive sewerage system is now being planned by the city. No saloons existed in Upper Alton, prior to annexation, owing to a provision in the charter of Shurtleff College forbidding the sale of liquor within one mile of the college. This wholesome provision is not altered by annexation and it remains a beautiful and ideal residence district.

The population of Upper Alton in 1880 was 1,535; in 1890, 1,803; in 1900, 2,273; in 1910, 2,918, and about an even 3,000 at the time of merging its political identity with Alton.

The members of the town board, at the time of annexation were: Hon. S. G. B. Crawford, president; Prof. J. D. Pace, John Marshall, George Fielden, Arthur Wightman, Dr. L. I. Yerkes. Theodore Scovell, also a member of this board, died in office.

## BETHALTO

This flourishing town was established soon after the building of the Alton & Terre Haute Railroad. It lies partly in Wood River and partly in Fort Russell townships. Its original site is in section 1, but with additions the plat now lies in sections 1 and 12 in Wood river and 6 and 7 in Fort Russell. It was laid out by Joel U. Starkey and the town plat recorded June 23d, 1854. It was incorporated as a village April 19, 1869, and reorganized under the general law, April 23, 1873. The first president of the board of trustees was Jacob Huppert. Capt. John A. Miller was the first justice of the peace. Under the general law the first president of the board was S. A. Albro. It was originally called Bethel, after the first church located in that section, but when the first post office was established it was necessary to change the name. Brink's History claims that the name Bethalto was created from two names Bethel and Alton—Bethalto. But an old friend of the writer, Eugene Day, claimed that the name was formed from two words, Bethel, meaning place of worship and the Latin word altus, high, and that the combination means, "place of high worship."

The principal industry of Bethalto for many years was milling. It is surrounded by a rich agricultural country which marketed its grain in that village. The President Mill and Elevator was established in 1859 by James Neimrich. The capacity of the mill was 100 bar-

rels of flour per day. It was rebuilt and enlarged in 1877, by Meyer & Guye, with a capacity of 500 barrels per day. In 1881 it was purchased by John W. Kaufman who increased its capacity to 600 barrels. After a prosperous career it was destroyed by fire in March, 1896. As it employed a large force of hands its destruction was a great disaster to the village. The effect was shown by the shrinkage in population. In 1890 the village had a population of 879; in 1900 it was 477, and in 1910, 447. After the President mill burned John Weidmer, who owned it at that time, did not rebuild it but started in the grain business, as his elevator had been saved. Shortly after Jacob and John Kauffman bought him out and operated the elevator under the name of the Kauffman Milling Company. The Farmers' Elevator Company was formed next. This company bought out the Kauffmans but later sold out to B. C. Munday, in June, 1911, who now owns the elevator.

Another mill, the Bethalto Custom and Merchants Mill, was established by J. E. Ewan, in 1872. C. H. Flick was at one time a partner, the firm being Ewan & Flick. Mr. Ewan died in 1906. The mill was then purchased by Tobias Brothers who still conduct it. Bethalto has several stores and minor industries, including coal mining, and a bank with a capital of \$25,000. It was founded by B. C. Munday in 1903 and later reorganized as a State bank. The officers are: B. C. Munday, president; George Richards, vice president; Ed. Starkey, cashier, and Herb Starkey, assistant cashier.

#### EAST ALTON.

East Alton, originally known as Alton Junction, then as Wann Station, and now East Alton, had a population of 454 in 1910. It has since grown rapidly. It is the junction of the main line of the Big Four with the Alton branch, and the southern terminus of the Il-

linois division of the C. B. & Q. It is connected with Alton by the Alton, Granite City & East St. Louis traction line. Its transportation facilities are excellent. It has become an important industrial center and its outlook for the future is most promising.

Adjacent to the town, on the line of the Big Four, is the plant of the Stoneware Pipe Company, manufacturers of sewer and culvert pipe, flue lining, chimney pipe, drain tile, etc. The product is made from the vast deposits of fire brick clay there available. This plant is an Alton enterprise which has flourished for many years and won a wide reputation. J. W. Koch is president and treasurer; M. H. Boals, vice president, and George E. Foster, secretary. Jas. D. Lehmer, is manager.

The plant of the Equitable Powder Company, located here is one of the most extensive in the country. It was established here by Eastern capitalists. The plant is modern in all respects and its many buildings are isolated over a large acreage. The extent of its activities may be judged from the fact that its annual product amounts to \$500,000. The officers of the company are F. W. Olin, president; Richard Stout, secretary and treasurer.

The Western Cartridge Company's plant is located adjoining the Equitable Powder Company. It, also, is a mammoth concern and the ammunition it turns out wins first prizes all over the country and has been awarded orders from the United States government. In the tests for accuracy recently conducted by the war department the ammunition manufactured at Western proved to be superior to that of all other makes and was adopted as the "official ammunition for the national revolver matches." The demand for the products of this industry has so increased of late that a branch plant has been opened at Alton on an extended scale. F. W. Olin is president of the Western Cartridge Company and A. J. Norcum is secretary.

East Alton was incorporated as a village

May 4, 1894, according to the record of the Secretary of State, but on Sept. 19, 1893, according to the village record, D. G. Tomlinson was the first president of the board of trustees, and James Luddike, clerk. The present president of the board is Ben Picker, and Ray McMillen, clerk. Charles J. Ferguson is the present efficient postmaster. He has two assistants under him and three rural route carriers. The first postmaster was William Evergum who was also station agent. The office was a small affair and there be those

day, president; J. G. Munday, vice president and W. M. Carey, secretary.

The village is also now installing a system of electric lights and also water works and sewerage.

A drawback to the still greater expansion of East Alton has been the periodical overflow of Wood river, caused, it is claimed by some, at least in part, by embankments of the Big Four, north of town. This has caused the Equitable Powder Company to bring suit against the railroad company for \$50,000 dam-



WOOD RIVER PUBLIC SCHOOL

who say that the postmaster then carried the office in his pocket.

East Alton has two churches, Baptist and Methodist, and a handsome public school building. Adjoining East Alton are the suburbs of Blinn and Niagara, established by H. J. Bowman, and Silver Ridge, platted by Z. Silver. Niagara is directly opposite the old town of Milton, now extinct, on the east side of the river.

East Alton has arrived at the distinction of sustaining a banking institution known as the People's Bank. Its officers are: C. B. Mun-

ages, a case now pending. A great drainage project is now before the County court for ratification involving the straightening of the channel of Wood river, which has more windings than the ancient Meander, between East Alton and the Mississippi. The project is a gigantic one but will be of incalculable value, although its cost will be several hundred thousand dollars.

#### WOOD RIVER AND BENBOW CITY

Two new villages of the township are Wood River and Benbow City. The former com-

prises the recently consolidated corporations of Wood River and East Wood River. It is now a flourishing community boasting a bank, several long stretches of graniteoid sidewalks and a splendid modern school house costing \$40,000, of which Pfeiffenberger & Son of Alton were the architects. It illustrates the wonderful progress of the community. The village has also a neat Union church. The village is growing rapidly. In 1910 it had a population of 484 which is now twice as large. Wood River is the seat of the immense refinery of the Standard Oil Company, the largest business corporation in the world. This plant, costing several million dollars is a stupendous enterprise. The tract it occupies includes some 800 acres with a mile of river front. In addition to the numerous refinery buildings where the different grades of oil are turned out, together with the various by-products, are some 150 immense storage tanks with a network of underground pipes connecting them with the refinery buildings. Whole train loads of oil, in tank cars, are shipped from the refinery daily all over the country. In addition a pipe line has been extended to the river and oil is shipped in bulk, in barges, to any point desired on the western rivers. The crude oil is brought from the wells near the Wabash river by means of a pipe line 150 miles long.

Wood River, although young in years, is already supplied with banking facilities by the establishment of the First State and Savings Bank, with E. M. Clark as president; H. K. Whitlaw, vice president, and H. E. Bartlett, cashier.

The village is lighted with electricity and has just let the contract for a complete water works and sewerage system.

Benbow City adjoins Wood River and shares in its prosperity and expansion. It was founded by Hon. A. E. Benbow who is President of its board of trustees. Mr. Benbow has represented this county in the Legis-

lature. He is the son of one of the earliest pioneers of Upper Alton. Benbow City has appropriated \$5,000 for expenses of the current fiscal year.

Other great industries of Wood River township are the Federal Lead Works and the Alton Box Board and Paper Company.

The Federal Lead Works is a part of the Guggenheim system and is the largest reduction plant of that great corporation. Its plant covers several acres of buildings filled with costly and intricate machinery. Its output in pig lead is immense. The crude ore is brought here from the company's mines at Flat River, Mo. Rudolph Porter is the efficient manager. The Box Board Company, lately established as a new industry in this field, is likewise on a gigantic scale. The mill is equipped with all the latest appliances known in the business, and is one of the largest and finest in the country. It is provided with a machine which is the largest in the world. It is over 400 feet long and turns out a sheet eleven feet wide. The machine is equipped with 83 drivers. Located in the center of the winter wheat belt, this plant is a great boon to the farmers of this and adjoining counties. It takes all of their wheat straw, formerly almost a waste product, and pays therefor from \$5.00 a ton up, according to quality. Crawford Fairbanks brother of the former Vice President of the United States, is President of the company. The capacity of the mill equals one hundred tons of its product per day or five carloads. The great Fairbanks organization includes five large plants, in other places, besides that at Alton.

Factory No. 3 of Beall Bros Company manufacturers of miners' tools and miners' supplies, is located in East Alton, the other two factories being in Alton. The East Alton factory makes a specialty of heavy hammers, railroad track tools, etc. The officers are J. W. Beall, President; A. M. Beall, Vice Presi-

dent; E. H. Beall, Treasurer; Charles L. Beall, Secretary and Manager of East Alton factory; Edmund Beall, chairman board of directors. This company is spoken of further in the sketch of Alton. The product of the three factories equals a million dollars in value annually.

All the factories in Wood River township have connection with the C. & A.; the Big Four; the C. B. & Q.; the C. P. & St. Louis; the Illinois Terminal (Wabash), and connection, via the Alton bridge with the M. K. & T., and the Burlington Western. The advantages of Wood River township, in the way of transportation facilities by river and rail, cheap and abundant fuel supply and topographical fitness have drawn into the township, without bonus, five or six plants of the greatest industries of the United States. Its hundred years of history is a remarkable record of manufacturing expansion.

#### THE ASSASSINATION OF HON. D. B. GILLHAM

The most sensational tragedy that ever took place in Upper Alton was the assassination of Hon. Daniel B. Gillham which took place on March 17, 1890. He was shot down at his home, in the middle of the night when confronting a burglar who had entered his apartment for the purpose of robbery. The bullet entered his body, below the lungs, but he lingered with surprising vitality until the evening of April 6th when he died from internal hemorrhage. The burglar fled on firing the fatal shot. He had two accomplices on the outside. The alarm was at once given by the aroused family and a physician hastily summoned. As he entered the room Mr. Gillham exclaimed, "It is a death wound, Doctor!" and so it proved. He was attended through his illness by Dr. T. P. Yerkes and Dr. E. Guelich, both old army surgeons, skilled in treating gunshot wounds.

The tragedy caused the wildest excitement in the Altons, the prominence of the victim,

the esteem in which he was held and the cold-blooded character of the murder, added fuel to the flame of popular indignation and horror at the revolting crime. The authorities were baffled, but the perpetrators were at length discovered through the persistent efforts of Willard L. Gillham and Warren W. Lowe, son and son-in-law, respectively, of Mr. Gillham. The murderers proved to be George Starkey, of Bethalto, John Brown and a sewing machine agent named James R. Wyatt, of Alton. They were tried, found guilty and sentenced to thirty years' imprisonment, each, in the penitentiary. Starkey died in prison. Brown was subsequently released on parole and was killed soon after by being run over by a railroad train. Wyatt committed suicide in prison.

Daniel Brown Gillham was born at Wanda, Madison county, April 29, 1826. He was the son of Rev. John Gillham, of South Carolina, and Phoebe Dunnagan Gillham. During his boyhood he worked on a farm and attended the district schools, and later spent two terms at McKendree college. He adopted farming as an occupation and developed into one of the most advanced agriculturists in the state. His model stock farm, known as Valley Ridge, became famous. In 1866 he was elected a member of the State Agricultural Society; was president thereof from 1874 to 1878, and vice president from his congressional district until his untimely death.

He was elected to the lower house of the legislature in 1870 and served as state senator from 1882 to 1886. In politics he was affiliated with the Democratic party. In 1872 he removed from his farm and made his home in Upper Alton. He was a member of the Baptist church of that place and a trustee of Shurtleff College. His funeral on April 9th, 1890, was a day of mourning in Upper Alton. All stores were closed and business suspended. The faculty, trustees and students of Shurtleff attended in a body. Governor Fifer was present as well as many other state officials.

The directors of the State Board of Agriculture were the honorary pall bearers. The services took place at the Baptist church and were attended by an immense throng of sincere mourners. The sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. A. A. Kendrick, president of Shurtleff, and Rev. Thomas Young, son-in-law of the decedent, took part in the services.

Mr. Gillham was thrice married. His first wife died early leaving one child; his second wife left six children. His third wife survives and resides in Upper Alton.

#### A KNIGHTLY SOLDIER

No knightlier figure fared forth to the war from Illinois than Captain Wilberforce Lovejoy Hurlbut of Upper Alton. He was the only son of Rev. T. B. Hurlbut. He was a young man of brilliant talents. He entered the army

in February, 1862, as senior aid-de-camp on the staff of Major General Richardson. His General said of him, "a braver man never lived." He participated in over twenty battles of the army of the Potomac. He commanded the Fifth Michigan regiment at the battle of Chancellorsville and lay for three days wounded on the bloody field of Gettysburg. He laid down his life in the dread battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, while leading on his men, though for some time his fate was uncertain.

Captain Hurlbut was born in Upper Alton, July 20, 1841, and was nearing the close of his senior year at Shurtleff when he went to the front. He was tall, soldierly and commanding, genial, gentle and chivalrous, "a man without fear and without reproach." The civil war claimed no nobler victim.

## ADDENDUM

### MINING VILLAGES NOT OTHERWISE MENTIONED

#### NORTH ALTON

North Alton, originally known as Greenwood, was platted by James C. Tibbett in 1853. Across the township line, in T 6, R 10, stood the Buck Inn, built in 1837. Nearby a post office had been established in 1868 with P. J. Melling as postmaster. The office was known as "Buck Inn." William Hall succeeded him and the office was removed to his store within the present limits of North Alton. Hall was succeeded by George F. Long, a veteran soldier, and he by George F. Barth. In December, 1875, the original plat of Greenwood and additional territory was incorporated and given the name of North Alton. In 1908 the village was annexed to the city of Alton. Fifty years ago Buck Inn and Coal Branch constituted an important coal mining district, the residence of pioneer operators of the county, as detailed in chapter XXIV. The vein, however, was thin, only 28 inches, and when thicker veins were discovered in the central and eastern parts of the county the industry declined, and in 1910 only two small mines were in operation.

#### GLEN CARBON

Another coal mining village of later date is Glen Carbon in Edwardsville township. It is a picturesque village situated on the bluffs and

on the sides of a valley which opens onto the American Bottom. The location is a beautiful one and the outlook from its heights one of the finest in the county. Two railroads pass through Glen Carbon, the Toledo, St. L. & Western and the Illinois Central. The Madison Coal Corporation operates two mines here. The coal report for 1910 shows that mine No. 2 hoisted the previous year 195,218 tons and employed 234 hands. Mine No. 4 produced 187,983 tons and employed 250 hands. The population of Glen Carbon in 1900 was 1,348, and in 1910, 1,220. It was incorporated as a village in 1892, on June 6th.

A mile distant is the railroad station of Peters, where is still standing the old residence of Col. Judy. It is the oldest brick house in the county. It was built in 1807 of brick made on the premises. It is still in good preservation and is occupied as a farm dwelling.

#### MARYVILLE

Maryville in Collinsville township is another flourishing coal mining centre. It is located on the Illinois Central railroad. Mine No. 2 of the Bonk Bros. C. and C. Co. is located here. The coal report for 1910 gives its output for the previous year as 373,900 tons, employing 467 hands. Value of product \$323,885. It had a population in 1910 of 729. It was incorporated as a village June 4, 1902.











